

Runaway

#1

At the filling station...

In the privacy of her office piles of sorted coins lined on the desk together with sorted bundles of notes as Angel typed on the computer. She stood up and put the coins in money bank bags then she made her way to the shelf hiding the secret door to the safe.

She moved the blocking shelf and unlocked the door then she closed herself inside. She put the security combination to open the safe then she put all the money inside and closed.

Minutes later, she pushed the shelf back to

normal and sighed in relief as she took a seat behind the desk. She picked the phone and ordered more fuel before hanging up. This was a typical day for her but for some reason today was exhausting, could it have been all the general cleaning she did earlier at home? Just thinking about home spoiled her mood.

She took a moment and closed her eyes then she looked at the clock, it was just a few minutes to five. Her cellphone rang then she stared at her fiancé's call for a minute.

Angel: Hello?

Lona: Hi, I'm passing by the filling station, aren't you knocking off?

Angel: I was just about to leave, you can wait by the stop.

Lona: Ok, hurry up. It's hot...

She hung up and finished everything she was doing then she closed the door and walked out, passing through the shop where the cashier was talking to another fuel attendant through the glass window...

Angel: I'm knocking off, bye!

Cashier: Bye!

The walking distance to her home was long and it always made going home depressing, but at least today she would be walking with her fiancé. Maybe they would finally have a chance to talk...

She sighed off her exhaustion and smiled as

she approached him, he turned around in blue overalls and smiled then he stepped over and hugged her.

Lona: Hi..

Angel: Hi..

He got her handbag as they both crossed the road and walked along the dusty concrete road..

Angel: Where are you coming from?

Lona: Someone called, he wants me to wire his house so I went to assess it and write him a quotation. Hopefully he will call back.

Angel: Ok, there is something I want us to talk about..

Lona : What is it?

She took a deep breath folding her arms watching where she was stepping to avoid the pot holes..

Angel: Can't we go and rent a house instead of staying with your family?

Lona: I already built a house at home and my mother is sick, do you want me to leave her?

Angel: (softly) I'm not saying you should leave her, we will visit her whenever we can. I'm not free there... Gape ntu ya rona e nna e tetse batho hela (our house is always full of people). I'm not comfortable.

Lona: We paid magadi last year and you're just getting to know them, of course you wouldn't feel free, you're still getting used to the family.

Angel: (sighed) I just wish we could have our

own place. When I agreed to moving in, I didn't think it would be this challenging.

Lona: We both knew things would be tough because I lost my job.

Angel: It's not even about your job, I can afford rent.

Lona: I don't think it's fair for you to ask me to abandon my mother. She was there before you and she will always be there so she will always be my first priority... My family is going through a tough time, instead of standing by my side you want me to walk away from my mother? She celebrated having you because she thought she was getting another daughter..

Angel: You're not being fair, I cook and wash your mother's clothes while your sisters are sitting under the tree, your sisters don't even like me and they're always in our house stealing my things yet you don't do anything about it.

Lona: I'm not getting involved in your cat fights Angel, you're an adult and I'm sure some of these arguments you can handle, maybe if we had children we wouldn't be having this problem because you'd be busy raising them.

Angel: We have Onana

Lona: She is my daughter not yours... I want us to have our own children... I want a son. These are the things we should be discussing not plans to abandon my sick mother. Do you think you'll be the man of this relationship?

She sighed and quietly walked alongside him as he spoke.

At Lona's mother's...

After a long walk home Angel and Lona walked

through the gate as dogs approached him and sniffed his feet. The whole family was sitting inside the veranda of their house and Angel carefully spread her legs stepping over to avoid stepping on her sister in-laws' blanket..

Lona sat on the chair and chatted with his sisters as Angel walked into the house where their home theatre was on full blast. She reduced the volume and caught a glimpse of the open fridge door, she walked into the kitchen to close it then she paused looking at the dirty pots, clearly someone had cooked but never bothered to clean afterwards. She opened the window to let out the burnt food odour and walked to the bedroom where she sat on the bed and sighed putting her hands over her face. Once again, she found herself questioning her decisions...

She took a deep breath and stood up changing her clothes. While staring at the dressing table she noticed her make-up bag had been moved. She stepped over and looked inside, her big round earrings were missing. She looked on the table and knelt on the floor checking under the bed but they still weren't there. Lona walked in just as she stood dusting her knees..

Lona: What's going on?

Angel: My earrings are missing, someone took them..

He turned around taking off his overalls and changed his clothes.

Angel: I'm not happy with the way your sisters act, when I leave in the morning they come in

here and cook then leave the house a mess, they don't even dish for us yet I'm expected to dish for everyone. It's not fair that I have to buy food and cook it too.

Lona: (sighed) Can't you talk to them? Do you have to report every single thing to me? My earring is missing, my shoe is missing, what do you want me to do? These are just small petty things you can handle. What if Onana took them?

Angel: Onana never plays with important things.

Lona: She is 6, how do you know?

He walked out and closed the door then she sat on the bed as tears filled her eyes, anger almost choked her but she sighed and walked to the kitchen where she cleaned and cooked for everyone.

Almost an hour later she walked past everyone sitting in the veranda holding a tray of food..

Angel: The food is on the counter..

Everyone rushed into the house as the thick sister in law remained lying on the blanket..

Oldest sister : (pinned her elbow down supporting her head) Bring mine with water..

Angel walked into her mother in law's room and put her food on the table. The smell of faeces explained why everyone was outside. She opened the windows and tied the curtain into a knot before reaching for the box of latex gloves..

Mmagwe Lona: (shaky voice) Uh... Ngwetsi yame..

Angel: I brought you food but I have to change your diaper first and clean you up.

Mmagwe Lona: I have been shouting for water but no one came.

Angel: I will bring it...

She held her breath as she wiped her mother in law's buttocks and ran the tissue between the folds of her vagina to clean out more mess. It wasn't hard to tell she wasn't comfortable with her doing this, and this is what comforted Angel.

Mmagwe Lona: I'm sorry that you have to do this, I'm just bringing you bad luck by letting you see all this.

Angel: (smiled) helping can never bring bad

luck...

She cleaned her up and opened more windows before mopping her floor with a scented detergent.

Lona knocked and walked in as Angel handed his mother the food. He sat on the chair and looked at both of them as Angel folded his mother's long sleeve...

Lona: How are you feeling?

Mmagwe Lona: I'm fine, you need to talk to your sisters. I spend the whole day alone in here, when they wake up they go to your house to watch TV. They have now stopped helping me, Angel needs to rest too.

Lona: I will talk to them...

Angel quietly walked out and headed to their house where his two sisters were sitting with their children and cousins. She stepped over a plate with chowed chicken bones.

Her step daughter followed her inside and grabbed her hand...

Onana: Mama? I have homework..

Angel: I will help you out when I get up.. I want to sleep I'm tired.

Onana: Can I sleep with you?

Angel: (smiled and rubbed her head) Yes my lovey.

They walked in the bedroom and sat on the bed

as Lona walked in..

Onana: (stood up) I'm going to play..

Angel: You have to bath after..

She ran out and closed the door. Lona put down his phone and took off his tshirt then he received a message. She picked the phone and passed it over to him, someone had sent him an ewallet of 1.5K.

She laid down waiting to hear him say something about it.. From their previous conversation she assumed it was the deposit from the assessment he made earlier..

Lona: (put his tshirt back on) I'm going to check on my cousin... I won't be long.

Angel: Tell Onana to come sleep with me, she will go to her room when you get back.

Lona: OK..

Angel: Please don't come back late, there is something I want us to talk about.

He walked out and closed the door...

Hours passed until midnight, both Angel and Onana laid asleep on the bed as Lona walked in and switched the lights on. Angel frowned looking up at him as he held a bottle of beer..

Angel: Did you use the money you received?

Lona: It's my money!

Angel: And it's my money that buys food for the entire family, ga o kake yare o tshwara madi abo oya bareng (u shouldn't buy alcohol with every cent u get) I thought you're past this stage.

Lona: Are you trying to control me?

Angel: This is exactly why I want to move because I support everyone around here yet when either of you get money you spoil yourselves. I don't do anything for myself all I do is buy groceries to feed the whole yard. How much is left?

Lona: (sat on the bed) I don't owe you an explanation..

Angel: (angrily) Fosek maan kare how much is left?

He turned around with a slap and she fell on the bed covering herself with her hands then he knelt on the bed punching her while holding the

bottle with another hand.

Lona: I will kill you, you think you can control me?
This is my money.. I didn't use your money, you
can't even have children and you're here telling
me what to do?

Angel quietly curled herself on the bed holding
Onana who was holding her breath as Lona
dropped the last punch on Angel's head and
stepped back.

Lona: You're useless!

He grabbed her hair and dragged her out in her
panties. Onana stood by the door shaking as
Angel shouted for help, she knew his sisters
could hear everything, the houses weren't that

far apart but as usual none of them would step out though they would be the first to admit they heard her screaming.

Angel: Lona gake a apara... (I'm naked)

Lona: You're useless, and if you think I'm going to waste time with you you're wrong. I can't marry a man like me, how long have we been trying for a baby? What are hiding? So you wanted to hide the fact that you're barren until I've married you? Were you aborting and now your womb is damaged? Nyla!

He turned around and walked back in the house shutting the door then she knocked on the window.

Angel: Let Onana out...

Onana: (crying) Mama? Ska ntshia (don't leave me behind)

Angel: (tearfully) Lona? Let her out!

He opened the door and pushed Onana out, she fell on her stomach and inhaled the soil upon falling. Angel picked her up and dusted her then she walked to his mother's house. The door opened before she could knock as his mother sat by the door trying to crawl outside to see what was going on.

Angel: Please stay with Onana...

Still in her panties Angel helped her mother in law back to bed and got one of her old dresses and a pair of shoes.

Angel: I'm going to sleep at home.

Onana: (crying) I want to go with you.

Angel: I can't take you with me, your mother will get you tomorrow for the weekend.

Onana: (crying stomping her feet) Nna ake bate Christina ke bata wena (I don't want Christina I want you)

Angel: Nana I can't take you with me... (to the mother in law) I'm going, if he finds out i slept in here he will harass me again. It's hard to deal with him when he is drunk.

Mmagwe Lona: Take some money from my purse.

Angel got P30 from her purse then she walked out as Onana cried running after her and grabbing her leg. She tearfully helped her up and went back to the old lady..

Angel: Ke tsamaya le ene.. (I'll go with her)

Mmagwe Lona: Ee mma.

She closed the door and walked out....

At Angel's mother's....

Just after midnight Angel knocked on her mother's door. She opened the door and frowned looking at Angel's long shapeless dress as she sat on the couch..

Her: What happened?

Angel: Lona came home drunk and beat me.

Her: Is there any reason why you haven't reported him? I hope this is the first time.

Angel: (hesitantly) It is.. I just want to stay away from him tonight.

Her: (she inspected her) Are you OK?

Angel: Yes, I'm fine.

Her : This is why I don't like people who borrow a bride, he won't even marry you. Banna ba ba ratang go adima motho basena go ntsha magadi gaba nyale (Men who insist on taking the bride as soon as they pay lobola never complete the marriage process). I don't understand why you even moved in with him because you can afford rent by yourself but I'm happy you're seeing his true colours.

Her mother looked at Onana...

Her: And her?

Angel: She was crying for me, I will call her

mother tomorrow.

Her: OK. Let me bring you a blanket, you'll sleep on the couch.

Angel went to the kitchen and made herself something to eat then she shared with Onana before they both cuddled on the couch watching TV to clear their heads before sleeping.

Onana: (whispered) I don't like papa when he is drunk.

Angel: (whispered rubbing her arm) Shh let's watch tv...

Both of them watched TV until they fell asleep...

At the filling station...

The next morning Angel walked across the fuel pumps as a car stopped by. She looked back and greeted the customers noticing most attendants were busy with other cars.

She walked over to the next attendant and got the puncher then she cleared the meter to fuel the car.

Driver: P200

Angel: Ok

The driver leaned back looking at the manager tag on her breast as she held the pump.

Driver: (smiled) I like your business spirit, is this place yours?

Angel: No, I'm just a manager...(chuckled) O bona ke tshela petty? I was a fuel attendant then a cashier and supervisor before this...

She closed the cap and reached over with both hands respectfully receiving the P200 note then she walked towards the door.

On second thought the driver drove by and slowed down behind her as his brother looked at him in disapproval..

Him: (whispered) What are you doing?

Driver: I'm not doing this to her..

Him: Hunter stop doing this.. Can we go..

Angel turned around as Hunter smiled rolling down the window. His inviting smile called her back as she smiled unconsciously. He had leaned back with one arm over the steering wheel as he stretched his arm with his ATM card between his fingers...

Driver: Hi, can you please swipe instead? I will need cash in the next shop mme gaba swaepe

Angel : Oh ok, no problem.. Here..

She returned the money and went inside the shop while Hunter's brother sighed and leaned back.

Him: I can't believe you're playing hero!

Angel hurried back with the swiping machine and handed it to him then he tapped the pin number and handed it back.

Angel : Thank you

Hunter: By the way my name is Hunter, what's your name?

Angel: Angel

Hunter: Indeed... (sighed) Angel can I have your number?

Angel: (smiled blushing) Um... No, and I have to go..

Hunter: Have a nice day.

Angel: Bye.

He rolled up the windows and drove off. It's not that she wasn't tempted to give him her number,

clearly he knew his shit. If a guy wore a suit jacket that let out a bit of his shirt sleeves exposing his watch then he was good, and he had a unique smile one that made you smile back without even noticing...but he could also be a fuck boy, something she wasn't interested in.

She walked into her office and sat down taking out her phone as it rang.

Angel: Hello?

Lona: (softly) What time did you collect your things?

Angel: When you were sleeping. It's over, I have allowed you to put your hands on me for far too long now you're getting used to it. I'm done with you, ke lekile go itshoka go padile.(I tried to be patient but I can't anymore)

She hung up and sighed. The rest of her day went by smoothly. None of her colleagues noticed anything and for a moment she forgot about last night's shenanigans...

During lunch time, she stepped out dialing a certain number as she made her way to the road...

Angel: Hi... It's Angel. We were just talking on the phone about the house, I'm getting in a taxi now. Ok, bye.

Hunter drove by and stopped next to her rolling down the window. He looked right in her eyes and smiled making her smile... She couldn't believe he was back again..

Hunter: Hi, I came back to apologise for my enthusiasm earlier.

Angel: (laughed) Was that the best excuse you could think of?

Hunter: (laughed) Where are you going? I actually came to take you out for lunch.

Angel: I'm going to see a house for rent in Sedie.

Hunter : Get in, I'll take you there (looked at his time) I have an hour..(he leaned over and pushed the door open for her) Come in.

He wasn't really asking her and he left her with no other choice but to get in the car. He joined the road..

Hunter: Seat belt..

Angel: Oh!

She pulled the belt and clicked it as he rolled up the windows and glanced at her. He turned around looking at her and smiled for no reason, his smile somehow got her blushing as she smiled and turned watching the town passing by the window. He was a man of a few words, but he liked looking at her then he would smile and continue driving, what a charmer! He even made her uncomfortable with those stolen looks...

A police car flashed the lights behind them and wailed once or twice. Calmly, he adjusted the mirror looking at it. Angel turned back looking and looked at him..

Angel: What happened?

Hunter: I'm not sure...

He pulled over, and reached for his wallet as the police officer approached the car...

Police officer: Hunter?

Hunter: Morena..

Police officer: Can I have your driver's licence?
And please step out of the car, I have a search warrant.

Hunter: You searched my house, setse le bata eng jaanong? (What do u want from me) This is harassment..

Police officer: Step out of the car, and you too madam.

Hunter sighed and stepped out of the car then

he put his hands over the bonnet as the police officer searched him, he got his wallet and went through it. It had a couple of bank cards and his ID then he put it on the bonnet.

The other officer searched Angel, he went through her handbag and purse only to find a few coins. The third police man went through the car and the boot while Hunter calmly looked at them. They stood there for a while as the officers thoroughly searched the car and stepped back.

Officer: (sighed) You can go...

He and the officer locked eyes for a moment then he picked his wallet and shoved it in his pocket before getting in the car. Angel's heart pounded as she looked back at the police

officers while Hunter joined the road..

Angel: What do they want?

Hunter: I'm not ready to answer that question, ask me in a couple of months and I'll tell you the truth. If I gave you an answer now it would be a lie mme gake bate go go aketsa. (I don't want to lie to you)

*

*

Remember to Like the insert and share, the next insert follows at 11pm tonight.

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#2

At the vacant house...

Angel walked around the house inspecting it while the landlord stood by the door. She knew Lona wouldn't allow her to get her furniture but for some reason just having her own house was satisfying.

Landlord: And the good thing is that there are no other houses in the yard, if you want to throw a party with a few friends or braainyana you have nothing to worry about. I'm flexible with anything as long as I get my money.

Angel: Ok, I don't have cash with me right now. I wanted to see the house first.. Is it OK if I send the money ka Orange money?

Landlord: Yes

She carried on with the transaction while Hunter sat in the car pressing his phone. He leaned back and dialed someone as he anxiously tapped the steering wheel with his fingers...

Voice: Yeah?

Hunter: When am I receiving the packages?

Voice: We need a little bit of time, you know these things don't just cross over. The ink is already in and the driver will contact you once he is in Maun. As for the sheets, I can't make any promises. It's a very sensitive paper and it always raises eyebrows you know this.

Hunter: (angrily) You're slowing me down! If I don't get those sheets by the end of the week I'm changing suppliers. Stop fucking bullshitting

me if you don't have it, I don't have the luxury of time!

Voice: My brother I'm trying my best here. I'm also protecting you and me, if we are going to do this we have to live long enough to enjoy the fruits of our labour, don't you think?

Hunter: Whatever man, just bring the damn thing! There are aircrafts landing in the delta from South Africa, think outside the box. You're beginning to piss me off and I'm this close to taking my business elsewhere.

He hung up boiling and stepped out of the car then he reached in his inner suit jacket pocket reaching for a cigarette and the lighter but his pocket was empty and he remembered he was trying to quit.

Anxiously fighting the urge to smoke he took a

deep breath rubbing his finger tips down his eyebrows and eventually rubbing his hand down his whole face .

He leaned against the car putting his foot over the other as he pressed his phone.

Angel got back in the car and closed the door then he put the phone back in his front pocket and drove out.

Still caught up in the issue of police officers searching them, she looked at him quietly and he looked back at her then he smiled slowly and laughed turning his head back on the road. He knew exactly what she was thinking and he pressed his lips together holding the steering wheel with one hand..

Angel: What do you do for a living?

He reached in his pocket taking out his wallet and took out a business card then he handed it over to her.

She reluctantly stared at his hand then she eventually snatched the card and read it out loud...

Angel: Zimona Executive Protection Services...

She looked at him again and he looked at her then he laughed at how clueless she was even with the logo and the obvious slogan...

Hunter: (said the slogan slowly) "Your very own bulletproof" ..

Angel: I still don't understand... Executive protection ke eng?

Hunter: It's body guard security services, we work mostly with executives, but I haven't had work in a while because security is a seasonal job.

Angel: Ok, now I understand... (reading out loud)

Hunter Zimona... I know this surname...

Hunter: We are a large family.

Angel: (sighed) So why were the police searching us?

He turned around and looked in her eyes then he smiled...

Hunter: (softly) Ke go arabile akere Angie? I'm

not going to change my answer.

Angel : Ok...

She sighed looking outside and pointed...

Angel : Drop me off over there, I will take a taxi from there.

Hunter: I'll take you home

Angel: No, I have to do a few things first.

Hunter: Are you going to work tomorrow?

Angel: No, but I have plans.

Hunter: Alright, by the way when are you moving in?

Angel: This evening, why?

Hunter: Just asking...

She stepped out of the the car and closed the door.

Hunter: (reversing) See you tomorrow!

He drove off and she sighed walking away. There was just something about him. Of course she wanted to see him but she also knew he was bad news-but she wanted to see him.

She couldn't even understand what was going on in her head.. She even smiled as she mumbled in her head. And it was funny because this had just distracted her so much she didn't notice she was going through a break-up. Now on the break-up... How was she going to get her furniture without a fight? She sighed dialing her father...

Rragwe Angel: Hello?

Angel: Papa hi, ke Pini.

Rragwe Angel: Your mother told me what happened, I'm on my way there, I'm passing by the mall. I had to buy the herd boys some food before coming.

Angel: I'm at the mall, ha stopong sa Nissan.

Rragwe Angel : Wait there. Bye

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully then she smiled. Why didn't she think of this before..

Minutes later her father's old Isusu van parked next to her with a load of firewood and a wheelbarrow tied on top with a rope. She smiled as it noisily stopped by. This was the same van that used to pick her from school. Back then it

was the it, actually she was better than most just because her father picked her up.

She put her arm inside and opened the old door from inside then she got in and slammed it but it didn't close. Her father stepped out and closed it from outside then he walked around the car adjusting his favourite cap. He moved the gear stick back and forth as the whole car shook while he joined the road. She truly loved seeing her father drive, it always brought back her childhood memories.

Rragwe Angel: What happened?

Angel: He came home drunk and beat me. I have already found a house and I want to move out but I don't know if he will allow me to get my furniture.

Rragwe Angel: He doesn't have much of a

choice, was it the first time he beat you? Wena kana o sephiri Pini, he can't just jump and beat you unless he has slapped you before and you kept quiet. Women beaters don't just beat, it starts with one slap.

Angel : (looked away) It was the first time..

Rragwe Angel: I'm not calling his parents, I'm sure they expect me to talk to them. I want you to stay away from this man, I don't care if he paid magadi if anything I will give him a refund.

Angel: I'm not moving back..

Minutes later he went off the road and Angel knew he was going to Lona's mother's. His phone rang and he answered putting the phone on loudspeaker.

Rragwe Angel: Hello?

Mmagwe Angel: Lona's family is here with him, they wanted to talk to us.

Rragwe Angel : Don't they know how to set a date for the meeting? Do they think we are just stay home waiting for them? Tell them I'm busy, and tell that Lona boy that I'm driving through his mother's gate. My daughter is getting her furniture and he better be here to witness it because I'm not stealing. A ithaganele.

He hung up and put his phone back in his pocket..

Rragwe Angel: Nxla!

Angel kept quiet, her father was a gentle soul but he had buttons one should never press...

At Lona's mother's...

A while later Lona's uncle dropped him off at the gate and talked to him for a while. He scolded him off as Lona looked down then he drove off.

He walked in through the gate looking at Angel sitting in the car, her bags had filled the back seat of the double cab and her father stood behind the car smoking. As soon as he saw Lona approaching he dropped the cigarette bud and stepped on it then he approached him...

Lona's heart pounded as the old man approached, he slowed down and rubbed his hands together greeting him...

Lona: Dumelang

Rragwe Angel : I want you to put all of Pini's furniture in front of the house because I'm going to drop this firewood, when I get back I don't want to step in your house boy do you understand me?

Lona: Ee rra... I'll do that now...

Rragwe Angel : Good.

He got back in the car and started the car, Lona regrettably looked at Angel. There was so much he wanted to say but clearly it wasn't a good time. He watched as the car drove off then he walked in the house and sat on the bed putting his hands over his face. He sniffled and stood up then he begun pushing her furniture out...

At Angel's mother's...

Later that afternoon Angel sat on the couch as her mother and father went back and forth about the whole situation..

Mmagwe Angel: I just think we should sit and discuss this with those people and stop making rush decisions. I am equally angry but they paid maga-

Rragwe Angel : (angrily) Never in your life compare my child to any amount, if those people want that money I will sell my cattle and pay them back. We gave Angel all of that money and she spent it with that man but I will still pay it if I have to. She is moving out of that place and you won't question me on this.

That was her dad, the conversation ended there and her mother sighed folding her arms feeling

misunderstood.

At Angel's House...

Later that evening Angel's father closed the van and locked the doors then he wrapped the rope around his hand and tied it as Angel stepped out with her arms folded...

Angel : I will come see you tomorrow.

Rragwe Angel: I hope you won't show that boy this house.

Angel: (laughed) Papa bathong!

He threw the rope in the car and started it then he drove off as Angel walked back in the house answering her phone..

Angel : Hey wena!

Kelone: Hi, I'm on my way. I thought I was lost but I just saw your father's car.

Angel: (laughed) Ehe

Kelone: Shap...

She hung up and walked into the house.

Minutes later her friend walked in and helped her push the furniture around then they packed everything while chatting.

Kelone: He sounds like a criminal..

Angel: I know, but there is just something about him... I'm honestly afraid of him but a part of me gets excited when he talks to me.

She paused sitting on the bed and laid on her back smiling at the ceiling...

Angel: You should have seen his lips... And he has this voice I can't get over...

Her smile disappeared then she got up and shook her head..

Angel: Except he is a criminal...mxm!

Kelone: (laughed) Maybe he is not... Let's not judge him too quickly besides who said anything about commitment? You can just hang out with him to get your mind off everything that's happening.

Angel: The police searched me too... He is obviously doing something very very wrong... And those officers talked to him like they know

him, they said Hunter and he said morena.

There was a knock on the door then she paused talking as they both looked at one another, she stood at the window and looked outside.

There was an unfamiliar car outside then she looked at the door. He smiled and waved at her. This time around he was dressed in simple clothes....Just a pair of black jeans and black boots with a sweater with a hoodie hanging behind his back. It was nighttime but he was putting on a cap, she wasn't sure why but she liked it..

She smiled and waved back still standing at the window then she closed the curtains and turned back to Kelone..

Angel: (whispered smiling) It's him..

Kelone almost fell off the bed and staggered to the window where she moved the curtains and looked outside. Feeling awkward, Hunter frowned and waved at her, Angel closed the curtains and sighed...

Angel: I have to change my clothes..

Kelone: Brush your teeth too, whenever I'm next to a guy like that I sweat .

She quickly brushed her teeth and cleaned herself.

Meanwhile outside Hunter figured he would

stand there for a while then he walked back to the car and leaned against the bonnet. His brother called then he took out his phone...

Hunter: Yeah?

Him: We have to move the workshop, the guys from the next farm said the police where looking for the old man's farm. We have to move the equipment tonight even.

Hunter: (lowered his voice and looked back to make sure she wasn't coming) Can't you do it alone? I have plans tonight

Him: (angrily) Hunter what plans? I have been standing the whole day fucking printing, help me out!

Hunter: (sighed) Ok, ok, I'm coming.. Do we have enough fuel for the generator?

Him: Yeah

He hung up and sighed clenching his teeth then he took out a box of cigarettes and took one out then Angel walked out of the door. He put it back and smiled meeting her halfway..

Hunter: Hey

Angel: Hi

He looked up at the full moon and looked back at her with a smile..

Hunter: You smell sweet..come here..

He pulled her over and hugged her smelling her hair and stepped back still holding her hands then he turned around and opened the door for

her..

Hunter: Get in..

She got in and sat down then he closed the door with both hands over the window the way her father always did when they were younger.

Angel: Where are we going?

Hunter: (smiled) Ask no questions and hear no lies..

Angel: (laughed) I didn't take my phone.

Hunter: You won't need it..

He smiled and walked around the car then he got in and drove off.

Minutes later he parked in front of the shop and stepped out..

Hunter : Let's go buy something to eat on the way, we are going on a long drive, you might get hungry on the way.

She stepped out and closed the door. It was a few minutes before eight and the mall wasn't crowded, actually it was a perfect time to do a bit of shopping.

He locked the car as the lights flashed them and held her hand while they walked into the shop...

His hand made her's tiny and honestly she never had a man hold her hand at the mall, it

was a great feeling especially when she noticed how much attention they got walking in.

He grabbed the trolley and pushed it behind her. He must have noticed she was feeling chilly, he paused and slid out his sweater...his tshirt lifted revealing his waistbands then he pulled it down down and helped her put it on..

Angel: Thanks, I was getting cold. Mo ntung ne gose serame..

He put the sweater on her and gently pulled her hair out then he looked in her eyes and bit his lower lip stepping back..

Hunter: Put whatever you want, I'm good with a bottle of water and two fruits.

Angel: Ok

She put a few sweet things and they paid.

Minutes later they walked out while he held the plastic and her hand on the other side.

They approached the car talking about this and that and got in. His brother called again and he looked at the screen..

Hunter: I have to take this...have a drink or something..

He stepped out of the car and closed the door then he talked to the phone for a minute and got back in.

He sighed and looked at her as she opened the drink..

Hunter: Are we good?

Angel: Yes

He started the car and drove off as she nodded her head to an old hit song..

Hunter: (laughed) This just reminded me... I heard this song today and I thought of you. It's Shaggy the song is called Angel... O reetse..

He forwarded the songs and stopped at the song then he turned up the volume and looked at her. She smiled as the song started and

blushed sipping from a straw...

Angel: (giggled) I know it

Hunter: Sing for me then

Angel: (laughed) I can't sing...

Hunter: I will give you P100 if you sing for me.

Opela kwa o chonne o duetse rente!4+

She laughed and nodded then she looked at him as he looked at her waiting while driving..

Angel : (singing along)

Girl, you're my angel, you're my darling angel

Closer than my peeps you are to me, baby

Shorty, you're my angel, you're my darling angel

Girl, you're my friend when I'm in need, lady...

They both laughed at her bad singing as he drove out of town and along the long road to an unknown place...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#3

In the outskirts of Maun...

The four wheel drive pushed through the sand approaching the farm as Angel laid asleep on the adjusted chair. He parked at the gate and stepped out. The sound of the door closing and the cold breeze from outside woke her up..

She got up and watched as the headlights bounced on him while he opened the gate. She looked outside and all she could see was thick bushes in the pitch black darkness.

The exhaustion from the previous days must have swept her off while they were on the main road but now she had no idea where she was. Her heart pounded as Hunter got back in the car with a cold breeze as the door shut...

Hunter: Ke go tsenya serame? (are u getting cold)

She curved her lips faking a smile as he drove through the gate then she looked outside again trying to figure out where she was...

Angel: Where are we?

Hunter: This is our farm, I came to pay the herdboys we will be out of here in a short period of time.

Angel: (looked at the dashboard) I'ts almost eleven, I thought we are just going for a short drive. (lowered her voice) I want to get back..

Hunter: Relax... I won't be long..

He kept driving approaching a big house, there was nothing creepier than seeing such a big well built house in the middle of nowhere. She swallowed sitting upright as he parked next to

the car he was driving earlier, she remembered the number plate. Hunter's brother stepped out of the house and blocked the bright lights with his arm grinning. Hunter deemed the lights and turned back to Angel who was growing increasingly worried..

Angel: What are you going to do to me?

Hunter: (softly) Angie... Listen... I'm sorry I lied about the drive... I wanted to come here and pay the herdboys. As soon as I'm done we are getting out of here. I'm not going to hurt you... I'm bad but not that kind of bad, I wouldn't hurt you unless you cheat on me then we will have a very big problem...

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at him, she didn't even know she was his girlfriend but she wasn't about to dispute that, not in such a place.

He looked in her eyes and touched her cheek then he leaned over and gently kissed her lips. He didn't kiss her too hard just a little pat on the lips and leaned back looking in her eyes. She licked her lips looking down as he pierced her with his eyes...

Hunter: (he fixed her sweater) I want you to stay in here until I call you, we have big snakes in the farm, don't get out of the car.. Ok?

She tried to speak but nothing came out and she nodded. He stayed locked in her eyes then he looked at her messed up hair and brushed it down with both hands as she sat there fearfully looking at him with her hands in the pockets of his sweater..

He leaned over again and gave her another soft pat, his breath sent shivers to her skin. It was a scary situation but part of her was still happy to have all his eyes to herself.

She quietly watched sitting in the car as the brothers talked standing together then they walked into the house.

Her mind began wondering off again, what if they were both planning to gangbang her... What if he brought her for rituals or worse he was selling her to some human trafficking lords? She looked outside again and a bull mooed a short distance from her, her heart skipped as she looked around.

Minutes later Hunter stepped out of the house and walked to her side of the door and opened

the door for her.

He lifted her up and closed the door with his foot as he walked up the steps.

Angel: I can walk

Hunter: You're wearing flip-flops I'm wearing boots, I'm not kidding we have snakes around here, di kgona go ikgara mo dikobong le wena if you don't close windows. (they can get into your blankets)

Her skin crawled at the thought of a big snake in her bed. He put her down and closed the door as the brother looked at them then he walked over and respectfully shook her hand.

Him: Hi

Angel : Hi

Hunter: Angie this is my brother Raymond.

Raymond: Nice to meet you.

Angel : Nice to meet you too.

Hunter : (threw him the car keys) I'm coming.

The brother walked out then Hunter led her to the bedroom as they passed about 3 more bedrooms before he pushed the door open.

It was a room he had clearly been using for a while, maybe from a young age because it had old magazine pictures of African American rappers. There were posters of 2pac, 50 cent, Snoop dog and many more..

He noticed she was staring at the old wall and

tore down the other one. Behind the door was a sexy picture of Halle Berry in lingerie. He cleared his throat embarrassed then he switched off the main light and switched the head lamp on.

Hunter: My brother and I have to leave for a minute, I'm going to wake the herdboys. I won't be long..

Angel: You want to leave me behind? You can't leave me here..

She tearfully stood up and grabbed his arm but he calmly looked at her..

Hunter : I can't go with you, it's dark out there and I want to be sure you're safe.

Angel : I'm not staying here alone, why can't

your brother go without you...

He turned around and took both of her hands looking in her eyes...

Hunter: Ok, I'm done pampering you... You have to stop acting like a baby. I came here for a purpose and I'm running out of time. I need you to be a good girl and wait here for me. I won't be long, there are plenty of things you can do to pass time...(blew air looking around the room) you can sing, you can sit on the bed or you can go and bath... We have solar panels, I'm sure there is hot water. Find something to do...

He leaned over and gave her a pat then he opened the small wardrobe and got his jacket before walking out....

At Lona's House...

Meanwhile Lona had a cup of tea while sitting in the veranda. His sisters and cousins were all inside the house watching TV...

He put the cup down and walked to his mother's house. Unaware of the time he figured she must have been lonely with everyone in his house.

As he approached he could hear the radio, he knocked and walked in, the awful odour engulfed him as he opened the window..

Mmagwe Lona: Can you please call your sisters for me? (shaky voice) Why are they doing this to

me.. (tearfully) Why are you doing this to me?
That girl was helping me from the goodness of
her heart and you just had to chase her away..

Lona: I'm trying to stop drinking, it had been
months since i touched alcohol or had a fight
with Angie.... I didn't want to drink because I
know what happens when I get drunk, but I
ended up telling Jaone that I got paid and he
begged me to borrow him P100 for beer. I went
there to accompany him then one thing led to
another and...

He looked down and looked back at her as she
wiped her tears then he walked out.

He stood at the doorstep of his house looking
at everyone..

Lona: Mother needs a bath.

1st sister: I bathed her yesterday

2nd sister: And I bathed her too, it's your turn.

Lona: Can someone stand up!

He walked over and switched off the TV
Everyone stood up and walked out leaving the
house stuffy.

He sat in the bedroom and laid on his back
thoughtfully then he dialed Angel's number.

Kelone: Hello?

Lona : Hi, can I talk to Angie?

Kelone: Um... She is out

Lona: Without her phone?

Kelone : Yeah, I'm sure she will be back. I will let her know you called when she gets back. I answered because I don't understand why she left her phone. Bye

Lona: Was she alone?

Kelone: (short silence) Yeah, she was alone.

Lona: Bye!

He hung up and threw his phone on the bed, it rang again then he jumped and answered...

Lona: Hello?

Christina: (panting as she walked) O taa nyela Lona a utwa o marete? How dare you hit your girlfriend in front of my daughter, waitse when Angie said you two had a misunderstanding I didn't know she meant you beating and undressing her in front of my daughter? O taa

nyela selo ke wena..

He sighed and put the phone off his ear as she angrily talked for a long time then he put it back on his ear.

Lona: How is Onana?

Christina: Don't even think about it. I can't believe the first time she told me I didn't believe her. You actually pushed my daughter gore a kome mmu Lona o tsile go nyela gompieno. You think I'm Angie? I'm on my way, you'll see me.

He cut the call and sighed rubbing his head. Minutes later a window shuttered and he jumped off the bed as a brick fell on the bed.

He stepped out and frowned as Christina picked

a metal rod and smashed every window.
Everyone stood by their doors watching as he tried to pull her back, she pushed him off and swung at him with the rod.

Christina: (angrily) You pushed my daughter?! My daughter Lona! Pushing her such that soil gets into her mouth? Nvla!

She walked around the house breaking his windows then she walked into the house and smashed the TV as Lona stood at the door.

Lona: I'm going to report you!

Christina: Go and report me, why do you think I'm breaking everything? I want you to report me.

She smashed his framed certificates and

everything she could find in the house.

Christina : You like pretending to be soft but when you're drunk you talk shit, you must never on my child, e nne lantha le labohelo o thapelelwa mogo ngwanake... do what you did last night... Come hit me too...

He turned around and walked out dialing Angel's number but there was no answer...

At Angel's House....

Later on Kelone yawned lying on the bed watching a movie on the laptop. She closed the screen and looked at the time, it was just a few minutes after midnight and Angel still hadn't called. Lona was still calling none stop.

She sat up and sighed trying to call but there was a password protection. She relaxed and entered her usual password but it wouldn't unlock the phone..

Kelone: Christ! (sighed) She would have called just to say go home, I'm sleeping over.

Lona continued calling and she sighed answering..

Kelone: Hi, she is still not back and I'm worried. She went out with a guy we can't really trust.

Lona: Where are you? Where is Angie renting?

Kelone: In Sedie

Lona : (got up) I'm coming there now, I'll call you

Kelone: Ok

He hung up and sighed worriedly...

At the farm...

Later on around three in the morning Hunter walked through the door and closed it.

He paused and looked at her sleeping on the bed with the head lamp luminating her skin. She fell asleep holding one of the old magazines on Sis Dolly's page. He smiled standing by the bed admiring her, soon enough her eyelids moved and she eventually opened her eyes feeling watched.

She looked at him as he pulled out his tshirt, the tattoos on his biceps caught her attention as she sat up looking at him. She had never seen tattoos live... Well except the heart tattoo Kelone had on her arm but that was made from a match stick. These were real dark well inked tattoos and for a moment it felt like she was staring at a man from the movies.

She wanted to ask but she didn't want to appear stupid, maybe some people have tattoos underneath their clothes... He took off his boots and unhooked his belt looking at her...

Hunter: Sorry I left you alone.. I'm going to take a shower then we can lay down for an hour or two before leaving.

Angel: kgantele I boiled water on the stove and bathed.

Hunter : Ok..

He walked out and closed the door then she caught her breath and closed her eyes trying to unsee his body...

She got up and fixed the bed again then she laid on her back playing the word search as she curled the words.

A while later he walked back in shorts holding a cup of tea and put it on the table next to the lamp. He knelt on the bed and took the magazine she was holding then he looked in her eyes as she looked up at him almost suffocating under his chest..

He got the pen from her and threw it on the

floor then he grabbed her thigh pushing it aside as he got in between and touched her chin before kissing her neck. She never knew neck kisses could do that to one's body. She closed her eyes and ran her hands all over his tattooed biceps... He moved to her lips and kissed her hard as he curved his back rubbing his boner over her moist panties.

Hunter: (whispered) Shit, I didn't buy condoms... I didn't think we would...

Angel: (moaning) Then stop...

Hunter : (rubbing himself over her) I'm stopping...

They both continued moaning and panting as they kissed. The feeling was too good to let go then he grabbed her panties and pulled them out. He pushed her on the middle of the bed

reaching for her softness then he took out his dick and rubbed it against her slippery lips moving up and down...

Hunter: (grunted) Oh fuck....

Angel: (moaning) Don't stop.....

She held him tight as he rubbed his head over her clits. He wasn't going to penetrate her, he would just enjoy the touching but uh fuck, the sound of his dick running through her warm soft flesh lips and her soft moans, he closed his eyes and tongue kissed her as he #removed...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#4

At the farmhouse....

The next morning Raymond picked a pillow and put it over his face as his big brother fucked her in the next room. Besides her soft unique moan it was the sound of their footsteps and the thumps on the wall that made it easy for him to imagine everything.

He hadn't been able to catch some sleep and he really needed to sleep. He turned on the side and pulled the blankets over his head but this time he could hear the sound of their bodies

clapping against one another. Angel moaned with every stroke and with such a small voice she probably had a tiny little pussy, he was sure his big brother was tearing through that flesh like how their father taught them. She sounded exhausted and drained but knowing his brother he was going to fuck her until she was numb. Or maybe he wouldn't because first impressions?

The thumping got more closer and clearer. He probably stood by the wall separating their rooms.

Raymond: (sighed) fuck!

He got off the bed and sat on the edge of the bed as he clicked on his previous conversation with some girl. He put the headset on and watched her explicit videos but touching his

dick felt awkward, like he was having a threesome with his big brother and his girlfriend. This softened his boner and he sighed..

He got out of the house and went for a run listening to music.

A while later he came back and walked into the house taking out his headsets. The house was quiet and he figured they were bathing but there was no sound. He stood in the kitchen and dialed his brother...

Hunter: (sleepy) Yeah?

Raymond: It's almost 5, isn't Angel going to work?

Hunter: (yawned) Oh fuck!

He cut the call then Raymond took out three bowls and put some Cornflakes. He put two of theirs in the big tray and warmed the milk then he put it in the tray and knocked on their door.

Hunter opened standing behind the door and reached out getting the tray..

Raymond: (lowered his voice) Should I wait for you or go?

Hunter: Wait for me, I want to pass by the workshop so we can pile the hay over the place.

Raymond: Alright

He stepped back and scratched his chin

walking away...

Raymond: And keep it down, I didn't sleep at all last night..

He turned around walking away as Hunter closed the door and turned around.

He sat on the bed and placed the tray next to the headlamp then he leaned over waking her up with a kiss..

Hunter: (Softly) Good morning....

She slowly stretched her back yawning with her head on the pillow as she smiled..

Angel: Good morning

Hunter: At what time do you go to work?

She gasped and leaped up. She reached for his phone and checked the time then she got up and put on her shoes.

Angel: I have to go, I should have been there by 8 latest. I haven't even talked to anyone, I'm sure Kelly is worried sick about me.

Hunter: (looked at the time again and stood up) I'll drive fast, don't worry about it.. I thought I'll do a bit of work with Ray but it's ok, he will finish by himself..

Angel got dressed and stepped out putting on his sweater then he followed her zipping his sweater.

There was a rough knock on the door as they approached. Hunter opened the door and stepped down holding Angel's hand. Hunter stepped down and greeted the dirty herd boy who was holding a rope..

Herdboy: I have been trying to help the other cow give birth but the calf is stuck, it has been struggling since last night and it's now tired...

Raymond walked over dusting his hands..

Ray: Ko sakeng?

Herdboy: Ee

Hunter: (to Angel) Put on those boots and follow them, I'm getting something in the house. We won't be long

She put on the black gumboots and ran behind the guys. Minutes later Hunter caught up with them and held her hand. She looked at his empty hands and frowned..

Angel : Ne ore o tsaya eng?

Hunter: Uh ke se togetse...

The two of them chatted walking behind his brother and the herdboys as they approached the kraal.

Once there Hunter lead Angel across across the kraal where he picked her up and put her over the log, she sat on top and looked at him as he joined the guys.

All three of them surrounded the cow as it laid on the ground with the calf's feet hanging out of the vulva.

Ray: Eish....It's tired...

The helpless cow mooed lifting its head. Hunter reached behind his back and pulled out a gun then he aimed between its eyes and pulled the trigger without hesitation. The herdboy jumped back as Ray turned looking at his brother in shock.

Angel almost fell off the log looking at him holding the gun. Hunter shot it again and slid the gun behind his back as he turned walking away..

Hunter: (calmly) It was going to die..

Ray: We should have asked papa pele, don't you think? He won't like any of this

Hunter: (walking away) That cow was in pain...get the guys to load it in the van and take it for slicing. I will handle the old man.

Angel's heart pounded as Hunter approached and put his hands over her waist taking her down then he held her hand as they walked across the kraal.

Angel: (pacing up to keep up in big boots) Why did you shoot it?

Hunter: It was going to die..

She sadly looked at the dead cow as blood flowed on the ground. Hunter pulled the hoodie

of the sweater over her head and playfully pushed her..

Hunter: It's just a cow...

She folded her arms quietly walking next to him..

Angel: Why do you have a gun?

Hunter: I am a bodyguard, I thought I told you that. I have the papers too, it's not an illegal firearm. I just don't carry it on me because I have no reason to.

She kept quiet and carried on walking.

Now that he was thinking about it he probably should have left her back at the farmhouse to

avoid all this unnecessary hostility...

Hunter: Are you angry with me?

Angel: No, I'm just shocked that you have a gun and that you just shot a helpless cow without any remorse. I just want to go home.

Once at the farmhouse, she took off the gumboots and put on her flip-flops then she waited for him in the car. He later stepped out and tied his boots then he got in the car and drove out.

On the way he kept looking at her and she looked away then he reached for her thigh and touched her panties. She pushed his hand out and sighed...

Hunter: (laughed) O ngaletse kgomo? (are you sulking because of the cow) Wa e itse yone kgomo ele? (Do u even know the cow)

She chuckled and pushed off his hand as he touched her chin..

Angel: It's not funny

Hunter: (softly) Go ngala go nturner on do you know that?... Makes me want to stop this car under the tree, drag you out by your hair and put your hands on the bonnet then fuck you until your pussy spits my cum.... (he pulled her chin over while driving with one hand) I will let this slide because you didn't know, next time if it happens I'm fucking you even if you say no. When you're my girlfriend it's not rape it's just punishment... I will fuck you so bad the next time you see my dick you will behave like the

angel that you are...

He pulled on the side of the road as she swallowed looking at him. He calmly reached for her cheek and leaned over kissing her..

Hunter: Do we have an understanding?

She nodded and smiled...

Hunter: So if there is something worrying you, we talk about it... You tell me about it because ha o ngala ke a go ja even if it means doing it with a knife or a gun over your neck I will do it... Gake bate ngwanyana yoo ngalang because I'm not psychic, how do I take care of you if I don't know what's bothering you? Attitude gets you fucked mercilessly...

She quietly looked at him but this time she made sure there wasn't any attitude or hostility. Her pussy and thighs were still in pain and she could tell he wasn't joking. Her eyes fell on his dick as it jerked the zipper while he looked in her eyes searching, but he found nothing but a woman who understood what he was saying. She leaned over and kissed him to make sure he could see she changed, she understood him and there was no need for the punishment.

Angel: (softly) I understand babe, I was just scared but I'm fine...

Hunter: (kissed her forehead) Good girl...

He turned back and swung the steering wheel joining the road as she sighed in relief.

At Kelone's workplace

Angel handed Hunter his phone then she stepped out as Kelone approached. She walked past several cars as her swollen pussy screamed in pain. Her thighs had cramps and she was exhausted, probably from not getting enough sleep and getting fucked all night. Her panties were soaking wet from his semen leaking out of her poor used pussy.

Kelone: (lowered her voice) What happened? You scared me.... Lona kept calling and calling, I wondered if Hunter did something to you, it was crazy Lona and I even went to the polic-

Angel: Kelly! I'm fine... I'm sorry I didn't tell you... Can I have the keys?

Kelone: (handed her the keys) Are you OK?

Angel: I didn't sleep, he fucked me all night.

Kelone: And you didn't tell me you're enjoying a thug dick while I was worried?

Angel: (laughed) I'm sorry but... (paused and smiled emotionally) I like him, he is probably going to get me in trouble or get himself in trouble but... (calmly) I really like him...

Kelly smiled looking at her and hugged her...

Kelly: As long as you're happy, but be careful... Guys like him don't listen to stupid excuses, if you're sticking around you have to act right according to him. That's the danger of it all.

Angel: I'm scared of him honestly but gape I feel like I'm his, he gives me life.

Kelly: Right now you look lifeless hun, go take a

shower he fucked the life out of you!

Angel: (laughed) Bye... By the way did you tell Lona about him?

Kelly: I kind of had to, I didn't know what to think and I really thought Hunter did something to you. We even went to the police and they said you're not a missing person. We parted ko police

Angel: Ok, bye.

The ladies parted then she ran to the car and got in as Hunter talked to the phone.

Hunter: Use my international bank account, bye...

He hung up and put down the phone. Angel checked the screen and caught the name of the

caller before it disappeared. It was the name of a minister and she frowned pulling the seat, but of course she couldn't ask. She just had to learn to stay out of his business and focus on her part...

Hunter : Did you get it?

Angel: Yes

Hunter: Can I get you breakfast?

Angel: No, I'm good. I need to go get ready for work, I'm already late.

He joined the road and drove off...

Angel's House...

Later that morning Hunter drove through the

gate and approached the house as Angel frowned looking at Lona sitting on the stoop of her house..

Hunter: Who is that?

He stopped the car and she got out..

Hunter: (angrily) Ka re ke mang? (Who is he)

Angel: (turned around frustratedly pushing her hair back) Bathong Hunter it's my ex..

Hunter: You must answer me when i ask you something

Angel: Can i go?

Hunter: Ok

She closed the door then he leaned back and

relaxed looking at her as she approached the house.

Meanwhile Lona slowly stood up looking at her, he looked at the big car behind her and the guy waiting inside observing them. His heart pounded so hard he could hear it and feel it throbbing in his rib cage.

Lona: (flat voice) Who is that?

Angel: What are you doing here? I told you it's over between us.

Lona looked in her eyes, it wasn't the words she said but the look in her eyes. She really was gone and he still didn't have the right words to excuse what he did, tears filled his eyes and everything spun then he slowly got down and

squatted...

Angel: Please leave...

He stood up and reached for her arm tearfully looking in her eyes..

Lona: I'm quitting alcohol. Did you sleep with him?
(she kept quiet) Babe you can't do this to us, i made a mistake. I know that, I'm sorry i didn't take your complaints seriously, I'm sorry i didn't appreciate your presence, you can't leave me...ke togetse bojalwa and I'm working on myself. I know i have a lot to deal with it and I'm going to take care of that... Gape go raa ntse o jola le motho yo because we can't argue now then kamoso wa dropiwa ka koloi...

Angel: Can you please leave

Lona: It's not late for us to work on us... I still love you.

Meanwhile in the car Hunter quietly observed with piercing eyes, Lona turned Angel around and she pushed off his hands, Hunter stepped out of the car and closed the door as Lona and Angel turned looking at him approaching.

He put both of his hands in the pockets and stood by looking at them...

Hunter: (deep voice) Is everything OK?

He looked at Lona who looked back him zipping his overall jacket..

Hunter: (to him) Don't touch her... (to Angel) Are you OK?

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#5

At Angel's House..

Angel: I'm fine, he was just leaving... Right Lona?

Lona looked at Hunter and back at Angel. For some reason he just knew this guy had slept

with her and the pain cut too deep. This was his woman, his fiancé and his only option, but the intimidation in Hunter's voice and his eyes, as well as the car he drove didn't allow him to speak against him...

Angel: Wa tsamaa akere? (U are leaving right?)

Lona: (softly) Yeah... Sorry.. (to Hunter) I was just talking to her, she is my-

Angel: Bye Lona!

Hunter: I don't think she wants to talk to you, how about you respect that and leave? And next time try giving her a call or make sure she is fine with you showing up at her doorstep.

Lona: Ok

He turned looking at Angel as she unlocked the door and walked in then Hunter followed her

inside. He turned around and walked away taking off his jacket. He had no money for a taxi and the distance to his next customer's house was far. The morning sun rose a bit strong and he put the jacket over his head as he lazily walked along the road waving at the passing cars for a ride...

Meanwhile back at the house Hunter quietly watched Angel as she sat on the couch..

Hunter: Are you OK? Can I go?

She sighed and stood up pushing her hair back..

Angel: (softly) Yeah, I'm fine...

He stepped over and put his hand behind her neck pulling her over for a kiss then he gently squeezed her breast. He lifted the sweater she was wearing exposing her breast then he nibbled on her as she stood there rubbing his head. Her hair fell over him and she pushed it back as he straightened up and pulled her chin over. He gently kissed her again and leaned back looking in her eyes...

Hunter: I'll call you when I get to work.

Angel : Ok,.. About last night... Can we get tested?

Hunter: Sure, what time?

Angel: I'll let you know.

Hunter: (kissed her again) Bye

She smiled blushing as he walked out and

closed the door. She stood by the window peeking at him as he got in the car and drove off..

She turned around and smiled on her own. She let herself fall on the couch and sighed smiling like a monkey.. Uh Hunter! She closed her eyes and saw his smile in slow motion, his hand sliding between her legs, the way he held her hand when they walked out of the shop, when he lifted her up and put her over the kraal log, all these memories came in slow motion like she was watching a romantic movie and she smiled widely..

She opened her eyes and sighed pulling his sweater hoodie over her face to inhale his scent, and slowly opened her eyes mesmerised...

Her eyes fell on the mirror by the table then she got it and laid on her back spreading her legs. Dhe pushed her panties aside and reflected on her poor pussy but the panties snapped closing. She stood up and took them off then she laid down again and put the mirror up looking at her pussy. The way it was throbbing she thought it had been cracked.. She touched her poor brown flaps and spread them looking inside. Her swollen pink meat couldn't allow her to see inside but a trail of his semen flowed down between her butt. She put the mirror down and got ready for work while humming..

She remembered Shaggy's song and smiled on her own downloading it then she connected to the home theater and sang along as she got ready for work...

Angel : (singing)

Girl, you're my angel, you're my darling angel

Closer than my peeps you are to me, baby

Shorty, you're my angel, you're my darling angel

Girl, you're my friend when I'm in need, lady...

She got into the bathroom and bathed while singing loudly....

On the side of the road...

Meanwhile Hunter drove along the road talking to the phone on speaker mode...

Hunter: Alright no problem, I'll get back to you. I'll arrange for the guys to pick it up.

He hung up and the radio took over. A report in the news bulletin caught his attention as he frowned and carefully listened then he dialed someone...

Voice: Hello?

Hunter: I was just listening to the news and it says they have a list of MPs involved in this missing money issue, are you on the list?

Voice: I don't know, I'm yet to find out but there is absolutely nothing linking me to that fund trust me.

Hunter: I hope so because I'm not going down alone if this comes back to me.

Voice: Investigations are ongoing, there is no need for us to panic. When are you going to South Africa? They told me your flight tickets

are ready.

Hunter: I will talk to them, I can't leave today i have plans.

Voice: You have to leave, we have to create legal channels for that money because I need it.

Hunter: These things don't happen over night, I actually need a South African running company to make all this possible, don't put me under pressure. I call the shots not you..

Voice: Ok, ok, just do what you have to do and help me out. The transaction has already been made.

Hunter: I haven't received anything, it takes 24 hours to clear.

Voice: My wife is here, bye.

Hunter : Bye

He hung up and sighed then he dialed yet

another number...

Voice: The sheets have crossed the border.

Hunter: Lucky fish!

Voice: (smiled) My man you lack patience, you're the most difficult client I have ever had.

Hunter: Whatever man!

He hung up and continued driving. A man walking by the road waved for a ride with a jacket over his head. This reminded him of his walking days and how cars used to pass him, he pulled over for him.

Meanwhile Lona took his jacket off his head and ran towards the car then he stopped as they both locked eyes.

Hunter: Are vae.(let's go)

He opened the door and got in then he closed the door as Hunter closed windows joining the road.

There was silence in the car as he drove. Lona looked at his dashboard and speedometer...

Lona: It's a powerful car...

Hunter: Thanks..

There was silence again as he drove then he looked at Lona and continued driving...

Hunter: You seem like a reasonable guy, why

can't you just give her some space?

Lona took a deep breath looking outside the window holding his jacket.

Lona: It's not always that easy and I understand that I'm annoying but I have been with Angie for years. We had good and bad times together, last year I lost my job and I used my last money to pay magadi. Things were good at the time le ene Angie akago bolelela...(she can even vouch for that). But right after that we moved in with my family, I thought that way our expenses would go down. I just figured out how much of a bad idea that new arrangement was and how I might have overlooked a few things. The maid I had hired for my mother had to go because I couldn't pay her anymore, tota I had my issues too...and for the first time in my life I was being

supported by a woman. I started drinking alcohol but ne kese motho yo nwang bojalwa. I started to change when I was drunk.

Pain choked him and he paused then he swallowed tearfully and continued..

Lona: I didn't know I could be that kind of a person and she kept all this a secret, she never told anyone I was taking out my frustrations on her. She supported my daughter, she fed me and my family but with my financial situation I got more and more depressed. We had agreed to have a child right after magadi but I guess she changed her mind because I lost my job I don't know. I kept pressing her about this issue because I figured she was stalling to bear us a child, or maybe because I had changed she wanted to keep an eye on the situation I don't

know, but this frustrated me too. I don't blame her, mme hela e re o dira jalo le Angie o itse gore gase girlfriend yame ke mosadi wame ke mo ntsheditse magadi.(just know she is just not a girlfriend, I paid lobola for her)

Hunter turned his eyes looking at him then he kept driving. The magadi part came as a blow and he ran out of words...

Lona: I'm not saying you should leave her and I'm not the type to attack you maybe when I'm drunk but I don't drink anymore. I decided to quit because go ka nkobela mosadi.

Hunter's phone rang and he hung up..

Hunter: Ke go togela kae? (Where should I drop

u off)

Lona: That stop is ok, keya Moeti.

Hunter: No, I'll drop you off there.

Minutes later he stopped at the gate, Lona stepped out and closed the door..

Lona: Thanks

Hunter: Sure..

He reversed the car and drove off then he stopped just before joining the road. He opened the car compartments searching desperately then he opened the secret compartment and picked a cigarette which he put between his lips and lit inhaling. He threw the lighter on the seat and took out the cigarette then he blew smoke in relief...

At the filling station...

Later that afternoon Angel sat at her desk pressing the computer. A wave of sleep pushed her eyelids close and she flinched opening her eyes and looking around then she yawned walking towards the door where she locked up and laid her head on the table for a nap.

An hour passed while she caught some sleep then her phone rang...

Angel: Hello?

Lona: (cheerfully) Hi, o bonye madi?

Angel: (rubbed her eyes confused) What?

Lona: (smiled) I went for another house

assessment and they paid me 2K, I sent you 1.9K so you can buy a few things you might need in the house.

Angel: (sighed) I don't need your money.

Lona: I just want to make sure you settle in well because I know you have been spending on me and that furniture can't be enough for that house. You don't have to say thank you. Bye

He hung up and she sighed rubbing her forehead going through her messages. He had indeed sent the money and she sighed putting her phone down.

She clicked on her conversation with Hunter and noticed he hadn't been online in a while. She wasn't sure what kind of message to leave for him but she missed him. A call would have been better though, hearing that commanding

voice and that sexy cocky laughter.

At Lona's mother's...

Later on Lona walked in through the gate holding a plastic bag and went straight to his mother's house. No one was home and he figured they went to watch TV at the neighbour's.

He got in and opened the windows then he put a plastic of her food on the table before opening the can of drink for her..

Lona: (smiled) I brought you something to eat.

He slowly peeled her blanket and noticed her

mouth was slightly open and she wasn't blinking.

Lona: Mme? Mme?

He slowly put his hand over her chest trying to feel her heartbeat and got nothing. She also felt a bit cold then he checked her pulse.

His heart skipped and he stepped back staring at her lifeless body then he walked out of the house and squatted at the door as his knees got weak.

He finally picked himself up and stood outside making calls to his family...

At the filling station....

Angel walked out through the glass doors blushing talking to the phone...

Angel: Mmh?

Hunter: (relaxed) How come I can't see you?

Angel: (laughed) But I'm walking out now... (she saw his car rolling over) I can see you...

She hung up and he stopped by then she got in the car and closed the door.

He leaned over and kissed her...

Angel: I didn't know you smoke

Hunter: There is a lot you don't know about me and vice versa, how was your day?

Angel: It was ok.

He drove to the restaurant and they both walked in holding hands.

They both took seats and ordered food as she noticed something wasn't right, of course she didn't know him but this wasn't Hunter.

Hunter: Um...

He put his elbows on the table looking at her..

Hunter: I know you're engaged, he told me everything but I need to know what your

intentions are.

Angel: I'm done with him, he hit me and that can't be undone. I have been through a lot and I'm tired.

Hunter: Ok... That's enough for me you don't have to explain any further. I just didn't want to get caught up in a love triangle, I don't do well in those anyways, I have to go to South Africa... (looked at his watch) In an hour... Can you come with me? We will be staying in a hotel, once I'm done with work we can visit any place you want and you can do some shopping too. I usually travel alone, it would be nice to have you by my side.

Angel : For how long?

Hunter: Just a few days.. Three days maximum

Angel: I'm working

Hunter: You can take a few days off

Her phone rang then she cut the call..

Hunter: Who is it?

Angel: (sighed) Lona

Lona called again and she sighed picking.
Hunter leaned back and took a sip of his drink..

Angel: Hello?

Lona: (Low voice) She is dead.. She is
dead..(tearfully) She is dead Angie

Angel: Where are you?

Lona: Home, I'm waiting for someone with a car
to come help me out.

Angel: (stood) I'm coming.

She hung up and got her handbag as Hunter looked at her..

Hunter: What is it?

Angel: I have to go. Call me when you land..

She hurried out and he remained there sitting thoughtfully. He sipped the drink and took out another cigarette then he saw the no smoking zone sign.

He stood up and walked out leaving the payment on the counter on his way out.

Minutes later he drove out of the parking lot and watched her crossing the road and getting in a

taxi then he lit the cigarette and drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

Runway

#6

At Lona's mother's...

A taxi stopped at the gate, Angel stepped out and closed the door then it drove off. She hurried in as Lona and his uncle put the body in the back.

Lona's sisters stood by the door crying with their hands on the heads. If you didn't know better, you'd think they were featuring in a Nigerian movie. They cried stomping their feet, it was quite a scene.

The uncle and his wife got in the front then Lona got in the back of the van sitting next to his mother's body. Angel handed him her handbag so she could hop in. He got her hand and helped her in, then they both sat down facing one another.

There was silence as Lona rubbed his hands...

Angel: I'm sorry, I know how much you cared about her.

Lona: She probably had a heart attack, she cried

because I hit you... She was really disappointed in me. Seeing her tears broke my heart but knowing that I can't undo all that breaks my heart. This is what happens to a man when an angel turns their back on them...

He looked at her tearfully..

Lona: I'm sorry for hurting you.

She rubbed her tears and sniffled..

Angel: It's OK, I forgive you... But it doesn't mean I'm taking you back.

Lona nodded with reddish eyes...

Lona : I understand, thanks for coming.

Angel : I'm doing it for her, she is the only person from your family who loved me. She would fall off her bed and crawl out just to find out if I was ok, she was the best.

Lona: I know.

The car stopped at the hospital and they took the body inside...

At Hunter's House...

Later on Hunter dropped his suit in the bag and put a pair of shoes underneath before shoving a bathing set then he zipped.

Raymond walked in as Hunter answered the

phone...

Hunter: Hello?

Rragwe Hunter: Are you coming?

Hunter : I have a flight in an hour.

Ray: (shook his head) Wa bo o bata go ipolaisa motho akere (u wanna rub him the wrong way)

Rragwe Hunter: I call you over and you are telling me about South Africa? Ke tago latela koo ka dihala ha ele gore o bodipa kana (Do I have to come drag u)

Hunter: I'm coming

Rragwe Hunter: I don't want to call again.

He cut the call then Hunter sat on the bed and

sighed..

Ray: Did you talk to him about the cow?

Hunter : I forgot, but I think it's not only about that...it can't just be about the cow. Did he say anything to you?

Ray: No, and for the record I'm not comfortable with you getting involved with politicians. I'd rather we do what we have been doing by ourselves. It gives out good results

Hunter : Ray we can't do that anymore, can't you see that? There's a search warrant for me every now and then, very soon they will find something. We can't carry on anymore.

Ray: Ok, we can stop printing and do something else. Offering those people security is enough but laundering is very serious and this people are stealing the country's money. If you get caught-

Hunter: Ray save me the lecture ok, I haven't even asked you to take part in this so you're safe, even if I get caught you will be safe.

Ray: It's not about me, plus the real danger is you knowing so many secrets for such people. At some point it will be wiser for them to eliminate you.. Trust me on this one

Hunter: This is why I don't have a girlfriend, don't act like one.. Gake bate go thola ke rerelwa every day. (I don't want a lecture all day long) Let's go.

He got his bag and walked out then Ray sighed and followed him out..

At Hunter's father's...

Hunter drove through the gate and parked

behind his uncle's car. This felt like a deja vu moment... Back in his teens when his mother was diagnosed with high blood pressure or was it just before he was released from Juvenile?

Ray: This is serious ha o bona ankele a biditswe jaana (if uncle is here then it's a serious matter)... I'll remain in the car, ota mphithela. (u will find me here)

Raymond went back to the car while Hunter quietly walked into the house as the elders sat on the sofas. His mother looked at him and down crying,his auntie handed her a tissue and she wiped her tears.

The sofas were all taken and for a moment he got confused then he sat on the floor and put his phone down between his legs.

It still felt like there was more to this, his mother wouldn't cry for a cow, she didn't even know how many cows they had because she hardly went to the farm.

Uncle: Your father called me here so that I can ask you something on his behalf. He has a feeling you'll lie to him and he will not respond well. The police searched the farm a few hours ago, they turned that place upside down.... they searched the farmhouse and the hay house...

Rragwe Hunter: (angrily) They tore my livestock hay into pieces and everything is a mess. Their dogs and horses were circling the whole farm... There was a helicopter too... Polasi yame ekare ya magodu, ke lantha ke phuruphutshwa ke mapodisi ke tsela e ntseng jaana. (I've never

been harassed by the police like this)

Uncle : (to Hunter) What are they looking for?

He kept quiet as everyone waited...

Uncle: Hunter?

Hunter: Rra?

Uncle: Why did the police search the farm?
What are they looking for?

Hunter: I don't know

Mmagwe Hunter: (tearfully) Hunter? What have you done this time around? I thought we are over this stage, even at your age we are still dealing with the police? When are you going to grow up? Where did we go wrong with you? What are you lacking ngwanaka ka ekare rrago

oa leka gole itumedisa jaana?

Rragwe Hunter: Your mother and I just came from the police station. We were asked about fake money... We were locked in dark rooms questioned by different officers... (angrily) Are you making counterfeit money?

Hunter: No

Rragwe Hunter: (to the uncle) You see what I was talking about? My wife spent hours getting interrogated about money she knows nothing about and it means nothing to him.

Hunter: There is no money..

His father angrily walked over and punched him on the face then his mother stood up pulling him back. He pushed her off and pointed at her.

Rragwe Hunter: (angrily) Don't you even think

about it, you're the reason he is like this. Ke tago kopanya le ene... (I will beat the both of you)

Hunter: Mogo mama wa yaka.. (U won't touch my mother)

He turned back and kicked Hunter on the face while he sat down. Hunter fell on his back putting his hands over his mouth then his father bent over and slapped him side to side. Once he noticed his slaps landed on Hunter's hands, he stomped on his stomach asking him about the police search.

Hunter stood up and tried to walk outside but his father grabbed his neck and pushed him back inside as the uncle stood by shaking...

Uncle: Rragwe Hunter I thought you called me here to help you solve this, if you knew you would handle it you shouldn't have called me. Ntha e nngwe ke wena o dirang motho yo setoutu ka gore ganke o bua le bana o digile maikuto... (u are partly to blame because u never address your children calmly)

Hunter looked at his father as he angrily looked at him. The uncle took his hand off Hunter's neck then he pulled him back while Hunter remained still.

Rragwe Hunter: I'm doing everything I can to help these boys but all I get is disappointments. Hunter is an embarrassment, Raymond is nothing and that gay thing is out there dragging my name in the mud.

Hunter: Maybe if you had shown that care when

we needed it things would have turned out differently. Have you ever thought of that? Talk about "my wife spent hours at the police station", which wife?

Tears filled his eyes as he looked at his father..

Hunter: (shouted angrily) Which wife? The one you used to beat in front of us? The one you dragged out of the house naked? Which wife? I'm sorry that I have little respect for you but you can't tell me what to do with my life when you failed to respect a woman who gave you children, a woman who took care of your abusive ass and hid all that from the world. Ask me about the time I had to lie to the nurse that I'm sick just so I could get painkillers for her. Remember when you beat her and left for the farm? (angrily smacked his chest) I took care of

her, for you! And she said we shouldn't tell anyone what was going on...

Raymond opened the door and stood there looking at Hunter. Everything he said came back like it happened yesterday...

Hunter: Yes we never lacked anything, you bought the food and people thought we were happy but I still fucking hate you for everything you did to my mother because you never even apologised to us. I haven't forgotten, I was young but I remember everything you did so don't sit here and tell me what to do with my life because you don't give a shit about us. You're just angry your precious farm was searched by the police. You can't spend the rest of your life abusing someone and then suddenly love them when your side chick dies. I'm not falling for

that shit! And I'm sick of this old trend, my late uncle did this and now you!

His father angrily charged at him and punched him. Raymond's eyes burned with tears as he ran over and pushed the old man then he turned around and looked at Hunter...

Ray: (angrily) You need to stop...you're going too far

Hunter : (pushed his brother's hands off his chest) Don't touch me! He tried to drown in the well, I saved you and you want to protect him? Are we all going to pretend this man is good because he decided to memorise a few bible verses? Where was this God when he abused us...

Rragwe Hunter : (pointed at him) I will kill you
Hunter do you understand me?

Hunter: You won't, I'm not that little boy anymore, and the only reason you're alive is because that woman right there loves you, otherwise you'd be dead... Just because sometimes I laugh with you doesn't mean I forgot everything. I laugh because I can't cry anymore akere it made no difference to you at the time.

Rragwe Hunter slapped him and he tearfully looked at him..

Raymond: (tearfully) Papa stop... (to his uncle) Malome make him stop..

Rragwe Hunter: I want Hunter to kill me, let him kill me... He is a man now right? ... After everything I did for him! I sent him to school, bought him everything he wanted and I'm still a

bad father... (spread his arms) Let him kill me because if he doesn't kill me I will kill him myself... I worked hard for everything that I have and I will not lose it because this bastard can't think straight..

He turned around and walked into the bedroom. Everyone knew he was coming out of that room with his shotgun.

Ray: Hunter let's go..

Hunter: I'm not going

Uncle: (pushing him out) You boys go, I will talk to your father. Go!

Hunter: Uncle I'm not going..

His mother burst into tears pushing him outside shaking..

Mmagwe Hunter: Please go, we will talk later.

Hunter: Mama please I don't want to push you, I can't push you so please don't touch me...

Rragwe Hunter stepped out with a shotgun and put the bullet inside then he pulled the safety pin and pointed at Hunter. His mother stepped in front of him crying as the uncle and Raymond stood on the side pleading with him...

Rragwe Hunter: I will kill you!

Hunter: Finish what you started.. They might have forgotten but I haven't, every night I see my mother naked sitting on the ground pleading with you, begging you and holding your feet while you punched her. I remember the sjambok you kept in the car... I know the reason she has

slurred speech is because you hit her on the head and those brain injuries affected part of her speech....I know she had a miscarriage because you hit her when she was pregnant. There was supposed to be the four of us. (smiled tearfully) See I have a fucking good memory...I wouldn't be the first child you kill and you'll get away with it because everyone in this family is stupid!

Mmagwe Hunter turned and slapped him across the face..

Mmagwe Hunter: (angrily) Keep quiet! I don't want to hear anything from you anymore.

Raymond: Hunter keep quiet

Uncle: Zimona put the gun down, both of you are angry... He doesn't mean any harm. I'm just seeing a broken son reaching out to you and in

a wrong way but can we all calm down please.

Hunter bent over picking his phone and walked out slamming the door. He took out a cigarette and anxiously smoked then he leaned over the car blowing some smoke before getting inside. He adjusted the mirror and inspected his face then he dusted his tshirt and drove out.

Meanwhile back in the house, Hunter's father put the gun down and angrily looked for his keys then he walked out with his gun and drove off.

Hunter's mother burst into tears as Raymond walked over and hugged her. The uncle stood by holding his waist still shaken by the shotgun while the wife hurried to the toilet hoping no one noticed she wet herself at the sight of a

gun...

At Maun International Airport...

Later on Hunter took out his bag and locked the car then he walked into the airport dialing Angel..

Angel: Hello?

Hunter: Hi... (looked at the time) I'm about to leave in a few minutes can you pass by and say goodbye?

Angel: I'm busy, and you need to stop asking me things on the last minute. Kgantele you wanted me to leave for South Africa in an hour forgetting I have work and now you're giving me a few minutes to come see you at the airport?

Hunter: Angie I just want to see you before I go,

if you can't just say so and stop telling me stories. I'm a very straight up guy, no is enough for me.

Angel: I'm helping Lona, his mother passed away and I really have to be there for him. We are more than just ex's

Hunter: Bye

He hung up and sighed joining the line...

At Lona's mothers..

Later that evening Angel walked out of her mother in law's house and talked to a few of Lona's aunts who hadn't seen her in a while. They smiled and caught up before she headed to Lona's house where his nephews had just completed replacing the new windows..

Nephew: Auntie we are done, you can inspect..

Angel: (laughed) Le rata madi the, you finished so many windows in such a short period of time

Nephew 2: (smiled) Pay up..

She smiled and walked in the living room where she picked her handbag and gave them each P50. They smiled and walked out then she turned around looking at the empty house.

She sighed and walked to the bedroom where Lona was sitting on the other side with his back against the door. She put the bag down and crawled across the bed then she put her arms around his neck and laid her head on his back.

Lona : The last time I talked to her she was

crying for the only daughter who cared for her. She was heart broken and she literally cried... I killed her.... She probably had a heart attack..

Angel : She didn't, when the autopsy results come they will show natural death.

Lona : I lost everything.. My mother, my wife and my daughter all because I was self centered... I shouldn't have brought you here in the first place... Or I should have respected you atleast... The only person who put my life in order ran away and everything fell apart.. The Angel in my life got angry and God punished me. From now on I will have to live with the fact that I killed my mother...

Angel: You didn't kill her...

Lona: I'm sorry, please give me another chance... Ke tlogetse bojalwa.. I will work hard and share everything with you. Ke dule mo di tsaleng and my cousins too...

Angel: (tearfully) You're just saying that but you're-

He turned around and looked at her...

Lona: Losing my mother is a big lesson.. There is no other wake up call like this... I am nothing without you.

He leaned over and kissed her as they slowly laid on the bed. He got on top of her and pulled out her panties then he kissed her again squeezing her breast as they both moaned in uncontrollable emotions. He unzipped his pants and pulled out his dick then he looked in her eyes and #removed..

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

.

Runaway

#7

In South Africa...

The following week Hunter walked into his hotel room and locked the door. He threw the seventh shopping bag where he had been throwing the previous ones each time he came back.

He sat on the bed and switched the TV on then he tried Angel's number once again, but it still wasn't going through. He sighed and dialed his brother...

Ray: Hello?

Hunter: Can you go talk to Angel for me? Find out what's going on. She blocked me.

Ray: What did you do to her?

Hunter: I didn't do anything.. The last time we talked I was flying here and she said she was busy she couldn't come see me. When I landed I tried to call but she didn't answer.

Ray: Maybe she doesn't want you anymore, you shot a cow in front of her.

Hunter: Can you go to her house and ask her to let me talk to her?

Ray: Ok, I'll do that. When are you coming back?

Hunter: It was supposed to be today but I don't know anymore, I'm just waiting for clearance then I'll be there.

Ray: Alright bye.

He hung up and sighed....

At Lona's mother's...

Later that morning just after the burial the master of ceremony offered people food and dismissed the gathering.

Once people were gone, the close family members got into a meeting with Angel's family. Angel's father sat quietly at the back. His wife looked at him sadly and rubbed his arm as they both listened.

Lona's family members scolded him and pleaded for the couple to reconcile. As many as they were, each one had something to say...

Lona's uncle: We are Africans and we know how these things go. Lona one a thola leso laga mmagwe ke sone se a neng a lwantsha mosadi jaana (It was just a bad omen for Lona to fight with his wife). We all know how gentle he is... I'm not excusing his behaviour, but these two have been through it all and we as parents need to help them build their marriage.

Lona's aunt: As we all know, marriage is full of challenges, it can't just be smooth. Angel, this is your husband, don't let anger control you. We have talked to him and he promised never to do this again. Let forgiveness guide your marriage...

Angel's aunt: I just hope he won't do this again, I don't like men who beat women at all.

Nowadays we teach our daughters about self worth. Violence and abuse are forgivable yes, but you don't walk back into it. So many women ended up losing their lives just because they chose forgiveness.. I really hope this is the last time we talk about Lona beating her up.

The parents continued talking until the uncle looked back at Angel's mother and father..

Uncle : Rragwe Angie ga le beye bana lehoko go ba agisanya? (do u have anything to add to reconcile them?)

Angel's father turned and looked at Angel sadly as she sat between her in laws. She looked back at her father and the pain in his eyes got

her eyes welling.

Rragwe Angel: Most people have spoken, there is no need for me to add anything. I believe Angel is an adult and she can make decisions for herself. She must make her own mistakes so that she can learn from them. When you love something you let it go, so I'm giving her my blessings in her relationship with this boy. If it gets too hard for her, she knows where to find me. (looking at Lona) I have nothing to say to you except that I will never forget the pain I felt when I heard you dragged my daughter out in the open. She has never been whipped by either of her parents. I have never in my life put my hands on her... Gaa itse go shapiwa, o boi hela jalo ne remo raya ke tago shapa abo a tshoga a dira se gotweng ase dire. I believe you're the first person to beat her... Congratulations, I thought me treating her like that will make her

walk away from men like you but here we are...
I'm done.

There was silence and everyone looked at her mother...

Mmagwe Angel : Since this is your first offence I forgive you Lona and I hope it won't happen again. May God help you two..

Uncle: Lona talk to us..

Lona: I love Angel and I have wronged her, but I promise you it won't happen again. Her leaving showed me that I am nothing without her. I have heard every advice and I will build my family accordingly. Mmagwe Angie le Rragwe Angie ke lebogela tshwarelo ya lona. I won't

disappoint you. Angel is my wife and I will act like a responsible husband.

Angel : I believe Lona won't do this again, we have been through a lot and I believe he has learnt his lesson. I forgive him and I'm ready to be his wife.

Uncle: O ka moata go supa maitshwarelo... (u can kiss her to show u are sorry)

Lona smiled and walked over to Angel where he knelt down next to her and kissed her as her father looked down helplessly. Everybody clapped their hands.. He took a deep breath and joined in on the clapping...

At the farm...

Zimona's brother walked between the crops and found him cutting down the maize...

Him: I came to talk to you about last week's issue. I wanted to wait until everyone is calm. Things said in anger never end well so it's always good to make sure that we both talk after calming down.

Zimona: What is it?

Him: I wanted to talk to you about your children, Hunter to be specific.

Zimona: Do you know that he shot my cow for having a difficult delivery?

Him: (calmly) I know, it's Hunter I expect that kind of impatience from him. I know what kind of a person he is, I'm just wondering if you know your son... Everything he said last week is true and a part of me believes that boy is in pain. I know we African parents find it difficult to say

I'm sorry, but I want you to call your sons and sit them down... Apologise to them without your wife. If Hunter doesn't take it well, don't react with anger. Let him do what he wants, let him tell you what you did to him... I promise you, that boy will behave differently. He will see things differently. What you did was wrong. I am your brother but I still hate you for the pain you caused mmagwe Hunter. Your children are angry with you. They just need to know that you understand how wrong you were to do all of that. There is nothing wrong with apologising to your children. Apologies build healthy relationships..

Zimona stopped holding maize meal and looked at his brother...

Zimona: There are things I'd rather forget, and

everytime I hear about them it hurts me because that's not who I am anymore. It wasn't easy and for once I just want to be happy with my family...I want my boys to act normal like other children, I am doing all this for them... All that I am working for is for them. I'm sure Hunter is just using this to blackmail me about this police issue. We sometimes have a braai and laugh just fine... It happened years ago and he is grown. Hunter is doing all these illegal things intentionally and he will get himself killed

Him: As long as you don't talk about it they won't forgive you. They laugh with you because maybe they wish you hadn't done what you did and the fact that you laugh together should make talking easy. Call those boys and talk to them.

Zimona: (sighed) I will talk to them...

Him: Thank you.. We are old, there is no need for us to leave broken children behind. We need their forgiveness to have eternal peace...

Zimona: Gone waa bua morwarre, ke taa leka go bua le bone. (U have a point, I will talk to them)

They continued talking while cutting the maize...

At Angel's House...

Later that evening Lona walked out of the kitchen with a tray of food and put it next to the bed while Angel was lying on her tummy. He laid on top of her and leaned over kissing her as she dozed off..

Lona: Hey..

Angel: (smiled) Hi.... Eish I'm sleepy, ke letse mo tebelelong. (I attended the night vigil)

Lona: How about we eat and then you sleep? I need to get back at home and help them take away certain things but I want you to rest. You have been working since last week..

Angel: Ok..

She got up and sat eating while Lona laid on his side admiring her...

Lona: (caressed her thigh) I love you...

She looked at him and blushed laughing..

Angel: I love you too...

He got up and put on his clothes while she ate...

Lona: I hope you won't be sleeping when I get back.

Angel: I'll watch a movie.

Lona: Ok..

He put on his shoes and walked out then she laid on her tummy with her feet up while she relaxed eating and browsing through Facebook. An unknown number called then she picked..

Angel: Hello?

Ray: Hi, it's Raymond, Hunter's brother.

Angel: Please don't call me.

She hung up and dialed Kelone...

Kelly: Hello?

Angel: Hi, I'm freaking out Hunter's brother just called me.

Kelly : Gone mme why not just dump the guy openly? He is probably worried and confused.

Angel: He has a gun, I can't tell him it's over. I saw him killing a cow, this guy is dodgy.

Kelly : So did you suddenly stop liking the guy or you're going back to Lona out of guilt? Or maybe because parents say marriage is important and you should forgive Lona? I don't get it

Angel : It has nothing to do with marriage, but I can't deny the fact that ke ntsheditswe magadi. I thought my marriage was over, I was angry and Hunter was just there... I mean.. I like him but he is bad, Hunter gaana pelo and he probably just wants to play around you know

how bad boys are. He probably has a lot of women lined up. He has tattoos on his biceps, he has a gun, the guy is complicated and he is a ticking bomb. He is romantic and all but Lona is my reality. I just want to fix my marriage. I don't trust Hunter and he looks very abusive, he wouldn't hesitate to beat me..

Kelone: You're seeing that bad side because Lona has the support of both families. Since when do tattoos mean someone is abusive? Did he beat you or you just judged him because he doesn't look like a pastor? Lona beats you and when he beats you he embarrasses you too, leha gotwe botagwa nna ake dumele dilo tseo. I dated guys who drank but they don't do that. If you want Lona dump Hunter sente hela, let's not judge him for being different. Blocking him and acting up is what will get you killed because he will think you're his girlfriend kante wena you're done with him.

Angel : He will beat or shoot me, I'm really scared of this guy wena kana gao itse Hunter sente. You don't know him.

Kelone: Ee i don't know him but make things clear, what if he starts stalking you or whatever? Tell him so he can go away. Kana jang?

Angel: Gone..

Kelone: Kana do it over the phone if you're scared of him.

Angel: Ok..

She hung up and unblocked Hunter then she tried to type a message but she couldn't think of anything. She put her phone down and laid down before dozing off...

Hours later a knock on the door woke her up. She woke up in a dark house and switched the

lights on then she walked out yawning.

She opened the door and Hunter smiled...

Hunter: Hey...

He stepped over and picked her up then he walked towards the car carrying her, he looked in her eyes and turned around swinging her as her hair flew around...

Angel: (laughed blushing with her arms around his neck) Hunter staaaap....

He put her next to the car and leaned over kissing her then he stepped back and looked in her eyes...

Hunter: (smiled) I know why you're angry with me. I'm sorry for hanging up on you when I was at the airport last week. I know that you were close to the late old lady so I guess I should have been been understanding. I was going through my own shit but that's not an excuse so... I'm sorry.. (she opened her mouth to speak but he smiled and put his finger on her lips) shhh... Wait for it...

He reached in the car and handed her a full plastic bag..

Hunter: I did some shopping for you on the first day.. Actually each time i left i came back with something

He brought the second one and so on and so forth. He stepped back zipping his jacket and smiled with his hands underneath his chin..

Hunter : I'm sorry..

She looked down and sighed still holding the plastic bags..

Angel: Lona and I are back together, our parents helped us through so I can't be with you...

His smile disappeared and he stepped over holding her shoulders..

Hunter: Angie...

Angel: I'm sorry... (reluctantly) I don't even know

you..

Hunter: Angie stop. ..

Angel : I'm sorry

He let go of her and she flinched expecting a slap as Hunter turned away and took a deep breath with both hands over his mouth.

Hunter: I love you...

Angel: I love my husband

Hunter : (turning away) Oh God, he is a fucking husband now? Angie stop....

Angel : Please go, he might be home anytime now. If you harass me or try to shoot me I will report you. I swear...

Hunter: (laughed in disbelief) Wow...

He looked in her eyes and smiled tilting his head then he laughed in disbelief trying to piece together her last words. He smiled and kissed her then he got in the car and rolled down the window leaning back...

Hunter: Thanks for being honest. At least I won't have to wonder what happened. I appreciate the little time I spent with you, sorry if I was a little awkward, I'm not good with women or relationships, but I was really trying with you. You're a good girl, I'm sure I don't deserve you because I'm living on borrowed time. Goodnight..

He reversed and drove off as she sadly looked at him then she picked her plastics and walked back into the house...

*

Don't forget to Like the insert. The next one is at 11pm.

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#8

At Hunter's House...

Later that night Hunter walked into the quiet house and flicked the lights on then he unzipped his jacket still thinking about what Angel said.

He took a cigarette and the lighter then he walked to the garage lighting it and puffed some smoke. The ball next to the wall caught his attention and he rolled it back then he kicked it back and forth with the inside of his foot while he smoked..

No matter how much he tried to convince himself he was over it, it still bothered him, actually it stole all his happiness. The excitement of bringing those gifts expecting her to jump on him and kiss him, expecting her to smile from ear to ear, modeling for him to see if he got the right sizes... He had favourites and for days he pictured her in those clothes. That was the moment he was looking forward to.. Her fitting those clothes and maybe even letting him fuck her in between fittings. While on the fuck issue... That was an awesome experience at the farm... He actually had sex with her for

hours and she didn't taste any different with every round, in fact it felt like she got even tighter. That look on her face when she came had him smiling then he remembered her last words... "I love my husband,".

He put the cigarette between his lips and took the last puff then he let it roll under the car and picked the basketball which he bounced around making his way to the net. He kept missing. Frustrated, he picked the ball one last time and threw it in the net, then he pressed the cigarette between his fingers and blew off small portions of white clouds upwards, playing with smoke until he was down to the cigarette bud. He pulled the garage door and let air in...

He leaned against the car thoughtfully, he probably needed a dog for companionship... But

was he ready to have it when he had to travel so much? It would probably starve to death...He sighed dismissing the thought and going back to Angie... Wouldn't it be nice to have a girlfriend for a change, maybe that would light up this lonely house. He smiled at the thought of coming home to a woman frying something wearing nothing but his shirt, probably buttoned once revealing those thighs or maybe travelling with someone for a change. Holding her hand as they both looked at the ground from above through the window of a plane. Now that would be the life...

His father's call interrupted his thoughts and he closed the garage door before walking back to the house...

Hunter: Hello?

Rragwe Hunter: Where are you?

Hunter: I'm in Namibia

Rragwe Hunter: When are you coming back?

Hunter: I'm not sure

Rragwe Hunter: I was just talking to Ray, I know you're in Maun tota wa go gola leng? (when will u grow up)

Hunter: I need to go, I have a visitor.

Rragwe Hunter: I need to see you this weekend. I need your help at the farm. Will you be there or should I hire someone?

He sighed thoughtfully as guilt struck, he was still his father and he knew that police scene should have never happened..

Hunter: What time?

Rragwe Hunter: In the morning, you'll have to spend the night because we have to start working in the morning.

Hunter: I will be there

Rragwe Hunter: I heard you have a girlfriend, the herdboys says she is very beautiful... Why don't you come with her? Your mother is coming too maybe they can strike a conversation.

Hunter: (flat voice) She dumped me...

Rragwe Hunter: Why?

Hunter: (sighed) I don't know, I have to go, I have a visitor.

Rragwe Hunter: Ok

He hung up and sat on the bed then he took off his clothes and took a shower. The music playing on the home theater seemed to be lining up with his emotions no matter how

much he tried to ignore it..

Sometimes love comes around and it
knocks you down

Just get back up when it knocks you down,
knocks you down

Sometimes love comes around and it knocks
you

He closed his eyes standing under the shower
as soap washed down his head and tattooed
arms...

At Angel's House...

Meanwhile Angel stood by the bed wearing one
of the new lingerie pieces. She looked at

everything Hunter had bought her ; evening dresses, swim suits, sweatpants and everything she ever wanted but never had the chance to buy. She sat on the bed and fitted the heels, the sneakers and the sleepers.

Tears filled her eyes, she slowly sat down rubbing her eyes..

Angel: (whispered) I can't love you Hunter... I love you but I can't allow myself to love you..

She heard footsteps approaching outside. She jumped rubbing off her tears and taking off the lingerie to put on her normal clothes then she grabbed them all and shoved them in the wardrobe. She got the shoe boxes and put them over the wall wardrobe then she picked the plastics and shoved them in the last drawer.

She then took a deep breath and slightly moved the curtains looking outside but it was just a donkey, it sneezed dropping the bin. She sighed in relief and went to chase it out.

She locked the gate and walked back to the house looking at the moon.. This is exactly how the moon and weather were the night they went to the farm. She found herself smiling at the thought of him carrying her out of the car to the house, how she explained she could walk and how he insisted because apparently there were snakes in the farm. It was just awkward how they had spent such short amount of time together, and yet created so many memories. Her smile disappeared as she heard the sound of that gunshot and how emotionless he was, as if this wasn't enough, he actually fired the second one just to make sure it had died. Then

he put the gun behind him and walked away like nothing happened. He'd definitely shoot her like that if she made a mistake while dating him, but then what mistake would she make dating a man like him... She smiled reconsidering but then her family and Lona's family and everyone who was aware of her magadi... She would be labeled all sorts of names. Besides, Lona was better than Hunter. Better the devil you know than the devil you don't know, right?

She closed the door and laid on the bed holding her phone thoughtfully staring at Hunter's number. Tears filled her eyes as she deleted it. A phone call came through...

Angel: Hi

Lona: I'm on my way, have you talked to Christina?

Angel: Why don't you talk to her?

Lona: You know we are not on speaking terms, I told you this..

Angel: I don't need to get involved in some of these things. You know how crazy she is.

Lona: But she respects you, wena ganke ago thokela botho (she is never disrespectful towards you). Just talk to her and borrow Onana for a week.

Angel: (sighed) OK..

She hung up and dialed Christina..

Christina: Hi Angie!

Angel : Hi.

Christina: Ke thubile di festere tsa monna wa gago, ogo boleletse? (I broke your man's

windows, did he tell you?) Ke di khontsekhontse tsothe hela ntu ya teng e marobamaroba. (I messed up the whole house)

Angel: (holding in her laughter) He told me... How is Onana?

Christina: She is fine, she was asking me about you yesterday.

Angel: Mo ree a nketele ate a bone ntu yame. (Tell her to visit so she sees my house)

Christina: No, I don't trust Lona anymore.

Angel : We worked out our issues, we had adults helping us and we are happy again. She can visit for two days only.

Christina: I'll only agree because it's you, tell your boyfriend to respect my child. He can't let Onana see violence and even push her. Ke taa bolaa Lona nna, gake tshabe prison nna nkile kaya koo ke iteile monyana ka lebotele a sena go nkgakgagalela (I will kill Lona, I'm not scared

of going to prison in fact I went there once after beating up some disrespectful gal). Prison ase sepe hela mogo nna (Prison doesn't scare me).

Angel: He won't do it, o bakile. (He learnt his lesson)

Christina: Ok, you can get her tomorrow.

(laughed) Ey mme leha o bona ke bata go gana jaana ene ne ago senka rra (Even thought I'm tempted to refuse, she has been bothering me about u)

Angel: (laughed) Kamoso ee. (Tomorrow then)

Christina: (smiled) Shap

She hung up and called him...

Lona: Hello?

Angel: She agreed.

Lona: I love you, I'm on my way ok?

Angel : Ok.

She hung up and laid down.

Later that night Lona walked into the house while Angle laid asleep on the bed. He took off his jacket and opened the tightly closed wardrobe doors. A brand new silky sleep shirt slid down and fell on the floor with another dress. He picked the glittering dress and noticed the price tags were in Rands not Pula. While he was still confused, more clothes caught his attention and he checked all the price tags, definitely not Pula. This made no sense because he knew these shops priced in Pula, unless if the clothes were bought in South Africa?

He put his jacket on the wardrobe and sat on the bed shaking her shoulder..

Lona: Angel?

She woke up and looked at him then her heart skipped as she looked at the open doors..

Lona : Where did you get these clothes? And try not to lie to me babe, we have resolved everything so there is no need for us to lie to each other.

Angel: Hunter got them for me but I broke things off with him.

Lona: So why did you take his gifts?

Angel : I didn't even know what was inside.

Lona : Now you do, what are we going to do

about it?

Angel: What do you mean?

Lona: You wouldn't want me taking gifts from my ex, would you? He bought you panties!

Angel : Lingerie

Lona : Whatever it is.. What are you going to do about it?

Angel : I want to keep them, ke a di rata and some of them are formal clothes I can wear to work.

Lona: Does that sound logical to you? O bata go nkaparela di panty tsa monna yo mongwe? (U want to wear another man's panties for me?)
You have to burn them..

Angel: I'm not burning them!

He walked to the kitchen and came back with a box of matches..

Lona: Let's put them in the plastic bag..

Angel put them in the plastic bag, Lona noticed a few others left and shoved them in there too..

Lona: (looking around) Didn't he get the sho-

He noticed boxes and stretched himself getting four pairs then he put them in the plastic bag and led her out..

Both of them stood by the silver metal bin as he dropped the plastics then he lit the match stick. He stepped back and held her from behind as they both stood in the dark watching a flame form. Angel's eyes itched with tears as Lona kissed her holding her from behind. Once the

flame died down, he held her hand as they walked back into the house....

THREE MONTHS LATER..

*

*

Don't forget to Like, goodnight!

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#9

At the filling station....

Just after 10 in the morning, Angel stepped out of the car and put a scarf over her face masking her nose and mouth..

Taxi driver: Oh kana ware peterole ga ego tsee sente (Oh I remember u said u don't like the smell of petrol)

Angel: If I were a millionaire's daughter, I'd never pass by a filling station, sharp.

She closed the door and and paced across the fuel pumps holding a plastic bag of breakfast on the one hand while she covered her face with the other.

The fuel attendants laughed at her as she pushed the glass doors walking in and finally taking a deep breath...

Cashier: (laughed) You'll become healthy just from running between the fuel pumps, you're exercising big time.

Angel: (sighed) I don't know why you guys enjoy seeing me suffer, kwe le rileng. (What's wrong with u)

They laughed together as she unlocked her office and walked in. She took a seat and opened her grilled chicken smothered in all kinds of delicious spices, then she bit the ketchup sachet and spread it all over the full chicken. She pulled out a knife from the drawer, one that she specifically brought to the office to cut her full chicken everyday...

She sliced the libs and leaned over dipping her teeth on the grilled chicken and leaning back

chewing with such satisfaction. She licked her fingers and picked the home pregnancy kit, then she put it on the table and satisfied her extreme hunger...

Her phone rang and she licked her fingers before picking...

Angel: Hello?

Lona: Good morning, I have good news for you.

Angel: What?

Lona : I want to tell you rele mmogo (in person), it's a surprise. I'll show you at home.

Angel: Please tell me

Lona: (laughed) I can't, i love you!

Angel: I love you too..

She hung up smiling and wiped her hands then she had her juice and went to the toilet hiding a stick in her pocket.

Once there, her heart pounded as the pee sunk into the pregnancy test stick. For the first time in a while she wondered who the father would be should she turn out pregnant..

Minutes passed then she picked the stick up and smiled putting her hand over her mouth...

Angel: (muffled) Oh God!

She remained sitted staring at the stick, so much was going on in her head but it wasn't something you'd share with a friend. Not this kind of information....

At Lona's uncle's..

Later that day just after noon Lona walked through the gate in his overalls and greeted his uncle who was having tea sitting under the tree....

Lona's uncle: How are you?

Lona: (smiled) I'm fine...

He took a seat, he could hardly keep his smile down because these are the words he thought he'd never say and his happiness was hard to control...

Lona : I found a job, I signed a 5 year contract

so I want to get married as soon as possible. I'm yet to talk to Angel about the date but we should have the wedding very soon.

Uncle: If you have the money to complete the process then we are good, I'm always here for you my boy.

Lona: Thank you

They continued chatting about the wedding arrangements...

At Angel's mother's....

Later that afternoon a taxi dropped Angel at the gate and she walked towards the tree where her mother was sitting under the veranda weaving.

Angel pulled a chair and sighed worriedly sitting next to her mother who looked at her...

Mmagwe Angel: (smiled) Monono wa gago le borethe jwa teng ke tsa moimana... Pregnancy glow gae gake kana.... Ngwana gaa gake..

Angel: (laughed) Uh mama wa nthoga kana gape I'm not pregnant

Her mother paused weaving and looked at her with the corner of her eyes then Angel shamefully sighed..

Angel: Ok fine....maybe I'm pregnant... But (she looked away shamefully) I don't know who the father is...

Her mother frowned..

Her: I'm confused, aren't you Lona's wife?

Angel: When I moved out that day I met someone and we went crazy. He took me to his father's farm and one thing led to another, there were no condoms. From there things moved fast, leso la ga Mmagwe Lona and us reconciling, I don't know who the father is... I'm not sure tota

Mmagwe Angel: Did you sleep with Lona as well?

Angel : Yes, we had sex days before I had sex with this guy and even after.

Her : Did you even get tested? What about diseases, since when does a woman jump between men boloto le gone Pini, shame on you... Jaanong ngwana ra go raya batho re re ke waga mang? O itse gore ngwana yoo neelwang monna osele gaana maitseo jang? Bana ba mohuta o bata ba tshwana le bo rrabo abo o

thabiwa ke dithong.

Angel : (sighed pushing her hair back) I don't know what to think right now

Mmagwe Angel: Who is the other man?

She took out her phone and showed her a picture of Hunter in formal wear...

Angel: That's him

She got the phone and frowned. The young man resembled a familiar well known successful man from back in the days. His ears, eyes and lips, actually everything looked like him, it couldn't have been a mistake...

Mmagwe Angel: Isn't this Zimona's son? Who is

his father? O na le setshwano sa monna yo mongwe jaana gatwe Zimona. (He looks like Zimona)

Angel: He is his first born

Mmagwe Angel: Ng ng.... Leo lapa ngwanaka gago tsenwe.... (tapping her thigh) Ng ng that man used to beat his wife and drag her out on the open. He once tied her to the tree and tried to shoot her. He has anger issues. Back in the day, he had two women. His wife stayed home with the boys and he stayed at the farm with a younger woman. As we speak, his wife has speech problems because he hit her on the head and she was in a coma for weeks. It was all over Maun and she was bedridden for months. One of their sons even tried to kill himself, it might have been the one you just showed me. He must have been 12 at the time... I remember this very well...

Angel's fairytale hopes disappeared before her eyes as she looked at her mother narrating everything and every bit of that information terrified her...

Mmagwe Angel: Eseng koo ngwanaka, this boy was stubborn, he was a troublemaker. I'm sure he is just like this father. Children who grow up in abusive homes are very abusive and they have issues. Nnyaa eseng ngwana waga Zimona ngwanaka... Leo lapa gale tsenwe. Eseng ko thoboloo ya dihala ngwanaka setse ke bata o ntshelala.

Angel: (mumbled) He has a gun too...

Mmagwe Angel: Gun?

Angel : Ene ke lemogile gore o bogale but I love him, tota if I wasn't engaged I'd give him a chance... Would it be that bad if cancel the engagement with Lona? Ever since I met him I

don't feel anything for Lona. I'm forever thinking about Hunter and go njela nama. I know he is not a good person but.... (sighed) I'm not happy, I have to fight my feelings every day... (tearfully) Ke lwa le maikuto every day and sometimes i dream about him...ke kgona go thanya bosigo ke lora rele mo dikobong from there leha Lona aka ntshwera ke nna hela. I really really want him and I think I'm carrying his baby. It can't be Lona's because we have been trying for almost a year. He even blamed me saying I'm barren.... Hunter has his flaws but mama you should see the way he takes care of me. He has this scary persona but then he can be loving too. I don't think he knows how to be a good partner but I think he....

Mmagwe Angel: (angrily) Not a man that has a gun ngwanaka, his father had a shotgun and he tried to shoot his wife with it, those boys were there and they saw it all. If at all you respect me

stay away from that man. I know at your age a bad boy is attractive but you need a stable sweet man like Lona.

Angel: (tearfully) Mama yaanong nna ha pelo yame e seo kogo Lona ke reng.

Mmagwe Angel : No, no, no! Please stay away from this boy, I don't want you to go through what his mother went through. You don't love yourself or your child if you're going to abandon your husband for this man. He has a gun, a bad record and you're saying he has issues, but you still want to abandon your husband and put your child at risk? O bitswa ke leso akere?

Angel's eyes filled with tears as she rubbed her eyes..

Mmagwe Angel: The devil hates marriages and he is testing you, this is just a temptation. I'm

going to pray for your marriage. Those feelings will go away, it's the same feelings you had for high school crushes, this too will pass...

Angel: (rubbing her eyes) Mme kana I waited for the feelings to go away for three months ke lwa le maikuto mme gaa pala.

Mmagwe Angel: Be patient with it, it takes time... Wena focus on the baby and your husband, give your family time...

Angel: Ok...

Their motivational conversation carried on for hours.....

At the farm...

Meanwhile the Zimona brothers each laid under the tree on their stretchers dead asleep while

their father and one of the farm workers sliced the fresh meat into biltong pieces...

Under the same thick shadowed tree was their uncle and his wife who was pouring fresh milk from the cows....

Uncle: Bashimane ba ba kgona go robala motshegare o kana mo ba kgorothang.

Herdboy: (laughed) Hunter will even kill you if you wake him, gaa robetse gaa bate go tsosiwa.

Auntie: Ke matagwa dilo tse.. (lowered her voice) Toga ba nkutwa...

Rragwe Hunter: Ba togele ba ikhutse gase motshameko go nna thogo nkopa... Boboko jwa setsuludi bo bokete.

They all laughed as Hunter's mother walked over with a container of milk..

Mmagwe Hunter : Koore le berekisa bo ngwanake, le ba bogisa tereta ya lesaka abo ba buwa kgomo abe ere ba ikhutsa abo gotwe ba imelwa ke boboko jwa setsuledi.

They all laughed loudly waking Ray as he rubbed his eyes and went to the house putting his tshirt over his shoulder.

Hunter remained asleep on the stretcher with a towel over his face. While laying there a short dream changed his setup as a fit little boy crawled over holding a cup and sitting next to him while he laid on the mattress. The little boy lifted the metal cup and hit him on the forehead. He jumped off the stretcher and almost fell off

touching his forehead as everyone turned and looked at him confused...

Rragwe Hunter: Are you OK?

Hunter: Ke lorile ngwananyana yoo gogobang a nngata ka kopi mo phateng... Ibile phata yame e bothoko.

Everyone burst into laughter as he stood up shirtless holding the towel. His mother and aunt walked to the house still laughing at him as he massaged his forehead...

Hunter: (laughed) Gake bue hela mme kana

Uncle: (laughed) O imisitse motogolo? Maybe we should expect a letter anytime soon

Rragwe Hunter: (laughed) Who is she?

Hunter: (laughed) I'm serious a baby hit me with a cup

Uncle : We are not disputing that, we just want to know whose daughter you crippled...

They laughed as Ray walked over holding a bottle of beer...

Ray: Gatwe Hunter o rileng?

Hunter: Sepe mister, tsamaa.

Rragwe Hunter: O imisitse.

Hunter: (laughed) Mang Angie? Kana ba kile ba ntatsa bosigo malome... Waitse kana! (they kept me up all night months back)

Rragwe Hunter: Stop impregnating girls in my house.

Hunter: (laughed) Some people might actually

believe that rumour, nna gakea imisa ope

Ray: O sure sure?

Rragwe Hunter: When you're man you truly never know these things unless you inspect every condom that you take off.

Ray: Papa Hunter ne a sena di condom (i doubt he had condoms)

Hunter: (smiled) Wa swaba the rra

Ray: (laughed) If he brought them they got finished around 3 in the morning mme go chaisitswe ka 7 phakela

Uncle : (whistling) Banna! You're a true Zimona ta o ntshware ka letsogo... (come shake my hand)

Ray: Tsamaa o tshwara malome ka letsogo, o champ!

Hunter charged at Raymond as he ran off

carefully holding up his beer....

At the mall...

Later on Angel stepped out of the taxi and ran to Lona while he stood in front of a shop then they walked in as she grabbed the big trolley...

Angel: (pushing the trolley) What's the surprise?

Lona: (Gave her the contract) I found a job...

She read the paper and handed it back, was this the right time to tell him about the baby? She still had her doubts but she wasn't sure. She put items into the trolley as he talked to her..

Lona: I want us to go on with the wedding

ceremony and finish this.

Angel: (putting food in the trolley) Ok...

Sweet beans caught her attention and she salivated just thinking about them with a bit of cooking oil and Aromat. She picked the 5KG bag and put it in the trolley..

Lona: Don't get the beans, they take a while to cook and hence use a lot of cooking gas.

Angel: I'm craving beans

Lona: You can get a can of beans, it's P7.

Angel : Baked beans don't taste like sweet beans mme kana.

Lona: Dinawa di hetsa gas, hankake ra di tsaya, we need to save if we are going to get married. Take them back...

She put the beans back and continued pushing the trolley as they made rounds in the shop until they ended at the till. Angel took out her card and paid. Minutes later, they walked out and parked the trolley in front of the shop waiting for a taxi...

Angel wondered about the pregnancy again, was it Hunter's or Lona's baby? She tried to think back to remember every detail but she still came out confused... But then what difference would it make? Hunter seemed like a bad idea, red flags everywhere plus her own mother did not approve. Everything she had said matched Hunter's behaviour...

Angel: I tested for pregnancy today and it came back positive..

He turned around looking at her...

Lona: (smiled) Are you sure?

Angel: Yes, I missed my period three times.

Lona: He is finally here, I can't believe this!

Oh Lona, how about a hug or something? Her subconscious hinted and she sighed brushing it off. He wasn't the type to show affection in public, he probably thought it would be awkward or inappropriate.

Lona: (smiled) Thank you, at some point I even thought you didn't want to have a child with me... Thank you...

Angel: (smiled) You're welcome..

Lona: Let me go get a taxi ko Mosele kakwa.

He crossed the road and ran off then she leaned against the trolley feeling a bit dizzy. Her phone rang...

Angel: Hello

Hunter: (deep voice) Hey... How are you?

She leaped up and fixed her hair clearing her voice as she stood with chest out...

Angel: Hi!

Hunter: (smiled) Something really funny happened today.. Everyone was making fun of me.

Angel: About?

Hunter: I had a dream about a little baby hitting

me with a cup so my father and uncle said I got someone pregnant.. Their jokes got me thinking.. Were you on contraceptives?

Angel: (reluctantly) Yes

Hunter: You don't sound convincing, can we meet and talk? I'm at the mall can I pass by your workplace?

She looked ahead and saw a taxi stopping in front of her then Lona pulled the trolley...

Lona: Get in..

Angel: I'm at the mall, will you leave me alone after meeting?

Hunter: Yeah, I just want you to look me in the eye and tell me because nna yes ole gake mo dumele maybe it's because I haven't seen you in

a while. I'm not convinced

Angel: Pick me ha jet, ke eme teng.

Hunter : Ok

She hung up and walked over to Lona as he put food in the car...

Angel : I want to buy a few things in Chinese shops, I'll find you at home.

Lona: Who were you talking to?

Angel: Kelone, are go na le di special mo ma Chineng.

Lona: Ok, don't go off budget, makeup wa gago ntse ke bo P100 per month akere?

Angel: Yeah, ke bata Kiss Beauty, gatwe e chipile.

Lona: Ok

He got in the taxi and left as she crossed the road and paced to Jet.

In the parking lot...

Minutes later she stood under the tree looking for his car but she couldn't find it, then she took out her phone and dialed him.

He walked out of Spar holding a bottle of juice and the receipt as he picked the phone. She spotted him and hung up as he approached calling her back...

Angel: (waved) Hey... (softly) I'm over here...

He smiled and walked over then he put his arms around her hugging her. Her whole body got goosebumps as his strong arm rubbed her back and stepped back...

Hunter: Wa reng?

Angel: Sepe..

He handed her the drink and shrunk the receipt aiming at the bin..

Hunter: Let's get in the car, it's hot..

The unfamiliar car lights flashed then he opened the door for her. She got in and closed the door before rubbing his head on his way to his side. Once inside, he turned and faced her with his contagious smile. She tried not to smile

but she found herself turning away and laughing...

Hunter: What?

Angel: Nothing, wa reng? Bua ka pela... I have to go..

Hunter: Why kesa dumele gore gao pregnant?

Angel: Is it true your father tried to kill your mother? And that he beat her until she couldn't talk properly?

He stared at her not sure how to respond..

Hunter : What does that have to do with me? Or rather, what we are talking about?

Angel: I'm just asking, I was shocked when I heard about it.

Hunter: I'm not comfortable talking about that.. So wa reng? I just want to know if you got your periods after, if not I want to know whether it's mine or not. I'll understand if it's not mine because I'm aware gore ne rele two but you're the only one who knows gore eng ke eng. I'm trying to avoid a situation whereby you're afraid to tell me you're pregnant because maybe o akanya gore nka latha ngwana or get angry with you.

He looked in her eyes as she looked back at him. Her heart pounded and her mother's words rang in her head drying her throat and choking her...

Hunter: Which is which?

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#10

In the car...

Angel looked at him and sighed..

Angel: I'm pregnant but it's not yours. Lona and I have been trying for a baby... I missed my period before I met you, even days before having sex with you I was with Lona. We also had sex the day after you so it can't be yours...

Hunter: So....

He paused talking as his he fumed, then he turned around and looked at her..

Angel: The day I left for South Africa you were fucking this guy? (she kept quiet) Wow! (chuckled in disbelief and shook his head)....
Shit....

Angel: (heart pounding) We didn't do it immediately... We... I only

He grabbed her chin and turned her face over to his, glaring at her ...

Hunter: Ey! I heard what you said, don't try to lie to me.

His voice got deeper and scarier, and her heart pounded as he angrily looked in her eyes holding her chin. Her eye twitched as she expected him to land a slap over her cheek. Tears filled her eyes as she shook staring at him. He stared in her eyes for a while and slowly let go, then he leaned over the steering wheel....

Hunter: I'm sorry...

He leaned back and rubbed his face with both hands exhaling his anger..

Hunter: (calmly) Gake reasonable akere? I mean... We just met, we literally just met and I expect you to be this perfect Angel I created in my head. I didn't even know you belong to another man. This just sucker punched me too,

but I still don't understand why you agreed to come to the farm with me if you already knew you were pregnant. That's what I don't understand, why get in the car with me in the first place? Why let me have sex with you when you know you're pregnant and you're not even planning to leave your boyfriend. You've played with my feelings because I didn't approach you with the intention to play, I actually liked you. I was excited about you.

Angel: I'm sorry

Hunter: It's ok, don't apologise for your feelings..

There was silence as she rubbed her eyes. He took a deep breath and turned looking at her again..

Hunter: Congratulations by the way... (he smiled and touched her chin) You already look

delicious!

They both chuckled as he stared at her..

Hunter: Are you giving him a chance because of the baby?

Angel: Yes, I want my child to have a good family and proper home.

Hunter's eyes fell down with a bit of disappointment. He knew he came nowhere near that..

Hunter: I understand... (lowered his voice and looked away), but if he hits you again run as fast as you can or else your child will live with the memories of your tears. It's a very painful thing to carry and it doesn't matter how tough

or how big you're it will never leave your head. Don't let your child witness you being beaten by anyone. I'm not judging him, I'm the last person to be judging anyone but I'd be disappointed if I ever meet you with bruises. Imagine if you get a serious injury during that fight your life changes forever...

There was silence, she rubbed her hands together thoughtfully...

Angel: Is that what happened to your mother?

Hunter: She now speaks differently, she struggles because she had a serious head injury. She also suffers from constant headaches... When she is sleeping we are not supposed to make sudden movements or noise because she gets startled easily. My father tried to hit her with a metal rod and missed the first

time, when she leaped up she caught the second swing ... Apparently this is what always comes to her head unconsciously when she is sleeping, so she is at risk of a heart attack...(sighed and unlocked the doors) ... Just don't be a forgiving prayerful woman, that shit will cost you your health.

Angel: says someone who smokes, drinks and risks his life on a daily basis..

He turned and smiled looking at her...

Hunter: (laughed) Ke advisor wena yoo nang le life akere, ware go rileng kante?

Angel: (laughed) Mme kana le wena you have a life.

Hunter: (laughed) Can I drop you home or you're still doing some shopping?

Angel: I'm still doing something..

She opened the car door and paused looking at him. He looked in her eyes and looked at her lips then he slowly reached for her jaw and tilted his head as their lips met. She closed her eyes and kissed back as both of them went back to the farm. From his breath she could almost feel his dick inside her. He tilted his head and gently kissed her almost reliving that moment when he froze inside her and loaded his cum inside of her. Still kissing her he reached between her thighs just to feel that warmth for the last time and she reached for his boner. He was so hard he could burst that zip. She unzipped his pants and rubbed the hard shaft of his dick. He froze and stopped kissing her as her soft gentle hand massaged his black dick..

She leaned over and sucked him as he helplessly adjusted the seat back and leaned back as she massaged the balls and gagged. This went on for a couple of minutes until he begun pumping tightly holding her hair into a ponytail..

Hunter: (clenched his jaws pulling her head off his dic) Fucccccck!

His first load flew across the car and landed on the dashboard before the rest spewed down the shaft and Angel's hand as she continued rubbing until he grabbed her hand out of sensitivity...

Hunter: (caught his breath) Why did you do that?

Angel: I don't know...

She took off her scarf and wiped her hands then she wiped the dashboard and his package, then she stepped out and threw the dirty scarf back in the car before walking away.

Hunter breathed in and out as his chest pumped while he watched her disappearing between the shops. He leaned back and packed his dick before zipping then he took a minute collecting himself.

He drunk half a bottle of water and drove out of the parking lot still dumbfounded...

At Angel's House....

Later on Angel walked into the house and

closed the door. Lona stepped out of the kitchen holding a kitchen cloth..

Lona: Hi..

Holding her tears in she walked past him and slammed the bedroom door as she burst into tears sitting on the bed.

Lona put down the cloth and picked the food he prepared for her then he put Oros with ice cubes before walking in slowly.

He put down the tray and squatted next to her feet as she cried wiping her tears with the lower part of her top..

Lona: What happened?

He touched her hands and she angrily pushed him crying even more..

Lona: (shouted) Don't touch me...just leave me alone!

Lona slowly stood up looking at her not sure what else to do. He didn't know much about pregnancy, but he knew it involved mood swings..

Lona: I cooked for you...

He reached under the pillow and handed her a box of Jockey full panties...

Lona: I got this for you..

She looked at the pack of panties as her anger choked her. Breathing heavily looking at him with rage, she resisted the urge to punch him on his old fashioned boring face....

Angel: (tearfully) I don't love you... Wa ntena gape wa mbora.... Tswa ha thoko game.

He slowly got up and put down the panties looking at her..

Lona: I'm really happy about the baby, but I'm sorry you have to go through so much before he can be born.

Angel: (shouted as tears rolled) Ga se di hormone, I don't love you...you're stingy and you act like a 60 year old man. You are not romantic and you're boring...

He didn't know this about himself and it cut deep, but he was glad he heard it. It must have been about the beans issue, she was probably right.. She was pregnant and she deserved to have everything she wanted..

Lona: I'll go clean the kitchen. I got movies ka stick so that we can watch and celebrate the baby. If you're still in the mood we can watch them later...

Angel: You don't even know how to have sex.. Hunter wa go gaisa...

He sadly stared at her then he turned around and closed the door. She burst into tears covering her face as she cried. Meanwhile, he walked into the kitchen with the plate of food and put it on the counter then he leaned over as tears filled his eyes..

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#11

At Angel's House....

Later that evening Lona stood behind the house talking to the phone with a low voice...

Lona: Stux I'm not rejecting your idea but what's the point if I'm competing with a guy like that?

Stux: Ae no mister o ngame le wena, you do that to me too and I'm surprised because I always thought that it's only with me. That is not on, wa go itaa konte with women ga oka nna ngame. (No woman will tolerate your stinginess)

Lona: You have said that already and I have acknowledged it, it's just that being broke makes me forget how to be reasonable. I'm working on that, but gagona mosola because whatever I do will never be enough, gape laite ele kana ke bafana ba ba ithetseng batsadi ba

ba diretse, ba na le di farm and cars (that guy is from a well-off family) ..it's probably easy for him to do all these things.

Voice: But it's not about that, that guy is a hard core thug and he has been breaking the law since he was young. He went to a Juvenile prison le bo Sparks when they were 16. They broke into a pharmacy to steal pills and medicine they used to make some kind of drug. I think now he has moved on to more complicated crimes because he drives different cars but you'll never really know what he does for a living. Mme hela le wena you have to up your game. Sometimes it's not that the other guy has money, it's because he is thoughtful... Ke raa gore le wena mister o ka reka full panties? Seriously what the fuck is that? After complaining about this thug buying her lingerie then wena you show up with blumara? Le gone why didn't you call me ka go thusa? Zaka ne oe

tshwere ha o bona o kgonne go reka that brand because it's expensive (Buying that brand shows u had a good budget).

Lona: Honestly I still don't find anything wrong with full panties, plus Angel looks good in them... I really love it when she is wearing the only one she has. Ake gane others are beautiful and sexy but I just picked without thinking.

Voice: I get you, I know some ladies look beautiful in those gape it can be a fetish for you, explain it to her but next time find something fancier, there are some ladies who sell those on Facebook. The trick is not to spend a lot of money, but knowing where to find the best at a good price. Don't rush if you want to please these creatures, be thoughtful. It's not about money...

Lona: Uh.. I'll keep trying ee but when someone says you don't know how to have sex it's impossible to know where to correct yourself,

she is not telling me what I'm doing wrong.

Voice: Kana that woman is pregnant, don't even stress yourself with her shit, mme hela you need to get a second opinion when it comes to other things especially when you're new to these things. Once you catch the drift you just flow. If you want to do something nice for her ask me, ask a woman who works in the shop gore do you think she will like this then that lady will give you a good tip because women like more or less the same things. My father taught me three main important things to winning a woman over; 1. I'm sorry, tender care and a good fuck. The rest is just a bonus, but if you give her these three you have her wrapped around your finger. Apologise even if she is wrong, love her even when you're angry with her.. A nne babe even in anger, wa bona eo yone e bata di balls melaite! Mme hela she won't forget you. Then lastly, give her a good

fuck. Look for ideas on the internet, take your time to find out what makes Angel tick. Some want slow gentle sex, others want it rough, and then there are those who are kitty cats.. Kuku ya jewa laitaka these women love dick but they just won't admit it. When you have fucked her good o ta bona ago ngaparela. Akake yare bafana bago tester ka di label abo o tisa blumara mister, you could have atleast done something else... If people hear about this, I swear I will deny being friends with you!

Lona: (laughed) Stux tsek!

Stux: (laughed) Ae no maan!

Lona: Let me check on her.

Stux: But I'm happy this time you called me and didn't go to the bar with your cousins. Alcohol almost destroyed you homeboy. I'm happy today we talked, ntse ke go shwele laitaka. (I missed u)

Lona: (laughed) Shap mona.

Stux: Be nice laitaka, fatherhood starts now with fathering the pregnant mother, understanding her tantrums and trying not to get hurt by her words no matter how hurtful they may be. Next year you'll be dealing with someone who communicates by crying and you'll have to figure out if he wants milk, a bath or to be lifted.

Lona: (laughed) True

Stux: I'm sending you links to the movies I want you to watch. I know you love action, but if you don't watch romantic movies you'll never understand women. You just need to watch a minimum of 5 then you're set, o nne ready go tewa gotwe "oh my God"

Lona: (laughed) Bring the links, I'm subscribing for internet bundles and watching, motho o ngadile akere.

Stux: Sure boy.

He hung up and smiled walking back to the house where he quietly opened the door and looked at Angel sleeping on top of the blankets. He quietly took out a blanket then he slowly put it over her and walked out..

He laid on the couch and put his leg up getting ready to watch a movie....

At Hunter's mother's...

On the same evening Hunter parked his father's car and stepped out to offload a few things his mother had asked him to collect from the farm.

His father approached and stood by watching him as he quietly offloaded everything and swept the van.

Rragwe Hunter: Are you OK?

Hunter: I'm fine..

He hopped down and locked the hooks then he handed him the car keys and met his mother halfway just as he dusted his hands...

Mmagwe Hunter: Oh, that was fast..

Hunter: I'm going to rest, I'm tired..

Mmagwe Hunter: Bye

He turned around and walked to the car as his father followed him and stood by looking at

him...

Rragwe Hunter: I'm still waiting for your forgiveness, remember three months ago when I called you to the farm? Are you still thinking about it?

Hunter: (sighed) I was just being difficult, it's done and we can't undo the past...(started the car) I have to go..

Rragwe Hunter: What's bothering you? This afternoon we were laughing and then suddenly you switch into this mute mode?

Hunter: Why did you say I must have impregnated someone when I told you about that dream?

Rragwe Hunter: (laughed) Oh that! That's what's bothering you? We were just saying... A dream that involves a baby, we just linked it to a pregnancy. Do you think you impregnated

someone?

Hunter: No, that conversation got me excited. I had forgotten that there was no protection so your jokes got me thinking and I went to see her.. She is definitely pregnant but it's not mine... Lanthane kere gongwe o taare it's mine, I was hoping for that but the reality bursted my bubble. (sighed) But I'll be fine.

Rragwe Hunter: I'm glad you're giving relationships a try. When you find that one special woman you love you'll see the importance of acting right and abiding by the law because maybe then you'll believe her when she says she needs you. It's hard for you to believe me when I say I care about you, that's why I need you to let go of that anger, let go of the deals you're doing and live right, life is too short.

Hunter: I have to go..

He reversed the car and drove off quietly resting his head on his other arm...

At Angel's House...

Angel slowly got up and yawned looking at her spare duvet and noticed she had dozed off. She figured Lona must have put it over her then she remembered everything she had said earlier..

Now calmer, she sighed regretfully laying on her back, if only words could be unsaid. She reached for the pack of panties and took off her skirt then she put the panties on top of the G string she already had on..

She stood in front of the mirror and turned

around as her ass filled it. She put on her skirt and walked to the living room guilt stricken. She took small baby steps and found him relaxing on the couch watching something on his phone.

While enjoying the romance movie, Lona caught a glimpse of her standing by with a sad guilty meme like face. He paused the movie then he smiled sitting up..

Lona: Hi, come here... (tapped the couch) Have a seat...

She walked around the couch and sat next to him, then he put the phone down and took both of her hands. He kissed them and took a deep breath...

Lona: I'm sorry I have been trying too hard to save even when it's not necessary.. (laughed shamefully) You're right, I'm stingy... Kile ka re ka itatola Stux le ene wa rialo. (I was in denial about it but Stux says the same)

Angel laughed and he laughed too...

Lona: I'm glad I found a job so our finances are going to improve significantly. For the first time ever you'll get the special treatment you deserve. You take care of everyone except you, so I have to start doing my part too.. I'm sorry about what happened at the mall today, it will never happen again.. You're pregnant and you have to eat whatever you feel like.. I'm working on this 60 year old boring nigga and very soon tabe o mpitsa daddy.

They both laughed and looked at one another...

Lona: I'm going to try my very best to make this work.... I'll get there. Nna babe ke godile

Setswana go sena di TV and I didn't have a father to guide me. All I know is making ends meet with a tight budget because that's how I grew up. We cooked beans on the fire and cooked meat on the stove. Sometimes when I say something it's not out of punishment, in my little brain I'd be thinking I'm helping us kante I'm punishing you. I hate what needing has turned me into, but I'm happy you're telling me because then I'll know where to correct..

(touched her chin and smiled looking at her) but it would be nice if you told me my flaws without comparing me to anyone or else it will be hard for me. I have just decided I'll never buy you lingerie because ekare I'm trying to be Hunter. I got you those panties because you look good in

them. You like wearing that full panty on Sundays when you're cleaning ithela marago a gago ale smart ke rata. You only have 1 full panty so I wanted more of them for my own selfish reasons. I would have never thought to buy the laces and whatnot because you have plenty of those. I'm sorry if you think they're ugly...

She slowly stood up and picked her skirt up then she turned around and smiled swinging her butt.

Angel: (laughed) I never thought you'd like it but thank you. I love them.. I'm sorry for the tantrums, I don't know what happened to me..

Lona: (smiled) The baby happened, forget it..

She sat on his lap and kissed him then she leaned back looking at him. Yeah, a part of her heart was in prison... It still wanted Hunter but looking at the circumstances, both families and magadi she had no choice but to give it her best.

Angel: I love you

Lona: Do you mean it?

Angel: Yes... I love you... (touched her tummy)
We love you and we are happy you're trying.. We won't make life difficult for you.

He smiled and kissed her softly then "Hunter wa go gaisa" echoed at the back of his head and he wondered if he was kissing her right. He cut the kiss short and gave her a soft baby kiss instead. She slid next to him and he reversed the movie for them to watch.

On the road....

Meanwhile Hunter drove the car lost in memories, that goodbye kiss and the unexpected blow job left him baffled. Now he wasn't sure if he would survive without her, that was his girl and he wasn't about to give up on her. She wouldn't have given him that blow job if she didn't miss him, would she? She probably felt obliged by magadi, if she wasn't going to leave him maybe she had to mourn him. Now he just had to figure out a perfect way to get away with mur-

There was a sudden thump and cars horns, he stepped on the breaks and stopped on the middle of the zebra crossing. He stepped out and ran in front of the car where a woman was

lying on the road. She blinked several times with bruises on her head and limbs.

More cars stopped as people walked over. Hunter picked her up and put her in the car as she touched her head disoriented..

Hunter: (panting) Ey, are you OK? Hey? Can you see me?

She looked around confused then he picked her handbag from the road and got back in the car..

Taxi driver: (stuck his head out) Is she OK?

Hunter: I don't know, I'm going to the hospital..

He swung the steering wheel and drove to the

hospital. The woman in the back blacked out as he looked back at her..

Hunter : Hey, what's your name? Stay with me...
Don't close your eyes...

He turned his attention to the traffic and remembered the hospital would request a police report, so he made a Uturn to the private...

At the hospital..

Minutes later he approached the door carrying her. The double doors opened automatically as he walked in, one of the hospital staff hurried over to him and directed him to the emergency service where he carefully laid her on the bed.

Nurse: What happened?

Hunter: She got hit by a car... I hit her on the road and brought her here...

The nurse attended her as the doctor rushed in putting his stethoscope on while Hunter stood by holding his breath. He stepped back and sat squatted burying his face between his hands.

Hunter: (whispered) Fuck, God please..

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#12

At Angel's House....

The next morning Angel laid lazily on the pillow staring at the plain wall. Her work alarm had long buzzed but a 2 minutes rest led to 30, then eventually she just laid there despite the clock ticking. She found herself going back to that kiss in the car yesterday. She could almost feel Hunter's soft lips on hers, she could see his flirtatious eyes and hear his deep manly voice... Clearly there was so much more she hadn't experienced and this big guy was willing to give it to her.

Lona woke up and moved closer putting his arm

around her then he moved his head over her neck..

Lona: (bad morning breath blew over her) Are you up?

She shrunk her eyes annoyed but her subconscious rebuked her...

Angel: Good morning..

Lona: Aren't you going to work?

His breath was enough to instantly get her moving, she put on her gown and walked out...

At Hunter's House...

On the same morning Hunter stepped out of the shower and put a towel over his face drying himself. He found himself back between Angel's thighs at the farm, trying to tickle her while she tried to block with her hands and how he eventually pinned both her hands down and tickled her. She laughed so hard her ribs hurt, and then she begged him to stop laughing out loud. She had a cute smile that was always accompanied by a bit of shyness and he just couldn't get enough of her.

He walked into the bedroom where his clothes were smartly laid on the edge of the bed. He got dressed still thinking about her. As he stood in front of the mirror putting on his suit jacket and fixing the collar of his shirt, he constructed this scene again, getting Lona to meet him at a secluded area, putting on gloves then pouring chloroform on a cloth and putting it over his

face until he was sedated. Putting him in the car, tying a rope around his neck and hanging him then clearing the area of any foreign footprints before going home. Waiting for his girl to cry and mourn her beloved late baby daddy and maybe console her if she allowed, waiting patiently for the right time to claim his price... Hard core fucking that pussy the whole night rewarding himself for such a great move. Oh Angie! The crimes I'd commit for you babe....

His phone interrupted his plot and he answered putting on his cologne...

Hunter: Hello?

Hospital: Good morning Mr Zimona, she is up akere ne ore we should call you when the drugs wear off.

Hunter: Thanks, I'm coming.

He hung up and walked out putting on his watch...

At the filling station....

Later that morning Angel took a seat in the office and brushed through some papers before closing the whole file and picking her phone...

Rragwe Angel: (cows mooing in the background)
Hello?

Angel: Good morning papa, are you still at the farm?

Rragwe Angel: Yes, I'll be in Maun in a few hours. I heard Lona's uncles were at home and they want to do the wedding ceremony.

Angel: (sighed) About that... Papa what happens if... Let's say maybe I change my mind and don't want to get married anymore.

Rragwe Angel: Did he hit you?

Angel: (laughed) No, I'm just asking... Ke tshaba go botsa mama toga a nkomanya. (I'm scared to have this conversation with mom)

Rragwe Angel: If you don't want to get married all you have to do is tell me and only me. I will do the rest, if those people want magadi ao I will sell my cattle and pay them back same day.

There was silence as tears filled her eyes. Her father picked that she was crying her from her snuffle..

Rragwe Angel: Pini?

Angel: (crying) Raa?

Rragwe Angel: Why are you crying?

Angel: I don't want to embarrass our family

Rragwe Angel : I'm leaving the cows with the helper, I'm coming... Are you at work?

Angel: (rubbing her eyes) Ke siame papa, I'm fine

Rragwe Angel: Are you at work?

Angel: Ee rra

Rragwe Angel: I will pick you up.

She hung up and rubbed her eyes as her mother called...

Angel : Hello?

Mmagwe Angel: (looking at herself on the mirror)heela Pini I'm at the tailor shop, I'm collecting my dress..

Angel: Dress for what?

Mmagwe Angel: The one I'll be wearing during the meetings, this next stage is a serious one. You need to come see me this afternoon so we can plan. Have you two set a date?

Angel: We haven't.

Mmagwe Angel: They were suggesting month end and I think it's a good idea. You must come here, I called your sister and she says she will be in Maun next week.

Angel: I haven't done anything a mme lenyalo le kgona go dirwa in a month? Shouldn't we wait for like six months or something?

Mmagwe Angel: Six months? Ng ng a wedding can be planned in a month, don't worry about it. Come see me after work.

Angel: Ok

She hung up and then her sister called. She looked at the call for a minute, this was like talking to her mother again, it wasn't just their massive age gap that made her so uncomfortable...

Angel: Hello?

Her: Pini? I'm coming next week, mama told me you're pregnant so we have to do this before you start showing so that your child can be born in wedlock.

Angel: Ok

Her: I heard about Hunter as well. I'll be disappointed if you throw away your life for a criminal gape Hunter gaa utwe hela le wena wa mmona gore le motho aka mmolaa. I know you think you can fix him but you're too soft for him nnaka. Let big girls handle him and have a peaceful life. Bad boys are good for a fantasy

but in reality if Hunter is to be your baby daddy you'll constantly worry about his safety or him getting arrested. Gake gane Lona made 1 little mistake but you'll never find a perfect man.

Angel: Yeah, I have a customer. I'll call you later.

Her : Bye

She hung up and blew air off her vibrating lips....

At the hospital...

Hunter walked in as the injured woman talked to the phone. He slowly closed the door and stood there waiting for her to complete her call...

Her: (low voice) Yeah, you'll ask at the reception and they will direct you. No, I'm fine.. Bye

She hung up and looked at him then he sincerely walked over holding a plastic bag and sat on the chair by the bed..

Hunter: Hi, my name is Hunter... I ran you over last night, do you remember that?

Her: Yeah

Hunter: I'm sorry, I was distracted I didn't even see you. I was so stressed and for a minute I forgot I was driving.

Her: It's ok, I don't have any serious injuries.. Thank God... I scratched my knees and elbows, my forehead is also bruised but I'm fine. Ke santse ke na le shock, when I sleep I see the crush all over again, but besides that I'll be OK.

Hunter: I cracked your phone, did you see that?

Her: (laughed) And you're buying it, it's a new

phone

Hunter: (laughed) You don't have to say it, I'm really glad you're OK... I brought you something to eat. I was just buying whatever I could think off...

He handed her the bag and she smiled taking out a drink..

Her : Thank you, by the way my name is Dudu

Hunter: I know, I had your IDs last night.

Dudu: You searched me?

Hunter: Your phone had a password, I wanted to contact your parents or anyone who knows you. Don't worry I didn't steal plastic ya lengwinya le le kopanyeng le dibonzi. I left it untouched.

She laughed embarrassed and put her hand over her face...

Dudu: It wasn't mine, my colleagues were the ones eating that.

Hunter : Yeah, and they forgot it in your handbag. I believe you.. (they both laughed) So how much do I have to compensate you with?

Dudu: Buy my phone

Hunter : Ee but ke raya compensation for the injuries?

Dudu: It was an accident, you don't have to pay me, besides you'll have to pay the hospital bills. I got first class assistance here.

Hunter : Have you talked to your family?

Dudu: Yeah

Hunter: (stood) Let me talk to the doctor and get a full report, I'll be back.

Dudu: Bye

He walked out and closed the door...

At the roundabout...

Later that afternoon Hunter slowed down at the roundabout as cars passed the old man who was leaning in the bonnet of his old van. He waited for the cars to pass and parked next to him, then switched his hazard lights on...

Hunter: Modala gorileng o thibile traffic jaana?
(What's going on)

Old man: This car has a tendency of misbehaving, it just stopped.

Hunter took off his suit jacket and threw it in the car then he folded his sleeves walking back and leaning in..

Hunter: I think this battery is too old, when did you buy it?

Old man : I can't remember.

Hunter: Let me pull you home so we can stop the traffic jam. Do you have a rope?

Old man: Yes, let me get it..

Hunter closed the bonnet and drove to the front then they tied the cars together and slowly drove out of the roundabout...

Once out of the traffic, Hunter pulled over, the old man put the car on neutral and joined Hunter while talking to the phone. Hunter joined

the road reducing the music volume.

Old man : Ee, I will find you home, this car is starting to irritate me... (laughed) Old as you wa eng Pini? This car is still new...(laughed) This car raised you and you're now calling it skorokoro..... Bye!

He hung up and shook his head...

Hunter: Gatwe o kgweetsa skorokoro?

Old man: This little girl is disrespectful, this car raised her. (sighed) I'm exhausted... I was branding a few calves since morning. I only left everything because my daughter is not feeling well... I did 23 calves.

Hunter: That's a lot, how many cattle do you have?

Old man: 140 and 40 calves.

Hunter: (laughed) And you still drive that kind of a car? O ngame mdala ke wena, ae rekisa golo mo go sule mo. (U are stingy old man, sell this old thing)

Old man : (laughed) That's not a lot, I have children and those cows are theirs.

Hunter: (laughed) Ae no, you're just like my father. I shot one cow to put it out of its misery during a difficult delivery, and he talked about it for three months. Everyone who visits he asks them, do you know that Hunter killed my cows? He says the calf was a cross breed of Brahman so I will never hear the end of it.

Old man: The way I love Brahman I would have killed you. I'm even planning to pay for the breeding but people are so expensive nowadays

Hunter: We have a Brahman white bull, my father has a lot of cattle I lost count and I'm

sure he wouldn't mind if I talked to him.

Old man: Talk to him, I really want my cattle to cross breed. He shouldn't overcharge me, what's his name maybe I know him.

Hunter: Zimona

Old man: Are you from the wife or the side woman?

Hunter: (laughed) The second one didn't have children, she died when I was at the University.

Old man: Your father is a filthy man and your mother should have long left him. Are you the one who tried to commit suicide or the gay one he chased off?

Hunter: (laughed) Neither.

Old man: But I'm happy he has turned his life around. I just don't like that the scars are there. I noticed your mother has difficulty speaking..

Hunter quietly looked outside the car and continued driving. The old man picked something on his face and kept quiet...

Old man: Turn this way...

He drove into the yard and parked under the tree. Both of them untied the car. Hunter took out his battery and put it in his then the old man started the car...

Old man: You're right, it's the battery. I have to throw away that one and buy a new one.

Hunter: Just throw away the whole car!

Old man: Talk like that and you'll lose your teeth, I don't care if your father is a rebel!

They laughed as he returned the battery back to his car and closed the bonnet..

Old man: Come wash your hands... O nthusitse motogolo, batho malatsia ba heta hela. (Thanks for your help, no one was willing to stop and help)

Hunter : If I had known you have a lot of cattle, I would have passed. Sell 20 and buy a brand new car mdala.

Old man: I won't warn you again...

They laughed walking in the house. Angel and her mother turned their heads looking at them...

Rragwe Angel : The sink is over there

Hunter: Ok

Hunter locked eyes with Angel and his heart pounded as he put 1 and 2 together. He bent his back a little out of respect as he put his hands together greeting her mother...

Hunter: Dumelang...

She increased the TV volume and crossed her arms without a response. Angel froze sitting there confused as to what he was doing there..

Hunter walked in the kitchen and washed his hands then he walked out as the old man followed him holding a piece of paper..

Rragwe Angel: Here is my number, call me after you talk to your father.

Hunter: I'll do that, next week I'll be driving that bull to your farm with my brother and we will help you out. You don't have to pay anything... I'll just do it for free.

Rragwe Angel: I will appreciate that..

Hunter: Can I bring you a car battery?

Rragwe Angel: You have already helped m-

Hunter: (smiled nervously) I have another battery at home, I'm not using it you might as well take it. I insist..

Rragwe Angel: Ok, I'll just be home.

Hunter: Bye!

He got in the car and drove off dialing his father...

Rragwe Hunter: Hello?

Hunter: Are you home?

Rragwe Hunter: Yes-

He hung up and sped off...

At Hunter's father's...

Minutes later he put the car on park mode and got out leaving the engine running then he hurried over to his father as he loaded some containers..

Hunter: I met this other old man and helped him out then I find out he is Angie's father. Before that we talked about breeding and all, so I need to help him breed his cattle. I need you to teach me how the whole thing is done and what not because I already promised him I'd help.

His father frowned looking at his anxious face..

Rragwe Hunter: I have no idea what you just said... Who is Angie?

Hunter: The girl who dumped me, I want to help her father... He has cows that he wants to breed, I want to use our white bull and I don't want him to be charged. I don't know how the insemination thingy is done so you have to teach me today even.

Rragwe Hunter: Ng ng, no you're impatient, you can't do it. I'm OK with you using the bull but you're not going to injure my bull during the process. Let the professionals do it, I will talk to someone.

Hunter : I want to do it myself.

Rragwe Hunter : Wa simolola akere Hunter?

Hunter took a deep breath and looked at him in the eyes....

Hunter: There is nothing I can't do if I put my mind to it, trust me... I have done way more complicated things than this....please papa ke a go kopa I really like this girl. I know it makes me look stupid but this old man is my only chance at being with her. Somebody already paid magadi and your past isn't helping me either, not that I'm good but please...If I lose her then I'd rather lose her after trying...

Rragwe Hunter: Ok, I will teach you this weekend, how's Saturday?

Hunter: What about today?

Rragwe Hunter: No! WEEKEND! we are done talking

Hunter smiled slowly looking at him then he picked his father's hand and put a fist on his outer hand.

Hunter: Dira feisi the rra.. Don't be an old man old guy...

His father folded his fist and they fist bumped...

Hunter: (smiled biting his lower lip) I'm so glad I'm your son right now...

He walked backwards smiling then he turned around and rushed back into the car. He drove off as his father looked at him, his son said just one sentence but it meant so much to him he couldn't wait to help him out.

At Angel's mother's....

Later on Hunter drove through the gate and parked next to Rragwe Angel's car then he stepped out and opened the back door. He took out the price tags and anything showing it's a brand new battery then he put it on top of the car...

He rubbed his hands on his jeans as he knocked on the door and stepped back anxiously. He wasn't sure why his heart suddenly begun pounding...

The door opened then Angel's mother opened the door...

Mmagwe Angel: Twice in one day! O batang gape? Didn't he say you just help him with the car, what do you want now?

Hunter: I had an old battery at home that I promised to give to him, I told him I will bring it.

Mmagwe Angel: He changed his mind about di second hand, can you please leave and don't ever set foot in my yard. Ga ke itse gore ke go supegetse jang gore gake go bate mo game. Gake bate magodu le dirukuthi mogo ngwanake. O utule gotwe rea sheta ha ore tisitse betiri e oe khondemilee? Do you think we are that poor? You're nothing but a criminal, and you'll not abuse my daughter the way your father did to your mother. Stay away from my daughter.

Hunter: (calmly) Ee mma, Go siame

He turned around and walked away as she continued talking. He got in the car and drove

out..

*

*

Don't forget to Like the inserts!

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#13

At Hunter's House...

With the garage door open, Hunter sat on the bonnet of the car bouncing the ball on the wall. He paused putting it on his lap then he took the

cigarette off his lips and blew out some smoke thoughtfully.

This relationship thing turned out to be more difficult than he had imagined. Still baffled by Angie's mother's reaction, he put the cigarette back on his lips and bounced the ball on the wall. Now he was reluctant to give the old man a call just to confirm if he had seen the battery on top of the car. His phone rang, then he threw the ball down and answered the call walking out of the garage for some fresh air...

Hunter: Hello?

Dudu: Hi, I have been discharged from the hospital. All my results are looking good.

Hunter: (walked back to the house) Oh, OK I'll be there in a minute.

Dudu: Ok, bye.

He hung up, walked into the bedroom where he got his keys and drove out dialling his brother.

At the mall....

Minutes later Hunter parked in front of the shop, he and Dudu stepped out of the car and walked into the shop..

Hunter: Are you sure you're OK?

Dudu: (laughed) I'm fine

Hunter: Let me get your bag...

He got her handbag and got the trolley..

Dudu: Why are you taking a trolley? Ke dira shopping? I thought I'm getting snacks only?

Hunter: I want you to get things that are easy to prepare because you'll obviously have a problem standing by the stove every day.

Dudu: True, thanks... You missed my mom earlier, she came a few minutes after you left.

Hunter: Will definitely come see her this evening, my parents were planning to come check on you.

Dudu: They can come see me at home. So, what were you thinking about when you hit me?

Hunter: Killing someone....

Her smile disappeared as she looked at him then he realised how that must have sounded...

Hunter: Not you, killing someone else..

She still looked at him in shock...

Hunter : Not like literally killing... I was angry at someone..

Dudu: (reluctantly) Ok.

Fucked up again, congratulations Hunter!
Things got weird as they walked isle to isle
while Dudu quietly put things in.

Hunter: I didn't mean like literally killing
someone.

Dudu: Ok, let's finish up. I want to go home.

Hunter: Ok.

They walked quietly again and it bothered him that she suddenly felt uncomfortable around him...

Hunter: My girlfriend dumped me, I was stressed about that... I'm still trying to win her back because I really love her, but nothing is working. We haven't really been together for long but it's one of those relationships where you feel like you've known the person for a long time. I was rusty from the beginning because I have been out of the game for a while. I wish we could fix things but her mother hates me yet she doesn't even know me. Everyone who knows my father seems to think I will take after him.

Dudu: Why did she dump you?

Hunter: This is where it gets complicated. She has a fiancé. He beat her and she left, I met her

and we hit it off. Next thing she tells me she is giving him a second chance and it turns out she is 4 months pregnant.

Dudu: So she doesn't love you and she wants to get married but you want her to drop everything and come back to you?

Hunter: Well, I wouldn't put it like that, but basically yeah.

Dudu: You're crazy, what about the man who paid magadi kana ke engagement ya one knee without the parents' involvement?

Hunter: O ntshitse magadi.

Dudu: You're selfish, what makes you think you're better than the man who spent money on her? Calling both families and doing all that is not a joke. Let me guess, is he the underdog?

She turned around looking at him..

Dudu: He probably doesn't have a car, if he does it's a cheap one right? Looking at you I have a feeling he doesn't look so handsome either, and maybe he doesn't have these (touched his collar). He probably can't afford your shirt or watch...all this made you think she will just fall for you? Get over yourself darling!

He smiled looking at her...

Hunter: (laughed) Seriously, what the fuck was that?

Dudu: (smiled) Patient analysis.

Hunter: First of all, I don't know shit about this guy. I just know I want Angie, even if she was engaged to the president I'd still fight for her. Besides, you're not going to discourage me by

making me feel bad for him. She loves me too koore hela basadi ba boi, she feels obliged to be with him.

Dudu: So you want to kill him? Because the way you sound you wouldn't hurt her...

Hunter: I'm done talking to you about my love life!

Dudu : Gape you were a side dish, stop calling her your girlfriend. She cheated on her fiancé with the next available guy, it could have been any guy, it's unfortunate it happened to be you my friend.

Hunter: You're not nice, I should have ran you over twice!

Dudu: You're so selfish, I've never met such a self centered person, you sleep with another man's wife and actually have the guts to fight for her? Get over yourself, kante ibile o nthudile o akantse bohema o ntuele matsadi ame a kana!

Hunter: Bohema Dudu kere ke a mo rata, do you even know anything about love?

Dudu: I do, I have a boyfriend. Ke a ratana le nna rra... I'm in a 'rvelationship'

He paused and looked at her....

Hunter: I'm not joking, I really do love this woman.

Dudu: Enough to make her to take her child in? You'll never be that child's father and it doesn't matter how much you're planning to spend on her. Growing up with step parents on both sides will have an effect on her. Children go through a lot because of decisions made by adults. I understand you love her but respect the man who is trying to build a family, you walked into someone's family, it's not fair.

He kept quiet as she stared at him waiting for a response but he had nothing to say. Of course she could see he was hurt but she was glad she told him the truth.

Dudu: Let's go...

She turned around and he followed her pushing the trolley.

Meanwhile outside the shop, Angel and her father approached the parcels shelf and put their plastics in. They got the shelf number and walked into the shop..

Rragwe Angel: Why am I walking around the mall? Do you know that I dropped everything at

the farm to attend you?

Angel: (smiled picking a basket) Uhu papa aker I want to buy meat then we are going to my house, I didn't want to talk to you with mama present... You know she likes blowing things out of proportion.

Rragwe Angel: I understand, see how she wasn't happy about me telling that boy to wash his hands in the sink.

Angel: How did you two meet?

Rragwe Angel: He saw me struggling and just pulled over to help me, he even offered me his car battery. I hope your mother won't give him an attitude.

Angel: How come she hates him?

Rragwe Angel: Uh this boy's father isn't exactly a good person and you know how some of these children behave responding to stress. His children turned out bad, I don't know what this

one does now but since he was on a suit I'm assuming he turned his life around. They used to be trouble makers, they broke into pharmacies stealing pills to drug themselves. The other one was gay and he chased him off a very long time ago. He was just a boy. His father is well known for his anger tantrums and all, your mother probably thinks Hunter can steal in our house or something, she always blows things out of proportion.

Angel: She does...

Angel picked the meat she wanted and put it in the basket then they headed to the till point. She caught a glimpse of Hunter and a woman as they paid at the counter. Her mouth almost dropped as she watched him taking out his card and paying. She put everything in the plastic chatting with him as he put the pin and moved next to her, both of them talked and laughed

putting everything in the plastic. He got the card and they walked out chatting as the young beautiful woman smiled looking up at him pointing around.

Her heart pounded fast as if it would burst out of her chest. She looked at her wrist watch... He was probably taking her to the farm or maybe his house, come to think of it she had never been to his house, she didn't even know where it was in Maun. Could she be the reason why? She took a deep breath and sighed folding her arms. A part of her was glad she found out the truth before throwing her life away....

Her father walked over with a can of soft drink and put it in the basket. Angel took out her phone and Googled wedding gowns while waiting for the queue to move. Standing behind

her, her father frowned looking at the screen...

Rragwe Angel: A part of me thought I was here to stop this..

Angel: Not really, I just want you to help me and Lona with something. I want to be sure about certain things before getting married and I didn't want a lot of people knowing about it. I want to tell you everything and I want Lona to say something then we can move on with the wedding.

Rragwe Angel: You're so complicated, you used to be easy to read when you were younger... But I will do whatever you want if it makes you happy.

Angel: Thank you..

She continued browsing her gowns and

WhatsApp'd her sister..

Angel: That's the gown I want!

She replied instantly and they chatted back and forth sharing ideas...

A WEEK LATER...

*

*

Don't forget to Like, the next insert follows at 11pm tonight!

*

.

.

Runaway

#14

At the farms...

The bus stopped and the conductor stepped out. Lona walked down the steps holding a bottle of oros with water, then he waited by the pavement.

The conductor leaned inside checking if anyone was coming out, and moved back as Angel got down the steps supporting herself with the door while holding an umbrella, her handbag and phone. The conductor noticed she was being too careful so he held her hand. Angel jumped down and sighed.

Angel: Thank you.

Conductor : Sure my sister!

Lona handed the conductor the note and he jumped on the steps as the bus slowly moved.

Conductor: Thanks.

Lona: You forgot the change!

The conductor reached in his money bag and fished for P1 then he handed it Lona who slid it in his back pocket.

The bus disappeared into the endless road as the duo crossed the road and joined a dusty road to Angel's farm...

Lona: Why couldn't your father hire someone to

do this? It's like he is making me pay for being with you, I don't know anything about cows and mating. Ga kea golela ko merakeng... You know this.

Angel quietly walked looking down avoiding to step on cow dung as they walked past a herd of cattle guarded by dogs..

Lona: Some of these things Angie you can speak on my behalf because you know me.

Angel: You should have told him you can't help him gape nobody is ever an expert in these things. He probably takes you as a son and if you love me you should be able to help my father without any complaints. I didn't complain about helping your mother mme ibile your sisters never helped me. Gase gore nna ke ile ko ga lona ke rutilwe go sutha batho ba batona

ibile gaise ke thapise le ene mama tota.

Lona: So you're going to use that against me?

Angel: I'm not using it against you, I helped your mother at her lowest. I did things that I have never had to do in my life. I have never seen my mother naked so you can't say you know nothing about cows, you must put in the effort to help. For once my father asked for your help, the least you can do is to pretend to be interested and use this time to mend your relationship. Please ska mborisa gota morakeng, it's been a while since I have been here...

Lona: Ok, you're right. I'm sorry I wasn't being fair...

Minutes later they approached the houses as Angel's father and the herdboy washed their hands in the bucket..

Lona shook hands with Angel's father. Things were still awkward between them, and for some reason he still felt he hadn't forgiven him for what happened. He probably asked for his help after exploring all the other options.

Angel's father smiled as they exchanged greetings. He still didn't trust him, not one bit and he still found it hard to believe he just suddenly beat her and dragged her out. These things don't just come from nowhere... It couldn't have been the first incident, but he couldn't conclude by just looking at him. Maybe he was judging him too soon. Spending time with him and having him around the farm would probably bring them closer. If he really wanted his daughter to be happy he would make an effort, right?

Rragwe Angel: Let's go to the kraal, we have locked the cows in heat on the other side of the kraal... I hope these boys will not make us wait too long.

Angel: What boys? Kana I didn't hear exactly what you'll be doing, are you branding the cattle?

Rragwe Angel: No, we are inseminating. I told Lona on the phone... They are bringing Nelore semen samples and Simmental for the recto vaginal insemination plus a bull for natural breeding , it will be here for a week. Hopefully it will mate with a couple more cows because I'm not sure how many will be ovulating, it's breeding season so I'm really excited.

Angel: I didn't understand a single thing you just said but I'm happy you're happy.

Rragwe Angel : I'm getting new cross breeds, that's the simplest explanation I can give.

Angel : (laughed) I get it... (sighed) I'll remain here and clean up then I'll make you something to eat so everyone can eat after working..

Rragwe Angel : Ok.

The men walked towards the kraal while Angel took down her bag walking into the house...

Where she changed into a simple dress and flip-flops then she walked out with the traditional broom and bent in front of the house sweeping the yard.

A familiar Ford Ranger drove behind the houses with a trailer carrying a white big bull heading to the kraal. She stopped sweeping and stared at the car thoughtfully, it looked like one of the cars Hunter drove often but what would Hunter

be doing there? Her father never said anything about him. Besides he was probably busy with his girlfriend again, she still couldn't believe she bumped on them twice...she was probably pregnant or something, otherwise what would they been doing walking out of clinic together.

She sighed and continued sweeping but then her subconscious hinted something again and she stopped sweeping standing there thoughtfully. She dropped leheelo besides the house and walked in the house to freshen up.

At the kraal...

Meanwhile the car stopped, Hunter's boot stepped out and he emerged out of the car putting a cap over his head then he slammed the. Ray closed his door and banged on the car

looking at the bull...

Ray: (to the bull) Kuku boy! Kuku! Free vagina...
Can you feel that shit? I so wish i was a bull,
imagine being locked in the house full of
women with the instruction to fuck them all
nkaba ja gore ba tswe mo teng ba gogoba
bothe

Hunter: (laughed) Keep it down!

Ray: But I'm talking to the bull

Hunter: Let's take the tank inside..

The guys carefully carried the liquid nitrogen tank storing the frozen semen straws to the kraal, Rragwe Angel, two helpers and Lona stood aside as the precious tank passed by.

Rragwe Angel: We have already tied them to the

logs. My kraal is not up to standard.

Hunter: I hope your cattle won't kick me

Rragwe Angel: These ones are calm, gakena kgomo e thulang kana e raga..

The Zimona brothers shook hands with Rragwe Angel..

Hunter: This is my little brother Ray.

Ray: Nice to meet you

Rragwe Angel: You're growing too fast, i can't tell the difference

Hunter: Oja dingwaga se 2-2

Everyone laughed except Lona who remained standing at the back leaning against the kraal in his blue jeans and a pair of sneakers with his

shirt properly tucked in the jeans and dark sunglasses above his head...

Rragwe Angel: (finished introducing the herd boys and looked back at Lona) And this is Lona...
Boys this is Hunter...

Hunter: Nice to meet you

Lona: Likewise..

Lona stepped back and watched Angel's father chatting with Hunter, it was one thing to look down on him but for Angel and her father to call him over to the farm to watch as they flaunted with Hunter?

Hunter looked at Lona and turned around taking off his sweater, he hung it on the log and also took off his long sleeve muscle top knowing he

would be using his whole arm...

He washed his hands as they prepared the straws together with Rragwe Angel..

Rragwe Angel: (stood) Ok... Let's start...

Meanwhile Angel walked over with an umbrella and stood on the other side of the kraal watching as Hunter put his whole arm in a plastic and lubricated it...

Rragwe Hunter : Lona ako oe tshase lubricant hoo santse Hunter a baakanya kwano...

Lona looked at the cow's vulva and its two unrestrained back feet , he had never been that

close to such huge cows before but he knew cows kicked, and he couldn't afford to be kicked by a cow in front of Angel especially when there was Hunter. It would boost his already big ego...

Lona: Let Hunter do it, (glaring at him) He is the expert here..

Hunter looked at him and he looked back at him daring.

Angel walked closer and stood behind Lona holding the umbrella over his head as they both watched the guys, she noticed Hunter turned looking at them then she put her arm around Lona and kissed his cheek...

Meanwhile Hunter's heart shredded as he

turned back to the containers pretending he didn't see anything, this was all for her and knowing she was standing on the other side with her arm around another man wasn't exactly motivating...

His brother picked the disappointment in his face and walked over to him...

Ray: (lowered his voice) Focus

Hunter: Why is she touching him in front of me?
This is pointless

Ray: Tswa mogo ene or else you're going to make a mistake, nna mister ke cramile...one distraction I'll forget everything. You're the one who wanted to do it yourself so focus..

He took a deep breath and lubricated the cow

while Ray rubbed its back easing it to avoid any hustles...

Meanwhile the couple watched from underneath the umbrella. Lona's anger choked him as he pushed down Angel's hand from his shoulder...

Lona: Why did you bring me here knowing he was here?

Angel: I didn't know he would be here

Lona: You expect me to believe that nonsense? Tota Angel o ntsaya jang? Do i look stupid to you? Kante ka gore your father already has him why did he call me? To humiliate me?

Angel: (rubbed her chin) O nkgwela mathe rra.. (you're spitting on me)

Lona: (angrily) Don't talk to me like that when

I'm trying to show you you're wrong

Angel : I didn't know! What do you want me say?

Lona: (angrily) You're going too far, o bata go nyela... (you'll shit yourself)

Meanwhile Hunter gently slid his arm in the cow and released the semen inside exactly the way he spent the whole week learning. He had convinced Angel's father he had done this his whole life so he couldn't afford to make any mistakes...

On the other side of the kraal the argument continued..

Angel: Let this be the last time o nthaa go nyela Lona, gago makatse gore abo osa itse gore nne go nyela mang.. (I'm not surprised you don't

know who used to shit on herself)

He angrily turned around and looked at her boiling..

Lona : You're going to regret saying that..

He walked across the kraal and stopped at the guys as they washed their hands...

Lona: Rragwe Angel I'm very disappointed that you'd call me here to help you then you call a man that Angel cheated on me with, i don't know if you're doing this to humiliate me or prove I'm not worth your daughter. Whatever your reasons are I'm disappointed in you. I'm going back to Maun.

He turned around and walked away then Angel's father turned looking at Hunter...

*

*

Like the insert to get a weekend bonus!
Goodnight

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#15

At the farm...

Rragwe Angel and the farm helpers looked at Hunter, he looked back trying desperately to read the old man's mind. This wasn't how he had wanted him to find out about him...This Lona guy had just reminded him that his plot was still hanging...

Rragwe Angel: You slept with my daughter?

Ray: And he really loves her too!

Hunter: Ray shut up!

Ray: (surrendered stepping back) Just trying to help...

Rragwe Angel: When was this? I'm confused...(turned to Angel and shouted) Pini?!

Angel: Rra?

Rragwe Angel: Tswela kwano!

Still shirtless, Hunter bent over and washed his arms, his brother threw him the tshirt and he put it over his head and forced it down his fit tattooed body.

Angel approached impressed by the sight of him fighting to pull down that tshirt and pinching it at the biceps so it can fit properly. His zipper had a bump and that just reminded her what damage he almost did to her poor pussy! There's nothing pleasing like a man who fucks a pussy like there is no tomorrow... Well in his situation there really was no tomorrow, but for some reason he left an unforgettable mark....Oh Hunter!

He pulled back the sleeves of the tshirt up to his elbows and looked at Angel as she walked into

the kraal avoiding patches of cow dung. He wanted to look in her eyes but she avoided him... Come on, babe look at me! This little dress looked so perfect on her and her legs were flawless... She glanced at him once and looked down.... There we go.... God! He loved the little dress, these dresses made fucking so easy, you turn her around and pulled her panties to the side and fuck the shit out of her, fill her up and release the panties so she can fill herself soaking and know she has been fucked! His dick twitched at the thought of her face with his juices inside her... Control your wild imaginations Hunter, the big guy is getting excited down there! He put his hands in the pockets and cleared his throat as Angel stood next to her father and closed the umbrella. Damn she was glowing AF! † ♂ Angie the banna!

Rragwe Angel : I'm confused....

Angel looked down and kept quiet. The old man looked at Hunter for some answers, but he also kept quiet...

Rragwe Angel: Gase gore reye ko lapeng reye go bua? Gake utwe story sa lona (Maybe we should go home and talk, I'm a lil confused)

Angel: Ee rra

Rragwe Angel : (to the helpers) You can untie those since he is finished..

Ray and the helpers untied the cows and released them into the kraal while Rragwe Angel stepped out. Hunter supported Angel as she stepped over the log and hopped over then he turned around and closed the kraal. Angel

and her father waited for him as he put a log across the entrance and turned around dusting his hands.

Minutes later the two men stood under the tree as Angel walked over with two white plastic chairs. They both sat down then she walked back to the house...

Rragwe Angel: No, come here, I want you to explain what just happened.

Angel walked over and stood by uncomfortably, folding her arms barely able to keep eye contact...

Angel: The day after Lona hit me I met Hunter and we became close. I visited their farm and

we got close, but then everyone helped Lona and I to reconcile, so I left Hunter and continued with Lona. When I saw him with you I didn't know what to say.

Rragwe Angel: Ok, you can go...

She walked back into the house as Rragwe Angel leaned back and looked at Hunter...

Rragwe Angel: Is that why you helped me?

Hunter: No, well yes, the first time I didn't know anything, but after seeing Angie at your house I got motivated to help you. I'm sorry if this offends you.

Rragwe Angel : It doesn't, I'm grateful that you'd go this far for her. I personally understand your reasons I have been there, but the truth is Angel is engaged. I may not be the most excited

father in the world about it but I respect her decision, and I think you should too. You're a reasonable young man, I'm sure you understand me.

Hunter: I do.

Rragwe Angel: I have my wishes too as a father, but I can't change my daughter's mind if that's what you're expecting in return for your help.

Hunter: No, I didn't expect you to talk to her for me. I helped you because I love her, it doesn't matter if she is with me or not, it would be nice if she could recognise my efforts, but if she doesn't it's ok. (stood) Can I talk to her before I leave?

Rragwe Angel: (stood) No problem, let me go back to the kraal and help those boys let the bull out..

Hunter: Thank you.

The old man left then Hunter walked towards the door and knocked. Angel opened the door chewing a long piece of biltong, as soon as she laid eyes on Hunter she took it out and licked her lips..

Hunter: (softly) Hey...

That girl was still in her mind and she still couldn't believe he was going to act like he is not playing her.. Typical fuck boy mentality! She held her waist and stared at him waiting for the next lie...

Angel: What do you want?

Her body language ticked that little sleeping guy inside him and he glared at her, nothing woke

that beast quicker than an attitude. She sighed and folded her arms lifting her eyebrows waiting...

Angel: Yes?

He turned around pinching the bridge of his nose and chuckled putting that beast to sleep then he looked at her again..

Hunter: You have exactly half a second to get rid of that attitude, do you have a short memory or kana o dumela o bonye?

Just his voice sent chills down her spine as she quickly dropped her eyebrows and became sweet Angel again..

Angel: (softly) What do you want from me?
Akere you have a girlfriend that you go shopping with.

Hunter: What the hell are talking about?

Angel: I saw you two together, I saw you at the mall then at the hospital.

He looked at her for a moment and chuckled..

Hunter: Dudu? Why didn't you come to me? Why see me with a woman and assume she is my girlfriend?

Angel: So you're going to deny it?

Hunter: Deny what Angie o toga o ntena! Why would I go through all of this if I didn't love you or if I had an option? (angrily pointed at her)
And don't ever let me see you kiss another man!
If you really like this boyfriend of yours try not to

provoke me by touching him in front of me.

Angel: He is my husband... I don't even know where you stay?

Hunter: Who stopped you from coming to my house? Aren't you the one who dumped me because you want to please your relatives with a wedding, what's stopping you from coming to my house? If you want to see my house all you have to do is say so. You can have the keys to my house I'm not hiding anyone from you, but o bona this attitude of yours? I swear to God!

Angel: (lowered her voice) But I got rid of it...

He paused looking at her as she put both hands over her face crying. He sighed and stepped in then he reached for her wrist and pulled her over his chest as he put his arms around her.

Hunter: (softly) I'm sorry.... I don't want to make you cry... I love you Angie but at some point you're gonna have to let me know what's going in that head of yours. What are your fears? Desires? Challenges? Everything.... I want to know everything you're thinking because I know you want this just as much as I do... What are you afraid of?

He let go of her and held both her hands looking in her tearful eyes..

Hunter: (softly) Babe I'm not my father....please... You have to believe me, and you'll never know this until you've given me a chance. I can't go on without you, it will be very difficult.. Don't make me live like that. I already have so many painful things I live with every day I can't take not being with you... I will pay back

his magadi, I'll refund all the expenses...

Please...

The herd boy knocked on the door and she rubbed her eyes then she attended him as Hunter sighed waiting.

She came back and brushed her hair back with her fingers sighing...

Angel: It's not as simple as you think

Hunter looked at her quietly then he walked out...

Hunter: Congratulations on your wedding.

He stepped out of the house and put on his cap as he walked towards the kraal under the blazing hot sun.

Once at the car he opened the door and jumped in then he leaned back and lit a cigarette.

Ray and everyone walked to the trailer chatting and stopped by the car, Angel's father walked over to the car and put his hand in the car...

Rragwe Angel: Mphe e nngwe

He handed him his pack and the lighter, the old man lit his cigarette and put everything in his front pocket as Hunter frowned confused.

Rragwe Angel: I'm keeping this, smoking is bad for your health... Thanks for your help today, I'll keep you updated.

He walked away then he paused and turned back at him...

Rragwe Angel : You should really think about quitting smoking, (smiled) My daughter doesn't like smoking...

The old man smiled a bit and walked away. Hunter chuckled thoughtfully and stepped out of the car then he dropped the cigarette and stomped on it with his boot as he joined Ray at the back where they closed the trailer and changed their dirty clothes before getting back in the car.

Meanwhile Rragwe Angel walked back to the house and washed his hands as Angel stepped out of the house hanging her handbag over her shoulder.

Angel: I'm going to wait for the bus

Rragwe Angel: Why not get a ride from Hunter?

Before she could make an excuse Hunter's car drove by pulling a trailer and her father whistled, Hunter stopped the car and her father led the way..

Papa batho wee! Hae i have issues with the guy, she thought as she walked behind him. He opened the back door for her but Ray got out from the front seat..

Ray: Tsena kwale, we put our dirty clothes in the back.

Angel got in the front and put her umbrella over her smooth thighs, she caught Hunter salivating at her and pulled down her short dress and looked back at him in disapproval. He turned away and waited for Ray to close the door then they waved at the old man before he drove off...

Meanwhile at the bus stop Lona sat on the pavement picking pebbles and hitting the trash can, he had been waiting for the bus for hours and he wasn't sure what time it would pass, even private cars were scarce..

He heard the sound of an approaching car and

stood up but then he noticed it was Hunter, he stepped back and sighed hoping he'd just pass. Honestly this was tiring, perhaps he had to buy a car first before the wedding. He had been working for a week and it seemed like pay day was taking forever to approach....

Meanwhile Angel's eyes quickly scanned the bus stop, she knew he would be there because the bus time hadn't clocked and now she wasn't sure if she should hide or just freeze her neck and pass by like she couldn't see him, before she could decide Hunter pulled over and rolled down the window...

Hunter: Let's go, you guys will drop off on the way

Ray open the back door and Lona looked at

these guys playing mind games with him, the little brother wanting to sit in the back with him while the big brother sat in the front with his woman, and then there is Angel, with her sekopo sitting in the front seat of another man's car right in front of him, the nerve of this bitch!

Lona: No, I'm good. I'll wait

Angel: Let's go, the bus won't pass by until after an hour sometimes it can break down and only pass tomorrow.

He quietly looked at her and she sighed getting out of the car.

Angel: Thanks for the ride

Hunter: Are you sure you'll be OK?

Angel : Yeah

Ray: (lowered his voice) This guy is pissed the fuck off, don't leave your girl with her

Hunter: O shap Angie?

Angel: Ee, thank you for the ride

He closed the windows and drove off as Angel stood next to Lona who quietly continued hitting the bin.

Angel: We will have to stop even passing cars because this bus can't be trusted..

Lona ignored her and continued throwing stones..

Angel: Gao mpuisse jaanong?

He kept quiet and walked along the road then
Angel followed him...

Angel: The next stop is very far? Are we walking?

.

.

Angel: Lona?

.

.

Angel: I can't walk long distances

.

.

Angel: Can we wait here? At least if there is no

transport we can go back home and leave for Maun tomorrow.

Eventually she got tired of talking alone and kept up her pace. They walked kilometres for almost an hour and Angel's legs begun aching as they walked on the long endless road with thick bushes on both sides.

Her throat dried up and she salivated as Lona drunk his water from the oros bottled and increased his pace.

Angel : Can i have water? I'm thirsty

.

.

Angel: I'm sorry for what i said earlier, it was rude and disrespectful but i swear i didn't know

anything about my father's agreement with Hunter and my father didn't know anything about Hunter and me. The only person who knew was you, it was just a coincidence.

.

.

Angel: I'm really exhausted and i feel dizzy, are ikhutse pele..

Lona continued walking without saying anything as she slowed down...

At Hunter's House...

Later on Hunter's phone rang as he cleaned the trailer with a broom while the brother splashed water with the hosepipe.

Hunter rubbed his hand dry and answered the phone...

Hunter: Hello

Dudu: Hi, long time. Koore ganke o cheka molwetsi ne wena? Le ha ele gone go ithuta insemination

Hunter: (laughed) Wa reng laitaka?

Dudu: I'm good, can i come see your house? I'm bored my boyfriend is busy so i want to pass time

Hunter: Sure you can pass by, I'm just home with my brother

Dudu: I thought you'd be alone but yeah I'll pass by

Hunter: Sure, I'll send you directions

Dudu: Sure skhokho

Hunter: Yeah

He hung up and typed the directions..

Ray: Is that Dudu?

Hunter: Yeah, (laughed) crush ya gago

Ray: (laughed) Eish, let's finish up so i can bath

Hunter: Go get cleaned up, I'll do the rest

Ray: Sure

Ray dropped the hosepipe and closed the tap then he walked to the house.

Ray: Oh by the way Freddie called me

Hunter : Areng?

Hunter's phone rang before he could respond...

Hunter: Speak of the devil

He picked..

Hunter: Hello?

Freddie: (low voice) Hi big bro

Hunter : Hi, what's up?

Freddie : Nothing, I miss you

Hunter: You don't sound ok

Freddie: I'm in Maun, in some rental apartment. I came with this guy and asked him if i could go see my mom because i haven't seen her in a while but he refused. I tried to leave and he punched me..

Hunter: (hopped down the car) Where are you at?

Freddie: Hunter wait, i-

Hunter: (angrily) Freddie where are you?!

Freddie: Promise me you won't make it a big deal. I'm in the room and he went to the bar area, he has the key are gaa ntshepe ka key so wa ntotella when he leaves and-

Hunter: (boiling) Freddie don't piss me off, o kae? Send me the directions now, I'm coming to get you

Freddie: Don't cause any drama, guy ya teng ke private investigator and i don't want to get you in trouble.

Hunter : Directions!

Freddie: (sighed) Ok

He hung up as Dudu walked in through the open gate. Unaware someone was walking over he

slid his phone in the pocket and continued to brush the trailer with the wet broom.

Dudu smiled and tiptoed behind him, he was shirtless with a pair of wet dirty sweatpants, so wet they pulled down showing his boxer briefs.. Such a broad back..

She jumped on his back and he dropped the broom holding her as she wrapped her arms around his neck...

Hunter : Shit! Hey... (laughed) O taa wa kana..

Dudu: (laughed) You have broad shoulders o belega monate gore... Nkare ke nnana

Hunter : (tapped her knee checking out his brother) Alright, get down...

He bent backwards and put her down then he turned around and looked at the door as he pulled up his pants and tied them...

Hunter: What's up?

Dudu: I'm good..

She looked at his chest and tattoos then she smiled and gently punched his breast..

Dudu: Tattoos... Ok.. I like your tattoos, you must be very naughty

Hunter: (received a message from his youngest brother) Let's go inside...

They walked to the house where he opened the door for her, she walked in and looked at the

glittering large chandelier hanging from the ceiling and her eyes fell on the exquisite house....

Hunter: You can have a drink in the fridge, ke eta

Hunter passed to the bedroom where he changed clothes and knocked on the bathroom door.

Ray: Yeah?

Hunter: (whispered) She is here..

Ray:. Sure

Hunter : Keya go tsa Freddie, mongwe wa ntester omo loteletse mo rumung

Ray: Wait for him

Hunter : No, stay with your girl. I'll be back.

Hunter passed by the couch where Dudu was sitting with a remote on her hand and a glass on the other ...

Hunter: I'm going to get something, I'll be back

My brother is coming

Dudu: Can i come with?

Hunter: No, its OK...

Dudu: Sure

He walked out then Ray walked in putting on his tshirt, ok he wasn't so bad... I mean the big brother was better but this wasn't bad at all, goodness...not bad at all but focus babes girl focus...

Ray: Hey..

Dudu: Hi

He walked around the couch and stood in front of her..

Ray : (spread his arms) Hug?

Dudu: (sipped) My boyfriend doesn't want me hugging other men.. How are you bro?

Ray: I'm good i guess...Can we watch something?

Dudu: Yeah, Wrestlemania

Ray: I mean something much more calmer like a movie, I'll bring the snacks

Dudu: I like wrestling

He sat down and smiled looking in her eyes as she held a glass in her hand...

Ray: (sighed) Alright drop the act....I know what you want and you know what I want, you can give me what i want and i can make sure you get what you want, should i give you an offer or you'll give me one? Both of us can walk out of this situation winners. You're a smart girl I'm sure you understand. What do you think?

*

*

*

*Runaway

#16

At the bar area...

Hunter walked into the bar and took out his phone, then he looked at the picture one more time before picking a similiar face sitting at the back having a beer.

He pulled the empty seat and sat down looking at him...

Hunter: My name is Hunter. I'm Fred's big brother.

The man put down his beer jar and leaned back licking the foam above his lips looking at Hunter...

Him: What do you want?

Hunter: I'm looking for him

Him: So? Go look for him..

Hunter leaned back looking at him and smiled in disbelief as he ran his hand over his brushcut hair....

Hunter: I'm trying to be reasonable with you...
(looking at his ring) Is your wife aware that you're gay? (he kept quiet) Just bring the keys.

Him: I have no keys..

Hunter: So that's how you want to play?

Hunter calmly stood up and reached for the beer jar, then he splashed it on his face. The man gasped and quickly stood up rubbing his face...

Hunter: (angrily) My next move is calling these data hungry newspapers for a story about a married man who locked a 19 year old boy in his room. I'm sure your wife would love to read about that...

Him: So o ntshela biri jaanong?

Hunter: I don't want to say anything about the cases I'm going to make sure Freddie opens against you. Get your ass up and go let him out...Don't make me embarrass you in front of all these people because I will do it if I have to..

The security officer walked over as waitresses pointed at them...

Security : Is everything OK gentlemen?

Him: (drying his shirt) Yeah, yeah we are good

man... We are good..

A few customers turned around looking at them as they talked to the security officer.

Security: You're making other customers uncomfortable, should I show you out or you'll peacefully walk out?

Him: We will walk.

Security: Don't forget to pay on your way out.

Him: Of course...

Hunter followed the man as he passed by the counter and paid then they walked out.

Minutes later Hunter stood behind him as he unlocked the door and walked in. Hunter stood

at the door as Freddie's teary eyes widened surprised to see his brother.

He hopped down the bed in shorts and hugged his big brother then he turned and slapped the married man on the back while he removed his beer soaked tshirt...

Freddie: (girlish voice) Beat me again, mmh?
Beat me... Come on..

He folded his little weak fists and hopped around like a kung-fu master while the married man glared at him...

Freddie: Beat me again!

Hunter: (sighed) Freddie wa ntia ke bata go tsamaa.. (I'm in a hurry)

Freddie got dressed and picked his girlish backpack before whipping the married man with his sweater on the face...

Freddie: Now you're mute? I told you I have a bad ass brother! Say something now.... (poked his forehead) I'll murder you...

Hunter impatiently sighed and grabbed his neck from behind then he dragged him outside...

Hunter: You're suddenly Jackie Chan yet you couldn't get out on your own?

Freddie sighed fixing his half head braided blocks as he applied lipgloss.

Freddie : You should have let me beat him, he punched me!

Hunter: If you weren't with him in the first place he wouldn't have punched you, and you're breaking the law. His wife could sue you then papa will have more reason to hate you.

Freddie: I don't really care what your father thinks about me, I do me and me only... Gays are people too

Hunter: They didn't have gays in his time, give him a break.

Freddie: There you go again defending an abuser, it's like you people have forgotten what he did to us. I personally don't care if he hates me, and if he says something to me today I'll just say talk to the hand old man!

Hunter: Freddie I'm not defending him, I'm just saying don't expect everyone to be ok with you

being gay. Not everyone is open minded especially old people.

Freddie: Whatever dude...

He smiled like a naughty girl and looked at him with the corner of his eyes as he got prettier...

Freddie: (softly) So.... Who is Angie? (touched his chin) She got you all grumpy and soft at the same time, huh?

Hunter sighed annoyed and pushed his hand off...

Hunter: Don't touch my chin people will think I'm your boyfriend and that's creepy.

Freddie: (sighed rolling his eyes) You're so

homophobic... (smiled again) So... Who is Angie?

Hunter: I'm going to punch Ray for this.

Freddie: Come on big bro, who is she? I get excited every time you fall for a girl because-

Hunter: She is engaged to be married and she dumped me so there is no Angie anymore.

Freddie: (thinking out loud) Let's mess up the wedding... (gasped smiling impressed with herself) This can actually work....You know what? I have a perfect plan. I wil-

Hunter grabbed his arm and turned him around glaring in his eyes..

Hunter: Freddie? If you even think about getting involved in this I will beat you so hard you'll never believe I'm your brother!

Freddie: (smiled) You can't beat me (sighed and

snapped his fingers pointing at him again with that brilliant idea) Anyways so this is what I'm thinking right-

Hunter tightened the grip on his arm hurting him then Freddie's smile disappeared looking up at his brother..

Hunter: I'm serious about this, this is not a game. Stay out of it..

He angrily let go of him and walked away taking out his car keys. Freddie looked at the hand print on his arm and paced up behind him...

Freddie: I have flawless skin and beauty products are expensive so you can't just do that. One more thing Mr I have anger issues, if we

are going to win Angie over we have to act like normal people...

Hunter: (stopped walking and sighed turning back to him) I need you to stop hanging with married men, I won't help you again. I'm tired of this back and forth, you need to grow up or atleast learn how to get yourself out of situations like that. One day I'll be gone.

Freddie: Gone where?

Hunter: Just stay out of trouble...

He continued walking and got in the car then Freddie got in and looked at him...

Freddie: I'm sorry for asking about Angie..

Hunter's took a deep breath and exhaled his defenses out then he put his arm over the

steering wheel.

Hunter: I have been really trying to get her attention but nothing is working. I already feel like an idiot jumping through hoops for nothing. And the funny thing is this guy doesn't even give her the treatment she deserves.

Freddie: I'm sorry.

Hunter: It's ok, we don't always get loved where we love, I'll get over it.

He started the car and drove off....

In the middle of nowhere...

Later that evening Angel walked along the road alone. It was getting dark and quiet... Human

sacrifice stories came to mind as she walked alone. How men in horses would chase you and throw a rope around your neck and take you to the bush where they would cut out your tongue and private parts while you're alive, because apparently those parts work only if they are cut off while the victim is alive. Her heart pounded as twigs in the bush broke. She paced up despite her painful legs, even if she survived the human sacrifice people she could meet a man or men who would take turns on her...

She could hear her heart thudding against her chest as she tearfully walked along the road. Knowing she got out of the car to come with him yet he left her behind filled her eyes with tears as she rubbed her eyes with her outer hand.

Headlights approached and for a moment she wondered if it was safe to ask for a ride, that driver could rape her and leave her on the side of the road as well. But out of faith, she put her hand over her baby and waved.

The car stopped a short distance away from her then she tried running. She pulled a muscle and flinched holding her foot then she limped over and got in the car.

A woman turned around looking at her...

Her: Are you OK?

Angel: I'm fine, thank you for the ride.

Her: Sure, hei mma. Why would you walk along in such thick bushes? And there is no network coverage in this area. What if someone raped

you?

Angel: It's a long story

Her : Do you have an emergency?

Angel : No.

Her: Then there is no excuse for putting yourself in danger like that. If you don't have money you leave early but even then gago safe golo mo ke sekgwa and people have been killed here.

Angel: (looking outside in the dark) Now I'm really scared.

Her: Atleast o safe, ae mma we must take care of ourselves. It's a cruel world out there

Angel: I was walking with my fiancé and he left me here hours ago. I have been walking for hours and I'm three months pregnant, I just hope there won't be any complications.

Her: Fiancé ne wena? Fiancé hela fiancé?

Monna wa gago o ngala maswe jang wena?
Leaving you in such a place at this time
knowing you're pregnant?

Angel: (sighed) O Setswana thata koore. (He is
old fashioned)

Her: No ways, our fathers ba Setswana but they
don't do that to our mothers. I hope you're
seeing it as a red flag and not a flaw you can fix.
He should be nicer now that you're pregnant.

Angel: Some men are just different, pregnancy
doesn't mean much and this guy is too
traditional but he is a nice man. He only gives
me trouble when he is drunk, o ilwa ke bojalwa.
He once beat me so hard I blacked out in front
of our daughter and he just left. Our daughter
shook me crying and put a wet washing rug
over me. I'm talking about a 6 year old. She was
so terrified she jumped back when I gasped...

Her: And you're still going to marry him?

Angel: Magadi have been paid already and now the date has been set, you know how people are, besides he stopped drinking. He is very sweet when he is not drunk he easily apologises too so... Plus we have been through a lot together. What if I leave him only to meet a guy who is worse than that? Maybe someone with a gun and one mistake they shoot me?

Her: You don't have to leave him for another man, you can just leave him and focus on your baby since you're pregnant, that's something to be excited about. I'm pregnant too... 3 months as well... I went to tell my grandparents at the farm and now I'm heading to my boyfriend's house. Le ene mmanyana is a troublemaker but he is not violent, he is romantic but he cheats... Well I'm not sure if he is a cheat because I've never really caught him cheating. He is good at hiding so I'm just insecure without proof... Whenever I suspect something he showers me

with gifts. I got this car months ago after he disappeared for a week without a word. I went to his house and he wasn't there. I checked the brother and he told me I should relax they're planning a surprise for me. When he presented the car he said he didn't want to drop me off at work anymore but the insecure part of me thinks the car was just to ease me, so I guess I can't really judge you. I broke up with him weeks back because he wouldn't give me the password to his phone...today my grandmother said its hormones using me and i should take him back... I hope he takes me back...i have never dumped him for 3 weeks..

Angel: Congratulations... (laughed) And I think you're hallucinating, doesn't sound like a cheating man. I don't even get a chewing gum on my birthday, the only message I get on my birthday is from FNB so you better stop being insecure and enjoy your life. Bona gore nna ke a

ngalelwa jang!

Her: (laughed) If you say so...my name is Apula.

Angel: I'm Angel.

A while later she drove towards the town centre and slowed down...

Apula: Where should drop you?

Angel: Anywhere is fine, even here

Apula: I want to drop you home, it's dark..

Angel: Ok, turn here..

Apula turned the music on as she turned the car...

At Hunter's House...

Later on the headlights brightened the windows as Raymond put on his pants and walked to the window while Dudu put on her panties and stood up. Her pussy almost fell down as she crossed her legs and sat on the couch with one butt..

Raymond: It's him.. (noticed the frown on her face) Are you OK?

Dudu: Yes...

Dudu crawled on the carpet and picked the cushions then she supported herself with her arms sitting on the couch then she scattered them on the couch while sitting. Ray picked the wrapped condoms and headed to the bathroom where he stepped on the bin button. It opened and he dropped the condoms inside then he

stepped back and washed his dick...

His phone rang in the living room then he hurried out and picked while Dudu innocently sat on the couch with one butt to ease the pain oozing out of her swollen, overused pussy...

Ray: (softly) Hey babe..... I'm at my brother's house... (bent down fixing the carpet and the cushion) Yeah, why?.... Is there something wrong?...urh...no, you can come by, bye!

He hung up as Dudu stared at him..

Dudu: You have a girlfriend?

Ray: Well she dumped me, I have been single for like a few weeks, but I guess she is now in the mood and we are back on, why are you

surprised?

Dudu: You just fucked me! 3 times, and you took almost an hour on the last round!

Ray : And I hope you keep that info to yourself when she walks in here because that one is crazy! I don't want to get dumped again.

Dudu: (sighed) I really hope you keep your end of the deal because if you don't then you'll see that I'm double crazy.

Ray: Don't threaten me!

Dudu: You better keep your end of the deal, ga oye go nja mahala Ray do you understand me? Kuku gase mme mpha bogobe!

Ray: Shh... Keep it down.. I'll do it... Fix your hair, it's a mess...

She fixed her hair and picked the remote as the guys walked in.

Freddie: (cat walking in) I need a shower... Oh God! Are you Angie?

He stopped and smiled at her...

Freddie: Babes my brother is dying to-

Hunter pushed him off and sighed..

Hunter: That's my brother, his name is Alfred.

Freddie: It's Freddie, Alfred makes me sound old and unsexy eow!

Ray: So you still think you're a girl? You sounded like a man this morning.

He turned around and shrunk his eyes looking at his brother.

Freddie: It won't kill you to be nice to me...(to Dudu) Darling my name is Freddie.

Ray: Alfred Zimona.

Dudu: I'm Dudu.

The door opened then Ray's girlfriend walked in. Hunter frowned surprised and Freddie walked over to her as they hugged and cheek bumped...

Freddie: Hey babes!

Apula: Hey love, how are you?

Freddie: I'm good.

Ray: (pushed him off) I'm the boyfriend. Babe come on, you can't call my brother your love.

Apula: (laughed) I'm sorry.

Hunter's eye fell on an empty condom wrapper and he looked at Ray with rebuke...

Hunter: (looked at Ray) When did you get back together with Apula?

Ray: Now... I guess

Hunter: Really?

Apula: (suspiciously) Why? What happened?

Hunter: Nothing, I'm just surprised he didn't tell me you're back together.

Apula: Oh I just called him now, I have some good news for him.

Freddie:.. Goods news? She is probably pregnant...

Apula: (slapped him on the head) Wa phapha

Freddie, Mr home wrecker! Kana ke Mrs!

Ray froze staring at her...

Ray: Is it true?

Apula: Yeah.

Freddie : Yei... Now we are left with the big bro, are you sure you're not shooting blanks?

Hunter: Get out of my house!

Freddie : Sorry... By the way thanks for picking me up, now I need a bath and a good rest.

He cat walked to the bathroom as Apula suspiciously looked at the unfamiliar woman on the couch then she looked at the brothers and noticed the keys on Hunter's hand and that Ray wasn't wearing shoes.

Apula: (waved at Dudu) Hi, are you Angie?

Dudu & Hunter : (at the same time) No-Yes

Apula: Ng?

Ray's heart pounded as he looked at his brother. Hunter turned around kicking the condom wrapper under the sofa then he held Dudu's hand helping her up, he touched her cheek and kissed her then he hugged her from behind and smiled aa they both faced the couple...

Hunter: Apie this is Angie... (kissed her neck)

Babe this is Apula.

Apula sighed in relief and hugged her smiling as Dudu uncomfortably smiled back while her pussy throbbled painfully like it was about to fall

down with the panties.

Apula: Hi, thank God you took him back.
Heartbreak ya teng sale e tsamaya in the family
gotwe for the first time in a long time Hunter
has a girlfriend. 1-2 1-2 keha ibile gotwe she
dumped him....

Dudu: (smiled) I'm not letting him go this time
around.

She turned around and kissed Hunter, Apula
laughed and dragged Ray to the kitchen so they
could talk. It was funny cos from what she had
heard Angel was a bit reserved, but maybe Ray
was exaggerating as always..

Meanwhile Dudu stretched up and kissed
Hunter as he stepped back reluctantly but Apula

walked past by heading to the car to collect the pregnancy stick. Hunter leaned over and kissed Dudu..

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#17

At Hunter's House...

Hunter walked to the bedroom holding Dudu's

hand and sighed in relief as he closed the door once in the bedroom...

Hunter: I'm sorry about that kiss, I had no idea Ray and Lala were back together. Ray was panicking and she is pregnant... So I had to act fast...I'm sorry... Thanks for playing along.

Dudu slowly sat on the bed and sighed calmly looking at him, she still wanted more of those lips and her heart pounded as that little voice screamed at the back of her head... Kiss him, stand up and kiss him... Men are weak, he won't be able to resist. He is going through a lot and if there is a good time for him to be impulsive it would be now. Her heart pounded even more as she actually did the count down while Hunter stood there looking at her waiting for her response, but she wasn't that confident. It

would be embarrassing if he said no or worse cut her off his life for good... Now that would be heartbreaking! Maybe he needed time or a friendship that would grow into something solid... Yeah... Let's not be too quick because honestly if you want something that will last, you have to get to know Hunter first, right? You already tried the adventurous girl trick jumping on his back and all, but he still didn't get the signal... What if fast girls don't turn him on?. Come to think of it, that Angel girl sounded stupid! He probably liked them down to earth and a bit naive...

Hunter looked at her as she quietly looked at him. He still wasn't sure how to handle his brother's mess. Ray what have you done? Fucked the poor girl and hopped right back to Lala! Ok, think Hunter! What's next? Apologies again? Okay, here goes nothing.

Hunter: I'm really sorry.

Dudu: You're talking as if Ray and I are dating, I'm fine.

Hunter: Oh... I thought you guys hooked up.

Dudu: Nothing happened, and I'm not interested in Ray. I told him this earlier... Just because I'm your friend doesn't mean I have to be his.

Hunter: Ok...

Then what the hell was that condom for? Did she really make him take off the condom? And why would Ray wear a condom when they hadn't agreed on anything? Can't wait to laugh at this idiot....

Hunter: Can I take you home? It's getting late, I had a long day I'm exhausted.

Dudu: (still sitting) What happened at the farm?

Hunter: Everything went according to plan. I inseminated the cows and we left the bull there for the other cows to breed. I'll collect it next week. Angie's father uses community grazing and my father feeds his livestock so that means I have to transport the feeds to the bull....

This wasn't the update she wanted, but of course she had to keep that eye contact and smile like she knew something about cows. And then he got to the part she so badly wanted to hear -whether the trick had worked or not.

Hunter: Hopefully I'll bond with the old man and he can put in a good word for me. (laughed) He said Angie doesn't like smoking and you know what, I think that's my cue to quit... I know it's going to be hard but I'll not smoke unless she

really marries this guy then I'll be fucked ga ke
bate go aka.

She watched him as he passionately talked about her. His cute facial expressions and smiles. See she wasn't really interested in hearing about this Angel girl or whatever her name was, but hey, one has to start somewhere! It was torturous just hearing him call her Angie.. Angie this, Angie that! But you know what, friendzone isn't always a bad place to start. Men are easy and one day he would see who has always been there for him.

Dudu: (smiled) Can you promise me that once she is married you'll leave her alone and respect her marriage? You can't chase her forever you know

Hunter: My name is Hunter, that should tell you

something about me!

Dudu: Enough jokes Hun... (he stopped smiling and looked at her serious face) You can't chase her forever.

Hunter: I'll think about it

Dudu: You have to know by now, what are you going to do if she marries this man?

Hunter: I'll cross that bridge when I get there.. (took her hand and pulled) Come on, let's go..

Dudu: (still sitting) You can't keep following her even when she has made up her mind. I understand if you have insecurities, maybe think you won't find love again but-

Hunter: I don't have insecurities, I just want Angie. I know what it feels like to be with her and that's the only feeling motivating me to chase after her. I will not stop until I have her! She is just a little confused right now.

Dudu: I hope you won't lose yourself trying to win her, you already look childish trying to impress her father who obviously won't refuse your help but won't stop that wedding for you. This girl is using you and you can't see it, what if she actually loves this man? Have you ever thought of that? Even if you come with cars and money the heart wants what it wants.

He stared at her as she spoke and though what she was saying might have been a possibility, it hurt and he sighed trying not to think about that painful possibility....

Hunter: (softly) Let's go... I really need to get some sleep. I had a long day at the farm.

Dudu: (raised her hand) Help me up.

He held her hand and helped her up then they walked out as Ray and Apula passed by to the guest room.

Hunter : I'm taking Angie home.

Ray: Alright.

Apula: Bye!

Dudu: Bye!

They walked past the bathroom as Freddie sang Kelly Rowland's Nelly I love you in the shower clapping hands...

Dudu: (laughed) Your brother is crazy, is he always that happy?

Hunter: Don't take that one seriously, I think he fell on his head during delivery.

They laughed walking out, Dudu rubbed her cold arms as they walked to the car then Hunter took off his sweater and handed it to her...

Hunter: Oe buse kamoso, ganke le busa dijesi tsa rona. (U ladies never bring our sweaters back)

Dudu: (laughed putting it on) I'll return it ija!

They both got in the car and drove off..

At Angel's House...

Meanwhile on the same cold evening Angel dialed Lona's number sitting on the stoop of her house, but his phone went unanswered and she

only had 2% battery. With her fingertips freezing, she typed him a message..

Angel: I don't know what you're punishing me for by walking away from me knowing my ATM card is in your wallet and now my keys are gone too. Ke raa gore ka gore you searched my bag at the farm and took my keys why couldn't you leave the house unlocked? I don't have coins and my battery is-

The Samsung graphics appeared as the phone shut down. She sighed tearfully and put down her bag and phone, then she rubbed her cold arms...

Walking another 15km to her mother's house wasn't an option, and she hadn't been renting here long enough to wake the neighbours at

night to charge. Neither could she ask for P5 to get a taxi. She sneezed and rubbed her nose standing there trying to think, it was as dark as it could be and she had forgotten to leave the outside lights on..

She heard a cup falling on the floor and walked around the house knocking on the windows but there was no response then she stood on the bedroom window.

Angel: (knocking) Lona the rra ako o bule ke lapile (please open i am tired), I want to bath with warm water ke tsenywe ke serame and eat ke itheetse please. I heard you knocking the cup down...

He switched on the bedroom lights and opened the window...

Lona: Who was dropping you at the gate?

Angel: I got a ride from a woman called Apula, I have her number in my phone you can call her and confirm.

Lona: I saw Hunter dropping you at the gate, why do you enjoy making me a fool in front of this thug? So he came back for you and all this time you were enjoying yourself. So when you're done having sex with him you come to me?

Angel: Can you please open the door, I'm getting cold and my feet are aching, I want to rest.

Lona: Angie o tswa kae? I'm not opening this door until you tell me the truth. I'm sick and tired of your games, you're disrespecting me and I will not tolerate that. O tswa kae? (where are u from?)

Angel: Why can't you charge the phone and call

Apula, ask her anything you want.

Lona: (slid his hand out through the bars) Bring the phone...

She handed him the phone then he went back into the house and put the phone in the charger, then he put on a jersey and sat on the bed switching her phone on while she stood at the window shivering...

Angel: Do you remember my password?

Lona: I will ask you if I need anything.

Angel: Mphe jacket mo wardrobe..

He kept quiet and dialed Apula contact...

At Hunter's House...

In the guest room Ray kissed Apula on the forehead and slowly slid out as she closed her legs. He fell next to her and they both sighed looking at the ceiling...

Apula: (staring at the ceiling without blinking)
You smell feminine...

His heart skipped as he laid on his side and pinned his elbow down looking at her gently caressing her tender breast..

Ray: Are you sure it's not your hormones playing tricks on you? Shouldn't it be cow dung, I was at the farm.

Apula: Ray I know the difference between a cheap feminine perfume and cow dung...

Ray: (laughed calmly) Seriously? So I cheated again or what?

Apula: Your semen is not dripping out of me..

She sat up and put a tissue underneath then she showed him...

Apula: I know the amount of your semen, I know round 1 o sperma gole kahe, round 2 le 3 I know, semen e e heditwe ke eng? O rotile thothi semen e nngwe e kae?

Her phone rang and he handed her the phone hoping she answers to get distracted.

Ray: Phone

She put it away and leaned over smelling his chest and neck...

Apula: I can smell a bitch on you, o nkgalebelete Ray.

Okay, so he knew shit was about to hit the fan, but it was hard keeping a straight face with her using such names..

Apula: You're smiling o tsikitiwa ke bobelete?

Ray: (laughed) Seriously babe ga ke dire sepe, why do you always have to accuse me of cheating? I'm laughing because i can't believe you actually believe what you're saying. I thought you're joking but if this is serious then we have a problem..

She looked at him as tears filled her eyes, she bit her lower lip as tears burned her eyes. She leaned over and smelled his neck and chest then she leaned back rubbing her eyes...

Apula: Are we really ready for a baby?

He sincerely sat up and took both of her hands and sadly looked in her eyes. The sight of her reddish eyes floating in tears shredded his heart as he leaned over and kissed her...

Ray: Don't go there... I love you and I'd never hurt you, I'm in my brother's house and I'm wearing his clothes... Maybe it's his perfume or maybe he was close to Angie I don't know. We came from the farm and straight here, trailer a e konte oe bonye... We were transporting a bull and my clothes are covered in dirt that's why I'm

wearing his..

He looked in her eyes to see if she was buying it. Like his father once said, his worst mistake was to let his wife see all his dirty deeds and being too prideful about it.

Ray : (softly) Babe? I missed you and I have been stressed out missing you... Why would I sleep with another woman when I have this...?

He handed her his phone..

Ray: Apula Zimona is the password

She smiled and got the phone then she unlocked it and went through his messages as

he held his breath trying to remember if he deleted those nudes, fuck! Messenger!

His heart pounded as she went through his WhatsApp and put down the phone getting on top of him..

Apula: I'm sorry..

He pulled her over and kissed her forehead caressing her tummy..

Ray: It's ok, I understand why you're acting like this and seeing things that don't exist.. I'm ready for it. If you're going to lay down and make a baby you better be ready to step up and take the heat , right?

She giggled and he tickled her as they rolled on the bed. Her phone rang again...

Apula: Hello?

Angel: (man's voice) Hello? This is Lona, Angel's fiancé. Is this Apula?

Apula: (looked at Ray as he leaned over and listened) Yes?

Lona: I just wanted to thank you for bringing her home, are you the one who brought her home?

Apula: Yes, you're welcome. Is she OK?

Lona : She is fine

Angel:. (in the background) Is it her? Open for me.

Lona: Ok, goodnight.

He hung up then she looked at Ray..

Apula: I gave this other lady a ride on my way from the farm, her name is Angel and she was walking in the dark.. Her fiancé left her on the way...

We talked and she started telling me about her fiancé and how he can be when he i-

Ray: You went to the farm?

Apula: Yes but that's not the point and now-

Ray: (stood) Shit, let me remind Hunter to fuel the car before it stops with him... I'm coming

Apula: Ke santse ke go jela dikgang waa tsama? (I'm still talking to u)

Ray : Ke eta baby, 2 minutes.

He kissed her and walked out closing the door...

At Dudu's House...

Hunter stopped the car and sighed waiting for her to get out. She looked at him hoping for that moment but the moron reached for his phone and put it on the charger then he talked to her while pressing it..

Hunter: Shap!

Dudu: Sure.

This buddy thing wasn't working for her, eye contact and a soft good night from that voice would have made her night..

Hunter: Get in, I'll leave after you have locked.

Atleast, she smiled and hurried to the house then he drove off answering his phone...

Hunter: Hello?

Ray : (whispered) Angel walked from the farm and was given a ride by Apula. She doesn't know that it's Angie and I couldn't say much because she knows Dudu as Angie, I just thought you might want to check on her. I really hope I'm wrong. She told Apula a lot of things about her but I'll let you know after getting everything.

Hunter: Wait, so you mean Angie just arrived at this hour a sena go hologa in the afternoon? Was Lona there?

Ray: (whispered) Dude kare gatwe he left her, I'm hanging up toga gotwe ka jola (she might think I'm talking to a gal).

Hunter: About that , a bo osa je sepe anong?

(Didn't u manage with Dudu?)

Ray: I did, why?

Hunter: She said nothing happened.

Ray: About that, I'll need a favour from you but we will talk tomorrow. Le FBI le teng gompiano I can't talk much, check if this is indeed your Angie.

Hunter: Shap.

He hung up and turned the steering wheel then he sped off..

At Angel's House..

Meanwhile Angel shivered standing by the window while Lona stood inside looking at her...

Lona: Why did you insult my mother?

Angel: I never insulted your mother, but if you think I did then I'm sorry. I'm cold, I can feel the cold through my bones... Open the door or give me my phone so I can call my sister..

Her phone rang and he leaned over looking at the screen..

Lona : It's Hunter again... What does he want?

Angel: I don't know, answer and ask him yourself.

Lona: The reason this guy is doing this is because you let him waitse tota?

He picked a box of Chibuku by the bed and sipped then he walked to the table in his underwear and texted.

Angie: (text) I'm sleeping, call in the morning.

He switched off the phone and opened the door. Angie walked in and rushed to the kitchen where she switched the stove on and warmed her frozen hands then Lona closed the door and walked over to her pulling out the underwear from his butt.

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#18

At Angel's House...

On the same night Hunter pulled over and stepped out looking at the house. The curtains moved as he approached the door then he knocked and stepped back...

He still wasn't sure what could have happened but it sounded like this guy actually made her walk and his heartbeat was raising with every second that passed while he waited for the door to open. He knocked again, this time roughly then he stepped back...

Angel opened the door and stuck her head out looking at him. If only he could understand what his presence was doing to her peace and give

her some space to try and sort herself out. It was beginning to look like she was having an affair with him calling and showing up. She had just managed to calm Lona down, surely his presence would get her back to square one.

Angel: What do you want?

Hunter: I just wanted to check on you, did Apula drop you here?

Angel: Yes, why are you asking?

Hunter: She told Ray you walked, why did you walk?

Angel: You came all the way to ask me that? (tears filled her eyes) Why do you always have to make things difficult for me? Why can't you give me some space? I am engaged Hunter and you can't keep showing up at my house every time you feel like it!

Hunter: (angrily) I am trying to help you! I want to make sure you're fine-

Angel : (tearfully shouted) I don't need your help! Please, stop following me you're making it seem like I'm sleeping with you. Stop talking to my father and just leave me alone. What will everyone say when they find out about you? You're destroying my image go nna nkare ke rata banna mme ke nyalwa kaha... I know that you don't have any dignity left but the least you can do is to respect mine..

His heart shattered at the last statement as he looked at her, it hurt so much he could feel his throat burning as he swallowed and sighed...

Hunter: You sure do know how to hurt me. The funny thing is it wouldn't hurt if it came from anybody else. You're full of yourself and you're

good at judging. This relationship wasn't even going to work because you've made up your mind about me. I'm done following you, I'll delete your number and stay away from you.

He turned around and walked away as she stood at the door looking at him. A tear ran down her cheek as he drove off then she closed the door and turned back. She put her hands over her face silently crying, Lona's footsteps approached and she rubbed her eyes...

Lona: We have to talk to our parents about this guy, your father and his knows each other right? I want the elders to tell him off.

Angel: He is gone.

Lona: Not for long, can't you see ever since he walked into our lives we haven't had peace? Let his parents warn him, that's when I'll believe he

is gone.

Angel: That's too much... And it will make me look bad in front of your relatives. When has it ever happened anyways?

Lona : It happens akere gaa buiwa gago lowe? Nna kare bagolo ba mo kgalemele for harassment or maybe we should go to the police so you can report him for harassment.

Angel: I think for now we should just wait and see if he will come back.

Lona: Are you defending him?

Angel: No.

Lona: Then what is it? You cheated on me, the least you can do for this relationship is to give me peace of mind.

Angel: Ok, who do we talk to?

Lona: We will start with my uncle, he knows Hunter's father then we can talk to your father

so he can be called and warned about the harassment. We are doing him a favour by not going to the police. He probably has a police record or probation, gatwe he is a criminal this guy.

Angel: Ok... (sighed) Can you go and take a bath then brush your teeth? Why did you buy chibuku? I thought you're done drinking.

Lona: Even Chibuku is drinking? It doesn't even knock me out, it's just fermented soft porridge..

Angel: It's still alcohol and your eyes look funny now because you're tipsy. I'm going to sleep... Good night..

She walked away then he grabbed her hand and smiled...

Lona: Thanks for doing everything you can to

show remorse for what you did. I'm sorry I locked you outside. It won't happen again.

Angel: I hope so... Good night.. I need to sleep. My feet hurt.

She walked to the bedroom and laid down...

In Apula's car....

The next morning Apula packed at the gate and walked towards the house as a man with blue overalls stepped out holding a pair of gloves and a bottle of Oros full of water...

Apula: Hi, my name is Apula. I just wanted to check on Angel.

Lona: Ok..

He walked past her and she knocked on the door. Angel opened the door and smiled as they hugged..

Angel : What are you doing here?

Apula: I wanted to check on you... I was worried and you weren't answering your phone. Is everything OK?

Angel: Well... (looked at Lona walking out the gate) Come in...

Apula walked in and they sat on the couch...

Angel: He was drunk again last night but he didn't beat me, I calmed him down and made promises but... (sighed) I don't know if I really want to carry on with the wedding. A part of me

doesn't want to live like this, but I feel like I'll embarrass my mother....What if she never talks to me if I cancel the wedding? Tota le lone lerato mma le hedile... (I don't love him anymore)

Apula: Please don't rush into it.. If you don't love this man don't marry him, imagine being stuck with someone you don't love! Everything about them turns you off..

Angel: So, you're Ray's girlfriend?

Apula: Yeah, how do you know?

Angel : Hunter was here to check on me yesterday and we talked. Tell me something, and please be honest. Does Hunter have a girlfriend?

Apula: Yes, he does.. They were together last night, why are you asking?

Angel : Just.. Ke ene the short one with big eyes?

Apula: Yeah, wa smilenyana.. I admire how

much Hunter loves her. Before I met her I heard all sorts of stories... So wena o eng sabo Ray?

Angel: Uh.. I wouldn't even know how to describe it, I once had sex with Hunter but it didn't work out.

Apula: Ok, So what are you going to do with your situation? Nna ke worried.

Angel: I'm giving him one last chance, if he behaves badly I'm kicking him out. I'm just happy he didn't beat me.. That's an improvement on his part, he is really trying..

Apula: (sighed) Well... If you say so.... (stood up) Let me go to work, I wanted to make sure you're OK.

Angel: I'm fine, I asked for a day off. I'm not feeling well. I think I'm catching a fever my head is aching like hell.

Apula: I'll check on you later.

Angel: Thanks, bye.

She walked out and drove off as Angel sighed in disbelief. She still couldn't believe she almost bought the fake stories she got at the farm. Her phone rang...

Angel: Hello?

Lona: Hi, Don't forget to prepare yourself, I won't be long. I'm just going to talk to my boss then I come back so we can deal with this guy once and for all.

Angel: Ok, bye.

She hung and sighed...

At Rragwe Angel's House...

Later that morning Angel's parents sat on the sofas listening as Lona's uncle spoke...

Rragwe Angel: I don't understand, according to you he left, so why must he be warned again?

Mmagwe Angel: Because he won't stop, I know people like him. Koore haasa kgalemelwa jaana ngwana wa ga Zimona bana ba rona gabana go bona boroko.

Rragwe Angel: Tota le a itse gore Hunter gaa dingalo?... Let's do this, I will personally talk to him. He will understand and he won't trouble you again. What wrong did he do?

Lona: He came to our house after midnight looking for Angel and he was calling over and over again.

Lona's uncle: The problem here is that maybe

Rragwe Angel is enjoying the bribery he gets from this boy. You're the one making this boy to believe that he can get between these two by keeping him close...(to the other uncle) Is it right to even befriend a man your daughter cheated with? How is that right? We are trying to build this young couple and you're destroying it with Zimona's son.

Lona's aunt: And that boy is trouble, he went to jail. I wouldn't be surprised if he killed our son.

Rragwe Angel: His name is Hunter, and my relation with him has nothing to do with my daughter. I didn't even know they knew each other so I will not stop talking to him just because some people claim to be scared of him. If you're all afraid of Hunter I am not, and if he offends me somehow I will sit him down and talk to him. I have talked to him before and he was respectful unlike some people who came to the kraal with dark sunglasses looking like a

shit fly... (angrily pointed at Lona) Mshane wa lona gaana maitseo, I don't like the way he talked to me at the farm and I'll never trust him. I'm sure this is all his idea and Pini is just following his orders. Never in my whole life have I ever had a child talk rubbish and walk away from me the way Lona did. Bo Pini bare twaetsa diodisele tota gatwe le hetsa leng nyalonyana ya lona le tswe mo game? Ekare le ta ntaapa thata...Pini can you please marry your husband and leave because I can't even recognise you anymore.. I don't know whose daughter you are because you're surely not mine... How can a group of adults go along with such nonsense? Why don't we discuss the wedding instead of talking about Hunter? (pointed at Lona) Monna wee? Monna?

Lona: I'm sorry that your daughter disappointed you by loving me, you can't hand her over to Hunter no matter how many cattle he gives you,

at least pretend to support this for your daughter's sake!

Angel: Don't talk back at my father!

Mmagwe Angel: Rragwe Pini you're being unreasonable right now, can you please just get up with one of the uncles and go see Zimona? He must come here with his son so we can settle this before we can involve the police...

Rragwe Angel: (stood) Please excuse me, carry on with the meeting without me...

He walked out putting on his sunhat and everyone suggested they dismiss the meeting, but mmagwe Angel convinced them otherwise while Angel's sister rubbed her hand supportively.

At Zimona's House...

Later that afternoon Zimona opened the car door for his wife and held her hand as she got in. A car drove in and parked next to his, then two gentlemen stepped out and approached him. They exchanged greetings shaking hands and sighed looking at one another before going into the details of their visit. Zimona's wife got out of the car and stood behind him while they both listened...

Hunter: Is it necessary gore Hunter a biletsw batho as if he refused kana he said he won't stop? I will personally talk to him.

Lona's uncle: What we are saying is, instead of reporting your son we came to you gore omo kgaleme re le teng, we are just doing our part as parents, but if you want us to seek help from the police then-

Mmagwe Hunter: We will call him... When?

Lona's uncle: We are all home, he can come now. It won't take long.

Mmagwe Hunter: We will come with him, thank you. We will be there in less than an hour..

Angel's uncle : Thank you

They turned around and walked away as Rragwe Hunter shook his head..

Rragwe Hunter: Mxm!

He took out his phone and dialed Hunter...

At Hunter's House....

Meanwhile Freddie knocked on the bedroom door...

Freddie: Hunter? On a serious note you need to eat... Or atleast get out and open the windows.

Hunter?

Hunter : Wa nthodia Freddie toga ke go koba (U are making noise, il soon chase u out)

Freddie: Ijo sorry rra, your food is in the microwave. I'm checking on the guy next door.

He didn't respond then Freddie rolled his eyes and walked out....

Meanwhile in the bedroom Hunter's phone rang then he slowly got up and rubbed his forehead picking.

Hunter: Hello?

Rragwe Hunter: Can you come here please, make it fast.

Hunter: I'm in Zambia.

Rragwe Hunter: I'm not joking with you!

Hunter: Papa wee ke na le stress and I can't come see you, I'm sick... I have a headache and I feel dizzy.

Rragwe Hunter: I'll pass by and get you, apparently you're harassing Angel and her husband, gatwe o kgalemelwe ise go iwe police.

Hunter: I already told her I will stay away.

Rragwe Hunter: Areye ee wago bua jalo gore ba dumele because they don't believe it.

Hunter: I'm not doing that.

Rragwe Hunter: You're doing it and it's for your own good. Go there and apologise to them then walk away from everything like a man, don't

runaway like a coward.

Hunter: (sighed) Ok..

He hung up and walked into the shower.

Minutes later, he stepped out thoughtfully as he dried his neck. He was still angry about last night and he truly wasn't ready to see her, but I guess it was a step he couldn't skip.

His phone rang again..

Hunter: Hello?

Ray: Have you thought about it?

Hunter: I'm not having your leftovers.

Ray: Just take her out a couple of times then tell her it's not working out for you. I promised her she'd have you in return.

Hunter: You can't sell me without my permission, you used me to get free sex.

Ray: If you don't help me out I'm fucked, Apula is already suspicious letse ke palelwa ke go bua gore di sperm di ile kae. Dudu le ene wa lela ka wena, she asked me not to tell you we had sex so just pretend you don't know anything.

Hunter: You can't sell me out without even asking me. Nna Dudu kana gake mo file sente hela. (I'm not into Dudu)

Ray: Kuku ke kuku kana (it's just pussy),picture Angie and fuck her for me, ga 1 hela so she can leave me alone then tell her you can't do it anymore..

Hunter: Uh wena mister!

He hung up and got dressed as his father parked outside.

Minutes later he walked into the bedroom and stood by the door while Hunter fixed the bed and slid his feet into some Jordan's. He slid his hands into his pockets...

Rragwe Hunter: Are you OK?

Hunter: Ee rra.

Rragwe Hunter: If a woman doesn't want you, you leave her alone. There is plenty of them out there. You don't have to have a stable relationship to get some, you can just have fun... You don't have to promise any of them anything, just have fun until you're ready to commit.

He put his arm around him and tightly squeezed his shoulder to cheer him up while Hunter walked looking down.

Rragwe Hunter: The reason you're drowning in pain is because she is the only thing you think about day in day out. You even stopped living your life and made her your mission. Well the mission has failed, go celebrate that you didn't die at war or something. Don't cry for spilled milk... Any woman would die to be with you and I'm not just saying this because you're my son...You're not married and you don't have a girlfriend, enjoy it..... But always remember, protection!

Hunter shook his head and laughed, he had forgotten how crazy his father could be but maybe he had a point...

At Angel's House...

Once there Hunter stepped out of the car and zipped his sweater. His heart pounded as they approached the house. His father picked his panic and looked at him as they walked side by side..

Rragwe Hunter: Acknowledge your mistake, apologise and promise not to repeat it, right?

Hunter: Right..

Hunter's father walked in and sat down leaving some space for his wife. He held her hand as she sat down then Hunter sat next to them and looked at Angel and Lona sitting next to one another.

He wasn't even sure what he expected but the whole sitting arrangement hurt. There he was

surrounded by people he didn't know, half of which were her family, a family he once dreamt of meeting under the right circumstances... His thoughts got interrupted when he noticed Angel's father wasn't there. Well, it wasn't really a surprise. He probably thought this was unnecessary. Gotta love this old man...

He listened as everyone spoke and looked at Lona ...

Lona : I don't want to talk to him I just want him to leave us alone. We can't rest at night because of his calls, we tried to avoid him but he keeps doing it over and over again.

Angel : Plus he does this while he has a girlfriend, I find it very disrespectful.

Hunter looked down and took a deep breath trying to calm down...

Hunter: I'm not denying that I have been following her around, I do acknowledge that and I'm sorry. It won't happen again. Angel I promise you, you'll never hear from me again... This is the last time you're seeing me. Lona I'm sorry for disrespecting you and your wife, bagolo ke ikopa maitshwarelo gole diela nako, galena go mpitsa gape. My father already talked to me, ke utule. I'm very sorry...

The elders continued talking while Hunter leaned back and looked at Angel. See he was done, it wasn't just about the embarrassment that was this family meeting, but the words from last night. Something about her tone turned him off and left him bruised... Imagine

committing murder for someone who thinks you have no dignity, miss me on that!

Angel looked at him and put her hand on Lona's lap. She once questioned herself and perhaps once dreamt of being with him, having a family but knowing she missed a bullet with his girlfriend brought all the assurance she needed to take this big step in her life. At least with Lona she didn't have to deal with other women and he was improving.

His eyes fell on her hand resting on Lona's lap and his heart choked him. He needed an excuse to leave, the meeting was over anyways.. He took out his phone and pressed the fake call button. A few seconds later he stood up as elders shook hands standing up. He hurried to the car and slammed the door.

Meanwhile his father and mother shook hands with everyone except Mmagwe Angel who couldn't stop glaring at Hunter's father although the old man wasn't even aware. Perhaps because he didn't remember anything... Some things didn't mean much he scrapped them off his head.

In the car Hunter leaned back thoughtfully, tonight would be difficult no doubt about that. He barely slept last night and he wasn't about to go through that again. He took out his phone and tapped it...

Dudu: (softly) Hey!

Hunter: Hi... I need a favour...What's the name of your friend again.. The one you posted yourself with on Facebook this morning.

Dudu: Amaya?

Hunter: Yeah, can you guys come over and keep me company? I'm bored.

Dudu: I can come by but she is busy

Hunter: I wanted company of more than one person... I'm stressed out but it's cool I'll make a few phone calls.

Dudu: I'll talk to her, we will come.

Hunter: Both of you were holding glasses, was it wine? Ke le rekele? (Should I get some for you).

Dudu: We drink but nna ke nwa occasionally, that pic ke ya December.

Hunter: How about you drink for me tonight... Can you do that for me?

On the other end of the call Dudu turned around reluctantly looking at Amaya as she laid on her back pressing her phone with her hair spreading

on the bed. Her long lashes bumped against one another as she turned around laying on her back in shorts and with her g-string showing.

Dudu: Will you be alone?

Hunter: Yeah, but if you don't want to come it's ok... I just thought we are close you and I.

Dudu: Akere mme nkata ke le nosi? (I can come alone)

Hunter: I want Amara to come too, I want the two of you to visit me.

Dudu: It's Amaya

Amaya : (turned looking at her) O ntsheba le mang moghel? (Who are you talking to)

Dudu: Hunter wants us to visit.

Amaya: (stepped over and hugged her leaning on the phone) Hunter ke eta autwa? O mpeelee wine, if you two give me wine and WiFi y'all can

fool around all night and I won't bother you

Hunter: (laughed) Wine it is then.

Dudu stepped aside and took a deep breath..

Dudu: (lowered her voice) O bata Amaya? (Are u interested in Amaya)

Hunter: Ke bata Dudu le Amaya ba ncheke, we will be chilling. I want company, something to stop me from thinking about anything else...

Dudu I like you a lot and if you do this for me...

You and I will go a long way. You know we have been through so much together.. The accident, the hospital and you trying to help me see the truth.. You won.. I've accepted the truth now...

Celebrate with me...I want to celebrate with you.

Dudu: (smiled) Ok, I think I misunderstood you. We are coming..

Hunter : Sure.

He hung up and sighed impatiently as his parents approached the car. He opened the door for his mother and helped her in then he closed the door.

He anxiously looked at his wristwatch as the old man slowly drove out...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#19

At Hunter's House....

The car parked outside while Freddie smeared black mask over his already flawless face then he walked out humming a song. Hopefully this lunatic of a brother had recovered from his heartbreak. He moved the curtains and looked at his father walking over with Hunter.

He put his hand over his chest looking around then he tiptoed and picked his things before running to the other bedroom. The men walked in through the main door.

Hunter: Yeah, he should be here.

Zimona: Does he still think he is a boy?

Hunter: (laughed) He is gay.

Zimona: You should find your brother a girlfriend, even if it's a cougar I won't complain. This is what happens to a man if he doesn't get sex... I should have paid more attention to my sons.

Hunter : Atleast we agree on one thing... Freddie? Fred?

Hunter walked across the house and checked the bedroom but there was no one, then he walked back to the living room...

Hunter : He is probably visiting someone next door.

Rragwe : Alright, bye.

Hunter: Bye!

The old man walked away then Hunter closed

the door. He sighed walking across the living room, he probably had to do a bit of cleaning before the girls arrived... Oh! He looked around and noticed Freddie had cleaned then he remembered how much of a neat freak he is. He opened the fridge and looked at the bottles of beer...

Freddie: Is he gone?

Hunter turned around and flinched looking at his masked face...

Hunter : Dude!

Freddie : Did I startle you?

Hunter : What the hell is that?

Freddie: Ke black mask. I'm working on this fresh skin.

Hunter: Why are you hiding from Papa?

Nevermind... You have to leave, I have visitors in a few hours and I need the house all to myself.

Freddie: Visitors?

Hunter : Yeah, visitors. They will leave in the morning so think of a place to stay or crash at Ray's House.

Freddie: I can't go to Ray's house, they're always having sex likes cats. It's uncomfortable to always hear funny sex noises when you're watching TV. You literally hear the thumping on the walls and their bodies clapping, it's disgusting.

Hunter: It's nature.. You have to go.. I'm calling Ray

He took out his phone and called Ray as Freddie sighed and walked out...

Ray: Hello?

Hunter : Come get your little brother, I have a little get together with Dudu and Amaya.

Ray: Wow.... Amaya? The one Dudu posted in the morning?

Hunter: Yeah.

Ray: Can I come over? I'll find a good excuse to leave Apula.

Hunter: Ae no, I don't want drama. Apula will be knocking within 5 minutes looking for you. Besides, it's a private party. Come get your brother I'm kicking him out.

Ray : Alright.

He hung up then he walked out..

Hunter : I'm going to the liquor store, I hope you'll be gone by the time I get back..

He walked out and closed the door...

At Angel's House...

Later that evening Angel laid on the couch with a blanket over her as she coughed and frowned almost throwing up. She was putting on her warmest clothes, but for some reason she felt almost as if she wasn't wearing anything..

Angel: I'm feeling cold..

Lona : Ke fever... (stood) let me go get leaves so you can steam... Go na le lebulukomo ka kwano?

Angel : I don't want to steam, I have pills.

Lona: Steaming works faster.

Angel: I'm just scared of steaming ithela ke hupela

Lona: (sat down) O ta ipona, ekare kere kago thusa.. (Suit yourself, I was just trying to help)

He picked the remote from her and changed to the action movie channel, then he crossed his legs on the table.

Angel: Why can't you be nice to me, I'm not feeling well and you don't care. Gape you haven't asked me anything about the baby yet you are the one who wanted it... I really thought this would be an exciting time for us.

Lona: But the bump isn't even showing, I was going to ask in a couple of months. I know

about hormones though, that's why I forgave you easily about what happened with Hunter.

She sighed and pulled the blanket over as he watched his noisy movie of blazing guns and crushing cars....

At Dudu's House...

Dudu turned around looking at her ass filling those high waist jeans then she fixed her lips and looked at herself on the mirror one more time..

Amaya knocked and walked in her long loose pyjama pants with her sleeper shoes and a simple string top with a cartoon printed on the front. She frowned and tied her hair into a

ponytail..

Amaya: You said we should be simple and you're in high heels?

Dudu: You look fine.

Amaya: I look stupid.. I thought we are just passing by and I'll be chilling on the couch. I hope we are not going out, you always do this to me.

Dudu: You look fine, we are going to the house.

She looked at her natural face on the mirror and sighed looking at Dudu's perfect facebeat as she put a pin on her hair.

Amaya: We are not going out akere? tabe kele mo sofeng hela wena ole ko bedroomung le Hunter?

Dudu: Yes...

Amaya: Borrow me a pair of jeans and phataphta..

Dudu: You look fine..

Hunter parked outside and called her..

Dudu: He is here, let's go...

Amaya picked her phone and put headsets on as they walked out.

Meanwhile in the car Hunter leaned back looking at the girls. Amaya pressed her phone walking slowly and he smiled thoughtfully, the way she was relaxed if he hit the horn she would jump.

He pressed the horn and she jumped removing the headsets. He laughed and she sighed laughing as she walked over while Dudu locked the house.

Hunter : Come seat in the front...

Amaya: I'm good in the back... I don't want to disturb.

Hunter: Disturb who?

Amaya: Sheh!

Dudu slid the keys in her bag and got in the front seat then he drove out...

At Hunter's House...

Minutes later he drove into the garage and stepped out as the girls got out.

Amaya: Oh you have a basket ball ring? Can I remain here?

Hunter: Can you shoot?

Amaya : (smiled) I try..

Hunter: Try me..

Amaya: (laughed) Ok.

Hunter: (to Dudu) Laitaka ta ka wine le di galase ko kitchening... (Bring the wine from the kitchen buddy)

Dudu : Ok.

She sighed and cat walked in high heels. The plan was to eat on that confidence before getting to action. Make her see it's better to

have it this way than to have nothing at all...

Meanwhile Amaya kicked off her sleepers remaining with socks, Hunter smiled looking at her as she bounced the ball around. She was such a natural beauty and her pants kept falling showing the g-string she was badly trying to hide..

She bounced over and passed then she jumped and threw it inside. She turned around punching the air then Hunter lifted her up and smiled looking up at her...

Dudu walked in with a bottle of wine and stopped in her tracks, looking at Hunter carrying Amaya. He put her down and walked over to Dudu then he baby kissed her and got the bottle...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#20

At Hunter's House....

Hunter popped the wine bottle and poured half in all three glasses while Amaya continued playing.

Dudu: Here is your drink.

Amaya: Leave it on the bonnet, I want to play for a little bit I'll find you guys inside..

Hunter placed his drink on top of the car then he walked over to her and counterattacked as Amaya pressed her lips together reading his steps and dashed behind as she jumped and threw the ball inside...

Hunter: The only reason you're winning is because I'm letting you win, I'm done being nice now...

He picked the ball and bounced it around and underneath his legs skillfully, she smiled watching his move. He wasn't sure if this was the real her but that long ponytail was beautiful. It could come in handy when fucking... He could almost picture himself fucking her from behind

while pulling the ponytail backwards turning her face up to expose that pussy... Amaya...
Amaya...

She smiled looking at him as he aroused her with just his eyes. She wasn't sure how but for that split second when she looked in his eyes, she knew he wanted more than just to bounce the ball. He said it... And he said it with those piecing eyes as he bounced the ball before smiling and jumping to score...

Amaya: (laughed) You have height advantage...

Hunter: Accept the loss like a lady and stop making excuses...

She laughed shaking her head and he stared at her drawn to her smile. She pulled up those

pyjamas again and her butt vibrated as she walked to the car and got her wine glass....

Hunter picked Amaya's shoes and led the ladies into the house...

Hunter: I looked up a few movies but I wasn't sure what you'd like so you guys can have a seat and browse through.

Amaya: Oh, I thought I'll have th TV all to myself while you people got busy.

Hunter: Busy with what? You're talking as if I'm going out with Dudu kana o raya jang?

Amaya looked at Dudu a bit confused, wow Dudu! You did it again... Dating a guy in your head!

Dudu smiled a bit embarrassed to even look at Amaya...

Dudu: Let's find a movie...

The girls sat on the couch and stared at the TV while Hunter went to the bedroom where he sat on the bed thoughtfully. Ok, so Dudu gave Amaya the impression that he is her boyfriend. This would be a little difficult, he sighed and called Dudu...

Hunter: Dudu wee?

Dudu: Coming...

Minutes later she walked in then he stood up

and softly kissed her. He laid her on the bed and laid on top of her as he kissed her.

She put her hand over his chest and kissed back... He finally got the hint and he couldn't resist her. Her whole body shivered with every touch he gave her and his breath... God!

Hunter: (whispered kissing her neck)I want a threesome...

Her heart skipped as she looked at him lying on her back. He looked down at her with his elbow on the bed, then he caressed her chin and kissed her forehead...

Hunter: Talk to her.

Dudu: And if she says no?

Hunter: Then we call it a night... Bua le ene, you're the only one who can make her understand.

Dudu: I love you Hunter...

Hunter: Enough to cheer me up?

She reluctantly looked at him and he leaned over kissing her...

Hunter: I'm not forcing you.

Dudu : After the threesome what will happen to us?

Hunter : I'm just going with the flow right now and...

He sighed and got off her...

Hunter: Forget it, never mind!

Dudu: No, it's ok.... I'll do it.. Let me talk to her..

She walked out and closed the door then Hunter laid on his back waiting...

Meanwhile in the living room Amaya landed on a movie she liked and clicked on it then she pulled a cushion over and laid her head..

Dudu walked over and sat next to her..

Dudu : Can we talk?

Amaya: Yeah?

Dudu: Hunter are o kopa gore re dire threesome.

Amaya's eyes lifted in shock as she looked at her..

Amaya: You're kidding me right?

Dudu : Please help me out, do it for me..

Amaya: Dudu kana you're asking me to have sex with a guy you're crushing on. How will your relationship be after? And what about us?

Dudu: But we survived Martin.

Amaya: That was different, you slept with him before you knowing he was my ex. Threesome kana o raya Hunter are dira dilo rothe at the same time!

Dudu: Please don't make it sound so bad, we will drink more wine and get tipsy. Please do it for me, I don't want to disappoint him.

Amaya: What if guy e nna e bata threesome every day? Wago njesa motho for how long?

Dudu : The mma please ke ago kopa..

Amaya: I don't have a boyfriend but I can't do that.

Dudu: After everything my parents did for you, they took you in and treated you like their own. They didn't have to because your mother was just our maid. Her getting sick meant she couldn't work but my parents continued paying her. You tasted the good life because of my parents and now I'm asking you for a favour and you refuse?

Amaya looked at her sadly, the love and care Dudu's parents gave her was more than anyone could ever imagine. They could have just let her mother go and hire a different maid, but instead they hired a new one and continued paying her. They took her in and raised her as their own...

Amaya: What if Hunter keeps wanting more?

Dudu: I will deal with that later, for now hela ke a kopa. He just got dumped by his girlfriend and he needs something to cheer him up..

Amaya: Gape nna gake itse sepe ka sex you know that, I'm going to bore him.

Dudu: We can watch a video now ya threesome and use that as a guideline..

Amaya: Do you know his status?

Dudu:

Amaya: Ore ja boloto kana condom?

Dudu: I'm not sure, he didn't tell me.

Amaya: I can't have unprotected sex if I don't know his status, nna a apare condom mogo nna...Will you tell him? (she kept quiet) Will you tell him?

Dudu: O ta mmolelela (U tell him yourself)

Amaya: You tell him akere you're the one pimping me.

Dudu : (reluctantly) OK..

Amaya: I don't know how a threesome is done, mphe video ke bone.

Dudu took out her phone and googled then they both leaned over and watched in silent mode..

Amaya: I can't kiss you.

Dudu: I can't kiss you either.

Amaya: (looking at the guy pumping both pussies back and fourth) Have you had unprotected sex with anyone since last time we checked le bo Tina?

Dudu : No, akere ntse ke sena boyfriend Amaya ao.

Amaya: I just want to be sure.

Dudu : (closed the video) O bonye, the rest we will just go with the flow and do what he wants. Let's go..

Amaya: Now?

Dudu: Bathong Amaya ee!

Amaya: I need a minute..

She stood up and paced up and down, I mean this was Hunter, she was half his side and...

Amaya: He is going to finish me wena o botoka o na le mmelenyana.

Dudu: You're fine, can we go...

Her heart pounded at the thought of Hunter sliding into her pussy then she swallowed...

Amaya: I can't do it Dudu, what if I enjoy it? What if it feels good and then I'll feel guilty for hurting you.

Dudu: It's still fine, you can't have sex and not enjoy it...I'm not stupid... Can you just forget about me or us and just focus on pleasing him. Our main goal is to please him if he pleases us in return enjoy your part. (tearfully) I can handle it...

Amaya: I can't!... Jesus no... Eseng re diriwa at the same time..

Dudu: Honestly I have begged you enough, clearly o bata ke khubame ka mangole.. For the first time in your life I need your help, help me without me begging. Your mother didn't have to beg my parents, you didn't have to beg me to share a room with you or even protect you when people bullied you for being too short.. For once

return the favour

Amaya: Ok, areye..

Amaya's heart pounded as she followed Dudu to the bedroom. She opened the door and Hunter was lying on his back relaxing on the bed pressing his phone.

He looked at both of them and slowly put down the phone as Amaya uncomfortably stood behind Dudu.

Hunter got up and slowly walked over to them. Amaya moved standing behind Dudu holding her shoulders..

He grabbed her wrist and pulled her over then he tilted his head and kissed her while she put

her arms behind holding hands. Hunter unzipped his pants and pulled them down then he grabbed Dudu's head and pushed her down, she knelt and pulled down the boxer briefs as his black dick dropped out... She slowly put her hand around it and rubbed as it expanded in her palm and got even harder. She opened her mouth and licked him like a lollipop.

Meanwhile Hunter tilted his head passionately kissing Amaya as he slowly slid his hand in her g-string and flicked her clits. Amaya's heart pounded with pleasure as Hunter's soft lips kissed hers... Her pussy spasmed from his touch and kisses and now she couldn't wait to feel it inside her.

Hunter paused kissing her while Dudu sucked him, he pulled out his tshirt so he can feel every

soft touch from Amaya's soft hands, then he pulled her over and kissed her again. She was reluctant to touch perhaps out of lack of experience, and that was OK.. He took her hand and put it on his breast muscle. She gently caressed him. That's my girl! Daddy is here for you babe... I got you babe...

Kneeling before him, Dudu lifted the dick and filled her mouth with his balls while he squeezed Amaya's breast and kissed her even more.

Amaya: (softly) Mmh...

Just that tiny little whimper and the wetness of her smoothly shaved flesh drove him over the edge. He pulled out his dick from Dudu's mouth and #removed

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#21

At Hunter's House

(#removed posted at the group)-then he thrust into her weakly a few more times emptying himself inside her. Dudu slowly let go of her hand.

Dudu: Don't ever talk to me again!

She picked her clothes and walked out. Hunter let go of Amaya and she reached for the door but he pushed the door closed..

Hunter : Let her go, she is angry she needs time.. You on the other hand need a shower and something to eat...

Amaya: I have to go..

She picked her g-string and pulled it up then her pyjamas as Hunter put on his boxer briefs..

Hunter: Can you not go?

Amaya: I have to make sure she is fine...

She put on her shoes and walked out then he sighed and sat on the bed staring at the ceiling...

At the gate...

Minutes later Amaya ran behind Dudu folding her arms as the cold breeze whipped her bare arms.

Amaya: Dudu sorry... I don't know what happened.

Dudu: Nnyaa mma don't even lie to me because you didn't want to push him out of you...

Amaya: Hunter is double my size, how was I going to push a man that strong off me? You couldn't even pull him out.

Dudu : The mma I can see right through you, you can't fool me.

Amaya: I asked you about this and you pushed me into it, I didn't want to be fucked by your imaginary boyfriend in the first place! I sacrificed for you! Next time make sure the guy actually likes you before you agree to a threesome. I can't believe you're blaming me for this.

Dudu: Just stay away from me... You're disgusting... (making faces) I nywenyang to nywe unprotected sex then let the guy offload his semen into you! (shook her head and gave her the hand) I'm so done with you...

A taxi stopped then Dudu got in and closed the door. Amaya tried to open, but she had already locked...

Dudu : Let's go, ke bata taxi special.

The taxi drove off then Amaya turned around looking at the traffic. She had no coins and she was in her pyjamas. She turned back considering to go back to Hunter for coins, but his car parked by as he deemed the lights. She sighed relieved and got in.

Hunter: Where is Dudu?

Amaya: She left with a taxi..

Hunter : Ok, can I take you home? Do you guys stay together?

Amaya : No, I have my own house.

Hunter: Great....

He joined the traffic as the aircon warmed her, then he glanced at her and smiled on his own as he drove the car...

Amaya: What?

Hunter: Nothing, o tshaba dick, why?

Amaya : Please don't ever talk to me about that embarrassment.

Hunter: Mme kana ne goya teng problem ke gore I couldn't stop thinking about the fact that she had sex with my brother. It felt weird..

Amaya : She had sex with your brother?

Hunter: Yeah.

Amaya: Isho!

Hunter: Let's buy takeaways, I'm hungry.

Amaya : Me too...

He drove past the eatery and got the takeaways, then they got back in the car again. His phone rang...

Hunter: Hello?

Angel: (low voice) Hunter? I'm not feeling well, can you please help me. I tried to call my father but he is not picking. He sleeps early, I tried tota Apula le ene gaa arabe (Apula isn't picking either).

Hunter: Tell your husband, I'm kinda busy right now.

Angel: He is sleeping, he thinks I'm pretending when I say my stomach hurts, gape are ene wa sitwa go bosigo retaya spatela phakela (plus he says he is cold we will go in the morning). I'm really sick..

Hunter: Call your in-laws or something Angie... I can't help you. I was warned today.. I really can't, I'm sorry.

Angel: It's your child... Help me...I'm three months pregnant...

Hunter : Nice try, so now you're suddenly three

months pregnant and it's mine? Just because you want my help? Lying doesn't suit you Angie, try something else.

Angel: (crying) Hunter I'm telling you the truth it's yours.

Hunter: Good night and please try calling a taxi if you're serious about being sick. Stop calling me, I meant every word I said today. Good night.

He hung up and sighed as Amaya quietly stared at him. He started the car and drove to Amaya's house...

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#22

At Amaya's House...

The next morning Hunter and Amaya spooned on the bed as she laid her head on his bent arm while he put the other one around her waist...

Despite having been ravished from midnight until 3 in the morning, she hadn't been able to sleep...It was like a dream and it felt like if she closed her eyes she'd find him gone or something... I mean Hunter was holding her with his big arms, he was lying behind her sleeping peacefully on her bed, his cologne was all over her bedroom! As she looked up at the chair she could see his pants and tshirt. It was still a bit dark but yeah she actually had Hunter in her house!

Still asleep, he moved his head and kissed her neck holding her closer as his morning erection expanded behind her. He reached for the machine and placed it between her thighs, then he started thrusting and eventually woke up.

Without saying much he got off the bed and put on his boxer briefs then he went to the bathroom...

Meanwhile Amaya slowly pulled a drawer and reached for a breath mint in her handbag. She remained lying there listening to him in the bathroom. For someone who hardly had men over, just the sound of a man peeing, flushing the toilet and cleansing himself was enough to put that little smile on her face. Besides, it was Hunter!

She turned around and laid down facing the door so she could see him properly when he walked in.

Minutes later, he walked in his boxer briefs and slowly closed the door looking at her. He switched the lights on and found her adorable face lying on the white pillow shyly looking at him.

Hunter: (deep voice) Hey...

Amaya: (softly) Hi.

It wasn't just his eyes making her blush, the guy looked good in boxer briefs and his boner was still on and trapped in those briefs. His arms had tattoos and she immediately knew he

wasn't really a good boy, not with those kind of tattoos....

He sat on the edge of the bed and leaned over kissing her then he leaned back and took out his phone..

Hunter: Are you OK?

Amaya: I'm great...

He got busy on his phone while she laid there quietly..

Rragwe Angel: Hello?

Hunter: Angie called me last night saying she is sick and Lona won't take her to the hospital, did someone help her?

Rragwe Angel: I don't know, she didn't say anything to me, maybe her mother and sister helped her.

Hunter: Oh, ok. Bye.

He hung up and put his hands over his face before sighing as he relived last night's shenanigans. He turned looking at Amaya.

Hunter: Sorry about last night...

Amaya: (laughed) Which part?

He laughed and laid on top of her kissing her. He picked that breath mint and kissed her getting it from her...

Hunter: O siame mme akere?

Amaya: I'm fine, stop apologising. I'm good...
Can we go get tested?

Hunter: Sure, when last did you test?

Amaya: A couple of months back, you?

Hunter: I don't know, it's been years..

Amaya: Do you use protection all the time?

He got up from her and sighed looking at her...

Hunter: Um... Honestly no... I always get caught up in a situation where I don't have condoms...

Amaya: So you might be positive?

Hunter: I don't know, I'm sorry.

She sat up and looked at him...

Amaya: Do you have children?

Hunter: No.

Amaya: How do you know because you hardly use protection ?

Hunter: I'm not a sex addict it's not like I'm always sleeping around, the last time I had sex before you was three months back. Even then it had been a while, that's why I lose control because ke tsaya lebaka. I wouldn't abandon my children trust me...

Amaya: Wait, but you took so long to ejaculate, it had been three months?

Hunter: How long you take to ejaculate is a skill...

Amaya : But you have to be careful, there are a ton of STDs out there. Unprotected sex e dirwa le motho ale one omo tshepa gape le itestile

Hunter: (smiled) Ok... I think I trust you.

Amaya: (smiled trying not to blush) I'm not playing with you, ke serious golo ha ke a omana.

He peeled off the duvet and leaned over kissing her as he got between her legs and squeezed her soft breast, then he rubbed his dick over her pussy..

He had kept her up all night and her pussy was swollen and dripping cum, but when Hunter wanted pussy he got it and she wasn't about to disturb... Actually, it was a privilege to be serving him, his enjoyment was worthwhile. She flinched as his hard black dick split her flesh and stretched her....

At Dudu's house...

Later that morning Dudu stood in front of the mirror fixing herself. She stared at herself and tears filled her eyes. She refused to think about it and brushed it off as she locked the door before getting in the hired taxi.

Once at work, she stepped out and closed the door dialing Ray...

Ray: Hello?

Dudu: Did you tell him we had sex?

Ray: No, but he asked me because he saw a condom wrapper. I told him nothing happened but I'm not sure if he believes me. What happened?

Dudu: He just sealed the end of our relationship, that's what happened. You used me and you were stupid enough to ruin my chance for the

very thing I was giving myself to you for.

Ray: Dudu I will hurt you if you dare talk to Apula.

Dudu: You should have put more effort into helping me now you're going to pay for it. You knew Hunter wasn't interested in me, he probably told you and you used it against me. Ne o itse gore gaana go dumela. Thanks for giving me something to be excited about because I can't wait to talk to your insecure girlfriend. I'm going to destroy your relationship until go sala skeleton hela. You used the wrong one papi!

She hung up and walked into the building...

At Lona's workplace...

Later that morning Lona walked out in overalls

talking to one of his colleagues...

Her: (laughed) Are you interested in me?

Lona: Yeah, you're beautiful and..

Her : You're not my type, o Setswana thata gape ga o itsee jaaka monana plus o lebega lehuma hela rra. (U are too traditional, u don't act your age plus u look poor).

Lona: (laughed) I was kidding, you don't have to say all that... I'm engaged to be married and my wife is very beautiful, tabe ke batang mogo wena ole motona mogo nna (why would I want u when u are older than I am)

Her: Mme gao tshameke sente.. (Don't play like that)

She turned and walked away as Lona approached a man waiting by the parking lot in

a Honda fit..

Lona walked around it and sat inside then he turned the key while the guy stood by...

Man: It's in a good condition my man.

Lona: I can see that...

He turned the key and the engine ran immediately..

Man: You'll just give me 23K because ke second hand but tota yone it's new new...

Lona: For how much did you buy it?

Man: I bought it in South Africa, it's cheaper there because of the exchange rate.

Lona : Maybe I should get someone to buy me a

cheap one there.

Man: No my man, the thing is you will still have to pay tax at the border, gape a lot of cars from Botswana get hijacked because they know we buy a lot of our things there, so even though it's cheap go risky. Just buy from me, I bought it last year...

Lona looked at the interior and stepped out..

Lona: But I don't have the full amount now. I just got hired so the bank needs my statements to give me a loan, santse kesa qualify until after two months I think. I have 10K from a cash loan and my wife had 2K saved up in her account, is that good?

Man: It's good... But I'm not giving you the papers until you have completed the payment.

Lona: No, what if you refuse, if you don't give it to me I'd rather talk to someone else. I can't drive a car that's not mine..

Man: Ok... I'll give you the papers but we have to sign an agreement and do an affidavit.

Lona: Sure... Let's go...

They both got in the car and drove off as he dialed Angel...

Angel: (low voice) Hello?

Lona: Hi, are you still at the hospital?

Angel: Yes, I'm waiting for the doctor to discharge me but I'm really hungry, I don't like the food they gave me.

Lona: I'll bring you something, don't worry. Bye.

He hung up..

At the mall...

About an hour later Lona parked the car and stepped out then he walked into the chinese shop holding his car keys as they dangled...

He looked at a few tshirts and paused at a long sleeve muscle top then he picked it. He moved onto the men's shorts and went through some boxer briefs he often saw Stux wearing, it was probably the same type he saw Hunter putting on when he pulled out the tshirt to inseminate the cows. They must be a trending fashion, he picked them..

Minutes later he walked out and stopped by the

ladies selling perfumes before driving home where he took a bath..

At the hospital...

Angel walked out of the the social worker's office as she closed the door behind her...

Social worker: Try by all means not be stressed because it puts the baby you're carrying at risk.

Angel: Thank you, I'll try...

She made her way to her room and sat on the bed as her phone rang...

Angel: Hello?

Mmagwe Angel: How are you feeling?

Angel : I'm fine, they said if my BP drops then they can discharge me. I was also referred to a social worker, I'll be fine.

Mmagwe Angel: You'll be fine my baby, I'll pass by and check on you, we have a meeting today.

Angel : Ok bye.

She hung up then her phone rang. It was her boss and her heart skipped as she picked...

Angel: Hello?

Boss: You're not in the office again! Yesterday the cashiers had to operate the whole day with a till full of cash because you left before they could give you the money.

Angel: I'm sorry, I got sick last night and came straight to the hospital in the morning, I'll bring the sick leave.

Boss : It's not just about today Angel, you have been coming late to work or leaving early, maybe I promoted you too soon.

Angel :I'm sorry, it won't happen again

Boss : I'm writing you a warning letter, collect it when you bring that sick leave..

Angel: Ee mma.

The boss hung up then she sighed. The door opened then Lona walked in looking smart holding a small plastic...

Lona: I wasn't sure what you wanted so I bought this...

She got the plastic and looked inside then she looked at him..

Angel: Where did you get the money to buy clothes kgwedi esa hela?

Lona: I borrowed 10K from the cash loan, I paid a deposit for the car... Atleast you won't have to walk from here... I also topped with the 2K in your account...

Angel: The baby's savings oa tsere? Why would you borrow money at a cash loan? Why not wait for the bank, cash loans are expensive, you get paid half of that where will you get the interest money from? Lona that money was for the baby, I'm trying to save for botsetsi, you can't use my money without my permission!

Lona: It's our money, it's not like I'll be using this car alone.

Angel : (angrily shouted) That money is for the baby! Which part of that don't you understand? I might even get fired I need to have something

on the side for the baby, what is wrong with you?

Lona: If you don't want me in your house o bue Angel, nna gake go rapele if that's what you want. I bought a car, it's not like I bought sweets. I wasn't even going to buy it this soon but you're the one deciding to get sick at midnight, what else am I supposed to do? I wanted a car so I can drive you to the hospital, that baby needs the car..

She sighed calmly and shook her head...

Angel: I guess you're right...

Lona: And about that loan, I was thinking since you hold the keys to the safe, we can pay the cash loan then later return the cash to the safe to avoid paying arrears.

Angel: I'm not doing that, they balance the

books every month, keya go jewa ke stock.

Lona: Babe how akere when I get paid I give you my whole salary then you put yours too, their books balance then after we take that money and then we pay the cash loan Next month le gone same thing until we are done.

Angel: I don't understand what you mean but I'm not stealing from work.

Lona: It's not even stealing, the problem with you Angie ke gore you're the man of this relationship, you decide everything and you can't behave like other women and trust your man. I know what I'm doing..

Angel: I need to think about it.

Lona : Take your time, we have a few weeks to do it..

Angel : Ok..

He sat on the bed and kissed her then he reached for her tummy...

Lona: Son how are you? I just bought you a car... I didn't want last night's incident to happen again my boy..

He leaned over and kissed her tummy as Angel smiled and laughed....

At Amaya's work...

During lunch Amaya stepped out of the office and found Dudu waiting at the gate. She frowned confused and approached her...

Amaya: Hi.

Dudu : Hi, sorry about last night.. I was stressed out but it's not your fault.

Amaya: I understand, it's OK..

Dudu: Have you bought morning after pills?

Amaya: No, not yet.

Dudu: We can go together.

Amaya : I'm going to meet Hunter, we also have to get tested incase one of us is positive so we can prevent the infection.

Dudu: Oh, ok... I'll come with you.

Amaya: Ko HIV testing?

Dudu : Yes.

Amaya: But you're not part of the sex chain, I'd understand if he penetrated you.

Dudu: Akere I put you in the situation so I'm helping you out.

Amaya: I think I can handle it, thank you.

Dudu: (laughed in disbelief) The confidence in your voice though... You get fucked once and all of sudden you can handle yourself?

Amaya: Stop insulting me, ga ke bate.

Dudu: So what's your plan? To keep his baby? (laughed) Do you even know how much he loves Angel? Sweetheart that man is stressed and he is using you to relief stress saga Angel, you'll never be her!

Amaya: I don't have to be Angel, I can just be Amaya. Thanks for letting me know how much he loves her, I can read his mind just fine and I surely can't rely on your word, you of all people. He hasn't even asked me out, we are just taking responsibility for our actions last night. He is not my boyfriend and he hasn't told me he loves me, why would I conclude that?

She turned around and walked away as Dudu

followed her...

Dudu: Gone mme gare nna fair wa bona gore you're evil? You know I love him yet you want to keep his baby, after all the good things my parents did for you and your family, this is the thanks we get... You wouldn't be graduating if it wasn't my parents, my father found you this internship.

Amaya quietly walked as Dudu talked endlessly..

Amaya: I will take the morning after pill ok? I will take it but right now I have to go for testing pele.
Bye

She turned and walked away then Dudu checked her Facebook message. Apula had

accepted her request, she had also sent her number, so she called her.

Apula: Hello?

Dudu: Hi, it's Dudu.

Apula: Hi, ke wena Dudu on Facebook? I was confused, if it wasn't for the pictures I would have rejected you.

Dudu: Sorry.. Anyways I called to tell you that I'm actually Ray's girlfriend and I'm not Angel, my name is Dudu. Hunter kissed me to trick you but I was even having sex with Ray minutes before you walked in... I thought I'll handle this but I'm pregnant so I don't need stress...

Apula: What?

Dudu: I'm not Angel boo, I'll send you pic yaga Angel then you can ask Ray who I am if you don't believe me. Bye.

She hung up and sent her a picture of Angel then she smiled with a smirk on her face and walked away....

At the testing centre...

Later that afternoon Hunter parked the car as his phone rang. They both stepped out as he picked.

Hunter : Yeah?

Voice: When are you leaving for the UK?

Hunter: I told him I'm thinking about it, how many times do I have to tell you people that I need time?

He paused talking and put the phone away from his face talking to Amaya.

Hunter : I'll find you inside.

Amaya: Ok.

He turned back to the car and sat inside...

Hunter: Hello?

Voice: Listen you have lots of money to your name, the longer you hold on to that money the more suspicious it will get. South Africa is not a good place for an investment. It's always the first place they check, you're the investor and you better not make any mistakes because I stand to lose a lot on this than you. I'm not the MP, but I need you to show the same seriousness you have been showing since the

beginning. If you're tired of travelling let me know so that I can take my chances elsewhere. I trust you, you're good at your job but you're getting too slow for me. I don't know what is going on in your personal life but you better not let it affect the business.

Hunter: (sighed leaning back as he pinched the bridge of his nose) Alright... Alright... I'll talk to you this evening.

Voice: Are you OK though? You seem different these days.

Hunter : I'm fine, bye.

He hung up and tapped on the call log then he stared at Angel's number. The pain of wanting to travel with her choked him. This was a long journey and he would probably be there for a few weeks, having her around would make this more than just a business trip... Was she even

ok? The pain of missing her...

He stepped out of the car and closed the door then he walked into the building where he joined Amaya and smiled as he sat next to her..

She looked nervous and for a moment there he also wondered, what if he was indeed positive? He held her hand and kissed it..

Hunter: We will be fine...

Amaya: I hope so...

Hunter: Can I ask you something?

She turned around looking at him and he looked in her eyes. Asking her out on this trip seemed like him giving up or maybe losing to a guy like

Lona, what if that baby is his? No, it's not... She was probably just desperate for help, but it still made no difference. This would be so much better with Angie... Or was he just afraid to move on and give Amaya a try?

Amaya: What?

Hunter: Never mind...

Amaya: Ask away please.

Hunter: I'll tell you this evening...

Amaya: Ok..

Another couple walked out then Hunter stood up and held Amaya's hand as they walked in.

Once inside, they went through counselling while their blood samples were taken and the

session got even intense while they waited for the results.

Hunter's heart throbbed, he knew he had unprotected sex with Angie and she was having it with Lona, of whom he wasn't sure of his sex circle. Shit!

Assistant: Your test results are ready bagolo... Like I was saying, two lines mean we found the virus and you're positive, while one line means you're negative. Right?

Both : Right.

He lifted the covers and the duo stared at their results speechless as their hearts pounded...

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#23

At the testing center...

Assistant: And? What are the results?

Both: Negative

Assistant: Yes, they are indeed negative, but keep practicing safe sex or stick to one partner. You can come test again after 3 months.

Hunter: Thanks.

The assistant handed them their cards and they walked out.

The duo walked out of the building hand in hand, Hunter looked down at Amaya and she smiled relieved. The charm was in the way he was holding her hand and his eyes, she still couldn't explain it but he looked at her in a way that just made her smile like a little girl..

Hunter smiled and kissed the outer part of her hand while holding her. She seemed like a nice girl and portable too, but was allowing his heart to fall for yet another woman the right thing? She could be just another Angel in the making..

Hunter: Do you have a boyfriend?

Amaya: No, we broke up last year

Hunter: Why?

Amaya: He was cheating a lot, what about you?

Hunter: (laughed) She was engaged.

Amaya: (laughed) Sorry... So... What do you do for a living?

Hunter: I'm a body guard..

Amaya: Ok.. What course did you have to study?

Hunter: I studied something completely different... I did banking and finance... Body guard just popped up.

Amaya: Ok.. Isn't it dangerous?

Hunter: It is, but I love it

Amaya: Don't you want to settle down and have a family?

Hunter: I haven't thought about that, I just want a woman I can love and be with because I don't

do groupies. I prefer to be alone most of the time.

Amaya: Why?

Hunter: I get judged a lot so it's better to be alone..

Amaya : Understandable...

They got in the car and drove out...

At the hospital...

Later that afternoon Angel walked towards the dispensary carrying her bag and dialed Lona, his phone went unanswered as it had been for hours.

She put her phone in the handbag and collected

her medication then she walked out as it rang....

Angel: Hello?

Apula: I'm walking out of your room gatwe you have been discharged, where are you?

Angel: I'm walking out of the building.

Apula: Wait for me.

She hung up and sighed leaning against the wall trying Lona's number again, but there still was no response. He was probably driving all over Maun showing off the car, so much for I bought it for the baby!

Apula walked out and helped her carry the bag as they walked to the car...

Apula: Ray is cheating on me and his brother helped him cover his tracks. I hate them both right now! So, you're thee Angie? Why did you say it casually like it was nothing?

Angel: Say what?

Apula: Your relationship with Hunter, I thought you were Dudu and all this time she was sleeping with Ray. They fooled me saying she is Angie, today she tells me she is pregnant and it's Ray's baby. She sent me your picture and said that's Hunter's girlfriend.

Angel: Dudu?

Apula: Yes.. This girl (She showed her a pic on the phone)

Angel: Wait! So she was sleeping with Ray not Hunter?

Apula: Yes, can you believe this niggga? And I

believe this girl because the night she is talking about Ray's semen was way too small and I almost suspected koore Hunter fooled me saying she was Angie.

Angel : Which explains why he showed up concerned that night...

Apula: Ray told him what I told him and he wanted to check on you...

Apula paused walking and held her waist with the bag hanging over her shoulder..

Apula: I will deal with Ray later, but can you tell me why you're not with Hunter? Please give me a very good reason..

Angel: I thought he has a girlfriend.

Apula: Now you know he doesn't, give me another reason why I shouldn't drive you

straight to his house because I don't even think you know who the father of that child is, do you?

Angel: It's complicated... Ke ntsheditwe magadi.

Apula: So? You'd rather be a divorcee than a woman who broke off her engagement? Do you even love your fiancé? Because I don't see love between you two. Maybe it was there but now it's dead. I don't like him and I still don't understand why you're not with Hunter. I know he is not perfect but... Gago tshwane le mo. Nna ke go ratela Hunter, maybe it's because his brother told me how much he really loves you. Everyone was just excited about you because he hasn't had a girlfriend in a while... The mma try with Hunter...

Angel: Nna gone Hunter ke a mo rata, I love him deeply but my mother and sister think it's a bad idea to stop the wedding for a man like Hunter.

Apula: A man like Hunter? What does that mean?

Angel : My mother says his father abused his mother and he is likely to abuse me. A part of me wanted to believe that because Hunter is controlling...

Apula: I don't know why outside people are quick to judge, bo Ray le Hunter would never hurt a woman... Trust me... Ibile nna Ray leha aka tenega ganke a nkoma ka clapa. Tough as he is he can be sad too.. Don't let your parents decide for you. If Hunter is bad then you'd have tried eseng go nna stuck with Lona. With him you know you're not happy, try with someone else...

Angel: I'll think about it, the last thing I want is my mother hating me. That woman can hold a grudge. Can you believe she once spent the whole month not talking to me? It was horrible.

Apula: Okho! So I must be stuck with a man she

thinks is good for me when I'm the one who cries at night? Life is too short to be suppressing your feelings..

They got in the car and drove home chatting...

At Angel's House...

Apula parked in front of the house then Angel stepped out...

Angel : I hope he didn't lock me outside again..

Apula remained in the car impatiently watching as Angel tried to open the door with a spoon. She then checked if he didn't leave any window open...

She shook her head in disbelief. For a moment she so wished Angel was her sister so she could spit poison on this guy, who locks someone out of their house and doesn't even bother to answer their phone? She hit the horn then Angel walked back...

Angel : Hey mma hubby o lotetse.

Apula: (angrily) Hubby ke mang? Can you just stop with that word... You're making me lose my temper... Can you get in the car? It's getting dark and you're getting cold... You're pregnant and... (sighed) Please get in the car, I have an idea of somewhere we can go to pass time while waiting for "hubby" to unlock the house.

Angel got in and closed the door then she looked at Apula and laughed...

Angel : Wena katswa ole setsenwa... Ray is in trouble.

Apula: Ray is too comfortable the mma, mo a kgonang go robala ngwanyana now and me 10 minutes later? This man doesn't know me..
Anyways I'm going to Hunter's house

Angel: To do what? He is angry with me..

Apula: I want you two to talk, I want you to tell him the truth about how you feel and why you're doing what you're doing. Be honest and pour your heart out to him so the both of you can move on in peace... Tell him you thought Dudu was his girlfriend... Tell him everything, you have time akere hubby locked you out.

Angel : What if he doesn't want me? And he doesn't even believe it's his baby? I'm not sure but I think it's his..

Apula: We will talk to him, I need to ask him who

Dudu is. I'm not forcing you to be with him. That's on you because I believe you know what's best for you... I just want you to accompany me because I want to ask him about Dudu... I want to look him in the eye and see if he will cover for his brother again.

She reversed and drove off...

At Hunter's House...

Minutes later she parked the car and stepped out. Angel pulled down the mirror and looked at her face then she licked her lips and stepped out..

Apula knocked on the door and stepped back looking at Angel who nervously looked back at

her and sighed..

Apula: O tshogile... Relax... He is not as scary as he looks..

Angel: (laughed nervously) Tell that to my heartbeat...

Meanwhile inside the house, Hunter laid on his back while Amaya sat on his stomach chatting, there was a knock on the door.

Amaya : Did you hear that? I'm serious there is a knock...

Hunter flipped her down and kissed her as they giggled then he stepped to the window and moved the curtains. His heart skipped as he looked at Apula and Angel leaning against the

car..

Hunter: Ke eta a utwa... Don't get out.

Amaya: Ok..

He put on his sweatpants and opened the main door. Both ladies walked in then he closed the door..

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#24

At Hunter's House....

They took their seats as Hunter looked in Angel's eyes trying to read her mind. She wasn't wearing anything warm, and she seemed cold folding her arms or was she just uncomfortable?

Hunter: Are you feeling cold?

Angel: Yes, it's the fever. I forgot my jacket.

He walked to the bedroom where he opened the wardrobe and took out his sweater..

Amaya : (lowered her voice) What's going on?

Hunter: I'm not sure...

He sat on the edge of the bed and leaned over kissing her as she worriedly looked at him. He knew she had heard about Angel and she was probably worried..

Hunter: They won't be long.

Amaya: Are you working things out with her? I can go home if-

Hunter: You're not leaving, stop panicking...

Amaya: Ok...

Hunter : (pulled the duvet over her and kissed her forehead) I won't be long...

He smiled at her as he walked backwards. She smiled back and he slowly closed the door.

Once in the living room he walked behind the couch and put his sweater around her shoulders. Angel slid her hands inside then Hunter zipped her up and put the hoodie over her head before walking around and sitting on the opposite couch....

Hunter: What's going on?

Apula: Remember when you introduced Angie to me? That Angel that you kissed in front of me says she is Dudu and she sent me her picture

-

Hunter: (to Angie) I didn't even enjoy kiss ya teng... (Angel looked at him) Just to put it out there in case you're wondering.

Apula: I just want to find out if it's true that Ray has been sleeping with this woman, in your house with your support...

Hunter: The only reason I kissed her is because

I didn't want you two to fight. I knew you'd jump into conclusions so I did what I had to do...

Apula: Too bad for you because I then told her you have a girlfriend.

Hunter: Angie ne a dira ka bomo to believe you, I already told her about Dudu before and she didn't believe me so it didn't make any difference. Anyway, I'm sorry that you actually think Ray slept with Dudu, because he didn't. Nothing happened between the two of them.

Apula: She says she is pregnant.

Hunter: She is lying. Dudu wanted him but he brushed her off...Tell her to give you a test stick and see if she will provide it. Better yet, let me be the one to call her and ask.

He dialed Dudu and put her on loudspeaker...

Dudu: Hello?

Hunter: (softly) Hey...I was just talking to Ray, he says you told Apula you are pregnant, why would you lie like that? It cost him his relationship because Apula believes it

Dudu: It serves him right, I'm-

He hung up and looked at Dudu...

Hunter: See?

Dudu called him back, but he put the phone on silent mode...

Hunter: She is not pregnant....

Apula : But he slept with her, that's why you hung up, call her again.

Hunter : No, if you have any more questions go ask Ray. I just wanted to prove to you that these two never had sex.

Apula: (stood up) I'm going to ask him and he better tell me the truth... Angie o shapo akere?

Angel: Yeah.

They both stood up and hugged as Hunter stood up speechless. Ok things were getting complicated now..

Hunter: Angie is not going?

Angel: No, I want us to talk..

Apula walked out and closed the door as Hunter's heart pounded. He wasn't even sure about the sudden rise of heartbeat, but yeah his heart was throbbing as he anxiously stared

at Angel...

The door opened then Apula stuck her head back in again as she put Angel's bag by the door...

Apula: I'm going to kill your brother, I hope it was worth it.. I really hope it was. Angie wee?

Angel : Ng?

Apula looked at her, and almost immediately she gained the confidence..

Apula: O lale, gape o apole maghubutha ao

Angel : (laughed embarrassed) Good night Apula, tsamaya ise o hele bogale..

Hunter smiled as she closed the door then he looked back at her...

Angel: I'm just going to say this... I love you, and there is not a day that goes by without me thinking about you.. I have been with Lona for years yet I have never missed my period, not once! He even called me names because he thought I was barren. I missed my period for the first time after the farm which makes me believe this is your child. If you don't believe me it's ok.. I understand.. The only reason I'm with Lona is because magadi a dule and I'm scared to face my mom and my aunties. Every woman in my family is excited about this wedding. It's hard to stand against one's family but today I want to take that step... I know I'll have my father behind me... Will you give us a try?

Meanwhile Amaya stood at the passage quietly listening and watching with one eye as her heart thudded.

Hunter: I don't believe you Angie, wa riana kamoso I'll be scolded by your family.

Angel: You won't, in fact you don't have to do anything, I will do everything by myself... I'm planning to tell my father because he said if I change my mind I should tell him and he will handle everything..

Hunter: I'll see then, I'm not going to give you a response until you've done your part.

Angel: Ok, fair enough. (sighed) I'm exhausted, I want to lay down. I'll leave in the morning.

Hunter: Why aren't you sleeping at home?

Angel : He locked me out...

She turned around and walked to the bedroom unzipping his sweater then he hugged her from behind and turned her around walking back to the couch...

Hunter : Give me a minute to clean, I wasn't expecting company.

Angel : (laughed) Ok.

She sat down then he walked into the bedroom and picked Amaya's top..

Hunter : (whispered) Come, let's go to the guest room.

Amaya: I'd rather go home.

Hunter : How? I can't leave her, she'll wonder where I'm going.

Amaya : I want to go home. You're not doing this to me!

Hunter : You can't leave at this time of night, it's not safe.. .

Amaya: Hunter I think you should make up your mind... I'm not sleeping in the guest room while you sleep in here. Mpulele ke ikele lapeng bogolo.

Hunter : The mma don't do this...

Amaya: (raised her voice) I want to go home..

Hunter: You're not going anywhere...

Amaya: Ok...

The door opened then they both turned looking at Angel. Amaya calmly tied her ponytail standing nude without a care in the world, then she peeled the sheets and laid down..

Angel's heart skipped as she looked at Amaya...

Angel: What's going on?

Amaya: Hunter get in bed

Angel : Who is she?

Amaya: My name is Amaya and I'm his girlfriend, are you the ex?

Angel : Is that true?

Hunter: Yeah

Angel : Is that true?

Hunter: (sighed looking away) Yeah...

Angel took off her clothes and sat on the edge of the bed..

Angel: Tell her to go then, tell her we just

cleared our differences.

Amaya: I'm not leaving, ne go satwe o engaged?
I'm not leaving!

Angel : Ok, then re taa lala rothe

Amaya: Ee mma, ha ele gore ware ke taa tenega
ke tsamaya wa itia nna ke a robala.

Angel peeled the duvet and laid down as Hunter
stood there speechless.

Realising he was the only standing while both of
them were sleeping he switched off the lights
and got between them.

Amaya turned around and laid her head on his
shoulder then she put her hand on his breast
muscle.

Angel laid there thoughtfully, this girl was obviously showing off. She laid her head on his other shoulder and put her hand on his breast. Their hands met and they angrily scratched one another in the dark as Hunter separated their hands..

Amaya : (angrily) Wa mpolaya monna!

Angel : (angrily) Akere ke wena o nngapilee pele, kante ke eng o ipoleletse jaana! (why are you so full of yourself?)

Hunter: (raised his voice) Stop it! Both of you! Stop!

Both of them sat up and leaned over slapping one another in the dark, then he switched the lights on and picked Amaya up then he walked

out carrying her and got in the guest room.
Amaya locked the room and put the key under
her armpit..

Hunter : Babe come on...

She quickly opened the window and threw the
key out..

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#25

At Hunter's House...

He stepped over to the window and held the bars with both hands looking outside. The outside bulb shined on the keys as he turned around and sighed looking back at Amaya..

Hunter : Why did you do that?

Amaya: I told you I want to go home but you won't let me go, now you want me to sleep in here alone while you're with her? I'm not sleeping in the guest room by myself. If you want to be with her let me out, I'm not even asking for you to drive me home. I'll go by myself.

Hunter: You're not leaving!

He peeled off the duvet and looked at her so she could lay down but she remained sitting

with a pout on her mouth, folding her arms..

Hunter: Get in bed, you're getting cold..

She kept quiet then he stepped back and picked the aircon remote and adjusted the room temperature so she wouldn't catch a cold..

Hunter: Tsena mo di kobong.

She remained seated without saying a word, then he squatted in front of her looking in her eyes. Her breast caught his attention and he groped another gently twisting the nipple..

Hunter: Amaya?

Amaya :.....

Hunter: Amaya?

Amaya:...

Hunter: O ngadile?

He took a deep breath still squatting on his soles, then he put his hands around her little waist..

Hunter: Let me tell you something... Ga ke rate ngwanyana yoo ngalang a utwa Amaya? If you do that to me I will fuck you so hard you won't go to work tomorrow. I will hurt your little pussy and enjoy that virgin ass too...I'm trying to be nice here...

The tone of his voice made her shiver as she looked in his eyes. He softly pinched her cheek then her chin looking in her eyes...

Hunter: (calmly) So be a good girl and get rid of that attitude before I do it for you. When I talk to you, you respond despite your feelings or else I will fuck that mouth until my cum pops through your nostrils... I will fuck every hole in your body until you tell me you're done with the attitude....

She stared at him with her hands still folded. A part of her could tell he wasn't joking, but she was still angry, and now more angry because he wanted to control the whole situation. How dare he! Refusing to let her go home and yet expecting her to be ok with her being there?

Hunter: Amaya?

She kept quiet then he kissed her, but she

turned her head away then he covered her mouth and pushed her on the bed as he got on top of her.....

At Ray's House...

Meanwhile Apula walked into the house with a straight face. He locked the door and hugged her, but she pushed him back.

Apula: Just don't touch me, for once in your life be honest. I will forgive you if you tell me the truth.

Ray: Ok... Dudu wanted me but I have been telling her I'm going through a lot. I was really stressed about losing you... (touched her) You were all I could think-

Apula: (slapped his hands) Don't touch me, o

bua ka diata?

Ray: Sorry, yesterday I openly rejected her and told her I'm expecting a baby. She said she would make sure I lose you, the baby and our relationship...

Apula: You're lying!

Tears filled Ray's eyes as he emotionally looked at her...

Ray: It's ok, you can leave me. Atleast I know I told you the truth. I told you in good faith knowing I'd be forgiven but that's fine. Good night.

He sadly opened the door for her then she looked at his tearful eyes and sighed. He was probably right, she did hear her confirming she

was punishing him. She sighed and hugged him emotionally...

Apula: I'm sorry...

Ray: It's ok, I understand... You're pregnant and your hormones are on a roll, Dudu is trying to take advantage of that... She knows a lot of women like jumping into conclusions and she knew this would happen that's why she did all this. .. Please stop listening to people, how do we grow if our relationship is dictated by others? I mean really? Dudu hela Dudu? I understand I made you suspicious by panicking but this is what I was trying to avoid. I knew you wouldn't believe me. Besides, you called me minutes before arriving, if I was really cheating don't you think I'd have sent her to the room?

Apula: If I find out you're lying to me I'm leaving.

Ray: I'm not lying. Wait! So you still don't believe

me?

Apula: (sighed) I don't know what to believe anymore.

Ray: (leaned over and kissed her) I love you, believe that.. Come here o lese magwane, bo Dudu kana babe ke banyana ba ba senang di relationship, their main function is to try and destroy other people's relationships gore ba tshwane...

She sighed and followed him as he led her to the bedroom. Once there, he kissed her and laid her on the bed as he pulled out her panties...

At Hunter's House...

Later that night in the master bedroom Angel sat on the edge of the bed. They had been gone

for almost an hour and she thought she heard muffled screams..

She put on her tshirt and knocked on the door...

Angel: Hunter?

Hunter: (deep voice) Yeah?

Angel: Are you coming?

Hunter: Go get the key in the back outside the window..

Things made sense now, this little girl threw out his key.. Wow...Angel put on her shoes and hurried out.

Minutes later she walked back into the house and unlocked the door then she opened.

Hunter was sitting on the edge of the bed while Amaya laid facing the wall with the duvet cover over just below her armpit...

Hunter: Go, I'm coming..

Angel: Is she OK?

Hunter: (angrily) Angie!

She quickly closed the door then he leaned over and kissed her cheek...

Hunter: (softly) Text or call me if you need anything ok?

Amaya: (calmy) Ok

Hunter: I love you.. Next time behave like a lady, you're not a little girl, not when you're my

girlfriend.

Amaya: Angel sale ago biditse, tsamaya..

He stood up and fixed her duvet then he walked to the door and stopped looking at her.

Hunter: Look at me..

She slowly turned around and looked at him without a trace of attitude, just a sweet calm understanding girlfriend who wanted to get some rest...

Hunter looked back at her holding the lock and the reformed look on her face struck a guilty conscience in him, but the beast in him echoed in the back of his head...Ke taa bolaa ngwananyana yo the banna, he thought looking

at her sweet face...

Amaya: (innocently) Gakena go thola ke go neela attitude... I'm just quiet because I don't know what to say. Don't think I have an attitude..

Hunter: It's ok, I can see that.. Robala a utwa?

She smiled and nodded her head, then he switched the lights off and walked into the bedroom where Angel was sitting on the bed.

He closed the door and sat on the edge of the bed..

Hunter: (seriously) Get in bed....

Angel quickly got in bed and laid on her back

pulling the duvet over her chest looking at him. Looking in his eyes, she knew he fucked her exactly the way he once told her he would if she misbehaved.

Angel: What did you do to her, why is she quiet like that?

Hunter: I think there are a few things I have to make clear. You're still very much engaged and I don't trust you, I don't even believe this child is mine. I doubt there is a woman who can intentionally separate a child from his father and replace him with a man who isn't afraid to beat her in the presence of his daughter. I don't believe Lona is infertile or whatever your argument is because he has a child. The issue of the baby being mine popped out of your mouth out of desperation, because you needed a ride to the hospital. I don't trust you Angie and I don't believe you'll break off this engagement,

so I'm not going to abandon Amaya... We haven't been together long enough but she is a nice girl and I'm falling for her... Before her I couldn't stop thinking about you, but when I'm with her I don't think about anything else. I'm just being honest with you because I need you to respect her.

Angel: I understand your point of view. I have changed my mind countless times, but just don't make her promises you can't keep because once I'm done dealing with my breakup I'm coming back and I don't want drama.

Hunter: So are you really going to do this?

Angel: Yes.

Hunter: Can I test you? Come with me to the UK... I'll be leaving in a couple of weeks. It won't be long...

Angel: You travel a lot, what are you going to do there?

Hunter: Just business, can you come with me? It would be good place to hide while your father is dealing with Lona and his family.

Angel : It will make it seem like I'm leaving him for you... I think I should just break it off without mentioning you. That way people won't talk bad about me or my family. Even my mom I'll tell her I'm just leaving..

Once everything has settled down then we can start.

Hunter: (laughed not surprised or hurt) Ok....

He stood up and opened the wardrobe getting an extra duvet...

Hunter: I'm going to sleep on the couch.

Angel: Why?

Hunter: Because you always find a way to piss

me off, that's why!

He paused...

Hunter: Why did you even come here? Oh yeah, he locked you outside and you needed a place to stay. Got it!

Angel: It's not like that... Kana wena Hunter your problem is when you think about something you do it and you expect me to do the same. Your life is easy.. I can't just drop off everything and run off to UK with you. What will people say when they find out I did all that? I have to walk out with my dignity intact...

Hunter: Good night Angie....

He closed the door and walked to the living room, but he turned on the way and walked to

the guest room to let Amaya know he was on the couch just to ease her mind.

He slowly opened the door and stuck his head in..

Hunter: (whispered) Amaya?

He switched on the lights then she flinched as the lights disturbed her sleep, but she almost went back to sleep again as Hunter stood at the door looking at her face. Now that she was asleep he felt bad for what happened..

He put the duvet on the chair and switched off the lights then he got in behind her and gently pulled her over, then he sighed relaxing and kissed her neck..

* * *

The next morning Angel's alarm buzzed and she sat up rubbing her eyes. Hunter walked in with a tray of breakfast and placed it on top of the headboard shelf...

Hunter: Hey..

Angel: Hi.

She put on her clothes and stood up as her phone rang...

Angel: Hello?

Lona's sister: Hi, I'm on my way to the hospital now gatwe Lona had an accident last night. He

was probably drunk because gatwe he drove into a tree...

Angel: What?

Lona's sister: Bye, gatwe he can't even talk. I just wanted to let you know.

She hung up and covered her mouth...

Angel: Gatwe Lona had a car accident, he hasn't even finished paying for that car!

Hunter quietly looked at her as she put on her shoes..

Angel : I will talk to you later.

She walked out and closed the door then Hunter

stood by the bedroom window watching her as she walked out hanging her bag strap over her shoulder.

He picked the tray and went back to the kitchen where he placed it on the counter and went to the guest room where Amaya was still sleeping..

He sat on the bed and gently rubbed her...

Hunter: Amaya? Aren't you going to work?

Amaya: (sleepy) I'll talk to my supervisor, I'm not feeling well. Ntogele ke robale pele..

Hunter: Alright... (put his hand over her forehead) are you sure you're OK?

Amaya: (pushed his head off) Let me sleep the rra!

He knelt on the edge of the bed and his face came to level with hers as she slept on the bed...

Hunter: So... I was thinking... Why don't you come with me to the UK? I have a trip there next week and it would be nice to have you with me... You'll go shopping..

Her eyes popped open and every bit of that sleep disappeared as her mouth opened then she sat up and jumped on him as he fell on his back lying on the floor laughing at her.

Amaya: Really? UK? As in the United Kingdom or what?

Hunter: (laughed) Yeah.

She screamed hugging him while he laid on the floor, then she got up and paced up and down with her hands over her mouth..

Amaya: Hunter please don't prank me!

Hunter: I don't play like that... I'm dead serious.

He got up from the floor and she excitedly jumped on him again, he caught her then he walked to the master bedroom carrying her and laid her down kissing her passionately...

At the Hospital....

Later on Angel walked towards the building as her phone rang...

Angel : Hello?

Voice: Hi, I'm the man who just sold Lona a car, what's your plan about paying me?

Angel: What do you mean? I didn't get your car, nna ibile gaise ke palame koloi ya gago.

Voice: I want my money, your balance is 11K and I want it.

Angel : Why are you calling me?

Voice: Akere ke koloi ya lona lothe? You both contributed to it. I heard he is in a bad condition but I still want my money or else I'm coming for you. I'm not going to play hide and seek with you my sister, not when it comes to my money, dira o mphe madi a me. Month end ke next week...

Angel: I will get back to you...

Voice: When? My sister please kopa o ntshware ha, gake tshemeke ko mading.

Angel : I will pay you next week..

She hung up and walked into the hospital..

Once in the ward Angel slowly approached Lona's bed. He had bandages around his swollen head, a cast on his left leg and he could barely see through his swollen eyes...

Angel stood by the bed and looked at him..

Angel: Lona? The owner of your car just called me, I don't know where he got my number from but you need to tell him I had nothing to do with this!

Unable to speak he looked at her through his

swollen eye while she received a call from the man again... She cut the call and angrily glared at him... Another call came through..

Angel: Hello?

Voice: My sister wee? I'm the worst person you can try to dodge. Gao bona le riana le bata go nnoka mme kana I know where you stay and you're going to pay me.

Angel: I said I will pay you akere?

Voice : When?

Angel: Next week.

She hung up as her heart pounded. She looked at Lona as her anger choked her, but there was nothing he could do except blink underneath the bandages.

Angel: Mxm! O dire o tswe mo spatela, I'm leaving yo-

Lona's parents walked in and tearfully surrounded him. Some hugged Angel to console her as she faked a sad face hugging them...

Angel : I have to go to work...

Lona's aunt : Ok my girl... I'm very sorry... I can't believe you have another burden again ya go oka, mme tabe ntse re na le wena ngwanaka.

Uncle: This is sad....

Angel walked out of the room shaking her head..

At the filling station...

Later on Angel walked into the shop greeting the cashier and closed herself in the office as she sat down and burst into tears. She took out her phone and dialed Hunter...

Hunter: Hello?

Angel: (crying) Lona's people are coming after me threatening me ba bata balance ya koloi. They heard he crushed it now ba bata madi mogo nna.

Hunter: So nna ke reng Angie? I have that money but Amaya is going shopping ka one because you didn't want it. I'm not paying Lona's debts just because I love you. What makes you think I'd help you o ganne go tsamaya le nna? Listen, stop calling me and let this be last time o bua le nna. Don't even come to my house! For some reason last night I knew

you'd change your story in the morning. You're boring and I'm done hoping for the best with you.

He cut the call and she burst into tears then she rubbed her tears as one of her colleagues knocked. She took a deep breath and responded then she walked in with the notes and coins...

Her : Here you go... This is 4K...this one is 2k and this P50.

They both counted and confirmed then she walked outside. Angel locked the office and recorded the money in the computer then she moved the shelf and unlocked the hidden door to the shelf. She walked in and closed herself inside then she put the combination and

unlocked the safe. She stared at the thousands of Pulas and counted 11K...

*

*

Runaway

#26

At Amaya's office...

Amaya's heart pounded as her supervisor explained why a week off work was a lot to ask for...

Supervisor: I don't even understand why you want to take a week off, I need a good reason.

Amaya: I lost my father and we were really

close. He is from Zimbabwe so I have to travel to Bulawayo...

Supervisor: Oh, I'm sorry... I had no idea, I thought you're... (sighed) I'm sorry...(signing) So when are you leaving?

Amaya: If things go well tomorrow or the day after. I'm just waiting to hear from my parents.

Supervisor: Ok, my condolences. I'm sorry that you'll graduate without your father but at least he knew you almost completed your school. Internship kana ke moka o heditse.

Amaya: Thank you...

She stood up with a mourning face and walked out like a daughter who just lost her beloved father...

At a secret place...

After hours of driving Hunter pulled off the highway and turned into a large farm. He stepped out of the car and looked around as he approached the gate which he unlocked, he opened all three padlocks. Hanging on the fence was a number plate like board with words "Van Duk Clerk's Farm". Another sign of No trespassing and another sign of bull dogs hung underneath. Surely this kept all blacks away and even the police...

He drove through and got out of the car again to close the gate, then he got back in the car and drove along the long white concrete dusty road...

He checked his wristwatch again and sighed. Yeah, it was a safe place but it was time

consuming not to mention the fuel consumption.....

After a long drive he joined the narrow road as he drove through thick bushes. Branches rubbed against the car dropping their fruits in the back of the car as he approached a mobile home parked under the biggest tree where Ray was parking...

He parked the car and got out as Ray stepped down and met him halfway.

Hunter: Where is he?

Ray: Inside...

Hunter walked past him but Ray blocked him as his heart pounded...

Ray: Hunter, listen....He tried... He almost did it...
He won't say anything to anyone.

Hunter: Are you fucking kidding me?

Ray: (shaking) Hunter.... Please, come on...there
was no way anyone would have known things
would turn out this way. He thought he did
it...Let's just pay him for the little bit he did or
better yet.... Give him another chance to finish
off his job-

Ray: (he looked at Ray's hands on his chest)
Take your hands off me...

Ray took his hands off and moved aside. He
walked to his car and climbed in the back of the
van while Hunter closed himself in the mobile
home.

Ray took out his phone and put headphones on then he pressed the volume button to full blast and looked above the trees listening to ATI's heavy beats.. For a minute there he went back to their new year's celebrations with the club fully packed...He smiled because Apula actually searched for him in the crowd and found him, how? He still didn't know but that was the greatest night and he kissed her as the fireworks popped...About a minute or two passed while he was listening to music then the birds sitting on top of the trees all got startled and flew off as Ray closed his eyes burying himself in the music...

Minutes Later Ray walked up the steps and pushed the door open, then he walked to the first bedroom where Hunter was pulling out his dirty tshirt and throwing it in the washing basket then he dropped a duffle bag on the bed and

took out clean clothes...

Hunter: Are you OK?

Ray: (low voice) Yeah....

Hunter: (smiled) We talked and sorted it out...(laughed) Don't worry about that, I'll clean it up...

Ray: It's cool, I'll help you...You can go and help Angie deal with every...Is she coming?

Hunter: How could she when she has to take care of a half dead moron? That is the dumbest I've ever seen!

He got angry all over again and sat on the bed putting on his socks before pulling his shoes over, but they also had dirt.

He opened the wardrobe and pulled out a new pair of shoes then he tore the tag off and put them on...

Hunter: I've put up those machines for sale, did you notice that? The ink and the paper sheets are going for the original price. I'm selling them under my Zimbabwean alias.

Ray: Lucky Ncube?

Hunter: Yeah, I already found buyers. They're Nigerians. They wanted to finalise everything next week but it's not possible. I'm leaving

Ray: Wait-where are you going? I thought you're going to finalise this deal in South Africa. Where are you going?

Hunter: UK.

Ray: Hunter really? So you're seriously going to continue doing this? Can you just stop?

Hunter: I don't expect you to understand.

Ray: Well can I deal with the Nigerians?

Hunter: Its not safe, I will deal with them when I get back. They can wait, they could be undercover for all I know. Don't you wonder why the police are off my back? (tapped the side of his head with his fingertip) Think!

Ray sighed worriedly following Hunter to the kitchen as he reached for a roll of trash plastic bag and threw it over to him, then Ray caught it before it could fall...

Hunter: Get started, I'm coming...

Ray went to the bath then Hunter ran down the steps as his phone rang. He looked at the screen and sighed, he let Angel's call ring

unanswered as he picked a spade and walked into the bush.

Once there, he looked around for a good spot to transplant a tree and he found a good spot.

Now he just had to find the tree to be transplanted and his eyes fell on a Motsentsela tree. His phone rang again and he sighed answering..

Hunter: Hello?

Angel : Where are you? I need to talk to you.

Hunter: I'm working at the farm, I'm transplanting trees. What is it now?

Angel: I took money from work and paid the people. I'm just telling you that I might lose my job if my boss finds out. I don't know when we are going to make a bank deposit but I'm really

scared..

He stopped and stepped on the spade as it slid in the sand..

Hunter: Angie why are you doing this to me? So you're seriously going to make me clear your boyfriend's debt?

Angel: I know you don't understand why I'm doing what I'm doing but believe me when I say I'm doing everything I can to be with you. You just don't understand the route I'm taking but I'm going where we want... You have to learn to be patient Hunter. Also, not everyone has it easy like you. I can't just drop everything and run off to the UK with you. Believe me I want to go, but I have to sort out a few things first... I want to be with you ke sena letswalo that's why I'm doing this...

He sighed thoughtfully and rubbed his head...

Hunter: Ok, i hope i don't regret this... I'll send you the money.

Angel: Thanks, have you slept with Amaya without protection?

Hunter: Yes

Angel: Ke kopa gore omo rekele morning after pills, i don't want step children and don't take her with you to UK. Don't spoil our future travels by creating memories with another woman. I know this is hard for you but magadi ke dilo tse di rerilweng Hunter, di hetswa ka merero. Gago iwe UK abo papa a sala a gagauthwa ke batho nna ke seo... I must be there. I can't fight for us when you're busy sleeping around. This car accident just made things easier for me but ke tshwanetse gore ke kgaogane le Lona sente.

Just because he treats me bad doesn't mean i have to do the same to him. Give me time, at least now i see the light and i know what I want, I'm going after it. Ke kopa gore o seka wa ntirela botshelo thata ka di step children.

Hunter: If you carry on with the wedding I'm going to kill both of you at your wedding, I'll walk into the tent and shoot both of you, I'm not playing with you. If you hurt me with this guy i will-

Angel: Bona stop threatening me and go get that little girl pills. I know you asked her to come with you, go cancel it. I'll call you later ke confirm gore o dirile jalo and I'll also update you on my talk with papa.

She hung up then he sighed, his brain spun as he stared at the phone...

At Amaya's House...

Later that evening just after 7pm Hunter parked the car and deemed the lights. Amaya stepped out of the house smelling fresh and got in the car..

He leaned over and kissed her as she smiled..

Hunter: Hey.. You look beautiful..

Amaya : Thanks...

He reached in the car compartment and handed her a pharmacy plastic..

Hunter: I got you this...

Amaya looked at the morning after pills and looked at him...

Amaya: I don't want to take them

Hunter: I'm not ready for a baby. We just started dating, it's too early for a baby.

Amaya looked at him trying to read his mind then she put them in her pocket..

Amaya: I guess you're right... I'll have one later before bed time. Anyways i talked to my boss and I'm free... (smiled) I can't wait to be in the plane...

Hunter: (turning the steering wheel) About that, there has been few changes about this trip..

Amaya looked at him and already knew then she smiled and looked outside the window....

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#27

In Hunter's car...

Hunter: I'm having problems with Immigration about my travelling papers, but I will let you know when everything is ready.

Amaya: Ok...I hope you don't change your mind because I have already taken days off and I'm excited about this.

Hunter: I won't, don't worry about it... So how was your day?

Amaya: It was ok... Can I ask you something?

Hunter: Sure.

Amaya: About last night... Were you really going to do that to me? Would you have done it?

Hunter: No, but don't test me because I might fail..

Amaya: Everything that happened last night made me wonder...Do you really love me or I just happened to be available when you were single?

Hunter: I wanted you the first time I saw you, but I couldn't just be straight up about it because I had to consider Dudu's feelings.

Amaya: And the threesome?

Hunter: I assumed you had a boyfriend so whatever I could get was better than nothing at all Plus I wasn't looking for a relationship, only after spending a little time with you did I like you.

Amaya: Ehe... But you love Angel right?

Hunter: I wouldn't put it like that...

Amaya: How would you put it?

Hunter: I wouldn't put it anyhow.

Amaya : Can you be honest with me? Please!

Hunter: I don't like discussing other women when I'm with my woman, can we talk about us or something that will build us and bring us closer... If you were to correct one thing about me, what would it be? (smiled) Be honest

Amaya: (looked at him and smiled) I'd give you a stable job and make you have eyes only for

me.

Hunter: (laughed) That's two.

Amaya: (laughed) Ok, I'd make you have eyes for me only.. What about you?

Hunter: I wouldn't change a thing, I like you the way you are. The simplicity in your dress sense and your natural beauty... You are a nice girl, a little bit crazy but I can handle a little challenge from a girl... Look how quick we got rid of that silly little girl who had a pout on her face!

Amaya : (laughed) That's not funny, I was really scared last night...

Hunter: (laughed) I'm sorry... But I didn't hurt you...o boi hela o tshoga ka pela.

Amaya: I was really scared! Don't joke about it...

Hunter parked in front of the garage door then they walked into the house..

Amaya: Let me go drink the first pill.

Hunter : Alright....

Amaya walked into the kitchen and popped one pill then she dropped it in the sink and drunk water. Hunter walked in while she was holding the remaining pill as she drunk water.

He stood behind her and held her waist kissing her from behind.

At Kelone's House...

Apula parked the car then Kelone hurried over and got in...

Kelone : Hi ladies!

Angel : Hi.

Apula : Hi... So you'll direct me aker?

Angel: Yeah, just go straight...

Kelone: So you just told him and he said yes?

Apula: I told Angie she is playing with the power she has.

Kelone : Apula the mma wena gongwe wago utwa mme yo, I long begged this girl but she always does the opposite of what I say.

Apula: (laughed) She annoys me, but I'm happy she is ready to be honest to everyone about everything.

Kelone: It's going to be hard now that he is sick, it will look like you're abandoning him in his darkest hour.

Angel: It's still fine, someone will obviously have something bad to say, but I'll be honest that

even this car he bought it without telling me, when I needed it he was out there enjoying himself until he had an accident. Of course I will help him recover because I want him to be able to speak but I won't change my mind.

Kelone: You better mean it too!

Apula: I'll celebrate after you have done it...wena waa tshosa wena

Kelone : (laughed) This girl! Just wait!

Angel: (laughed) Stop discouraging me you snakes, ija!

Apula parked at mmagwe Angel's yard then Angel stepped out...

Apula: Update us, remember to use a serious tone... Make everything about you and what you want.

Kelone: And don't forget the part ya gore sethako se tshuba morwadi.

Apula: Ng?

Kelone : Whatever, you catch my drift akere ? They must understand that you're the one feeling the heat.

Angel : (laughed) Ija, bye... Apula drop her off.

Apula : Will do, good luck!

She laughed and walked away as the ladies drove off. Her phone rang as she was about to knock then she paused.

Angel : Hello?

Voice: My sister I received your payment. Thank you so much for acting so quick. You saved us a lot of stress and who knows what else...

Angel : Thank you, please delete my number.

Voice : Ok, bye.

She hung up and knocked on the door before walking in, her parents were watching the news. She took a seat putting her bag aside as she exchanged greetings with her mother, her father was busy watching TV..

Angel: Papa I came to see you...

He turned around and looked at her reducing the volume...

Angel: I have come to tell you both that I can't go through with the wedding anymore. I don't love Lona and I don't think he loves me either... I'm not happy with a lot of things and the last

straw was when Lona bought a car without consulting me, then he went on a driving spree until he got into an accident, now his family expects me to take care of him. I don't mind doing that but this time I'm putting myself first despite every negative thing that people will say concerning this matter. Papa you said if I ever want to stop this wedding all I need is to tell you...

Rragwe Angel: And that's all you have to say, nothing more..

Mmagwe Angel : Pini can we talk in private?

Rragwe Angel: You're not going to force her into anything. Just accept her decision... She has been thinking about this for months now, and she has finally decided. Let's respect that.

Angel: Thank you papa, tota there is nothing that will change my mind. I'm sure about this

because I have considered it for months. I'm not influenced by any emotions right now. I just want to make this decision for myself and my baby.

Mmagwe Angel: Ehe mma! Gaa lelela legodu waa le newa gape ngwana yoosa reetseng mola -

Rragwe Angel : We get it, you're not happy but don't say such things... What is wrong with you?

Her mother angrily stood up and walked away then Angel took a deep breath and sighed..

Rragwe Angel : I will handle everything tomorrow...

Angel : Thank you...

Rragwe Angel : Make me a cup of tea haale.

She stood up and walked into the kitchen with a smile...

THREE MONTHS LATER....

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#28

At Amaya's House....

Dudu walked through the gate and stepped on the stoop dusting her feet with a cloth, then she

knocked on the door.

Dudu: Amaya? Amaya?

She sighed impatiently and folded her arms waiting as the morning sun rose. She knocked again then Amaya opened the door in pyjamas and messy hair.

Dudu: Aren't you going to your graduation ceremony?

Amaya: No.

Dudu: Because of Hunter?

Amaya: You can't wait to rub this on my face huh?

Dudu walked past her and went to the bedroom

where she opened the wardrobe and picked the hanger with her graduation gown..

Dudu: I'm going to iron this, go and bath. Bo mama ba rile they will collect your mother from home. You don't have a choice but to attend this.....

Amaya sat on the edge of the bed in her panties dialing Hunter's number...

Hunter: Hello?

Amaya: Hi, I thought you're arriving yesterday, did you see my messages ko WhatsApp?

Hunter: I've been busy... Is something wrong? Why are you texting me so much?

Amaya: I just thought you'd come to my graduation ceremony...it's today

Hunter: (short silence) I won't make it, I just arrived and I need to rest... Amaya please don't flood my phone with messages, one message is enough. I'm still gonna see it, you don't have to send 10 messages, it's annoying.

Amaya: Ok, can I come over this afternoon?

Hunter: I'll let you know when I'm ready to see you.. Angie and I are working things out and I wouldn't want to receive calls from you in her presence.

Amaya: When did this happen? Is that why you left me behind when you left for the UK?

Hunter: Something like that...

Amaya: That's why you wanted me to drink morning after pills?

Hunter: I wasn't sure about anything back then. I didn't want us to have a child that will be caught up in the drama. I want a planned baby.

Amaya: What if those pills did not work? What if I'm pregnant?

Hunter: Are you?

Amaya : I'm saying what if?

Hunter: Then we abort...why would you keep quiet about it for months? I'm not ready to have children I don't even have a stable job. Are you pregnant?

Amaya: I'm not, why are you getting angry?

Hunter: I'm not getting angry, you're talking like a girl who hasn't planned her future. I thought you're brighter than that. Are you pregnant?

Amaya: (tearfully) I'm not pregnant Hunter!

Hunter: (sighed) You know what, maybe we should drop this whole thing because the last thing I want is to have sex with you and worry about an unplanned pregnancy at the same time. I thought we are on the same page about

not having children. I want us to have children at the right time...

Amaya: But you're working things out with Angel, what about me? What if I want a child?

Hunter: As long as you take decisions based on Angel you won't even enjoy this relationship. I'm losing interest in you because you think I'm an idiot you can win over with a baby. It takes a lot more to be with me... If you keep that baby when i have specifically told you I'm not ready I'm not even going to take care of it. I'm not going to let your plans dictate my life... I'm not planning on having a child so you can be with me while we get to know one another until we are both ready for a child, or you can forcefully have that baby by yourself. Are you pregnant?

Amaya: (rubbed her tears) Yes....

Hunter: If you want to come over to my house don't come pregnant. Until then don't talk to me.

Don't tell people I got you pregnant because I told you I'm not ready and you didn't listen. I had a few things I bought you overseas but I'll hold on to them until you have made a decision about us. You're behaving like a low self-esteem, village girl and it's turning me off... I haven't even enjoyed your body and you want to be pregnant, seriously? There is more to life than babies.

Amaya: Send me money for the pills.

Hunter: I'm not doing that, I bought you morning after pills and you didn't take them. I'm not giving you money for termination pills. I have to go, bye.

Amaya : Wait! (crying) Hunter please... I want to do it this morning so I can come over this evening.

Hunter: How much is it?

Amaya: I'm not sure, I was thinking of doing it

surgically. It's safer, and that way I won't bleed or get an infection. A lot of private foreign doctors are willing to do it but I'm not sure how much it cost. The last time a class mate of mine did it was last year.

Dudu: It's roughly 4K but you have to go buy antibiotics and other prescriptions.

Amaya: It's 4K, if there are extra costs I'll pay because I saved P500 for my makeup and hair for the graduation ceremony.

Hunter: I'll send you 5K, and I want you in my house immediately. If you don't come I'll assume you stole that 5K and ran off with it.

Amaya : I don't steal.

He cut the call and she angrily threw her phone on the bed and rested her face over her hands crying...

Dudu: Do you know that men never say it's over? They just change.. Stop seeing you, stop calling you wena ke wena o letsang ibile if you don't call they don't call back. Once they answer the phone there is no babe this babe that... I know you think I'm jealous but Hunter is done with you and it's time to move on. Being a baby mama is not nice, I see how bitter they are... They're always posting dramatic things on Facebook bo rayang so and so a sapote ngwana. Once that baby is here things won't be easy.. I'd prefer for you to graduate and get a proper job then meet a man who doesn't make you a second option.

Amaya: You didn't mind being a second option just months ago!

Dudu: I had a fantasy about Hunter, I wanted to have sex with him and travel with him. I wanted the fast life, nice cars and expensive gifts

because I could see the woman he loved didn't want those. Nna neke ipatela nice time that's why I was willing to give it to the brother who wasn't that bad for that matter... It was a fantasy not a dream to be Mrs Zimona... Enjoy your youth before having a child... Once a baby gets here wago tsogala leha okare wa thapa because the little you get goes to the baby. Hunter are gaaye go sapota ngwana nne asa mmata. Some men actually do it, if you try to trap him with a child gaana go sapota ngwana yoo are ke wena o mmatileng. Are you ready to be a single mother le dikgwetho tsa teng o di ikemiseditse?

Amaya: I just want Hunter..

She received the money notification..

Amaya: (smiled) He sent the money..

Dudu: Before you go do the abortion don't you think its best to attend your graduation ceremony? You might be sick after..

Amaya: Ok...

She got up and walked to the bathroom but Dudu thoughtfully called her...

Dudu: Amaya?

Amaya : Heh?

Dudu: I'm sorry I got you involved with Hunter and I'm sorry I blackmailed you into sleeping with him. I'm sorry that you're in trouble because of me... I'm sorry I gave you a cold shoulder when all you did was love me like a big sister. I feel guilty for what you're going through... I can't encourage you to abort because I'm sure in the back of your head you'll

think I still want Hunter, but the truth is I'm one woman who doesn't get too attached. I'm over Hunter and I have accepted that he doesn't love me. I don't hate him for it and I don't blame you for loving him.. I also find it hard to encourage you to keep the baby though he doesn't want it. I know how hard life is for baby mamas, there is a point where the child asks for their father... Koore even if you don't care about baby daddy ngwana ene wago thomola pelo a eletsa daddy...

Amaya: I know what it's like not to have a father, I don't have one remember... I used to lie at school telling people that your father is my father and that I'm your sister. I called your father papa in secret before I actually started calling him papa hela sente..

Dudu: Exactly, so I won't advise you when it comes to this because whatever I say will be questionable, but whatever you decide I'm with

you... There is one thing I'll force you to do though.. (tapped her graduation) Graduation!

They both smiled and laughed then Amaya walked into the bathroom...

At Maun Stadium....

Later that morning Dudu and Amaya walked in past the security check. The girls walked comfortably in high heels while Amaya hung her gown on her arm...

Amaya : I'm going to the dressing room.

Dudu: I'll join bo mama at the stands...

They hugged and parted then Dudu walked to

the stands where people were sitting. Once there, she looked up and recognised Amaya's mother and her parents. She smiled excitedly and waved as she ran up the stairs and sat next to her parents...

Dudu: Dumelang...

Amaya's mother: How are you my girl?

Dudu: I'm fine.

Dudu's mother: (looked at Dudu and back at the graduates) This could be you.. But you were busy with boys... Don't you wish you were amongst the graduants?

Dudu's father : Let's not spoil Amaya's day with this..

Dudu shamefully looked down and enviously watched as Amaya cat walked in her black

gown approaching the others...

On the green pitch graduands sat uniformly while their names got called. About two of them got called before Amaya... When it was her turn, her whole family shouted as Dudu stood up and put hands over her mouth cheering..

Amaya stood up emotionally and made her walk to the podium. She never thought graduating would be so emotional but tears blurred her view as she lifted her gown walking in high heels then she got her certificate and hugged the minister and a few other VIPs..

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she lifted her hand rubbing her tears of joy and smiled, see it wasn't just a graduation for her... It was the maid's child graduating... The child who had to

be taken in because she went to school in flipflops... It was the shame of always borrowing a pencil, being told she'd be beautiful if she wasn't so poor...

She stopped midway and looked at her mother at the stands, the mother she was going to take care of once she got a proper job...

Amaya : (shouted) Mama?! Bona!! Mama?

Tears choked her and her mother stood up waving on the air as tears rolled down her cheeks. It was a blessed day for a mother who fought and worked until she couldn't anymore just to see this day...

At Angel's House...

On the same morning Angel finished washing Lona's clothes while he sat on the wheelchair watching her. She walked to the fence and hung his clothes then she walked back and pushed his chair into the house...

Lona: You still don't believe someone tried to kill me?

Angel: Please don't spoil my day ok.

She walked to the kitchen and washed the dishes as Lona pushed his chair into the kitchen...

Lona: Hunter tried to kill me, I know it was him. He is the only person who would benefit from my death... He wants my family..

Angel: I'm not your family and I think it's about time you moved out because you are now capable of doing the basics for yourself.

Lona: I wasn't drunk, you saw my blood results. I was from my uncle's house. I went to show him the car, unfortunately I forgot the phone in the car and time passed while we were talking about the wedding. He was just telling me about how weddings used to be back then. You scolded me about drinking and I stopped, you know I respect you enough to listen whenever you complain about something... This is exactly what Hunter wanted, for you to start doubting me... (tearfully) I have no reason to accuse him, but that man wanted to kill me. I didn't just hit that tree, a man wanted to hit my car that's when I swung to the tree. He stopped by and checked on me.. I thought he was helping me but he suffocated me until I blacked out only to wake up at the hospital... The reason you don't

want me to report is because you know that it's true. Why can't you let me report this? I'm sure they can check my car. He had a red car, I'm sure the paint is there because he hit me in the back first.

Angel: I'll ask Hunter, he is arriving this afternoon... I hope you don't go around telling people this because I will stop taking care of you again and we will see where you will get the help.

Lona: I'm not going to tell anyone but he is going to kill me, you have to believe me... I'm not crazy. I know what I'm talking about... You know he did it too... I'm not even asking you to take me back or tell our parents that you changed your mind about me... I wasn't drunk... I know what happened and I can recognise the man who tried to kill me...

Angel: How can you be so sure it's Hunter?

Lona: I know it's him, he hired that man. I have no proof but if we report this the police will investigate and find out the truth.. I deserve justice. I lost my job and the cash loan is on my tail. The money I get from the rent isn't doing much I'm just paying loan interest hela... I don't know when I'll be able to get out of this chair...

Tears filled his eyes as he looked at her then he put his hand over rubbing his eyes...

Lona: I'm turning into my mother and you don't want to help me yet you know who did this. I don't want you to help me go to the toilet and bath me like a child.. You're already pregnant and I'm just a burden to you, I just want to report this..

He pulled his tshirt collar up and cried

underneath his tshirt as Angel tearfully stopped washing the plate, then she turned around and looked at him..

Angel: If you keep talking like that I will kick you out of my house. I didn't have to help you recover but I did, the least you can do is to be grateful and stop accusing Hunter. What if that man was just a random stranger?

Lona: Why don't you let me report so that the police can find out? I can't sleep at night because I know someone wants me dead!

Angel: Now you sound like people in movies, just stop...

She turned around and continued washing the dishes...

At Amaya's mother's....

Later that afternoon Dudu's father parked at the gate, Amaya and her mother stepped out and closed the door...

Rragwe Dudu : Congratulations my girl.. Ija I haven't even hugged you.

He stepped out of the car and lifted Amaya up as everyone laughed. She laughed shamefully throwing her head behind then he put her down. Dudu's mother also got out and hugged her before kissing her cheek while Dudu sat in the car watching enviously...

Dudu's mother handed Amaya a car key..

Dudu's mother : Oh and this is a little present we thought you might need. We know for sure God will bless you with a job and you'll need wheels to roll over there..

Amaya stopped smiling as her mouth dropped then she looked at the keys.

Amaya: Oh my God! (turned to her mother)
Mama bo mama ba nthe ketse koloi! They got me a car!

Mmagwe Dudu: They're happy you didn't put their money to waste.

She turned around tucking her hair behind her ear.

Rragwe Dudu: (pointed) It's behind the house...

Amaya ran through the gate and tripped in heels then she got up and ran as the shoes slipped to the side. She stopped and took them off, then she threw them off and ran barefooted. She screamed jumping up and down looking at a pink Vits...

Everyone walked over and laughed at her as she continued to jump up and down walking around the car in disbelief. She pressed the key and the lights flashed as it unlocked then she jumped up and down all over again...

Dudu stood by the wall watching as Amaya ran over to her parents and hugged them. Of course she was happy for her, but a little surprised by her parents, actually she was shocked they could afford a car for her when they hardly give

her any money for transport. Amaya turned and walked over to her then she put on a smile and hugged her...

At Hunter's House...

Later that afternoon there was a knock on the door. Hunter quickly hid a gift box behind the bed and fixed the sheets before hurrying to the door and opening with a smile...

Hunter: Hey...

Angel walked in with a long face and sighed turning around...

Angel : There is something I need to talk to you

about...Lona has been bothering me about it for a while now...

Hunter stopped smiling and closed the door, then he took a deep breath and put his hands in the pockets looking at her.

Hunter: What?

Angel : Lona seems to think someone is trying to kill him, he is genuinely freaked out about this and he believes it's you.

Hunter: Is this your way of telling me that we can't be together? I thought you said you needed time to help him get on his feet, now this?

Angel: Did you do it?

Hunter: I was with you and Amaya, have you forgotten?

Angel : He thinks you hired someone, did you?

Hunter: I didn't.. Are you going to kick him out or do you still want to be with him? My patience is wearing thin Angel, I have been patient for 3 months I can't do it anymore... Either he goes or I'm going, I'm not going to date you while you're taking care of another man.. He goes or I'm going..

Angel sighed looking at him...

Angel: Something tells me you did it, and I don't think you are the person I thought you are. I don't trust you Hunter.... I don't like Lona, but I can't be with a man who tried to kill another person. Did you do this?

Hunter: You're never gonna leave this guy isn't it, I'm just day dreaming akere?

Angel: Did you do it?

Hunter: Believe what you want but i need to know if we are doing this or not, I'm already tired of this back and fourth. Him or me.. Simple as that..

She looked at him and sighed in a dilemma..

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#29

At Hunter's House

Angel: I'm really trying to understand you Hunter.

Hunter: Trust me if I wanted to kill Lona I would have done it way better than a car accident attempt. I would have done it in a way that no one would suspect anything.

Angel: So you'd kill him?

Hunter: I'd kill him ee akere ke a go bata, but I didn't do it and I wouldn't do it because I doubt you wanna be with me. You don't love me the way I love you and I think you should leave. I have so many things I'm doing in my life that will need a strong woman. I don't go around killing people just because I have a bad boy image. I wouldn't kill your boyfriend...

He turned around and sighed opening the door for her...

Hunter: I truly believe I have exhausted all possible solutions to us being together, I'm now choosing to let go. I think 3 months was enough for you to let him go but you didn't. Obviously you and this guy have a bond I can't break, and I accept defeat.

Angel: I know you did it and Lona wants to report you.

Hunter : Let him report, what is he waiting for?

Angel: I know you did it, I can see it in your eyes and I feel very sad for you because your conscience is so dead that you don't even see it when you're hurting other people. You're worse than your father, atleast he never killed anyone!

He smiled staring at her and eventually laughed biting his lower lip...

Hunter: (laughed softly) OK.....

He stepped over and kissed her, but she turned her head and the kiss landed on her cheek. He grabbed her chin and turned her back to his face then he softly kissed her and leaned back with an egoistic smile...

Hunter: You're so beautiful... (he leaned over and whispered in her ear) I'd kill for you...

He leaned back and laughed as she angrily stared at him..

Angel: You're sick!

Hunter: (laughed) Metaphorically speaking, come on!

There was a knock on the door, he turned around and opened. Amaya walked in looking gorgeous with her graduation hairstyle. She and Angel locked eyes then she turned to Hunter..

Amaya: May I see you for a second? I just want to give you something and go...

Angel sat on the couch and crossed her legs watching them as they walked into the kitchen.

Amaya took out her phone and pressed it as Hunter watched her.

Amaya: I'm sending the change back, I managed to do it for 3.5 and I used roughly P200 for prescriptions.

She sent the money and he looked in her eyes as a wave of guilt washed over him.

Hunter: I don't know what to say...

Amaya: Thank you is fine but I didn't do it for you, I aborted because today when I graduated I realised there is so much I have to achieve before I can have children. My mother would be shattered if she were to hear about this.

Besides, I think it's best I step back because you said you're working things out with Angel. I also appreciate that you didn't lie to me..

Hunter: Are you dumping me?

Amaya : I'm giving you space, I love you but you don't love me the way I want. You're working things out with Angel that's why you wanted my pregnancy out of the way. That's ok because it's a blessing in disguise on my side.

He ran out of words looking at her. He knew she was right, but knowing things weren't going anywhere with Angel made that abortion a mistake, and now the breakup actually hurt more than he thought it would. So much he didn't even know how to defend himself...

Amaya: I have to go..

He grabbed her arm before she could take another step and she looked at him but he had nothing to say. All his defenses were down and out, his lips parted as he tried to say something... This caught him off guard, the way she had been soft he would have never expected her to be bold like this...

Hunter: Can't we talk about it tonight?

Amaya: I have no interest in sharing a bed with Angel again.

Hunter: She is leaving.

Amaya: I have to go, and I think you should be faithful to her if you really love her.

Hunter: You don't understand, there is no future for me and her. I know I have been an ass but I'm working on myself. We just broke up and I'm not lying...

Amaya: I have to go and celebrate my graduation.

Hunter: Where?

Amaya: Out with my cousins and friends.

Hunter: And then you're going to meet some guy who is going to hit on you, pretend to be perfect making me lose like an ass, then my chances of ever being with you will go from

slim to none.

Amaya: (smiled) That's the whole point.. (he didn't get the joke and actually got hurt then she laughed) I'm kidding, it was a joke but I have to go out tonight, bye.

She walked out and passed by the couch as he stood at the door watching her until she closed the door.

Angel: Are you still with her?

Hunter: Eish Angie wee!

He sighed and opened the door for her while he stood behind the door shirtless and in sweatpants...

Hunter: Tsamaya, gaona mosola because you're not my girlfriend mme gape o nkobela banyana. Amaya o nthadile mme wena o boela ko go Lona loo lala lothe nna ke lala ke le nosi. O nkeditse semata sa gago and I never learn. You always do this then come back and make me think I'm crazy, then the same circle continues. It's been six months o promisa go togela this guy but something always comes up and I always come out the bad guy when my only crime is loving you-

Pain choked him and interrupted his speech, then he looked away hiding the burning sensation in his eyes..

Hunter: Atleast this time I know we won't survive this. I'll hurt and move on, but you really didn't have to drag this for long. I think you have

been with him for so long that being with someone else scares you. Which I understand, but I hope one day when you find out I didn't hurt him you'll atleast apologise for assuming the worst of me.

Angel tearfully looked at him and shook her head..

Angel: What you did is wrong, I love you but I won't be with you if you're capable of killing.

Hunter: (looking in her eyes) Do you really think I hired someone to kill Lona?

Angel: Yes and that's what turned me off about you.

Hunter: On second thought, if you find out I didn't do it don't apologise to me.

He snatched her phone and forwarded himself Lona's number then he deleted her version of the message and handed it back.

Hunter : Bye.

She walked out then he closed the door and put his arms over the door as tears filled his eyes. He was back here again... Raising his hopes only for her to crush them down. He turned the key and walked to the bed where he sat on the edge and took out his phone...

He tapped on her messages and dialed Lona's number...

Lona: Hello?

Hunter: O bua le Hunter.

Lona: What do you want?

Hunter: Angel was just interrogating me about your accident and I must say I'm disappointed that you think I'd do such a lousy job. If I wanted you dead I would have killed you myself, and no one would have suspected a thing! If it gives you peace, do go ahead and report this matter to the police. The longer you wait the more evidence disappears, and you'll always have to look over your shoulder.

Lona: I know it was you.

Hunter: Go and report already!

He hung up and sighed rubbing his face then he dialed Ray...

Ray: Hello?

Hunter: Lona and Angel think I was responsible

for his accident.

Ray: How do you know?

Hunter: She just told me, I told him to go and report.

Ray: Is that even a good idea? What if they arrest you and put you in jail while they search us?

Hunter: I want her to know the truth.

Ray: This truth comes at a price, why don't you apologise and promise not to do it so it doesn't involve the police? A simple police search could bring all our hardwork down in just a minute.

Hunter: No, let them investigate. Where is Freddie?

Ray: In the other room practising, nna kana dio tsemi dirwang ke Freddie dia mmakatsa. He dances like strippers are he wants to be one.

Hunter: (laughed) Don't tell me because I don't want to picture it... Shap

Ray: About that issue can you consider apologising?

Hunter: I'm not apologising for something I didn't do.

Ray: It's not about that, it's about what will come out of the search. So ogo thadile?

Hunter: Ee.

Ray: Gone mme gase gore o lese hela, maybe she doesn't love you that much. Six months is too long to wait.

Hunter: I thought as much.

Ray: It's not worth it, at least if there was progress on the relationship, but you're still knocking on the door, it's too much man. One day you'll wake up 60 years old with nothing to show for it, no woman no children.

Hunter: I know what you mean.. Kamoso!

Ray: Sure.

He hung up and laid on his back....

At Angel's House....

Meanwhile Lona flashed the toilet and pulled his chair over then he dragged himself onto the chair, standing on his weak leg. Pain ran through the leg and almost paralysed him as he grimaced before relaxing on the wheelchair, then he pushed his wheels out and joined Stux in the living room...

Stux: So what are you going to do?

Lona: I can't report him unless Angie lets me. At

this point I can't do anything for myself.

Stux: I understand.. (stood up) Let me do your legs before I go...

Stux put him on the mattress and began helping him stretch ...

Lona: Angie takes good care of me... I don't even know why she does it because I don't deserve it.

Stux: You found an angel.. I think you should treat her differently than you do because she has come through for you more than once. Women like her are hard to find..

Lona: I even bath more often than I did when I was responsible for myself.

Still lying on his back he reached for his phone

on the floor and showed him...

Lona : That's what I'm planning for her, just to show my gratitude. I also want to leave her house next week. She keeps emphasising it and I think she is right. What do you think? This time I want to make sure I don't buy one of my ugly old fashioned gifts..

Stux: It's perfect, she will appreciate it...

The door opened while Stux pushed Lona's foot back and forth..

Angel : Hi Stux!

Stux : Hi... I was just leaving.

Angel : It's ok, I'm going to bath. Take your time..

Lona stole glimpses of her as she walked away holding her bump, then he smiled on his own. He was now afraid to say much but looking at her every day was more healing than the medication itself...

Lona: I wish I were romantic...

It just came out and he wasn't aware it did until Stux stopped stretching his foot and looked at him. A bit of shame came over him as he struggled to even explain what he meant..

Lona: (laughed embarrassed) I'm joking...

Stux: Romance is putting your woman's needs first and making her feel like she is a child in a good way... Women love chocolates, in fact they love food a lot.. They like silly little things,

they spend more time worrying about life so much that they'd do anything to get that feeling of being pampered. It's not even about money, something as simple as a foot massage, letting her put her foot over you, playing with her. Think of her as a little girl, think of her as your playmate.. I think your mistake is putting yourself first.

Stux continued stretching his feet as he sighed thoughtfully....

Lona: Maybe these things dia tsalelwa, I know where I was wrong and selfish, but sometimes I get embarrassed to do certain things. This morning I wanted to make her breakfast because she sleeps late, but I know I can't do it the way they do it in movies. I was afraid to turn her off like I did with the panties.

Stux: Take your chances, if you try five romantic things chances are three will be a success.

Lona: Hunter set the bar too high... Go thata tota koore when I try I end up embarrassing myself.. (tearfully) Ha ele ya koloi it breaks my heart. I was so excited about having that car so much i showed it to the elders. My uncle was happy that atleast they will be dropped home after the meetings for our wedding. We spent hours talking.. I felt like I was getting my mojo back, and then this red car comes from nowhere and hits me from behind! I thought the guy was helping me when he approached, only for him to choke me and run off! Gatwe I was helped by other people..

Stux: Just keep trying, o digiwa morale ke go akanya diodisele..

He sighed and picked his phone typing

something. Meanwhile Angel stood behind the wall listening to their conversation, she sighed and went to the bedroom where she sat on the bed and put her hands over her face....

Angel: God talk to me...

Her phone vibrated and she read the message...

Lona: You look beautiful in that dress. Thank you for giving me a second chance at fatherhood. Now I have a chance to raise a child who isn't emotionally damaged by violence or lack of respect. One more thing I've learnt now is how to be respectful, thinking before I say something because words hurt more than physical pain.

She read the message without any emotions then she thoughtfully looked at the wall and smiled then she texted back.

Angel : Thanks, but we are not dating.

Lona: I know, I'll still respect you even as the mother of my child. If he is a boy I'll teach him how to be good and he will watch lots of TV aska nna boring like me.

Angel: Lol

She laughed and continued texting back and forth...

At Amaya's House....

Later that night Hunter drove through the gate

and noticed Amaya's lights were off which was awkward because he expected her to be in bed considering what she had just been through.

He turned around and drove out while calling her but there was no answer...

He called Dudu...

At the hotel....

Meanwhile Dudu sat at the far corner alone sipping on her beer watching the new graduates celebrate. Everyone in that room was probably more educated than her..

She watched as Amaya and one of her

classmates walked to the party girl and hugged her then they screamed in a group hug. She smiled imagining how it must have felt to have degrees and know you'd earn more money... It must have been a good feeling..

One of the male party invites walked over to the ladies and got Amaya's hand then he took her to the dance floor. She had never has an abortion before but it was just amazing how Amaya recovered quickly. The fact that she was less than three months pregnant probably helped, but one would think she'd be sad at the loss atleast....

Her phone rang then she walked to the toilets and answered...

Dudu : Hello?

Hunter: Where are you?

Dudu : I'm at Zee Resorts, why?

Hunter: Nothing.

He cut the call and she frowned confused then she tried to call him but he didn't answer. She sighed and went back to her spot where she smiled watching Amaya and her partner dance slowly...

Minutes later Hunter slid into the parking lot and stepped out. He slammed the door and paced towards the party.

He walked in and stood at the door as colourful lights flushed all over the place. He spotted Amaya in the arms of another man and walked across the room.

The man caught a glimpse of him and quickly stepped back, lifting his hands in surrender as he grabbed Amaya's arm and dragged her outside almost spilling her beer...

Amaya: Leave me alone!

Hunter: Don't even talk to me. Ten minutes into our first fight and you're already cheating?

Amaya: (trying to pull off) You're hurting me..

He dragged her out and made her stand against the car while he opened the door. She tried to run but he grabbed her from behind and pressed her against the car...

Hunter: Shouldn't you be in bed sick? Our baby meant nothing to you that you feel no guilt

whatsoever?

Amaya: (tearfully pointed at him) Don't you dare...

She turned around and walked away then he grabbed her hand. This provoked all the anger she had and she lost all senses as she bit her lower lip and turned around angrily smashing a glass on his head.

She clenched her teeth screaming and punched him uncontrollably, then he hugged her from behind holding her hands together as the blood from his head dripped down her chest. She finally broke down crying, he closed his eyes and held her tightly...

Hunter: (shaky voice) I'm sorry... I wish I could

undo it. I wish I hadn't suggested it...I'm sorry.

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#28

At Amaya's House....

Dudu walked through the gate and stepped on the stoop dusting her feet with a cloth, then she knocked on the door.

Dudu: Amaya? Amaya?

She sighed impatiently and folded her arms waiting as the morning sun rose. She knocked again then Amaya opened the door in pyjamas and messy hair.

Dudu: Aren't you going to your graduation ceremony?

Amaya: No.

Dudu: Because of Hunter?

Amaya: You can't wait to rub this on my face huh?

Dudu walked past her and went to the bedroom where she opened the wardrobe and picked the hanger with her graduation gown..

Dudu: I'm going to iron this, go and bath. Bo mama ba rile they will collect your mother from home. You don't have a choice but to attend this.....

Amaya sat on the edge of the bed in her panties dialing Hunter's number...

Hunter: Hello?

Amaya: Hi, I thought you're arriving yesterday, did you see my messages ko WhatsApp?

Hunter: I've been busy... Is something wrong? Why are you texting me so much?

Amaya: I just thought you'd come to my graduation ceremony...it's today

Hunter: (short silence) I won't make it, I just arrived and I need to rest... Amaya please don't

flood my phone with messages, one message is enough. I'm still gonna see it, you don't have to send 10 messages, it's annoying.

Amaya: Ok, can I come over this afternoon?

Hunter: I'll let you know when I'm ready to see you.. Angie and I are working things out and I wouldn't want to receive calls from you in her presence.

Amaya: When did this happen? Is that why you left me behind when you left for the UK?

Hunter: Something like that...

Amaya: That's why you wanted me to drink morning after pills?

Hunter: I wasn't sure about anything back then. I didn't want us to have a child that will be caught up in the drama. I want a planned baby.

Amaya: What if those pills did not work? What if I'm pregnant?

Hunter: Are you?

Amaya : I'm saying what if?

Hunter: Then we abort...why would you keep quiet about it for months? I'm not ready to have children I don't even have a stable job. Are you pregnant?

Amaya: I'm not, why are you getting angry?

Hunter: I'm not getting angry, you're talking like a girl who hasn't planned her future. I thought you're brighter than that. Are you pregnant?

Amaya: (tearfully) I'm not pregnant Hunter!

Hunter: (sighed) You know what, maybe we should drop this whole thing because the last thing I want is to have sex with you and worry about an unplanned pregnancy at the same time. I thought we are on the same page about not having children. I want us to have children at the right time...

Amaya: But you're working things out with Angel, what about me? What if I want a child?

Hunter: As long as you take decisions based on Angel you won't even enjoy this relationship. I'm losing interest in you because you think I'm an idiot you can win over with a baby. It takes a lot more to be with me... If you keep that baby when i have specifically told you I'm not ready I'm not even going to take care of it. I'm not going to let your plans dictate my life... I'm not planning on having a child so you can be with me while we get to know one another until we are both ready for a child, or you can forcefully have that baby by yourself. Are you pregnant?

Amaya: (rubbed her tears) Yes....

Hunter: If you want to come over to my house don't come pregnant. Until then don't talk to me. Don't tell people I got you pregnant because I told you I'm not ready and you didn't listen. I had a few things I bought you overseas but I'll hold

on to them until you have made a decision about us. You're behaving like a low self-esteem, village girl and it's turning me off... I haven't even enjoyed your body and you want to be pregnant, seriously? There is more to life than babies.

Amaya: Send me money for the pills.

Hunter: I'm not doing that, I bought you morning after pills and you didn't take them. I'm not giving you money for termination pills. I have to go, bye.

Amaya : Wait! (crying) Hunter please... I want to do it this morning so I can come over this evening.

Hunter: How much is it?

Amaya: I'm not sure, I was thinking of doing it surgically. It's safer, and that way I won't bleed or get an infection. A lot of private foreign doctors are willing to do it but I'm not sure how

much it cost. The last time a class mate of mine did it was last year.

Dudu: It's roughly 4K but you have to go buy antibiotics and other prescriptions.

Amaya: It's 4K, if there are extra costs I'll pay because I saved P500 for my makeup and hair for the graduation ceremony.

Hunter: I'll send you 5K, and I want you in my house immediately. If you don't come I'll assume you stole that 5K and ran off with it.

Amaya : I don't steal.

He cut the call and she angrily threw her phone on the bed and rested her face over her hands crying...

Dudu: Do you know that men never say it's over? They just change.. Stop seeing you, stop calling

you wena ke wena o letsang ibile if you don't call they don't call back. Once they answer the phone there is no babe this babe that... I know you think I'm jealous but Hunter is done with you and it's time to move on. Being a baby mama is not nice, I see how bitter they are... They're always posting dramatic things on Facebook bo rayang so and so a sapote ngwana. Once that baby is here things won't be easy.. I'd prefer for you to graduate and get a proper job then meet a man who doesn't make you a second option.

Amaya: You didn't mind being a second option just months ago!

Dudu: I had a fantasy about Hunter, I wanted to have sex with him and travel with him. I wanted the fast life, nice cars and expensive gifts because I could see the woman he loved didn't want those. Nna neke ipatela nice time that's why I was willing to give it to the brother who

wasn't that bad for that matter... It was a fantasy not a dream to be Mrs Zimona... Enjoy your youth before having a child... Once a baby gets here wago tsogala leha okare wa thapa because the little you get goes to the baby. Hunter are gaaye go sapota ngwana nne asa mmata. Some men actually do it, if you try to trap him with a child gaana go sapota ngwana yoo are ke wena o mmatileng. Are you ready to be a single mother le dikgwetho tsa teng o di ikemiseditse?

Amaya: I just want Hunter..

She received the money notification..

Amaya: (smiled) He sent the money..

Dudu: Before you go do the abortion don't you think its best to attend your graduation ceremony? You might be sick after..

Amaya: Ok...

She got up and walked to the bathroom but Dudu thoughtfully called her...

Dudu: Amaya?

Amaya : Heh?

Dudu: I'm sorry I got you involved with Hunter and I'm sorry I blackmailed you into sleeping with him. I'm sorry that you're in trouble because of me... I'm sorry I gave you a cold shoulder when all you did was love me like a big sister. I feel guilty for what you're going through... I can't encourage you to abort because I'm sure in the back of your head you'll think I still want Hunter, but the truth is I'm one woman who doesn't get too attached. I'm over Hunter and I have accepted that he doesn't love me. I don't hate him for it and I don't blame you

for loving him.. I also find it hard to encourage you to keep the baby though he doesn't want it. I know how hard life is for baby mamas, there is a point where the child asks for their father... Koore even if you don't care about baby daddy ngwana ene wago thomola pelo a eletsa daddy...

Amaya: I know what it's like not to have a father, I don't have one remember... I used to lie at school telling people that your father is my father and that I'm your sister. I called your father papa in secret before I actually started calling him papa hela sente..

Dudu: Exactly, so I won't advise you when it comes to this because whatever I say will be questionable, but whatever you decide I'm with you... There is one thing I'll force you to do though.. (tapped her graduation) Graduation!

They both smiled and laughed then Amaya walked into the bathroom...

At Maun Stadium....

Later that morning Dudu and Amaya walked in past the security check. The girls walked comfortably in high heels while Amaya hung her gown on her arm...

Amaya : I'm going to the dressing room.

Dudu: I'll join bo mama at the stands...

They hugged and parted then Dudu walked to the stands where people were sitting. Once there, she looked up and recognised Amaya's mother and her parents. She smiled excitedly and waved as she ran up the stairs and sat next

to her parents...

Dudu: Dumelang...

Amaya's mother: How are you my girl?

Dudu: I'm fine.

Dudu's mother: (looked at Dudu and back at the graduates) This could be you.. But you were busy with boys... Don't you wish you were amongstthe graduants?

Dudu's father : Let's not spoil Amaya's day with this..

Dudu shamefully looked down and enviously watched as Amaya cat walked in her black gown approaching the others...

On the green pitch graduands sat uniformly

while their names got called. About two of them got called before Amaya... When it was her turn, her whole family shouted as Dudu stood up and put hands over her mouth cheering..

Amaya stood up emotionally and made her walk to the podium. She never thought graduating would be so emotional but tears blurred her view as she lifted her gown walking in high heels then she got her certificate and hugged the minister and a few other VIPs..

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she lifted her hand rubbing her tears of joy and smiled, see it wasn't just a graduation for her... It was the maid's child graduating... The child who had to be taken in because she went to school in flipflops... It was the shame of always borrowing a pencil, being told she'd be

beautiful if she wasn't so poor...

She stopped midway and looked at her mother at the stands, the mother she was going to take care of once she got a proper job...

Amaya : (shouted) Mama?! Bona!! Mama?

Tears choked her and her mother stood up waving on the air as tears rolled down her cheeks. It was a blessed day for a mother who fought and worked until she couldn't anymore just to see this day...

At Angel's House...

On the same morning Angel finished washing

Lona's clothes while he sat on the wheelchair watching her. She walked to the fence and hung his clothes then she walked back and pushed his chair into the house...

Lona: You still don't believe someone tried to kill me?

Angel: Please don't spoil my day ok.

She walked to the kitchen and washed the dishes as Lona pushed his chair into the kitchen...

Lona: Hunter tried to kill me, I know it was him. He is the only person who would benefit from my death... He wants my family..

Angel: I'm not your family and I think it's about time you moved out because you are now

capable of doing the basics for yourself.

Lona: I wasn't drunk, you saw my blood results. I was from my uncle's house. I went to show him the car, unfortunately I forgot the phone in the car and time passed while we were talking about the wedding. He was just telling me about how weddings used to be back then. You scolded me about drinking and I stopped, you know I respect you enough to listen whenever you complain about something... This is exactly what Hunter wanted, for you to start doubting me... (tearfully) I have no reason to accuse him, but that man wanted to kill me. I didn't just hit that tree, a man wanted to hit my car that's when I swung to the tree. He stopped by and checked on me.. I thought he was helping me but he suffocated me until I blacked out only to wake up at the hospital... The reason you don't want me to report is because you know that it's true. Why can't you let me report this? I'm sure

they can check my car. He had a red car, I'm sure the paint is there because he hit me in the back first.

Angel: I'll ask Hunter, he is arriving this afternoon... I hope you don't go around telling people this because I will stop taking care of you again and we will see where you will get the help.

Lona: I'm not going to tell anyone but he is going to kill me, you have to believe me... I'm not crazy. I know what I'm talking about... You know he did it too... I'm not even asking you to take me back or tell our parents that you changed your mind about me... I wasn't drunk... I know what happened and I can recognise the man who tried to kill me...

Angel: How can you be so sure it's Hunter?

Lona: I know it's him, he hired that man. I have no proof but if we report this the police will

investigate and find out the truth.. I deserve justice. I lost my job and the cash loan is on my tail. The money I get from the rent isn't doing much I'm just paying loan interest hela... I don't know when I'll be able to get out of this chair...

Tears filled his eyes as he looked at her then he put his hand over rubbing his eyes...

Lona: I'm turning into my mother and you don't want to help me yet you know who did this. I don't want you to help me go to the toilet and bath me like a child.. You're already pregnant and I'm just a burden to you, I just want to report this..

He pulled his tshirt collar up and cried underneath his tshirt as Angel tearfully stopped washing the plate, then she turned around and

looked at him..

Angel: If you keep talking like that I will kick you out of my house. I didn't have to help you recover but I did, the least you can do is to be grateful and stop accusing Hunter. What if that man was just a random stranger?

Lona: Why don't you let me report so that the police can find out? I can't sleep at night because I know someone wants me dead!

Angel: Now you sound like people in movies, just stop...

She turned around and continued washing the dishes...

At Amaya's mother's....

Later that afternoon Dudu's father parked at the gate, Amaya and her mother stepped out and closed the door...

Rragwe Dudu : Congratulations my girl.. Ija I haven't even hugged you.

He stepped out of the car and lifted Amaya up as everyone laughed. She laughed shamefully throwing her head behind then he put her down. Dudu's mother also got out and hugged her before kissing her cheek while Dudu sat in the car watching enviously...

Dudu's mother handed Amaya a car key..

Dudu's mother : Oh and this is a little present we thought you might need. We know for sure

God will bless you with a job and you'll need wheels to roll over there..

Amaya stopped smiling as her mouth dropped then she looked at the keys.

Amaya: Oh my God! (turned to her mother)
Mama bo mama ba nthe ketse koloi! They got me a car!

Mmagwe Dudu: They're happy you didn't put their money to waste.

She turned around tucking her hair behind her ear.

Rragwe Dudu: (pointed) It's behind the house...

Amaya ran through the gate and tripped in heels then she got up and ran as the shoes slipped to the side. She stopped and took them off, then she threw them off and ran barefooted. She screamed jumping up and down looking at a pink Vits...

Everyone walked over and laughed at her as she continued to jump up and down walking around the car in disbelief. She pressed the key and the lights flashed as it unlocked then she jumped up and down all over again...

Dudu stood by the wall watching as Amaya ran over to her parents and hugged them. Of course she was happy for her, but a little surprised by her parents, actually she was shocked they could afford a car for her when they hardly give her any money for transport. Amaya turned and

walked over to her then she put on a smile and hugged her...

At Hunter's House...

Later that afternoon there was a knock on the door. Hunter quickly hid a gift box behind the bed and fixed the sheets before hurrying to the door and opening with a smile...

Hunter: Hey...

Angel walked in with a long face and sighed turning around...

Angel : There is something I need to talk to you about...Lona has been bothering me about it for

a while now...

Hunter stopped smiling and closed the door, then he took a deep breath and put his hands in the pockets looking at her.

Hunter: What?

Angel : Lona seems to think someone is trying to kill him, he is genuinely freaked out about this and he believes it's you.

Hunter: Is this your way of telling me that we can't be together? I thought you said you needed time to help him get on his feet, now this?

Angel: Did you do it?

Hunter: I was with you and Amaya, have you forgotten?

Angel : He thinks you hired someone, did you?

Hunter: I didn't.. Are you going to kick him out or do you still want to be with him? My patience is wearing thin Angel, I have been patient for 3 months I can't do it anymore... Either he goes or I'm going, I'm not going to date you while you're taking care of another man.. He goes or I'm going..

Angel sighed looking at him...

Angel: Something tells me you did it, and I don't think you are the person I thought you are. I don't trust you Hunter.... I don't like Lona, but I can't be with a man who tried to kill another person. Did you do this?

Hunter: You're never gonna leave this guy isn't it, I'm just day dreaming akere?

Angel: Did you do it?

Hunter: Believe what you want but i need to know if we are doing this or not, I'm already tired of this back and fourth. Him or me.. Simple as that..

She looked at him and sighed in a dilemma..

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#29

At Hunter's House

Angel: I'm really trying to understand you Hunter.

Hunter: Trust me if I wanted to kill Lona I would have done it way better than a car accident attempt. I would have done it in a way that no one would suspect anything.

Angel: So you'd kill him?

Hunter: I'd kill him ee akere ke a go bata, but I didn't do it and I wouldn't do it because I doubt you wanna be with me. You don't love me the way I love you and I think you should leave. I have so many things I'm doing in my life that will need a strong woman. I don't go around killing people just because I have a bad boy image. I wouldn't kill your boyfriend...

He turned around and sighed opening the door for her...

Hunter: I truly believe I have exhausted all possible solutions to us being together, I'm now

choosing to let go. I think 3 months was enough for you to let him go but you didn't. Obviously you and this guy have a bond I can't break, and I accept defeat.

Angel: I know you did it and Lona wants to report you.

Hunter : Let him report, what is he waiting for?

Angel: I know you did it, I can see it in your eyes and I feel very sad for you because your conscience is so dead that you don't even see it when you're hurting other people. You're worse than your father, atleast he never killed anyone!

He smiled staring at her and eventually laughed biting his lower lip...

Hunter: (laughed softly) OK.....

He stepped over and kissed her, but she turned her head and the kiss landed on her cheek. He grabbed her chin and turned her back to his face then he softly kissed her and leaned back with an egoistic smile...

Hunter: You're so beautiful... (he leaned over and whispered in her ear) I'd kill for you...

He leaned back and laughed as she angrily stared at him..

Angel: You're sick!

Hunter: (laughed) Metaphorically speaking, come on!

There was a knock on the door, he turned around and opened. Amaya walked in looking

gorgeous with her graduation hairstyle. She and Angel locked eyes then she turned to Hunter..

Amaya: May I see you for a second? I just want to give you something and go...

Angel sat on the couch and crossed her legs watching them as they walked into the kitchen.

Amaya took out her phone and pressed it as Hunter watched her.

Amaya: I'm sending the change back, I managed to do it for 3.5 and I used roughly P200 for prescriptions.

She sent the money and he looked in her eyes

as a wave of guilt washed over him.

Hunter: I don't know what to say...

Amaya: Thank you is fine but I didn't do it for you, I aborted because today when I graduated I realised there is so much I have to achieve before I can have children. My mother would be shattered if she were to hear about this.

Besides, I think it's best I step back because you said you're working things out with Angel. I also appreciate that you didn't lie to me..

Hunter: Are you dumping me?

Amaya : I'm giving you space, I love you but you don't love me the way I want. You're working things out with Angel that's why you wanted my pregnancy out of the way. That's ok because it's a blessing in disguise on my side.

He ran out of words looking at her. He knew she was right, but knowing things weren't going anywhere with Angel made that abortion a mistake, and now the breakup actually hurt more than he thought it would. So much he didn't even know how to defend himself...

Amaya: I have to go..

He grabbed her arm before she could take another step and she looked at him but he had nothing to say. All his defenses were down and out, his lips parted as he tried to say something... This caught him off guard, the way she had been soft he would have never expected her to be bold like this...

Hunter: Can't we talk about it tonight?

Amaya: I have no interest in sharing a bed with Angel again.

Hunter: She is leaving.

Amaya: I have to go, and I think you should be faithful to her if you really love her.

Hunter: You don't understand, there is no future for me and her. I know I have been an ass but I'm working on myself. We just broke up and I'm not lying...

Amaya: I have to go and celebrate my graduation.

Hunter: Where?

Amaya: Out with my cousins and friends.

Hunter: And then you're going to meet some guy who is going to hit on you, pretend to be perfect making me lose like an ass, then my chances of ever being with you will go from slim to none.

Amaya: (smiled) That's the whole point.. (he didn't get the joke and actually got hurt then she laughed) I'm kidding, it was a joke but I have to go out tonight, bye.

She walked out and passed by the couch as he stood at the door watching her until she closed the door.

Angel: Are you still with her?

Hunter: Eish Angie wee!

He sighed and opened the door for her while he stood behind the door shirtless and in sweatpants...

Hunter: Tsamaya, gaona mosola because you're not my girlfriend mme gape o nkobela banyana.

Amaya o nthadile mme wena o boela ko go
Lona loo lala lothe nna ke lala ke le nosi. O
nkeditse semata sa gago and I never learn. You
always do this then come back and make me
think I'm crazy, then the same circle continues.
It's been six months o promisa go togela this
guy but something always comes up and I
always come out the bad guy when my only
crime is loving you-

Pain choked him and interrupted his speech,
then he looked away hiding the burning
sensation in his eyes..

Hunter: Atleast this time I know we won't
survive this. I'll hurt and move on, but you really
didn't have to drag this for long. I think you have
been with him for so long that being with
someone else scares you. Which I understand,

but I hope one day when you find out I didn't hurt him you'll atleast apologise for assuming the worst of me.

Angel tearfully looked at him and shook her head..

Angel: What you did is wrong, I love you but I won't be with you if you're capable of killing.

Hunter: (looking in her eyes) Do you really think I hired someone to kill Lona?

Angel: Yes and that's what turned me off about you.

Hunter: On second thought, if you find out I didn't do it don't apologise to me.

He snatched her phone and forwarded himself Lona's number then he deleted her version of

the message and handed it back.

Hunter : Bye.

She walked out then he closed the door and put his arms over the door as tears filled his eyes. He was back here again... Raising his hopes only for her to crush them down. He turned the key and walked to the bed where he sat on the edge and took out his phone...

He tapped on her messages and dialed Lona's number...

Lona: Hello?

Hunter: O bua le Hunter.

Lona: What do you want?

Hunter: Angel was just interrogating me about your accident and I must say I'm disappointed that you think I'd do such a lousy job. If I wanted you dead I would have killed you myself, and no one would have suspected a thing! If it gives you peace, do go ahead and report this matter to the police. The longer you wait the more evidence disappears, and you'll always have to look over your shoulder.

Lona: I know it was you.

Hunter: Go and report already!

He hung up and sighed rubbing his face then he dialed Ray...

Ray: Hello?

Hunter: Lona and Angel think I was responsible for his accident.

Ray: How do you know?

Hunter: She just told me, I told him to go and report.

Ray: Is that even a good idea? What if they arrest you and put you in jail while they search us?

Hunter: I want her to know the truth.

Ray: This truth comes at a price, why don't you apologise and promise not to do it so it doesn't involve the police? A simple police search could bring all our hardwork down in just a minute.

Hunter: No, let them investigate. Where is Freddie?

Ray: In the other room practising, nna kana dio tsemi dirwang ke Freddie dia mmakatsa. He dances like strippers are he wants to be one.

Hunter: (laughed) Don't tell me because I don't

want to picture it... Shap

Ray: About that issue can you consider apologising?

Hunter: I'm not apologising for something I didn't do.

Ray: It's not about that, it's about what will come out of the search. So ogo thadile?

Hunter: Ee.

Ray: Gone mme gase gore o lese hela, maybe she doesn't love you that much. Six months is too long to wait.

Hunter: I thought as much.

Ray: It's not worth it, at least if there was progress on the relationship, but you're still knocking on the door, it's too much man. One day you'll wake up 60 years old with nothing to show for it, no woman no children.

Hunter: I know what you mean.. Kamoso!

Ray: Sure.

He hung up and laid on his back....

At Angel's House....

Meanwhile Lona flashed the toilet and pulled his chair over then he dragged himself onto the chair, standing on his weak leg. Pain ran through the leg and almost paralysed him as he grimaced before relaxing on the wheelchair, then he pushed his wheels out and joined Stux in the living room...

Stux: So what are you going to do?

Lona: I can't report him unless Angie lets me. At this point I can't do anything for myself.

Stux: I understand.. (stood up) Let me do your legs before I go...

Stux put him on the mattress and began helping him stretch ...

Lona: Angie takes good care of me... I don't even know why she does it because I don't deserve it.

Stux: You found an angel.. I think you should treat her differently than you do because she has come through for you more than once. Women like her are hard to find..

Lona: I even bath more often than I did when I was responsible for myself.

Still lying on his back he reached for his phone on the floor and showed him...

Lona : That's what I'm planning for her, just to show my gratitude. I also want to leave her house next week. She keeps emphasising it and I think she is right. What do you think? This time I want to make sure I don't buy one of my ugly old fashioned gifts..

Stux: It's perfect, she will appreciate it...

The door opened while Stux pushed Lona's foot back and forth..

Angel : Hi Stux!

Stux : Hi... I was just leaving.

Angel : It's ok, I'm going to bath. Take your time..

Lona stole glimpses of her as she walked away

holding her bump, then he smiled on his own. He was now afraid to say much but looking at her every day was more healing than the medication itself...

Lona: I wish I were romantic...

It just came out and he wasn't aware it did until Stux stopped stretching his foot and looked at him. A bit of shame came over him as he struggled to even explain what he meant..

Lona: (laughed embarrassed) I'm joking...

Stux: Romance is putting your woman's needs first and making her feel like she is a child in a good way... Women love chocolates, in fact they love food a lot.. They like silly little things, they spend more time worrying about life so

much that they'd do anything to get that feeling of being pampered. It's not even about money, something as simple as a foot massage, letting her put her foot over you, playing with her. Think of her as a little girl, think of her as your playmate.. I think your mistake is putting yourself first.

Stux continued stretching his feet as he sighed thoughtfully....

Lona: Maybe these things dia tsalelwa, I know where I was wrong and selfish, but sometimes I get embarrassed to do certain things. This morning I wanted to make her breakfast because she sleeps late, but I know I can't do it the way they do it in movies. I was afraid to turn her off like I did with the panties.

Stux: Take your chances, if you try five romantic

things chances are three will be a success.

Lona: Hunter set the bar too high... Go thata tota koore when I try I end up embarrassing myself.. (tearfully) Ha ele ya koloi it breaks my heart. I was so excited about having that car so much i showed it to the elders. My uncle was happy that atleast they will be dropped home after the meetings for our wedding. We spent hours talking.. I felt like I was getting my mojo back, and then this red car comes from nowhere and hits me from behind! I thought the guy was helping me when he approached, only for him to choke me and run off! Gatwe I was helped by other people..

Stux: Just keep trying, o digiwa morale ke go akanya diodisele..

He sighed and picked his phone typing something. Meanwhile Angel stood behind the

was listening to their conversation, she sighed and went to the bedroom where she sat on the bed and put her hands over her face....

Angel: God talk to me...

Her phone vibrated and she read the message...

Lona: You look beautiful in that dress. Thank you for giving me a second chance at fatherhood. Now I have a chance to raise a child who isn't emotionally damaged by violence or lack of respect. One more thing I've learnt now is how to be respectful, thinking before I say something because words hurt more than physical pain.

She read the message without any emotions

then she thoughtfully looked at the wall and smiled then she texted back.

Angel : Thanks, but we are not dating.

Lona: I know, I'll still respect you even as the mother of my child. If he is a boy I'll teach him how to be good and he will watch lots of TV aska nna boring like me.

Angel: Lol

She laughed and continued texting back and forth...

At Amaya's House....

Later that night Hunter drove through the gate and noticed Amaya's lights were off which was

awkward because he expected her to be in bed considering what she had just been through.

He turned around and drove out while calling her but there was no answer...

He called Dudu...

At the hotel....

Meanwhile Dudu sat at the far corner alone sipping on her beer watching the new graduates celebrate. Everyone in that room was probably more educated than her..

She watched as Amaya and one of her classmates walked to the party girl and hugged

her then they screamed in a group hug. She smiled imagining how it must have felt to have degrees and know you'd earn more money... It must have been a good feeling..

One of the male party invites walked over to the ladies and got Amaya's hand then he took her to the dance floor. She had never has an abortion before but it was just amazing how Amaya recovered quickly. The fact that she was less than three months pregnant probably helped, but one would think she'd be sad at the loss atleast....

Her phone rang then she walked to the toilets and answered...

Dudu : Hello?

Hunter: Where are you?

Dudu : I'm at Zee Resorts, why?

Hunter: Nothing.

He cut the call and she frowned confused then she tried to call him but he didn't answer. She sighed and went back to her spot where she smiled watching Amaya and her partner dance slowly...

Minutes later Hunter slid into the parking lot and stepped out. He slammed the door and paced towards the party.

He walked in and stood at the door as colourful lights flushed all over the place. He spotted Amaya in the arms of another man and walked across the room.

The man caught a glimpse of him and quickly stepped back, lifting his hands in surrender as he grabbed Amaya's arm and dragged her outside almost spilling her beer...

Amaya: Leave me alone!

Hunter: Don't even talk to me. Ten minutes into our first fight and you're already cheating?

Amaya: (trying to pull off) You're hurting me..

He dragged her out and made her stand against the car while he opened the door. She tried to run but he grabbed her from behind and pressed her against the car...

Hunter: Shouldn't you be in bed sick? Our baby meant nothing to you that you feel no guilt

whatsoever?

Amaya: (tearfully pointed at him) Don't you dare...

She turned around and walked away then he grabbed her hand. This provoked all the anger she had and she lost all senses as she bit her lower lip and turned around angrily smashing a glass on his head.

She clenched her teeth screaming and punched him uncontrollably, then he hugged her from behind holding her hands together as the blood from his head dripped down her chest. She finally broke down crying, he closed his eyes and held her tightly...

Hunter: (shaky voice) I'm sorry... I wish I could

undo it. I wish I hadn't suggested it...I'm sorry.

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#30

At the hospital....

Later that night Amaya paced up and down in her heels while Dudu sat on the chairs...

Dudu: Sit down before you trip and fall on those

heels.

Amaya: I'm going to jail...I can't believe I'm a violent woman!

Dudu: Sit down!

Ray and Freddie walked into the building and spotted the girls, then they walked over to them as Amaya put her hand over her chest still in panic mode.

Amaya: I hit him on the head with a glass, I didn't even see myself do it... It happened so fast...

Ray: (held both her shoulders) It's ok... Where is he?

Amaya : (pointed) This way, I'm sorry the bathong ke iphithetse ke mmeditse.

Ray walked away as Freddie paused and shrunk his eyes.

Freddie: Next time you get angry aim that glass at your head and cut yourself... You don't want to piss off Freddie my honey. If the tables were turned all women organisations would be up in arms screaming gender based violence...
(pointed at her) Do that again and I'll murder you!

He walked away and paused as the guys walked out of the consultation room. Amaya put her hand over her chest as Hunter walked over with a plaster over his head..

Amaya: Are you OK?

Hunter: I'm fine, they gave me 2 stitches, I'll be

OK..

Amaya: I'm sorry...

Hunter: It's ok... I'm fine..

Freddie: He is not fine, you're toxic!

Hunter : (paused walking and glared at him) Say one more thing to her!

Meanwhile Ray noticed Dudu quietly walking behind everyone and slowed down to walk alongside her...

Ray: Hi.. Long time no see!

Dudu: Hi..

Ray: How have you been?

Dudu: I'm fine...

Ray: About last time.... I'm sorry, I still think about it every now and then and I feel bad.

Dudu: Nothing to feel bad about, we made a business deal and it didn't go according to my plan. I don't blame you for it. You did your part, besides I got my revenge even though you lied through your teeth. (laughed) I wouldn't want to be your girlfriend.

Ray: (laughed) But we didn't do anything..kana ke a yaka? (they both laughed) I get the feeling that you're very strong emotionally..

Dudu: Meaning?

Ray: I wouldn't be ok with Hunter and Amaya especially after the threesome saga. I know how much you wanted what she has now.

Dudu: I don't stress about things I can't controlm of course I struggle a little bit, but after some time I get used to it. Plus I'm used to being second all the time, it's nothing new. It's like when you see your neighbours getting blessed and celebrating thinking yeah God is in

the neighbourhood, only to find out everyone got blessed and you still waiting. You continue waiting and hoping that one day it will finally be your turn.

Ray: (looking at her as she spoke) Mme nna kana ne kego rata leha wena nne o bata Hunter...

Dudu: (laughed) Ray the rra don't even try to hit me ka stsokotsane the second time

Ray: (laughed) But I'm serious, I really did love you even Hunter knew it.

Dudu: (laughed) Mogatse Apula stop lying.

Ray: (laughed) Don't say her name you'll freak me out!

Dudu: (laughed) O maaka mosimane ke wena! Mme kana she knows koore hela she can't give you proof..

Ray: I know that's why I stopped, just that as

women you all must know that it's hard for a man to admit his mistakes. Even if I get caught with my pants down ke gana abo ke latola kere babe nna gaise ke palame motho yoo.

Dudu: (laughed) O maaka wena...

Ray: But on a serious not, I actually pictured you as my girlfriend. Apula had dumped me koore nkabe kele mo mathateng by now because I don't think I'd have been able to dump you..

Dudu: You're not going to fuck me again Ray!

Ray: (laughed) Dudu the mma I'm striking a conversation, why are you so suspicious...

Once at the parking lot Hunter walked Amaya to the car and opened the door for her. She stopped behind the door and stepped over the edge with one foot looking at Hunter..

Amaya: I'm really sorry...

Hunter: I told you I'm fine, stop apologising. I'm sorry about the abortion thingy.

Amaya: It's ok, it's not like it was a baby yet... The doctor said anything less than three months isn't a problem. There wasn't even movement and I didn't feel any different.

Hunter: Did you really do it? How come you're not sick?

Amaya : It's not a painful procedure, they just cleaned my womb. It didn't even take more than an hour.

Hunter: Wow, OK....

Amaya: But I still can't take you back because I know you're only here because you broke up with her. Had she taken you back you wouldn't be here, and if I take you back I'll be risking gore

ha Angel a boa kwa abo ke kobiwa. You even get rough with me when she has promised you something.. You become really rude, you change even the tone of your voice ithela o bua as if someone is telling you to say those things. She has a bad effect on you.

Hunter : But I'm done with her the mma sorry.

Amaya : I don't know that... Let's not fight over this.

Hunter: Alright...I get you...

She got in the car and closed the door rolling down the window...

Amaya: I'll call and check on you tomorrow, is that ok?

Hunter: Sure, anything is fine.

Amaya : Good night..

He stepped back as Ray and Dudu laughed approaching the car. Ray opened the door and she got in smiling..

Dudu: (smiled) You're not a gentleman..

Ray: (laughed) Just opening the door for a lady who deserves it and more

Dudu : (laughed) Whatever!

Ray: Good night Amaya

Amaya : Bye..

Amaya started the car and drove off turning up the volume. Her phone rang and she answered..

Amaya: Yeah?

Voice: Girl are you coming? Goa happener

kwano!

Amaya : I'm on my way guys, le ska ntima drama!

She hung up as Dudu looked at her...

Dudu: We are still partying?

Amaya : Yeah, it's still my graduation night, I want to enjoy it.

Dudu : Ok...

She joined the road and drove off...

At the filling station...

The next morning Angel walked into the office and sat down leaning backwards. For a moment she got lost in thoughts trying to piece together

the different pieces of the puzzle, but just like a thousand times before, she got even more confused.

Her phone rang...

Angel: Hello?

Apula: Ray told me what happened, I'm really sad that you won't walk away from an abusive relationship. Everyone has done their part, we can only watch now. Tell me this, why can't Lona go back to his house?

Angel: Kana he is in a wheelchair, how do you kick out someone who can't work?

Apula : So, do you think Hunter hurt him?

Angel: I don't know about that one, I'm really not sure because we all know what Hunter is capable of, but that's not the point. I can't bring

myself to kick out a crippled man who has nothing and no one, let's not forget that he has helped me in the past. Besides, he might be the father of the baby, kana you never know.

Apula: But you had sex for years without falling pregnant, what happened for you to suddenly get pregnant after Hunter?

Angel: It's possible that we have been having sex at the wrong time.

Apula: Ok, do you hun. Give me a call if you need anything.

Angel: Thanks, bye.

She hung up and leaned back thoughtfully. Her phone rang again and she looked at the call... Ever been so glad to get a call from someone? This was it..

Angel: Hi..

Hunter: Hey, I'm leaving town for a while but if you guys ever decide to report talk to Ray about it, he knows where I'll be. My phone will be off air o ska akanya gore kea sia.

Angel: For how long?

Hunter: I don't know.

Angel: Ok...

He hung up then she sighed, that loneliness crept in so quickly she wasn't sure what else to do...

At Dudu's workplace...

Later that morning Amaya parked the car then Dudu stepped out and closed the door..

Dudu: Thanks for the ride

Amaya: (reluctantly) Dudu?

Dudu: Mm?

Amaya: We will use this car together, you won't need a ride when I'm here... We have always shared everything and we will continue to do so...

Dudu: Thanks...don't worry about me, I'm fine...

Amaya: Bye.

Amaya turned the car around and drove off as her phone rang..

Amaya: Hello?

Hunter: Hi, how is the hangover?

Amaya: (laughed) I didn't drink that much... How

are you feeling? I was thinking of passing by,
are you home?

Hunter: Yeah but it's not necessary... It's just 2
stitches it's not like I got hit by a train. (they
both laughed) I'm fine besides I'm getting ready
for another trip. I'm not sure when I'll be back
this time, I'm not really passionate about
returning.. Just in case you try calling me.

Amaya: Ok, travel safely...

Hunter: Sure, and congratulations on the
graduation.

Amaya: Thanks

He hung up then she continued driving...

At Hunter's mother's...

Later that morning Freddie knocked on the door and cat walked in towards his mother. She smiled and met him half way as they spread their arms to hug, but his father walked in...

Zimona: Ey ey... Go back and walk in like a boy...talk like one too because I don't have a daughter. Go back... Start by knocking.

Hunter walked in as Freddie walked out with an attitude. He laughed and watched as his little brother closed the door..

Outside Freddie sighed rolling his eyes and knocked on the door...

Zimona: Who is it?

Freddie: (deepened his voice it even hurt his

throat) Alfred Zimona.

Zimona: Oh it's my son... Come in.

He opened the door and walked in like a "real man" with his arms curved like a muscular wrestler. Hunter held in his laughter as their mother burst into laughter. Hunter joined in then Freddie put his hand over his mouth laughing and fell on the couch laughing it off..

Freddie: Oh God! I can't believe men actually walk like that, I swear I'd kill myself if I were a man.

He got up and hugged his mother as Hunter and his father shoulder bumped..

Zimona: How are you my boy?

Hunter: I'm good...I'm leaving now, I was just dropping off Freddie.

Zimona: What happened to your head?

Hunter: I hit my head bending over the garage door.

Zimona: Ok, I already talked to the boys, everything is in place...

He looked at Hunter proudly and pat him on the shoulder..

Zimona: I'm really proud of you... I like the man you're becoming... It gives me peace to know that you have chosen this path.

Hunter : Thanks.

Zimona: I'm proud of you. Now I know very soon I'll have a daughter in law..

Hunter: (laughed) I doubt that, I suck at choosing women.

Zimona : You'll get there...

Freddie walked over and shook his father's hand..

Freddie: There is a girl that I got pregnant

Zimona: (laughed) I wish to hear that someday..
How are you?

Freddie : I'm fine...

Hunter hugged his mother and stepped back..

Hunter: Go siame

Her: Tsamaa sente a papa.

Hunter: Ee mma

He walked out as his father followed him outside. They chatted for a while standing by the car until he got in and drove off...

At the hospital...

Angel's father parked the car then she got out...

Angel : Thanks for the ride.

Rragwe Angel: When is Lona moving out of your house?

Angel: Very soon, I told him about it and he said he will move out soon. I didn't want to kick him out before he was ready.

Rragwe Angel : I'm already suffocating and he is

not in my house, I really appreciate that you're a nice girl but bopelonte bo bolaile mmamasilo a noka.

Angel: Ke a utwa papa...

She looked at her mother who wasn't interested in their conversation whatsoever. Her father drove off and she walked into the hospital...

Inside the hospital Angel sat on the bed and laid down as the doctor squeezed a cold gel over her abdomen, then he slid the scan piece spreading the gel over her while he looked at the scan...

Angel also stared at the screen as if she could see beyond those black and white movements.

Angel: Is it a boy or s girl?

Doctor: (laughed) Is that all you came for?

Angel: (laughed) Ee rra.

Doctor: (laughed) Your son is growing well...

Angel: (laughed) Oh no, I wanted a girl!

Doctor: Congratulations, you got yourself a little boy....

Angel : How much does a DNA test cost?

Doctor: It's between 3.5 and 6K depending on where you're doing it.

Angel: Ok..

Doctor : You have a pertenity crisis?

Angel : Yes, I'm not sure who the father is and I'm not with either of them. I don't want to make the wrong person support the baby.

Doctor: A DNA test will make things easier but the fatherless boy is healthy...

They laughed as she wiped herself and sat up then she emotionally touched her little boy smiling..

A YEAR LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#31

At the filling station...

Angel walked into the shop where everyone was standing, and they immediately started singing making her shy....

All: (singing) Farewell to you.... Farewell to you...
Until we meet again...

They all clapped hands for her as the owner of the filling station walked in.

Him: Thank you so much for all the years we have been with you. It's a sad day for me because I'm losing a good employee, but I'm happy you're spreading your wings.

Angel : Thank you.

Him: We wanted to send you off with a gift but we couldn't agree on what to buy,so we will just

give you the money. Your colleagues contributed a certain amount and then I doubled it..

He handed her the roll of money as she smiled emotionally and hugged him, then she hugged each and every employee...

Angel : (smiled) Thank you so much for your gift, it will come in handy... Batho kana Micah oja gore ekare dimo!

Boss: That's why he is growing so fast.

Angel : Thank you so much. I enjoyed working with all of you and I will always remember the good times. I hope my new colleagues will be just as good... Thank you so much....

She hugged each and every one of them then

she walked out where Apula and Kelone were waiting in the car.

She smiled and got in the car then she drove off...

Angel: (sighed) I'm going to miss this place.

Kelone: I'm just happy you'll be working in a classier place...

Angel: Apula kante Hunter o kae?

Apula: I don't know.

Kelone: Why? (smiled naughty) Do you miss him?

She laughed it off frowning trying to hide those obvious feelings and the ladies just stared at her. She looked back at them and sighed

looking away...

Angel: I'm just curious to know how he is doing, it's been a year without hearing from him. I passed by his house a couple of times it seems there are tenants there.

Apula: I don't know where he is, every time I ask Ray he says a different thing. First he said Hunter went to South Africa for a couple of months then he was in Nigeria for a while, now he says he is in the UK. I don't know what to believe because lying comes naturally to Ray.

Kelone : Why are you asking? Di results di tsile?

Angel : They called me yesterday, I'm going to collect them now that's why I'm going there

Kelone : And you didn't think it was important to let us know?

Apula: Imagine the mma!

Angel: (sighed) Sorry, my mind is just not right today. I'm trying to be strong but I think about him a lot especially today. His social media accounts are not active, di last seen tsa teng ke last year.. .

Kelone: Maybe you should talk to Ray.

Apula: I doubt he'll let her know but it's worth a try, ba rata gore Angie o utusitse Hunter bothoko.

Angel: Bo mang?

Apula: Ray and his family, his father to be exact.. The mother is just a sweet lady who hardly talks. Gatwe you used Hunter to pay your ex's debts promising you'll take him back, only to make excuses after.

Angel: They know about the 11K?

Apula: Ray must have told them but I don't think they are certain about the story because apparently Hunter denies giving you money...

Kelone: Mme the Hunter gaa bad bathong, this guy is not that bad kana gake mo itse sente bathong?

Angel: (smiled looking outside) Hunter has his days. The thing about him o bata o ikiteile sehuba gore you're taking that risk, knowing it will be a bumpy road.... I think that's how I understand him now...

Kelone: He probably has a girlfriend and a child, a year is not a joke.

Apula: But Hunter is not a womaniser, he is a workaholic... If he gets sex it's properly in exchange for money because its rare to find him with a woman. Legale ka recently nne a nna ekare he is changing. I don't know how he has been the past year.

Angel's phone rang, she looked at Lona's call, the possibility of him being the father wasn't a

pleasant feeling at all...

Angel: Hello?

Lona: Hi, when are we going to get the results? I have been here since 10 minutes ago, did you forget?

Angel: I'm on my way.

Lona : Ok, are you coming with him? I bought him a few things.

Angel: I thought we agreed that you won't be supporting him until we have the results.

Lona : It's nothing expensive, just two jackets and a pair of shoes.

Angel: He is at home.

Lona: No problem..

He hung up and she put the phone back in her

bag...

At the hospital...

Angel stepped out of the car and walked over to Lona who was sitting in the company car reading some notes. She walked over and leaned in looking at the electrical diagrams..

Angel: Hi... What are you doing?

Lona: Oh, hi... I'm just reading this. I have an exam tomorrow.

Angel: I didn't know you're schooling.

Lona: Part time, my boss advised me on it a few months ago. I have realised that as long as you're an employee you need a bit of education, that's what will get you more money. The only time you don't need education is when you're

business minded or talented.

Angel: True.

He rolled up the windows and got out.

Lona: Oh! I almost forgot.

He opened the door and got out a soft drink then he locked up and handed it to her as they walked towards the entrance.

Angel: Thanks.

Lona : I have a girlfriend... Well she is not my girlfriend yet but I have a good feeling about her.

Angel: (smiled) That explains why you look good...

Lona: (laughed) Sale ke mmata last month and

today she finally agreed to visit me ka weekend.

Angel: Wa go ja sengwenyana jaana?

Lona: (laughed) Wa lela... (they laughed) So tell me something... Am I good in bed? If there is room for improvement let me know what I need to work on. I'd really appreciate it if you can be honest because I really like her. I'd be shattered if she visits once and never come back.

Angel: Ok.. Don't be offended.

Lona: (laughed) Oh boy! Ok kill me... (they laughed) I need to know in order to correct it right?

Angel: You don't do foreplay and that's bad... Of course there are certain situations where you just need a fuck but most of the time foreplay is key. When you wake up in the morning go brush your teeth first, we all have bad breath in the morning but it's not flattering... So before ore good morning agore shwashwa pele. Lastly

bongame! (they both burst into laughter as Angel clapped her hands shaking her head)
Bongame ke number one in the list of total turn offs... Don't restrict that girl saying fry 2 eggs only ha ele dimo leba hela aje mae ale 4... When you're broke, always be quick to give her money before she asks. Give her P200 befor she dreams about asking for 500. It will be hard to ask for money after being given gape it will make you seem thoughtful because there is nothing romantic like a man who doesn't wait to be asked. This will make her adapt to your budget...

Lona: Ok... But let's talk more about sex... Bo stingy ke kgonne gobo thapa.

Angel: (laughed) Ok... Sex wise you're not bad...dira foreplay and also use your waist, don't use your whole body... Don't be stiff... And gao setse o dira kakwa touch the breasts, kiss the neck dira dilo hela tse itheleng di bad boy ba

di dira banyana mo dikobong.

Lona: Laa jewa the bo Angie!

Angel: (punched him) I'm not talking about myself, I'm still single but that's it... Gape don't be quick to cum, delay a bit for the woman to enjoy too. Nako dingwe ne ere ele gone ke utwang sengwe abo wena o bokolela.

Lona : Kare oe ratile topic e ibile ke go neetse freedom ya go nthoga.

Angel: (laughed) I'm helping you..

They laughed and walked in. Once inside they waited in the room as the doctor walked back in with the envelope..

Doctor : Ok, I can give you this or read it out for you, what do you prefer...

Lona: Read for us, (turned to her) right? Kana re

tsee?

Angel : Read for us.

Doctor: Alright, (reading) Lona the test shows that there is a 99.9 % chance that you are not related to Micah...

There was some silence then he sighed..

Lona: Ok... A part of me suspected he wasn't mine, thanks for confirming it.

Doctor: I'm sorry.

Lona : It's ok.. I have another child, it's not like I'm empty-handed.

Doctor : Thank you.

Angel : Thank you doctor...

Minutes later they walked out of the hospital silently and approached the company car while Angel put the results in the bag.

Lona : Ene mme o tshwana le Hunter koore hela one can never be sure, I'm glad we did this.

Angel : Me too..

Lona: Get his things...

He got the plastic bag and handed it to her then he looked in her eyes and smiled...

Lona: Thanks for the tips, if you think of anything I used to do se go tena call me.

Angel: (laughed) I'll do that... What about me? Tell me le nna.

Lona: You're indecisive that's for sure, but

generally you are compassionate and that's a good thing. No one would take care of a stingy broke ex trust me... Sex wise.. I can't find anything to complain about because I feel like I just recently learnt more about sex. Tota nna neke thoka bothitho jo ke somelang teng, I didn't know there are other things to consider.

Angel : Hei new girlfriend yago jewa Modemo!

Lona: (laughed) Tsek Angie, go shapo! I'm on company time with the company car mma let me go, Micah a dumele.

Angel : Shap!

Lona got in the car and drove off then Angie got back in her car as the ladies looked at her sadly. Clearly it was Lona's baby, from their loud laughter and chatting he was definitely his...

Angel: And then Iona?

Apula: Eish I wanted him to be Hunter's baby, looks can be deceiving... That boy has a Zimona thing..

Kelone : Nna ke boregile gore, don't get me wrong Lona has been a great guy but -

Angel: It's Hunter's baby...

She handed them the results and they jumped screaming as the other one snatched the papers from her...

At Dudu's workplace..

Later that afternoon Dudu got in Amaya's car and she drove off talking to the phone...

Amaya: (on the phone) Yes... It's just a year old...no I can't sell, it was a gift from my parents for my graduation.... Maybe I'll sell it after a couple of years for now I'm still enjoying it. Yeah, sorry.. Bye.

She hung up and looked at Dudu..

Amaya : Hey!

Dudu : Hi.

Amaya : About our outing this weekend, I have plans. I'll have to cancel with you, some guy is taking me out to dinner.

Dudu: Oh, ok.

Minutes later she parked at the filling station

and rolled down the windows while waiting for help. She took out her phone and smiled replying...

A lavish car stopped next to theirs and the driver rolled down the windows looking at Dudu whose heart skipped.

The man was handsome or was he just clean? Whatever it was it made her breathless and when he smiled and waved she smiled and waved back, then he pointed behind her. She stopped smiling and pointed at Amaya with her thumb to make sure she understood him. He nodded then she sighed and poked Amaya who was busy on her phone giggling..

Amaya :Ng?

Dudu: Gatwe hi kwa...

The hunk stepped out of the car and walked over to them..

Amaya : (whispered) Oh shit, I can see his dick print on the sweatpants... God bless the person who created sweatpants, this shit makes men sexually provoking...Sweatpants were made to make us wet when we look at them... Ng ng the mma bona. (laughed) O pheketse ko thoko moshmoney! Chos! bona leya kaha le kaha!

Dudu: (laughed) Honestly you need to stop, you're too much now... This is what happens to girls who taste sex later in life, marete gaye gope se phaphe... It seems that's all you see in men, why do you have to look at their dicks?

Amaya: What is life without a dick?

Shh(whispering) He is coming.

Dudu: Shh!

She stopped talking and innocently rolled her window further down as the man leaned over holding her door..

Man: Hi.

Petrol attendant : I'm done

He turned around and looked at the meter then he straightened up taking out his wallet and handed her the card..

Man : I'll take care of it.

Amaya: Thank you..

He tapped in his password then attendant

walked away...

Him: Do you have plans on Saturday?

Amaya: It depends on why you're asking..

Him: What about dinner? They'll be serving European and African dishes. What's your pick?

Amaya: Well in that case I have no plans.. And I have been eating African food all my life.

(smiled) Let me kill myself with new things.

Man: Sweet... (softly shook her hand) My name is Hope.

Amaya: I'm Amaya..

Hope: (handed her his contact) Call me any time

Amaya: (gave him her card) Here is mine...

Hope : Cool... Put your seat belt on ey.

Amaya : (blushed putting it on) Thanks for the

fuel

Hope: Sure

She drove off then he got back in his car...

At Angel's mothers...

Later on Angel's parents both stared at her as she told them about the DNA results...

Rragwe Angel: I'm glad Lona took it like a man, I'll give credit where it's due. I'm impressed.. Have you told Hunter?

Angel: I don't know where he is but I'll ask his brother.

Mmagwe Angel: I long told you that it's Zimona's grandchild ole motsetse akere? I'm

not surprised, I just hope you're happy.

Angel: I am happy, I wanted him to be Hunter's because I love him... Hopefully we can raise our child together. I'm glad I now have proof because he didn't believe me, rightfully so.

Mmagwe Angel : (laughed) Ebile omo itatotse?

Angel : He wasn't sure and it hurt him too.

Mmagwe Angel : He won't support him if he already denied him before he was born.

Angel stood up and hung the baby's bag over her shoulder, then she went to the bedroom and gently picked her son who was sleeping.

Minutes later she walked out dialing Ray...

Ray : Hello?

Angel: Hi, can I have Hunter's number? I need to talk to him.

Ray : You can't... I don't know where he is, what do you want to talk to him about?

Angel : It's private .

Ray: Angie Hunter said I shouldn't tell anyone where he is.

Angel: Well can you take his son to him? I just got the DNA results and I want to tell him he is the father.

Ray : He doesn't have a cellphone, I'll give you a response next week after talking to him. Bye.

He hung up then she sighed thoughtfully...

At Zimona's house...

Later that afternoon Angel's heart pounded as she walked over with the baby on her arms, she knocked. She could almost hear her heart pounding as she went through her speech again, she already knew they hated her... Who wouldn't hate her though, she used Hunter and to top it all she had him warned by the whole family...

Zimona opened the door holding a glass of traditional beer and smiled looking at Micah. This wasn't just a baby but a spitting image of his son when he was a baby. Actually it felt like he was looking at little Hunter back in the days. He handed Angel the glass and picked the baby who smiled showing his lil teeth.

Zimona: Yo ke ngwanake yo... This is my blood...
Ke waga Hunter aker?

Angel: Ee rra.

Zimona: I can see that...

He turned around walking back into the house leaving her the door as he tickled the baby...

Zimona: (shouted) Mmagwe Hunter? Hae ta bone dilo tsa ngwana wa gago!

She stepped out of the bedroom and laid eyes on Micah. Her heart melted as she looked at him emotionally. It was just like seeing baby Hunter back in the days..

Mma Zimona: (tiny voice) Uh batho, o tshwana le ngwanake gore batho ba Modimo, ibile ke mo thwaagaletse ale monnye haale eseng gompiono ele sekebekwa....(laughed) uh batho..

Come here my boy! Come to granny!

She got him and kissed his chubby cheek..

Mma Zimona: Who brought him? Why didn't Hunter tell-

Zimona: (remembered Angel) Uhu, hae ke mo togetse a eme konte!

Meanwhile Angel stood at the door confused holding mberere in a glass. The door opened again as Hunter's father got the glass and opened wide for her.

Zimona: Tsena ngwanaka, hae ke tsogetse ke nna kago lebala hela...

Angel laughed and walked in as Hunter's

mother played with Micah...

*

*

Family I got your complaints about delays after reaching the target Likes, I will correct myself. Next time when we reach the target I'll post the bonus shortly after. Don't forget to like the insert!

*

*

*

Runaway

#32

At Zimona's House....

Mma Zimona: Have a seat my dear, sorry he left

you outside.

Angel : (laughed sitting) I understand..

Zimona: How are you?

Angel: I'm fine...

There was a bit of silence as they waited to hear her reason for the visit. Her heart skipped and she tried to remember her rehearsed speech, but it was gone..

Angel: The last time I talked to Hunter I had told him there was a possibility that this might be his son, but I wasn't sure because I was with my fiancé at the time. Since my pregnancy I have been raising Micah alone. My ex was also waiting for the results before a supporta hela sentle. It's only today that I received the results that confirmed for me that Hunter is indeed the

father, so I've come to let him know the child is his and that he is free to visit and bond with him. I don't get paid much at work but Micah goes to school because I don't have a sitter.

Mma Zimona: Why can't your mother help you?

Angel : It's complicated... Tota hanka bua nnete hela ese gore ke tsamaya ke bua dilo tsako lapeng, my mother long told me this baby is a Zimona and she never liked him. I'm also not comfortable to leave him with her because tota she never supported my relationship with Hunter. However, my father does not mind babysitting, the problem is that he spends more time at the farm.

Zimona: I know your father is a good man, he wouldn't hate a child..

Mma Zimona: But I can babysit Micah, no need to take him to a nursery school at this age, he can't even speak... I babysit Ray and Apula's

son ibile he is the same age. I will babysit them as my twins ke taa reng. I don't need payment, I want you to save the money for the school and snacks... My grandchildren cannot be sent to day care centers when I'm alive and well, it will be a shame.

Angel: I would appreciate your help...

Mma Zimona: I even bought diapers here because Apula sometimes forgets the nappy bag. I feed them motogo not purity and all these sweet things you young people feed the children. (to Micah) Doba? Leja motogo akere papa? (Micah giggled and the granny smiled emotionally) Batho ba Modimo, this boy looks like my son... I remember holding Hunter like this and my boy was ever smiling like this... (Micah giggled even more and made everyone laugh) Batho motho oka ingata ka setshego jaana...

Zimona: I heard you my daughter... Have you

talked to Hunter?

Angel : No, the last time I talked to him was last year. I tried his phone and it's not going through..

Both his parents looked at one another and back at her, for a moment she felt like something was missing or she was missing something and she listened desperately looking at Hunter's father...

Zimona: I will let you know after talking to him.

Angel: Where is he?

Zimona: I'd rather not say out of respect for his decisions and his privacy but I will communicate his response very soon. I'm sure he will be excited to know that he has a child.

Angel: Is he OK?

Zimona: He is fine..

Angel : Can I write him a letter? So that you can give it to him, kana okase kgone go tsaya lekwalo?

Zimona: Go and write it, I will make sure he gets it. In fact I think that's the best idea, it will spare me some explanations. Bring it this evening or tomorrow morning..

Angel : I will bring it this evening...

Mma Zimona: Leave Micah behind, you'll get him when you bring the letter kana oa anya?

Angel: No, I stopped breastfeeding him last month, he drinks milk and eats motogo.

Mma Zimona: That's great then, if we need diapers we have some (to Micah) Right Micah? Hee batho this baby looks like mine... How can he look like my baby...

Angel: (stood up) Let me go and write it down,

I'll be back..

Mma Zimona : Won't he cry for you?

Angel : (laughed) He hardly cries.

Zimona: We don't cry in our family.

Angel : (laughed) Gaa gane batho, o taa utsuwa ke batho yo... Bye Micah...

He smiled at her as she waved at him and closed the door then he turned to the grandmother and touched her nose before pulling her doek....

At Amaya's House....

Amaya parked next to the furniture shop car and unlocked the door while Dudu stood by the car looking at her new furniture..

Amaya: I'm sorry for keeping you waiting...

Man: It's ok, we just got here...

The men loaded the furniture in the house then she signed for them before they drove off. Dudu walked over and stood at the door looking at the full house...

Dudu: Koore what are you going to do with the furniture you already had? This TV is new and your couch too

Amaya: I'll see what to do, it's too small, I bought mama a TV I'd give it to her.

Dudu: E mphe, I hate my TV I don't even know who else still watches the kind of TV I have.

Amaya: Kana gase plasma ke e nang le marago e..

Dudu: Ya tena mma

Amaya: You can have it... (pressed her phone)
I'm calling this other guy who wants me, I want him to help me move the furniture around and mount my TV on the wall before connecting it to the decoder.

Dudu: Who, Sean?

Amaya: The other one maan, gatwe mang, I forgot his name.. Wa becha gore, he sent me airtime ya P100 yesterday. Before that nea tsentse ya P50 and he never expects me to call him or anything. Wa kgatha gore mmanyana gape o humble. The only reason I haven't blocked him is because he is humble and he panics when he is with me. It's quite fun because men hardly panic like that, with him ekare gaa itse banyana or he is afraid to make a mistake.. (laughed) He kills me.. he looks at me when I'm looking away but when I look at him he looks away...

Dudu: I go through the same thing when I'm with a guy. I think it happens when you hardly get a chance to be with the opposite sex. I panic wondering if a guy likes my personality or not, then I start behaving like someone I know who people easily like but somehow it always blows in my face.. He is probably going to turn you off at some point.

Amaya: I don't really love him, I just like the way he panics and I know he will do what I want and very fast too.

Dudu: Don't do that to him, you'll hurt him because the more favours you ask for the more you'll pick his hopes. Rather ignore him so he can invest somewhere else.

Amaya: I want him to be my backup plan, if these three guys who want to take me out on dinners turn out to be idiots then I'll come to him.

Dudu: You're going to hurt him Amaya, just tell him off because ene wago tola every time you want something thinking your relationship will go somewhere

Amaya: Ao mma ke nne hela ke sena plan B?

Dudu: You wanted to cry when Hunter made you his plan B, now you're doing the same to another person?

Amaya: Well now I kind of understand why he did it. Nowadays relationships can't be trusted go bata o ratana ka leoto le lengwe konte gore ha dire 360 abo le wena ore photshe to the second guy.. The last thing I want is to cry over a guy. Having one boyfriend is risky especially these charmaboys.. I need a humble guy as a backup plan..

Dudu: Kare leave that guy alone... Call one of those charmaboys to help you out...

Amaya: (sighed) Ok fine...

Dudu: Areye o nkise ko bo mama mma, osekwa wa dirisa ngwana wa batho, wago rata and it will hurt him not to get you.

Amaya: Yeah, I guess you're right...

They walked to the car as her phone rang. She answered blushing while she drove the car. Dudu quietly watched as she flirted with the guy and she could only imagine the feeling of being wanted by a man you wanted, getting those butterflies and talking in a soft voice... She missed that feeling of a new steamy hot relationship...

Amaya: (giggled on the phone) Amme?....
Hahaha... Ae.... Ng ng.... Hahaha... Sheh... Ok make it Braai meat and paleche if you're at mamochachos's or chips and chicken if ole ko eatery... Then bring me Redds, that's my babe...

Alright... By the way I just bought new furniture so I'll need some guy with sexy muscles to help me pack while I'm drinking Redds in shorts.....
(laughed) aww really? You're so awesome...
Thank you a utwa? Ota sente... (laughed) Ke swaba eng ne rra? Ija... (laughed turning the steering wheel) I'm driving kana waitse....

A man in the next car rolled down his window and looked at her smiling then he took out his badge and showed her while holding the steering wheel with the other...

Him : Hey wena droppa mogala hoo!

Inside the car Amaya drooped her jaws with a little blush...

Amaya : Detective o nkapile kana ke selo mang
he has a badge. Bye!

She hung up and smiled at the officer..

Amaya: I'm sorry...

Man: (laughed) Give me your number so I can
scold you later

Amaya: (laughed) Sorry the rra wena... Oska
omana thata ee 7134...

He saved the number as she shouted it then the
lights flushed green...

Man: Alright, I'll call you later and talk about this.

Amaya: (laughed) Ok

She drove off...

Dudu: One of these guys wa gogo betsa dimpama gore, tabe kele ha ke emetse go go didimatsa.

Amaya: (laughed) We are just going to talk, I'm not looking for a serious relationship akere le bone ke ba raya kere I have a boyfriend that way when one sees me with another they will assume it's my boyfriend.

Dudu: (laughed) Wa tsenwa!

Minutes later she parked at the gate then Dudu got out of the car and closed the door...

Amaya: Bye, and good luck... I know most definitely papa will agree.

Dudu : Let's hope so..bye!

Amaya: Bye, I'm rushing back, someone is buying me Redds and we will be fixing the house the whole night..

Dudu : Bye, condoms!

Amaya: Nna ke a preventa gore, I'm using injection and condoms, I put it on myself and take it off. I don't want that abortion experience, it wasn't painful or anything but just knowing what the doctor was doing hei, I can't walk around with a graveyard.

Dudu: (laughed) Bye kwa!

They laughed parting as she drove off then Dudu walked into the yard..

Once in the house, Dudu sat on the couch while her parents watched the news. Her heart pounded as she cleared her throat getting ready

to speak...

Dudu: Papa I want to go back to school-

Mmagwe Dudu: Why?

Dudu: People get promoted everyday at work and others move to better paying jobs but I don't have the same comfort because I didn't finish school.

Rragwe Dudu : Ga kena madi a tshamekang ngwanaka, ke rile tsena sekolo o ganne... I paid for you.. In private school legone and you skipped school running off with Zambo's grandson. He is now overseas studying to be a doctor and you're here waitressing in a restaurant. Enjoy your job, I will not send you so you can waste my money again. You went to a private school and Amaya went to a government school but you decided to take school lightly. Now look where you are

Dudu: I was young and stupid, now I'm old and I see the importance of education. I will not finish your money for nothing. You know I'm not stupid... I will pass.

Mmagwe Dudu: We have tried more than once Dudu and you embarrassed us every time... Send yourself to school, failures send themselves to school through work akere ne osa bate go tsenngwa ke batsadi o bata go ratana.

Dudu sighed and picked her bag...

Rragwe Dudu : We are still talking where are you going?

Dudu : To my house, thank you for everything. I will make you proud one day...

She walked out and closed the door...

At Angel's House...

Later that evening Angel smiled writing the third page of her letter, with the most perfect handwriting ever. Her words were flowing like a literature legend and she could almost hear her voice as she put all her thoughts on the paper...

Minutes after she sighed leaning back and picked Micah's picture, she put it in then she picked her cologne and sprayed it over the letter before folding and putting it in the envelope. She ran the sticky part of the envelope over her tongue and closed it then she took a deep breath, putting it over her chest..

Angel: (smiled blushing) Oh Hunter!

She stood up and walked out as her father parked outside with her mother. She locked the door and approached them...

Rragwe Angel : Micah o kae?

Angel : Um... At Mr Zimona's house.

Mmagwe Angel : (angrily) O abile ngwana? What kind of behavior is that? Don't you know there is a procedure to be followed? These people are supposed to ask for that child wena wamo rwalarwala omo isa teng, naare wa peka Pini?

Angel: Micah is my child and I make decisions that are good for him.

Mmagwe Angel : (lost her temper and angrily stepped over lifting her hand) I will... (she

paused her slap before landing it on her as Angel flinched) mona! Kante Pini ke eng ka wena? Get in the car, we are going to get that baby now... Get in the car...

Angel looked at her father and stepped back....

Angel: I can't, I'm sorry. That child is Hunter's son too and his parents have equal rights just as you do. I know that in Setswana gatwe you're more powerful than them but I don't want to use tradition even when it puts my child in the wrong.... Ke a itse gore gatwe tshwanetse ba kope ngwana mme kana Hunter gaa le kopa bo mama pele gaa tsenya ngwana yole mogo nna. Omo tsentse le sa itse (I know that they're supposed to traditionally go ask for this child before he can visit but Hunter never traditionally asked you anything before putting that baby

inside me) , the only thing you can do is to accept that you're not any more special to Micah than mmagwe Hunter is. Both of you are his grannies. I'm ready to rebel against tradition ibile ngwanake gaate go sotega ke melao ya setswana le di ngwao. Ha bo rakgadiagwe ba mmata ibile bamo tsaya sente wago ba etela hela basa kgokgontshiwe ka ngwana ele wa bone le bone. (my child will not suffer because of our Setswana tradition, if they love him and treat him well I will let him visit them without all these difficult channels you want them to go through) Mama you will not use my child to fight the Zimona's not now not ever.

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#33

At Angel's House.

Her mother stared at her in shock then she turned to her husband...

Mmagwe Angel : Are you going to let her talk to me like that?

Rragwe Angel : Can we all get in the car, I'm not comfortable with the way both of you are addressing one another. As long as you are both screaming we won't get anywhere. Let's go home, we will talk there. Get in the car...

He got in the car and his wife followed then Angel got in the back. She could never go against her father's words. The letter would have to wait....

A while later he parked in front of the house...

Rragwe Angel: I'm coming wena Pini wa seroga batho!

She looked down shamefully, her parents walked into the house. She thought back at how she had addressed her mother, and felt a bit of guilt. She knew she was right, but she should have chosen her words.

Meanwhile in the house Angel's mother took off her shoes and sat on the couch while the father

stood by...

Mmagwe Angel: I can't believe you're going to let Pini get away with this, that's my grandchild!

Rragwe Angel: I want you to learn to talk to our daughter with respect, young as she is she deserves a bit of respect. She has feelings too and as much as we worry about her, she worries about her child too... I will make her understand what the protocols are for. We can't expect her to understand why certain things must be done because we didn't teach her. Learn to sit your daughter down and talk to her calmly. No child will insult you if you treat her with respect. If you stand in the middle of the yard and embarrass her she will be defensive...The next time Pini talks to you o dige makgwaho mosadi o gaohi le go ntshenyetsa ngwana, omo ruta go araba.

Mmagwe Angel: But i-

He raised his hand stopping her from talking and she paused ...

Rragwe Angel: Don't listen in order to defend yourself, listen to understand...

He walked out and drove off with Angel. On the way, she looked outside and wondered what the best apology would be...

Rragwe Angel: That's not a way to talk to your mother, if she gets angry or says unnecessary things you keep quiet. Don't ever change your personality because of how people treat you. You don't have to lose your manners just because your mother is unreasonable.

Angel : I don't know what got into me, I just got angry I'm sorry. I didn't mean to sound like that.

Rragwe Angel : There are steps to be followed by both families in this case. The Zimona's did nothing wrong here, we are in the wrong that's why I will allow you to let them see him in peace, but going forth I will need to call a family meeting. It's a bit late to send the Zimonas a letter, but we can now discuss the child. Hunter must acknowledge or deny that boy. From there both families will discuss the visitation rights. I don't want to be too traditional for Micah's sake...

Angel : Mmagwe Hunter offered to babysit him with her other grandchild.

Rragwe Angel: Even better, now you can save your money and start doing something useful. I'm still trying to find you a plot so you can start building. I trust Mmagwe Hunter, she is a sweet gentle woman... Tota the Zimona family is not

as bad it's just the husband who used to fight a lot, but otherwise they relate well with other people. They are well off but still very humble.

Angel: I understand...

Rragwe Angel: I want you to wear your big girl panties again, remember when you said you refused to go to the UK because you didn't want me dealing with Lona's family alone? That dilo ke merero?

Angel : Yes.

Rragwe Angel: The same applies here my girl, trust me to handle it. You didn't do anything wrong by going there, wena o ngwana but they're adults they know there is a procedure to be followed. I trust Zimona to do the right thing.

Angel: I understand now

Rragwe Angel: Where are you going? To get him?

Angel: Yes, and give them Hunter's letter. He

seems to be far away and his phones are not available. I wrote him a letter..

Rragwe Angel: Do you still love him?

Angel : Yes, I couldn't wait for the results so I can have a good excuse to talk to him.

Rragwe Angel: If he has a girlfriend we have to respect that alright? You stay back and coparent with him properly.

Angel's face fell, just the thought of Hunter on top of another woman was shattering. The way his parents had looked at one another told her there was more to the story, but she wasn't about to give up so soon. Hunter fought for this relationship, did all he had to do, even went out of his way to help her father. Now he had expensive breeds all thanks to Hunter... That was an awesome day, she remembered it like it was yesterday... Hunter standing in the kraal

with her father, Ray throwing his long sleeve tshirt and how he forced that muscle top down his fit body covering those tattoos and pinching those sleeves pulling them to his elbows... How could she forget how his zipper looked... Seeing that dick print and knowing what it had done to her at the farm... So much that the next morning she could hardly cross her legs.... How he used to lift her because apparently there were snakes in the farm... His stolen looks and how he smiled... That unique smile that made a woman blush...Oh Hunter!

Minutes later her father parked the car and she got out.

Rragwe Angel: Should I go?

Angel: Yes, I'll take a taxi.

Rragwe Angel: Ok, o already have Zimona's

number. I will call him tomorrow after having a meeting with the rest of the family.

Angel: Ok, goodnight

He drove off then she walked in and knocked on the door. Freddie opened the door carrying Micah..

Freddie: Hi darling, kana nkile ka horiwa ka motho gotwe ke Angie hei dio tsa bo Hunter le Ray ke di movie..

Angel : (laughed) Hi... I heard about that from Apula

Freddie: (laughed) Hey waitse dilo tsa banna...

Angel held in her laughter at his state, looking at how Freddie delicately held the baby to his chest like a woman even killed her but of course

she wasn't going to laugh in people's house.
She sat on the couch and sighed...

Freddie: I bathed him and changed his diaper,
how old is he? He looks like Nash's age mate

Angel : They're the same age, they were even
born on the same week, Nash was born after..

Freddie : Did you and Apula discuss to have sex
at the same time or was it Hunter and Ray who
discussed it, it's creepy

Angel: (laughed) We didn't even know each
other by then, we met when we were three
months pregnant.

Freddie: He is so cute.... If i had a womb I'd have
a baby by now..

Angel : Get someone pregnant and get the baby

Freddie: Ew.. That means actually having sex
with another girl

Angel : (laughed) You'll close your eyes

Freddie: (laughed) Heish... But I'll think about it

Mmagwe Hunter walked in and got the baby from him then she sat down..

Angel : I brought the letter...

Zimona walked in the living room and got the letter. He smelled it and smiled then he laughed tapping his wife on the shoulder..

Zimona: I think she put perfume on this the way you used to do on my letters when i was at UB and you were a village girl..

Angel looked down embarrassed as Zimona

laughed, the wife got the letter and smelled it then she chuckled trying not to embarrass Angel.

Mrs Zimona: She didn't put perfume on it..

Freddie walked over and took it from his father then he smelled it, his father slapped him on the back of his head.

Zimona : What are you smelling? We are talking about relationships and love things, have you ever been in love?

Freddie : (rubbing his head) Papa batho your hand is big and it hurts... (smiled at Angel)
Good going girl... Let's hope he will give you a chance after you dumped him for a year..

Zimona slapped him again and Freddie laughed walking away.

Zimona: Don't mind that one, he fell during delivery that's why he thinks he is a girl... He is not gay. I don't have a gay son.

Angel : (laughed) Ee rra...

Zimona: (smiled) So did you put perfume on the letter?

Mrs Zimona : Can you leave the poor girl alone

Zimona : (smelled it again and shook his head)

Ng ng... This thing smells too sweet, I'm sure she kissed the letter inside with lipstick too...

(touched Mrs Zimona's head laughing)

remember how you used to send me kissed letters with lipstick?

Mrs Zimona : Can you just go away, you're embarrassing the poor

Zimona: (laughed looking at Angel) Are you embarrassed?

Angel: (shamefully looked away) Ee rra

Zimona: Sorry ngwanaka, le taa goroga lekwalo. I'll put it in a safe place so the perfume doesn't wear off

Angel : I didn't put perfume on it

Zimona : (laughed) Ok my dear, it must be the envelope then, things are so advanced they sell perfumed envelopes.

He walked away as Angel breathed a sigh of relief, she couldn't believe she feared him for so long based on what people used to say, he probably had his days but hearsay proved to be misleading.

Mrs Zimona: (handed her the baby) Go to

mama my boy... Thank you for dropping by and letting us know about Micah, we will make all the necessary arrangements to raise him together with your family.

Angel : Thank you, have a goodnight

Mrs Zimona: Do you have transport?

Angel: I'm taking a taxi

Mrs Zimona: Rragwe Hunter o taago isa mme ke mmitse

Angel : Ee mma

Minutes later she and Hunter's father stepped out and got in the car then he drove her home.

At Amaya's House...

The next morning Amaya wrapped herself with

a towel and walked her overnight guest to the car, he leaned over and kissed her...

Him : See you tomorrow...

Amaya: I thought i sent you a message that I won't make it on Saturday, my mother is not well

Him : You didn't say anything to me

Amaya : Amme?

She took out her phone and checked, she had cancelled the other date only..

Amaya : Oh, i didn't send. My mother is sick so i can't, i want to spend the weekend with her

Him: Oh, ok... Let me know if you're free so we can spend more time together. My brother and i

had plans on Saturday but he cancelled out on me today, he is taking some girl out on a date but he said i could come if i have someone so we can still go with him if you finish late with your mom... Talk to me when you're done..

Amaya: Ok, I'll let you know..

He kissed her again and drove off then Amaya walked back in the house...

At the travelling agency...

Later that afternoon Angel sat on the chair while her supervisor leaned over her moving the computer mouse demonstrating a few things...

Her : It's just simple like that, after talking to a client they email everything to you through this

address...

Angel : I understand

Her : I'm just showing you the basics, the rest you'll learn as days go by. You'll be given a laptop so that you can respond to clients enquiries on time. Most clients aren't aware of time zones and get a little anxious when they don't get a response for hours.

Angel: Ok..

Her: The laptop comes with internet as well. Sign for it before collecting in the other office.

Angel: Ok

Her: (looked at the time) Ibile it's time up.. I hope i didn't bombard you with lots of information

Angel: (laughed) No, I'm good.. I want to know everything and work right away

Her : (laughed) Its not difficult... Tomorrow we

will talk about video conference le bo Skype, but its really not that difficult once you understand the basics..

Angel : Yeah

She walked away, Angel switched off the computer and cleaned her desk before picking her bag and walking in the other office where she got the laptop and later walked out...

Once outside she took out her phone and checked Hunter's accounts again but there was still nothing new. She dialed Ray's number..

Ray: Hello?

Angel: Hi, ne rra wena Hunter o kae? I promise i won't tell anyone.

Ray: I can't tell you where he is.

Angel: Please..

Ray : I'm sorry...

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully...

At Ray's House....

Hours later Angel knocked on the door and stepped back, Ray opened and frowned surprised...

Ray: Angie...

Angel: Where is he? I won't tell anyone... I'm really getting worried by the way everyone is secretive. Is he OK? You're scaring me...

Ray: I can't tell you

Angel's eyes filled with tears and Ray sighed rubbing his head..

Ray: Angie the mma don't do this to me, you're making me the monster. Hunter is fine, and by the end of today he would have gotten the news about his son. He will decide what to do...

Angel: The rra please ke a go kopa... Ke reng ke khubame? I just want to know where he is, does he have a family? A girlfriend kana jang? Please tell me ke ithoboge if so.... I promise i won't trouble him.

Ray: Promise me you won't tell anyone..

Angel : I promise..

Ray: Swear with Micah

Angel: I swear, please

She looked at him as he explained to her every

detail then she smiled and jumped on him hugging him.

Angel : Thank you!

She turned around and walked away as Ray sighed and closed the door.

Angel walked out of the gate as her phone rang..

Angel : Hello?

Zimona: Hunter received the letter, he will respond next week. I will update you.

Angel : Thank you

She hung up and dialed Apula...

Apula : Hello?

Angel: Can you borrow me your car one more time? But i don't want Ray to know that you gave it to me he might suspect I'm going to see Hunter. He told me where he is but it's far away..

Apula: Eh moghul! Ke kae?

Angel : I can't tell anybody..

Apula: Well I'm a number supporter of this forbidden love, if me using taxis for a while brings you two together then so be it

Angel: Full tank ke bokae?

Apula: P500

Angel : Ok, hurry up... I'm going to pack my bags.

Apula: Should i pick Micah from school?

Angel : Yes please...

She hung up and and paced up...

At the filling station....

An hour later Angel parked and filled her tank while Micah was strapped in Nash's baby seat.

Angel : Can you check the tires?

The fuel attendant checked everything and gave her a go ahead then she drove off and joined the main road while she inserted her memory stick and played Shaggy's Angel.

The song took her back to the moment in time, this motivated her as she drove along the long road to a place vaguely explained by a brother

who might have been lying but the risk was worth it...

*

*

*

*

*

*

.Runaway

#34

At Dudu's House...

Later that afternoon Amaya parked the car and they walked towards the door. Dudu handed Amaya her papers...

Dudu: That's what I want to study.. What's do you think?

Amaya: It needs a form 5 certificate but you don't have it, you'll have to complete your form 5... When did you drop out?

Dudu: Third term ya form five, just before exams.

Amaya: Ok, enroll for BGCSE then you'll pay for tutorials.

Dudu: I don't have enough for all subjects tutorials, rent is already killing me.

I can't go back home I'll be seen as a complete failure and you know how much my parents hate me, they wish you were theirs...

Amaya: Don't worry about it, I'll pay for all your tutorials, as long as you don't miss lessons I'm good.

Dudu turned around leaving the keys on the door and hugged her, they both laughed and almost fell as they staggered and gained balance. Dudu stopped and tearfully looked at her as tears filled her eyes, then she put her hands over her face crying...

Amaya looked at her sadly as tears filled her eyes too, she hugged her...

Amaya: Dudu stop it, you're making me cry...
Stop...

Dudu: (crying) I don't know how to thank you.

Amaya: You're my big sister, you don't even have to say thank you besides your parents helped me it's only right that-

Dudu: No, please don't talk like that... They

helped you because they could tell you're worth it... I don't want you to help me because I always guilt trap you, that's my trick... I use it only to take advantage of you (Amaya laughed at her) You don't get to use that line, it's my line..

Amaya: (laughed) Ok, fine. But honestly I'm helping you because you're my sister and I want the both of us to succeed. You know you helped me when we were growing up, people bullied me before you started defending me. This is me just doing what I know you'd do for me. We are going to make it together...

Dudu ran out of words and hugged her...

At Lona's House....

Lona drove through the gate and parked in front

of the house then he unlocked the door as his phone rang. He looked at the screen for a while, his heart pounded, it was the girl, his brain spun around... He couldn't afford to make a mistake and turn her off...

Lona: (walking into the house) Hello?

Her: Hi, I'm just checking on you. I didn't get a text from you today...I missed chatting with you..

Lona: (smiled) Really? I missed you too, but a part of me stopped me from calling or texting. I kinda felt like I'm pestering you and I didn't want to blow my chances of your visiting tomorrow.

Her : (laughed) I won't change my mind, don't worry about it. I'm coming, in fact since it's Friday I can just come by this evening.

Lona: Please don't joke like that...

Her: (laughed) I'm serious... Should I come by?

Lona: Please do...

Her: Ok, I'll be there around 8pm. Is that OK?

Lona : Perfect, I won't rest the whole afternoon
ke akantse gore o eta.

Her : (laughed) Now you're making me nervous.

Lona: I can't wait to have you over.

Her: Can't wait to see you too, bye.

Lona: Bye!

He hung up and sighed in relief as a little smile started at the corner of his lips. He put the phone down and cleaned the whole house before changing the bedding and taking a long bath...

At Ray's House...

Later that day Apula stepped out of a taxi with the baby's bag and walked into the house without knocking. She headed to the bedroom and stopped by the bathroom where Ray was brushing his teeth...

Ray: Hey... Why didn't you just leave it in the car for me to carry it? I don't want you carrying heavy things.

Apula: I borrowed my cousin the car, ke tile ka taxi.

Ray: (surprised) Really? Which cousin? Katswa nkuku wagwe amo emetse ka dinao because you never borrow anyone your skorokoro.

Apula: (laughed) First of all that car is high quality, thank you very much, and secondly I'm a nice person and I have a sharing spirit too...

Ray: You?

Apula: Uh whatever!

She headed to the bedroom and put her bag on the bed. Ray walked over and picked his son tickling him while they fell on the bed laughing...

Apula: I really hope there are no plates in the sink because I'm tired of doing general cleaning every Friday. One of these weekends I'll decide we spend it in my house because you're filthy..

Ray rolled on the bed with Nash and he fell on the floor,l. Ray's heart skipped as he locked eyes with Nash then he took his chances smiling at Nash hoping he wouldn't burst into tears. Nash's lips curved down as his face transformed into a crying face, but Ray tickled

him and hopped down blowing his stomach. Nash giggled pushing him off forgetting he was about to cry, then he picked him up and walked to the kitchen where Apula was angrily cleaning and throwing away takeaways...

Apula: Nxla! Motho wa teng o palelwa ke go nyala o itse go cheater kaha a itatola. Bo madirabanyana ba teng le bone ba tsena hela mo lesweng...

You'd think it would bother him but he walked into the kitchen and pulled out a bottle of Hunter's Gold, then he closed the door like he didn't hear anything. Nash cried pointing at the fridge then he opened it, he reached for his purity then Ray closed the door. He walked behind Apula who was still talking while she cleaned, he leaned over and kissed her cheek..

Apula: Ae don't, I'm cleaning this for the last time

Ray: Kante gone mme why resa nyalane kana re eme ke dio tsa batho ba batona? (come to think of it, how come we are not married? We should just get married or should we wait to get a little older)

Apula: I'm too angry to talk about that and don't try to shift my attention when I'm angry.

Ray: Ok...

He walked out taking a sip while carrying Nash with the other arm...

Apula: You can't walk away when I'm talking to you!

Ray: (sighed) Babe you're not even talking to me,

you're accusing me of things and calling me names

Apula checked the bin and picked a can of juice...

Apula: So who was having this drink? It's not you, who is it?

Ray: (laughed) Seriously?

Apula: (sarcastically angrily) No, jokingly! Who was having this drink Raymond?

Ray : You had it in the car yesterday, I didn't want to throw it in front of the house so I came with it and put it there..

She paused thoughtfully and remembered, then she calmed down and slowly threw it into the bin. Ray stared at her waiting for that apology.

Well by now he knew better than to expect an apology from this gender but hey we all dream...

Apula: You can go...I should have checked the serial number of my drink because it might not even be mine, but you're off the hook for now...

He sighed and walked out to the living room. He laid his boy on his chest and put his feet over the table...

Ray : (leaning back) You know babes! If I wanted to cheat on you I'd really do a good job at hiding it... You're already suspicious of me, do you think it would be a good time to cheat?

She walked out and stood at the door...

Apula: So you'll cheat when I least expect it?

Ray : It came out wrong, no of course I wouldn't. I'm just saying do you think I'd cheat knowing you're always suspicious? I don't want to lose you and I love you, somehow I feel bad because I turned you into this, that's why I choose to block it out so it doesn't hurt my feelings. I wouldn't hurt you again... You can relax... Let's enjoy our family. I love you and only you...

Apula: Uh

She turned to the kitchen and continued washing then Ray walked over and hugged her from behind before kissing her softly. ..

Ray: I'm really sorry for hurting you in the past... I'm sorry that you can't tell even when I'm faithful... I love you and I'm content with my little family... Relax...

He turned her around and kissed her softly....

At an unknown location...

After a long drive Angel slowed down and rolled down the window, looking at the names on the farm gates, she was sure she had heard something like Van, but she had forgotten the other names.

She drove past the farm for a little over an hour before slowing down as she read a familiar name... It rang a bell... Hanging on the fence was a number plate like board with words "Van Duk Clerk's Farm". A sign of No trespassing and another of bull dogs hung underneath. She pulled over in front of the gate and stopped the

music..

Angel: (sighed) Ok baby, we are here... If daddy has a family we hug him and leave, right my boy?

Her heart pounded as she turned back to Micah who was peacefully sleeping on his seat at the back..

Angel: (sighed assuring herself) You're not crying... That's a good thing... You're going to meet daddy very soon...

She stepped out and walked to the gate but there was about three padlocks. She touched the big silver padlocks and realised how huge they were.

Angel : Shit!

She turned around and looked on the right, it was an endless road disappearing into the bush. On the left, the very same thing.

She looked at the intact fence and put her hands over her mouth realising it would probably take hours if not the whole night for anyone to walk out of that farm, that's if it was the right farm.

Angel: Oh God, what have I done?

She turned around and looked at the gate. She probably had to drop Micah over the gate then jump over, but the problem was she wasn't even aware of the distance she would walk. Such

farms are naturally big and knowing Mr Zimona's farm was huge, it was only reasonable for Hunter to get such a large farm...

Angel: Ok.... Ok....

She took out Micah and wrapped him in a blanket, then she put him over the gate. Looking down at the height from where Micah would fall had her heart pounding like never before...

She took him out and took her bags out, then she dropped them to act as cushions then she suspended him over..

Angel: I'm sorry baby...

She let him go and Micah fell on the bag sliding down and sitting on the ground. He crawled to the fence and supported himself standing looking at his mother...

Angel locked the car and stepped over the fence..

She picked her son and hung the bag over her shoulder then she walked along the road surrounded by the thick bushes. It was now getting dark and the unfamiliar place was getting scarier. Knowing there were bulldogs in the area wasn't settling well with her either... She feared dogs more than anything... To her they weren't any different from lions... Actually she was once bitten by a dog when she was just a child and God knows she feared dogs from that day onwards...

She walked along the endless road for almost two hours before seeing some light. She wasn't sure whether to turn there or walk along the road but with her feet aching, she couldn't walk any longer...

Micah had fallen asleep again and was now twice heavier, she walked towards the mobile home and as soon as she stepped closer the light sensors triggered and bulbs switched on brightening where she was standing.

She stopped as her heart pounded, then she walked up the steps and knocked on the door before stepping down...

Her heart pounded as she heard footsteps

approaching...

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#35

At the unfamiliar farm...

Angel's heart pounded even more as she heard the keys turning and saw the lock go down then the door opened. Hunter stood shirtless in gray

sweatpants holding his tshirt. Baby daddy looked too fine with a nice little bellybutton and a flat tummy that had faint bumps of six pack to his tattooed biceps... This was the body that gave her a baby...

Hunter's heart almost fell off his chest as he looked at her and behind her trying to figure out how she got there.

Now that she had found him, Angel looked around and realised how much of a risk she took had Hunter not been the one in the house.

For a split second they both looked at one another without the right words to start the conversation. Once again, Hunter looked behind her and she turned around looking at the dark thick bushes...

Hunter: What are you doing here?

Angel's throat dried as she stood there trying to find the right words. Hunter put on his tshirt and stepped down then he got the heavy bag off her shoulder...

Hunter: Come inside it's cold...

He stood aside pushing the door as she walked in, then he got in and locked. She noticed shoes by the wall and took off her shoes lining them with the rest before passing to the living room. The TV was playing in front of the couch. It was just amazing how smart the house looked on the inside, you'd swear it wasn't the same mobile house seen from outside...

Hunter: Have a seat...

She sat down and put Micah on her lap. Her eyes fell on her letter by the table it hadn't been opened which meant he was clueless about everything and she had a lot of explaining to do.

Hunter quickly reached underneath the couch cushion and picked up something which he slid on his waistband, then he turned around...

Hunter : I'm coming...

He dashed to the other room and walked back fixing his tshirt.

Hunter: How did you get here?

Angel: Why didn't you read that letter?

Hunter: I didn't want another fight with you.

Angel : Do you mind reading it?

He reached for the envelope and tore out the letter. A picture fell down then he slowly picked it up, his heart begun pounding as he put 1 and 2 together. He read the letter and looked at Angel once, then he went back to reading. A moment of silence passed while he read and put his outer hand over his mouth reading in disbelief. He looked at her once more and continued to read the last part before staring at Micah's picture for about five minutes without a word. He then put it on the table and put his hands over his face...

Hunter: This is not happening...

He walked to the kitchen where he opened the fridge and opened a cold bottle of water. He then filled the glass and sipped leaning over the counter..

Angel walked in and stood at the door...

Angel: Are you OK?

He turned around putting the water down. He looked at her then his eyes fell on Micah. Hard as it was to believe, he could see himself on him and it was something he could never understand. So, he actually made a baby that night? For a moment he was proud of himself but still...

Hunter: How did you get here?

Angel: I begged Ray to tell me where you were and if you're OK because it was just awkward how everyone was acting. He made me promise not to tell anyone, when your father said you'll respond on Thursday I knew I couldn't wait that long. I borrowed Apula's car and drove over here. I passed a few farms and finally landed here... The gate was locked so I dropped Micah in then jumped ove-

Hunter: Wait-you did what? You threw my son over the fence?

Angel : It was either that or sleeping in the car until God knows when.

Hunter: So you walked from the main gate?

Angel: Yes..

Hunter: Angie... That's a very long distance...

Are you serious?

She nodded then he stepped over and hugged her while she held the baby. For a moment both of them closed their eyes breathing in and out lost in each others arms then he leaned back and slowly got Micah who was still asleep. He stared at his face and smiled looking at Angel...

Hunter: I want to wake him up but I think I should let him rest for a little while... He is probably tired. I can't believe I have a boy! And he is so big and healthy...you did a good job... Thank you.

Angel: (smiled) You're welcome...

Hunter : Hold him ke chenje bedding a robale.

Angel got him then she followed him to the

bedroom where he pulled out the bedding and changed everything. Angel laid him down, she covered him up and sighed turning around.

Hunter opened the door for her then he gently closed the door and followed her out...

Hunter: Come and take a bath this side, can you give me the car keys? I'll go get the car with my motorbike..

Angel handed him the keys and he held her whole hand with the keys as they stared in one another's eyes. He looked at her lips and slowly bit his lower lip. Angel's heart pounded as she looked at him... His eyes, his lips and the feeling of his hand holding her's...

Hunter: Take a shower and find something to eat in the fridge, I'll be back in a few minutes.

Angel : Ok...

He put on a sweater and picked his helmet before walking out then she walked into the bathroom.

At Lona's House...

On the same night Lona opened the door for his visitor She walked in, he caught a glimpse of the range rover and stuck his head out in disbelief then he turned back to her..

Lona: Whose car is that?

She looked at him thoughtfully...

Her: It's my boss's car, they're out of the country so I thought I'd just steal it once.

Lona: Please tell me you'll never do this again because you won't afford to fix this car should something go wrong.

Her: It won't happen again.

Lona: Have a seat...

She took off her shoes and sat down as Lona walked over with drinks...

Lona: Thanks for coming..

Her : Sure!

Lona sat opposite her and ran out of things to talk about as a bit of silence took over...

At Dudu's House...

Meanwhile Dudu laid on her bed sharing memes on Facebook. She couldn't find any more funny memes so she went on Facebook groups and commented on several groups before refreshing her newsfeed again. She was hoping for something to pass time then she came across a Facebook post.

Can one of you please help me with P500, my mother has an emergency and I've reached the daily limit, I can't send her money until 24 hours has elapsed. Please send P500 to this number and I will refund you in the morning. Please she is diabetic.

She had never really met most of her Facebook friends and she had a tendency to accept requests from strangers, she wasn't even sure where he was but she clicked on the account to make sure it was a real person then she dialed the number...

Lady : Hello?

Dudu: Good evening, I got your number from David, he says you need P500. I have money on orange money, do you have orange money?

Lady : Yes, this number you called... Please tell him not to worry, I will be fine.

Dudu: I'm sending you the money, I'm hanging up.

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully. This was

her savings, the only money she had, but she transferred it and called her to let her know she sent it.

Dudu: (sent a screenshot on messenger) Hi David, I sent the money.

David: Thank you so much, I was stranded.

Dudu: Ok.

She closed the messages and continued sharing memes....

At the farm....

Later that night Hunter parked Apula's car next to his and walked into the house. He put the car keys on the table and took off his sweater.

Angel walked out of the bathroom with a towel and passed to the bedroom..

Hunter : Hey... Come here...

She turned around and walked over to him..

Angel : Is the car ok?

Hunter: Yeah, it's fine. There is something I have to tell you..

Angel: What?

Hunter: Have a seat...

She slowly sat down and looked at him. He sighed and looked down as he rubbed his mouth brushing it down to his beard...

Angel: What is it?

He looked in her eyes and sighed...

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#36

At the farm...

Angel's heart pounded as she looked at him. His reluctance scared her more than anything the Hunter she knew would have long fucked her by now. He probably had a girlfriend he loved. Who could blame him, the guy still has needs... The thought of losing him was now scarier than anything...

Hunter: I appreciate that you've travelled all the way to see me. I didn't know you're capable of that and if this happened last year I'd probably be sweating on top of you by now, but I'm not who you probably think I am. I am not a good man and I am exactly what you were afraid of, I'm capable of doing anything, I'm the man your mother warned you about... I broke the law a couple of times and not just for petty theft crimes. I'm talking about big, sophisticated crimes that include people who will do anything to maintain their image to the public. Soon or

later someone is going to come for me. I can never hurt you physically because I love you, but I'll break your heart and disappoint you because of my bad history. Now that we have a child I think it's only fair that you stay away from me so that he can have at least one stable parent. Your mother was right about me, except that I could never lay hands on you. I don't want to sell you dreams.

Angel: What you did is none of my business and I'm not even going to ask because I know that you're not perfect...

Hunter: I'm going to let you sleep on what I just told you, think hard about it...

Angel: Ok...

Hunter: Let take you to bed, I'm taking the couch...

He sighed standing up and pulled her hand up

as she supported her towel with the other hand. He turned up her face and baby kissed her without warning. She got weak from his lips and breath...Baby daddy still weakened her from just a simple kiss, which he quickly turned it into a tongue kiss. His dick hardened tenting his pants. He got her hand and put it over his dick as he slid his hand underneath the towel along her thigh expecting to touch panties, but his fingers touched that smoothly warm shaved pussy...

Hunter: (whispered on her lips) Fuck...

She breathed weakly as he kissed her again and squeezed her breasts, then his lips went down her neck as their breathing got heavier. He pulled off the towel and left her nude, then he laid her on the couch and got on top of her.

His heavy weight almost cut her oxygen, and he lifted himself off her and kissed her as his arm hugged her leg up exposing her pussy. His heart pounded even more as he rubbed himself over her, he knew he had to stop... She needed time to think about what he had told her, but he needed that pussy, there was none like this one...

Angel put her hands over his chest as he turned and kissed her, then she pulled up his tshirt. He paused and pulled it out his head then he bent over and kissed her before getting off her and catching his breath leaning over the computer desk...

Hunter: I'm sorry... (sighed) Fuck!

Angel: (wrapping herself up) It's ok....

She stood up and walked into the bedroom where she closed the door.

He put on his tshirt and sat on the couch catching his breath. He couldn't allow himself to connect with her, it would make things difficult for him should she change her mind again. I mean this is Angie we are talking about. She could say one thing and do another the next morning. He always fell for this and the last time he did it hurt more than she would ever know. Besides, it was only a matter of time before his past caught up with him. One thing he hated was goodbyes. He had managed to distance himself from her, but now she was in his bed with his son... A complete package, the best thing he could ever ask for.... He could almost see her tear on that fateful day... Was it worth it Hunter?

Meanwhile in the bedroom Angel sat on the bed and sighed, that was close! Her pussy was still throbbing. She opened the wardrobe and picked a body lotion, then four boxes of unopened condoms caught her attention... Hunter no, please no! Ok it had been a year, he had to get it somewhere right? Her subconscious reminded her and she calmly closed the door..

She sat on the edge of the bed and applied lotion before switching off the lights and getting in bed. She moved closer to her son and took a deep breath closing her eyes.

Meanwhile Hunter sat on the couch in the same position for an hour fighting his thoughts. Time passed so fast he didn't notice it was late until he stood up and knocked on the door. She

didn't respond, she was probably exhausted from the long walk. He slowly opened the door and walked in then he sat on the chair and watched them sleeping...

He stared at them for a while before pulling down his pants remaining with boxer briefs only. He then pulled out his tshirt, if this was his last moments with his girl he was going to make the most out of it. Yeah, it was here finally!

He pulled the duvet and slid behind her while she laid asleep. He held her close and kissed her neck then she slowly opened her eyes and found herself in his arms...

Hunter: Did I scare you?

See, Hunter's voice was deep and sexy, it had that commanding tone but when baby daddy tried lowering his voice, it was something else! It took away her breath and she would keep quiet just so he could talk more...

Hunter: Angie?

She didn't respond, then he kissed her pushing her waist on him as his breathing got heavier with every breath. He was careful not to make sudden movements so he wouldn't wake the baby. Angel's pussy began throbbing as Hunter slid his dick between her thighs and gently rubbed them back and fourth. He breathed down her neck, she slowly stuck her butt out curving her butt, he polished his dick and placed it on her then he pressed down..

Angel : (softly) Aww...

Micah flinched startled then Hunter paused. Both Angel and Hunter held their breath in the light darkness as the back bulb slightly left the room deem while Micah opened his eyes looking around. He blinked slowly several times until he fell asleep again. Hunter slowly got on top of her and kissed her as he grabbed the back of her knee pushing her leg and gently #removed.

*

*

*

Micah jumped again as their breathing got heavier, Angel tapped Hunter several times so he could pause but he froze inside her holding

tightly as his dick twitched and filled her up with thick warm juices. He turned looking at his son as he slowly fell asleep again then he got off the bed and pulled Angel before quietly closing the door then he grabbed Angel's hand and led her to the living room as his semen flowed down her thigh. He knelt her on the couch and #removed...

At Lona's House...

Meanwhile Lona and his companion stared at the TV as the movie ended. They sat there with not much to say to one another..

Her: Should we go to bed?

Lona: Yes, let's go..

He stood up and switched off the TV as they

quietly walked to the bedroom where he opened the door for her. She sat on the bed and took off her shoes..

Lona: Can I bring you a drink?

Her: I'm good, you just gave me one..

Lona: Ok..

His heart pounded as she took off all her clothes and got in bed. He slowly took off his... He knew she was offering but he wasn't sure how to accept and he wasn't even sure he remembered those tips again. Maybe he wasn't ready, he couldn't afford to disappoint her or worse lose her...

He slid in bed and laid next to her, then she moved her butt over to him. His dick instantly

jumped. A full year without sex was doing a number on him, but he still wasn't sure what to do...

She turned around and kissed him then she got on top and #removed

At the farm...

The next morning on the adjustable couch bed Angel stared at Hunter while he was asleep. She pinned her elbow and softly touched his chin...

Angel : Tell me about the girl you use those condoms with...

Hunter opened and rubbed his eyes, then he smiled looking at her..

Hunter: Good morning to you too.

Angel: Good morning... Do you have a girlfriend?

Hunter: I wouldn't call her a girlfriend. She is a friend with benefits, her father owns the next farm.... she gives me sex every Monday, Wednesday and Saturday....

Angel: Go Saturday mme kana...

Hunter: (checked the time) Don't worry she usually comes around 10..

There was a sound of the quad bike parking outside as they paused talking then someone tried to unlock the door, but the keys inside blocked so the person knocked..

Voice: (little voice) Buffy?

Hunter: (cleared his voice) That's her...

Angel : Wa thodia motho wa gago toga a tsosa ngwana.

Voice: (knocking on the window) Buffy? Come on...I'm getting cold!

Hunter quickly slid his feet in the pants and put on his tshirt as he unlocked the door..

Hunter: Luna, keep it down..

He opened the door and she jumped on him, but he didn't hold her as usual. She put her arms around his neck holding the helmet and kissed

him as her hair fell on her shoulders...

Luna : (smiled) Guess what?

She caught a glimpse of Angel in the living room and leaned back as he closed the door..

Luna: Babe what's going on? Who is that?

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#37

At the farm....

Hunter held Luna's hand and approached the adjustable couch where Angel remained in bed with the duvet over her breasts..

Luna: Hunter what's going on?

Before Hunter could speak the baby cried in the bedroom then he walked away. She turned to Angel and held her waist still holding the helmet..

Luna: Who are you?

Angel: Let's wait for him.

Luna: I asked you a simple question, don't you know your name? Are you as dumb as you look?

Angel : Little girl-

She paused talking and smiled shaking her head, what was she doing...arguing with her would bring her down to her level and make her just as childish. She reached for her bra by the end of the bed and put it on..

Luna: How do you even live with breasts like that?

Angel: You'll understand when you become a mom, for now just remain shocked nana.

Luna: Bitch I will break your face with this helmet, get up from his couch... (stepped over)
Get up!

Angel stared at her as she stepped over bending talking on her face. Hunter walked over

carrying Micah.

Hunter: (hurried over and blocked her) Ey ey...
Stop! Don't even think about it... Don't talk to
her...

Luna's eyes fell on Micah and her mouth
dropped as her attention went to him....

Luna: Hunter? You have a kid?

Hunter: Yeah, and that's the mother...

Luna: So you used me?

He grabbed her arm and walked towards the
door but she pulled off..

Luna : Where are you taking me? You used me...

Hunter: (angrily turned) Luna! Stop talking...
Stop it... Let's go.

Luna: I'm not leaving

Hunter: Do you want us to talk in front of her?
Because I don't mind, do you really want her to
hear us talking?

Luna: You will not use the agreement we had
donkey months ago against me before you
started telling me how lonely you are without
me, how stressful your life was, was that an act?

Hunter: We had an agreement Luna... I gave you
what I'm supposed to and you did the same, it's
unfortunate that we got close but I have a
family. I never asked you to be my girlfriend and
I hope you don't consider yourself as such...
(turned around and pointed at the living room)
That's my girlfriend and the mother of my child...

Luna: So you're trying to say I'm a prostitute? I
don't even need your money I just wanted to be

close to you.

Hunter : This is stupid can we talk outside? If not then you better leave because I'm trying to be as reasonable as I can here...

Meanwhile Angel slowly got off the bed and put on her clothes, then she adjusted it into a couch and began cleaning while they argued. For a moment she was worried about Micah, but then they were just talking and she knew he was safe in his arms..

She walked by with a plate of last night's nibbles and got in the kitchen where she got started on breakfast...

Meanwhile Hunter opened the door for Luna...

Hunter: (calmly) You need to change the tone of your voice, I don't want my son witnessing violence or whatever you're trying to do...

She folded her arms and walked down the steps then he closed the door and followed her. They stood by her quad bike where she sat on the seat and looked at him holding his son.

She wasn't even sure what else to say, but the pain of realising he didn't miss her as much as she did him, coupled with the embarrassment she went through in front of that woman...

Luna: You're breaking my heart Hunter... I thought you're single... You said you're single that's why I said you shouldn't pay, now i feel like I've been fucked for free..

Hunter: Should I pay you?

Luna: You're missing the point..

She looked away trying not to cry but the tears overpowered her and she burst into tears leaning over the handles of her bike. She silently cried. She leaned back and took out a cigarette which she put between her lips and took out a lighter...

Hunter : Don't light it up, my son is here...

She took it off her lips and put everything back in her pocket, then she rubbed her tears with her tshirt while he stood by looking at her....

Luna: What am I going to do without you? I've done everything with you the past six months

and you're the only happiness I have...

Hunter: The reason I didn't want to commit is because I was giving myself time. I wanted to wait until 2 years before actually moving on psychologically, it was purely sexual to me.

Luna: I thought we are falling in love.

Hunter: You were mistaken, I don't want us to part ways like we weren't friends..

Luna: (got on the bike) No, it's fine... I got it all wrong... I thought we were getting close..

Hunter : (rubbed her back and stood closer hugging her while she sat on the bike) I'm sorry... I didn't mean to hurt you... I still care about you...

Luna: It's fine... You have a handsome boy by the way.

Hunter: (smiled and lifted her high like the wise monkey did Simba on Lion King) Thanks....

(smiled looking up at Micah) Hey buddy...

Micah's spit landed on his forehead and he laughed rubbing it off as she put on her helmet...

Luna: I gotta go.

Hunter: We are cool right?

Luna: Yeah..

Hunter: What did you want to tell me?

Luna: I got my results for last semester and I did good.

Hunter : (smiled) Good girl.. So when are you going to back to school?

Luna: Next week..

He stepped over and hugged her again then he removed her helmet and kissed her lips..

Hunter: That's my goodbye.. We gonna have to cut the communication too.

Luna: So like... Is she moving in?

Hunter: That's the plan..

Luna: Ok..

Hunter: Bye...

Hunter stepped away holding the baby and she drove off...

At Lona's House...

On the same morning Lizzy's phone rang while she and Lona laid asleep. She turned around and answered leaning her head away from the pillow..

Lizzy: Hello?... Hey...

She jumped off the bed and looked around, then she trapped the phone between her ear and shoulder while she put on her pants..

Lizzy: Aw... What a nice surprise.... I'll be at the airport in a few minutes....bye.

She hung up and put on more clothes while Lona pinned his elbow on the bed looking at her..

Lona: Is everything OK?

Lizzy: Yes, my father just arrived at the airport and I have to pick him up.

Lona: Your father knows how to fly? Have you been in the plane too?

Lizzy: Yes

Lona : Whose child are you?

Lizzy: (laughed) Nobody's... (leaned over and kissed him) I have to go... Don't call me, I prefer texts when I'm home because I like working a lot and calls can be distracting.

Lona: Ok..

He got off the bed and put on his clothes then he walked her to the car as she fixed her hair..

Lizzy: Do you have a girlfriend?

Lona : No, ke go boleletse maloba akere?

Lizzy: Just confirming, anyways I'm your girlfriend now and I don't want girls in our house.

Lona: Um... Ok...

She opened the door and got in then she closed the door and rolled down the windows of the Range Rover. Lona put his hands in the pockets looking at her, he contained the happiness in his heart as he smiled calmly looking at her. See, he never knew women could say things like that, actually he was still flabbergasted from last night, but of course he had to maintain that cool guy composure...

Lizzy reached in her purse and handed him the savings card..

Lizzy: Can you get a four burner stove? I want an oven so I can cook for us next week..

Lona: What?

Lizzy: Four burner stove, I love cooking but your two burner doesn't have an oven.

Lona: I can't take your money.

Lizzy: Will you buy a stove then? Because I need to cook next week... I'll be here the whole week..

Lona: You're a maid, where do you even get the money? You can't steal from your boss-and why are you a maid if your father can afford a plane ticket? Isn't it like over 20K...

Lizzy: (laughed) Sheh! Lona gatwe plane ticket ke 20K, Gaborone - Maun abo e nna 20K?

(laughed and smiled admiring him) ija... Gape my father is a government employee, they sometimes travel by air. I'm a maid because I didn't finish school and my boss is very strict, I'm not even allowed to spend time on the phone. My parents can't feed me so I must work..

He looked at her as she started the car and turned the steering wheel, then she stuck her hand out..

Lizzy: Here is the card, 1920 is the pin.. I'll call you later... Hey! You should get me a spare key so I can come by any time I want, I'm your girlfriend now.

Lona: Ok..

Lizzy: (smiled) I had fun last night... I loved the way you fucked me from the bottom, it felt really good...

Lona: (laughed) Ok, go get your father before you lose all your morals.

They laughed as she reversed and drove off. None of what she had said made any sense, but she was a beautiful humble young oh and she

loved the way he fucked her... How great is that?

He walked into the house and sighed sitting on the bed, then he dropped back with a huge smile...

At Amaya's mothers....

Later that morning Amaya finished raking and did her mother's laundry, then she hung it on the line and cleaned herself up getting ready to leave...

Amaya: (applying lotion on her feet) Mama I'm going!

Her mother walked over fixing her doek and sat

on the couch...

Her: Does Dudu still blackmail you about what her parents did for you?

Amaya: (sighed) Uh sometimes but she is just being Dudu, I never take it to heart... She has been stressed out lately and she wants to go back to school.

Her: About that, why don't you help her out?

Amaya: I already offered and she accepted. I hope she won't stop attending, I know it's a risk but a part of me believes she now knows what she wants. Bo mama ba ganne gomo duelela.

Her: I don't blame them at all, I'm also not convinced she will finish, but a part of me would like to believe she now sees the importance of education. She is the reason her mother has high blood pressure, because she did everything to guide her but she chose a

different path. They are embarrassed and I don't blame them. I just hope she can work hard to gain their trust back again

Amaya: I believe she is serious now, she will be fine...

She picked her bag and walked out...

Her : Koore o bata leng monna Amaya and settle down? Are you even in a relationship?

Amaya: (laughed) I'm still searching mama, there are 4 men who want me now and I think by the end of this month or next I would have chosen. They all want to take me out so I'm giving them that chance so we can talk, I'm going to spend a reasonable amount of time with each of them before I can make a decision.

Her: I hope you don't choose based on looks, a

man's attractiveness is in his character. Does he respect you? What are his thoughts about marriage, children, gender based violence... Most importantly, his knowledge about money... He doesn't have to be rich, he just has to be intelligent enough to make the most out of nothing... Girls your age choose men looking at their shoes and the cars they drive, later on this man will pay P500 for his dreadlocks to be twisted but refuse to give you P200 for your child's tracksuit... Make sure you make a wise decision because you're also choosing your child's father.... That's very important when choosing a man, does he have the capability of being a good father... I know I hardly talk to you about men but you're old enough now, don't think for a minute that there is time for playing and sleeping around... There is no such thing as playing around unless you want diseases.. Pick one man out of those and settle with him...

Amaya: (smiled shyly) Mama...

Her: I'm dying very soon and I don't want you to be alone. I want to leave you with your family..

Dudu and her family helped you, but blood will always be thicker than water. Ka lengwe la malatsi sengwe se taa go supegetsa gore Dudu gase mogoloo kana bo mmagwe Dudu.

Motsalwaesi o itsholela bana e nna bone family ya gagwe because even your relatives change at some point.. Even those men, there will come a point where nobody even notices you... You're trending now and it's a good time to find a man otherwise you'll turn into those old women who still behave like teens at 50, just because they couldn't make the right decision... Lekgarebe letswa mo fishening go tsena ba bannye, batho ba bangwe bane ba diiwa ke go bona ba ratiwa corner tsothe tsa lehatshe. Ba kopanya banna ba ledisa banna nnyaa go bonwa bone hela, ha baba dhana ba mela mabele e chaile o

condeme jaanong go tsene makgarejwana.. I want you to choose one man then have children. Even men can't be trusted but having children?... (wiggled her finger) bana hela jaana... Ke bone family ya gago. Go tshola ole motona thata le gone go tisa ngwana yoosa nneng sente. Nna ke toga ke swa ngwanaka lesa tshameko eke bonang oe dira e, girls who don't have anything to fall back on work hard and don't have time to play. You'll play with your children and husband if you're lucky enough to be married, now is not the time to play.... I'm dying very soon..

Amaya stopped smiling, it was the second or third time she mentioned dying and it didn't sit well with her. She knew she had a point and the reality of growing up sunk into her as she bid her goodbye and left.

While driving on the way she found herself going through her list of men again, wondering which one was responsible enough to settle down with and have a serious relationship.... Now she knew that she couldn't string them all along... Hope was taking her out that evening and Moja also mentioned it would be nice to have her come meet his brother and his girlfriend... Moja was more calmer and into family and settling down, but she didn't know much about Hope... With that lavish car and those sleek smiles he probably had thousands of girls.. Moja on the other hand was more reserved, he wasn't a charmer boy nor was he a bad boy. Actually he seemed like a geek and he was always talking about how lonely he got because he doesn't like hanging with groups or partying... She sighed considering to bail out on Hope. But she couldn't, what if Moja is lying or has an ex he loved... It happened before.. I guess she would decide on the last minute

whom she would go out with tonight...

At the farm....

Later that morning Angel stood outside the kraal made of gum poles, she watched Hunter closing the gate holding a bucket and walking in...

He whistled and smacked the cattle as he approached the one with large tits. He loosely tied the two back feet and squatted... ..

Angel : Aren't you going to tie it tightly? That rope is loose.

Hunter: They know the drill, the rope was just to communicate that I'm milking it...

He began milking the cow with both hands and moved to the next cow until the five litres bucket was full of fresh milk. Then he walked over to Angel and gave her the bucket, he got Micah and took the dummy out of his mouth..

Hunter: Ntsha dio tse mr...

Angel: Hunter the rra o taa ragisa ngwanake ka dikgomo.

Hunter squatted next to the cow and milked over his mouth. Micah flinched as the milk bounced on his nose...

Hunter: Monna wee bula molomo...

Angel : Hunter stop it...

The milk bounced on his lips again as Hunter squeezed the tit then Micah sucked his lips and opened his mouth tilting his head up. Hunter squeezed more milk into his mouth, he gasped and swallowed the milk until Hunter stood up...

Micah: (crying pointing down) Dhaaaa...

Hunter squatted again and squeezed more milk into his mouth, Angel watched in disbelief..

Angel: I can't believe o ruta ngwanake go anywela manamane...

Micah drank until his stomach was balloon full,

then Hunter stood up...

Hunter : Yerr toga ke ipolaela ngwana..

He stepped back and put him on the corner of the kraal, then he went to open the gate. The white brahman bull walked over to Micah and smelled him, then it licked him with its large tongue. Micah lost his balance and fell on his butt then he raised his hand and touched the bull.

Meanwhile unaware of everything happening, Angel covered the bucket with its lid and turned around looking at Hunter as he opened the kraal..

Angel : Micah o kae?

Hunter : (whistled and smacked another cow as they walked out) Over there...

Angel turned and saw the bull leaning over Micah, she screamed and ran over picking a dry piece of cow dung throwing it at the bull. The dung bounced on the bull and hit Micah's forehead, she knelt by the logs trying to pull Micah between the logs while he burst into tears touching where the cow dung had hit him, and panicking from his mother's screams. Hunter walked over and picked him up...

Hunter: What are you doing?

Angel : Emo thudile...

Hunter : It didn't..

Angel : It did, I saw it.. Why would you leave him with the cows? They could have stomped on

him..

Hunter : (shushing him) He was OK... Angie you probably hit her.

Angel : That bull was knocking him down with its head..

Hunter: (sighed) Jesus Angie come on!

He turned around and walked away putting Micah over his shoulder. Micah put his little hands over his father's head and smiled looking down as he walked...

Hunter: Skabaa nkgwela mathe mo thogong wena...

Angel joined them holding the bucket as they walked along the trail to the farm house...

Angel : So, are those your cattle?

Hunter: No, they're Micah's... (laughed and got him from his shoulders as he put him on his chest) I sound like my father now.... (laughed) And it's a fucking good feeling to say everything I'm doing is for my son.. I can't wait to scold him like... "We are going to the farm this weekend no wrestling, that farm is yours and if you don't learn anything the relatives will steal it from you." Hehanna I even sound genuine! I can't wait...

Angel laughed and pushed him as they laughed...

Angel : Ekare papa, he used to say that to me..

Hunter: Three of my cattle were from him.

When I told him I wanted to start farming he gave me three calves, the rest of the cattle came from my father. It was my inheritance. I hope I don't blow it because I won't have more from him.

Angel : But you're doing good..

Hunter : I have 2 herd boys and a woman who takes care of the goats and the sheep.. I only work on weekends... By the way did you take a leave of absence?

Angel : Yeah, Saturday we work half day..ke ikopile hela.

Hunter : Really?

Angel : Oh I'm a travel agent now, I'm no longer managing the filling station.

Hunter : Sweet.... You should have asked for Monday too... I'm already enjoying having you around...

Angel: (laughed) I wish, this place is quiet... I like being away from developments and technology..

They approached the big car then Angie got in, Hunter changed the gumboots into his normal boots and locked the farm house and the hay house before getting in the car and handing Micah over. He kissed Angel and started the car...

Minutes later Angel looked outside the window watching as they drove past a large cultivated land, she looked at him while he drove...

Hunter: I would have never guessed that you knew anything about botshelo jwa setswana, kana kere botshelo jwa polasi... The first time I met you you looked like a fuck boy ba ba

iphontshang ba.. Ka slim fit suit.

Hunter : (laughed) Angie wee lesa go nthoga...

Micah moved over reaching for him then he slowed down and stood him on his lap. Micah held the steering wheel as they drove at the speed of 20 km/h, chatting whilst Micah rocked up and down probably assuming he was doing the driving...

Micah: (rocking up and down holding the steering wheel) Dah-Dah... Dah-dah...

Hunter : Yes say Daddy, this other one was just an incubator! But you can start saying mama next month just to thank her for incubating you..

Angel laughed and punched him...

The rest of the noon passed by quickly as the family cooked together and bathed before changing into clean clothes.

Later that afternoon, Angel stood by holding Micah. Hunter sawed down branches to leave out a huge branch good enough for a swing, then he got one of the strongest rope and made a swing before hopping down and dusting his hands...

Hunter: Alright... Come..

Angel: (laughed) I hope I don't fall...

Hunter : This rope is of high quality...

Angel plugged Micah on her chest with the baby carrier and sat on the swing ,then Hunter slowly swung both of them while the music played in

the car..

Angel straightened her legs and swung higher as Micah giggled every time his face swung to Hunter who made funny faces on him.. Angel's hair flew back and forth as Hunter pushed her...

Angel : (swinging while high and low) Tide is high but I'm holding on.. I'm gonna be your number one.. (voice trailing off) I'm not the kind of girl who gives up just like that...

Hunter : (joined in) oh noo ohh tide is high but I'm holding on..

He pushed her as she started yet another song which he joined in on. She did this for a while trying to find one song he didn't know, until they both laughed at her because she was losing...

At the restaurant...

Later that afternoon Dudu picked the tray and wiped the table as the customers walked outside. Another customer took a seat at the table she was still cleaning...

Dudu: I was still cleaning it, can you use that one? I will be with you in a second.

Him : Hi Dudu... It's David from Gaborone... You sent my mother P500 the other day.

Her mouth dropped as she stopped wiping the table and looked at him...

Dudu : I thought... I thought you said you stay in

Gaborone..

David: I do, I just drove all the way here to see you. This is my first time in Maun too. I used Google maps to get here. You look so much better in person...

Dudu froze holding the tray and the kitchen cloth.....

*

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#38

At the restaurant...

Dudu looked at her wrist watch and looked back at the counter, she had a few more hours before she could knock off..

David: (noticed she worried about time) It's ok if you're still working, I'll wait...

Dudu: I knock off at 8pm, you can't wait here for hours especially after such a long drive.

David: I'll book a room in any of the guest houses or hotel and bath then lay down for a few hours while waiting for you to knock off.

Dudu: No, that will cost you, you already had to fill your tank just to see me.. Would you mind going to wait for me at my house?

David: I wouldn't mind... (laughed) Don't you

think I'd steal your furniture and disappear?

Dudu: (laughed) After driving 1000 kilometres to see me? I don't think so.

They laughed looking at one another, he noticed that little unique smile that revealed her beautiful pointy canines.

Dudu: I don't know if they will allow me to quickly show you where my house is.

David: You can ask a friend or anyone to take me there. I'm good, I don't want to disturb your work schedule...

She took out her phone to dial Amaya. On second thought, she slid the phone back in her pocket... It wouldn't take a second for him to fall for Amaya and lose interest in her...This one

wasn't going to see Amaya before they could take the next step.

Dudu: I'll talk to my supervisor..

David: No, I'll just wait-

Dudu: No.. It wouldn't be fair..

She quickly walked into the kitchen and put the tray down, then she walked into her supervisor's office...

At the farm...

With Micah laying asleep on his chest, Hunter peacefully laid on the hammock on the other side of the tree where Angel's swing was hanging. The hammock slightly swung back

and forth making their sleep even peaceful...

Meanwhile in the house Angel got out with laundry and hung it over the fence before walking into the house and coming out with a bowl full of ice cream..

She sat on her swing and swung back and forth while she took small spoons with the bowl on her lap. She looked at the guys lying on the hammock and their peaceful sleep got her yawning too. The farm was quiet without the two of them, well there were different sounds of animals... She knew he definitely had horses in the other section of the farm. She thought of listening to music, but that would wake the boys.

She got her phone and smiled taking a few

pictures of them. She yawned again as she walked into the house where she stepped out with single size mattresses and laid them down besides them. She spread her towel and a pillow before lying down as she yawned again now feeling sleepy...

Hunter slowly opened his eyes and then he got up with Micah...

Hunter : Come sleep on top..

She got on the hammock with her pillow and laid peacefully. God! Who would have thought a hammock would be the best place to sleep after a long day...

Hunter and Micah laid on the mattress and

quickly dozed off before she blinked slowly until she dozed off too...

At Dudu's House....

Later on Dudu unlocked the door as David followed him in . She switched the TV on and passed to the bedroom, thank God she had cleaned before going to work that morning...

Dudu: Come this side...

She stood at the door and pointed in the bedroom..

Dudu: This is the bedroom in case you want to lie down... (walked to the small shower) And the

bathroom....

David: For a waitress you live in a beautiful pad, I like it.

Dudu: Thanks, if it wasn't for tips I wouldn't afford it on my salary. Most tourists tip big, you know how white people believe in thanking waitresses for an excellent service... You service them good they tip you.

David: You're a hard worker I can tell that... There is nothing attractive than a woman who works hard, reminds me of my mother.

Dudu: (smiled) Thank you.... (sighed) I have to go...

He followed her out taking out his car keys..

David: Can you drive?

Dudu: (looked at his X5 reluctantly) Um... No, I

can't ...

He got his backpack and threw over his keys, she had no choice but to catch them before they could fall on the ground...

David: It's just a car, hurry up before you get fired... By the way are there any surprise guests I must expect? (laughed) Your boyfriend? If so I'll need something in the car just in case things get out of control.

Dudu: (laughed) I don't have a boyfriend, not even someone who says oncheka leng ko inbox. Gao bone ke le CEO wa di meme ko Facebook, gagona meme ekesa e itsing, di comedian tsothe gadi posta ke nna wantha go tshega...

David laughed looking at her admiringly..

David: Ehe, ke taa ntsha dithako ke lebella game..

Dudu: Please do...

She jumped behind the wheel and closed the door and noticed how tiny she looked inside, then she pulled the seat belt.

David: Are you good?

Dudu: Yeah.

David: See you later....

She turned the wheel and drove off as he walked back into the house. He took a shower before sitting on the couch to watch the game...

At the farm...

Meanwhile Micah woke and sat up. Both his parents were still asleep, so he crawled over to the swing but he couldn't reach it, he crawled to the bottle of water with a glass on top, the glass dropped while he tried to drink but the bottle was closed. He got the wine glass holding the slim part of it and crawled over to the mattress where Hunter was still sleeping.

He sat there for a while trying to drink from the glass but nothing came out then he moved over to Hunter and hit cracked it on his forehead. Hunter leaped and sat up as Angel slowly got up...

Hunter: Heela wena!

He got the glass from him and picked the other broken piece..

Hunter: (calmly) This little shit already trying to kill me so he can get the inheritance just because he drank milk from one cow, I'll never trust this boy!

Angel : (laughed) Leave my son alone....

Angel picked him up and touched Hunter's forehead..

Angel: (laughed) It's just a scratch... Let's go inside, it's getting dark... I'll come back for everything.

Hunter : It's ok, you guys go in, I'll bring in everything..

They walked back into the house while he picked the mattress. Ever had something happen and you feel like it has happened before. Like a déjà vu moment? It was awkward because he couldn't remember the details, but he couldn't shake the feeling that this had happened before...

At Dudu's house....

Later that evening David had dozed off on the couch while watching the game, a knock on the door woke him as he lifted his head then he put his foot down and walked to the door holding the remote. He opened and unfamiliar young lady smiled...

Her: Hi, I'm Amaya, Dudu's friend... Can I talk to her? She isn't picking my calls but I was doing my nails next door... I saw the lights on and thought she is home.

David: She is still at work... (shook her hand) My name is David..

Amaya: (shaking his hand) Hi David, why don't I know you?

David: (laughed) I'm new in her life so..

They both laughed...

Amaya: Can I use the toilet before I go?

David: Sure, knock yourself out..

She walked in and closed the door...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#39

At Dudu's House....

Amaya finished peeing and wiped herself as her phone vibrated on the sink. She flashed the toilet and stood in front of the mirror fixing her hair. She ignored Hope's call, guy was way too sleek for a family man! Now that her mom had mentioned it, there was so much she wasn't aware of and the more she thought about it, the more Moja seemed like he'd make a good father and husband...

She opened Dudu's shelf and fixed her edges with her edge control, then she stepped back and held her waist looking at her pretty self one more time. By now she knew she loved admiring herself on the mirror but time was running. OK, time to go Amaya....

Moja called and she cleared her voice smiling...

Amaya: (softly) Hello?

Moja: Hey... Where are you?

Amaya: I'm on my way, I went to do my nails first..

Moja: Babe you're beautiful even without those things especially without makeup, besides don't make yourself too beautiful men are going to keep staring at you and annoy me. I'm going to

tell them to jerk off if they dare... Just wear a sweater that has a hoodie so we can cover that face and definitely no skinny jeans and boots with a leather jacket... Or a mini dress... Or anything sexy...

Amaya: (laughed) Maybe I should come nude.

Moja: I'll strangle that beautiful face...Just come already.... My brother and I are having drinks in the back, his girlfriend is running late as well...

Amaya: I'll be there...

She hung up and walked out fixing her leather jacket, then she bent over and fixed her boots while David sat on the couch holding the remote...

Amaya: (tucking her jeans in the boots) I have

to go... I'm going on a date. I'm very hungry but I don't want to eat because my boyfriend always forces me to eat...(laughed) Are ke hetsa madi ordering things then I don't finish.

David: (laughed) It's the truth, you ladies always do that...

Amaya: (laughed) Hao it's unlady like to clear a plate.

Dudu walked in on them laughing and glared at Amaya who finished fixing her boot and straightened up looking at Dudu...

Dudu glared at her as she looked even prettier with her new hairdo, all dressed up like a high school girl.. Her edges laid smartly while the whole straight weave flowed down her back...

Dudu: (walked past her) Can we talk?

Amaya followed her to the bedroom still unaware of the effects of her presence...

Amaya: Are you OK?

Dudu closed the door and dropped her bag on the bed...

Dudu: What do you want from me? O mpata eng Amaya? Why would you come to my house unannounced?

Amaya: Since when has that been a big deal when you're off duty? I went to do nails and saw your lights on then-

Dudu: What did you do when you found out that

I'm not home and I have a visitor?

Amaya: Dudu I just used-

Dudu: You need to stop trying to get every man that comes my way... You're already sleeping with the whole of Maun can I just have this one for myself? You're now behaving like a slut and it's low even for you.... Koore wa rata ha gongwe le gongwe koo yang teng banna bago bata...

In the living room David thought he heard an ongoing argument and muted the TV turning his head as the ladies argued. For a moment he wasn't sure what the argument was all about because every now and then they'd reduce their voices, but then they'd get carried.. Well Dudu to be specific....

Meanwhile in the bedroom Amaya's eyes welled

up as she looked at Dudu in disbelief.....

Amaya: I've never slept with your boyfriends even the guys you had crushes on le go itse basa itse gore waba rata neke ba gana gaba mpata. What makes you think I'd take your man? If this is about Hunter don't you remember that you're the one who forced me to sleep with him? Now I get to be labelled? I didn't even know you have a visitor nkabe kesa tsena and now that I know why you didn't answer my calls I'm shocked. So you intentionally ignored my calls?

Dudu: Amaya o rata attention, why couldn't you just leave? What were you talking about? What did he say?

Amaya: I don't even remember what we were talking about, but it was nothing, I was actually telling him I'm going... Dudu did you forget gore I have a date?

Dudu: How long have you been here...

The door opened and their hearts skipped as David stood at the door looking at Dudu...

David: She asked to use the toilet and I let her in, she was in there for about 2 minutes then she walked out and said she was leaving going on some date with her boyfriend. She said something like she is hungry but she will eat there because her boyfriend forces her to eat, I agreed with the boyfriend and that's what we laughed about when you walked in. Nothing happened, please stop torturing her... I think she is going to be late too. (to Amaya) I'm sorry, if I knew it would be a problem to let you in I wouldn't have, I just assumed it was OK since you two are friends.

Amaya opened the door and walked out then David looked at Dudu who looked down not sure what to say...

At the hotel....

Amaya parked and paused sitting in the car. She wasn't aware how hurt she was until tears blurred her sight and her throat hurt. She had always done this, going out with her and always making sure she looked shabby or using her to get rides but... She leaned over and cried, then she leaned back and rubbed her eyes...

Her phone rang, it was a cousin and she remembered sending her a message pouring her sorrows on her but now she was fine.....

Amaya: Hello?

Cousin: I just saw your message, I think you should just stop hanging with people. She is not the only one who thinks like that about you.. Akilla says she stopped hanging with you because when she is with you men don't pay much attention to her... Maybe Dudu thinks you'll steal her boyfriend. Tswa hela mo bathong le wena o rata botsalanyana... If someone feels like you're deeming their light, stand back and let them have peace. It's not your fault that these guys bago bata, I'm a woman and I can see you're beautiful cousie, even I wouldn't trust my husband around you. However, that doesn't give anyone the right to hurt you ... Leave Dudu alone and give her some space to enjoy her relationship. You know how she gets when she finds a new man... I still remember her days with that Zambo guy... My advice is stay away from her akere are omo

tseela banna. Tswa mo ene a lekwe ke banna..

Amaya: Yeah, I'll stay away. I didn't know she sees me like that, that she blames me but thanks.

Cousin : Bye!

She hung up and walked into the hotel heading to the bar area. She could see Moja sitting alone having a drink. He saw her and stood up to meet her as they hugged....

Amaya: Hey!

Moja: Hey... You look beautiful...

Amaya: Thanks..

The brother walked over while Moja put his arms around her.

Moja: Meet my brother Hope...

She turned around, they both locked eyes as their hearts begun pounding...

Moja: Hope this is Amaya...

Hope: Nice to meet you Amaya.

Amaya: Nice to meet you too...

They all sat down and ordered meals while Hope kept looking at her in disbelief, but then he couldn't hurt his brother, not like that..

Meanwhile Amaya's heart throbbed so much she thought it would fall into the plate. The brothers continued chatting...

At Dudu's House....

On the same night Dudu finished bathing and changed into her pyjamas, then she walked to the living room where David was sitting quietly pressing his phone...

Her heart was still pounding and she wondered just how much of their conversation he had heard. He probably thought she was controlling or toxic... Very wrong first impressions about her, but it was impossible to even explain that conversation. He hadn't said much since the argument and this scared her. She wasn't sure what to say to break the ice...

David: You forced her to have a threesome with

you?

Dudu: It's a long story

David: Spare me the details, I don't want to picture it... I'm just shocked because I never imagined you doing that. I drove over here with a totally different picture about you. Little did I know that you're that type of a woman..

Dudu: What type?

David: Ba ba dumelang di threesome or initiate a threesome in your case... I'm not judging I'm just... (sighed) I don't even know what to say... What you did to your friend was really rude, I'm kinda disappointed that you'd think I'd sleep with your friend... Anyways I'll get the couch, it's already late and I'm sure you're tired. We will talk in the morning.

Dudu : Ok.

She brought him a duvet and a pillow then he laid down...

Dudu: Good night....

David: Good night...

She walked to the bedroom and sat on the bed.....

*

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#40

At Amaya's House...

The next morning Amaya's phone rang while she laid dead asleep on the bed. She rubbed her eyes and picked...

Amaya: Hello?

Hope: Hi, it's Hope.

Amaya: Hi.

Hope: I didn't sleep last night, did you know we are brothers?

Amaya: I didn't know, I don't even know why I got your number, but I can't go out with you anymore.

Hope: I understand that, le nna gase gore kare we should carry on because I respect my

brother and I don't want to hurt him..

Amaya: Thanks for understanding, I love Moja-

Hope: And yet you were planning on cheating! He told me he met someone weeks ago. We may have not gotten into anything serious, but you were actually planning on cheating.

Amaya: It wasn't cheating, I was weighing my options you don't have to make me feel bad. I don't know why this is a big deal because the only thing we did was exchange numbers and agree on a date. I haven't even hugged you for you to start accusing me... Agreeing to go on a date with you doesn't make me your girlfriend, how did you even arrive at that?

Hope: I understand all that, but I'm worried about you trying to cheat on my brother, I don't trust you one bit.

Amaya: Oh well, you don't have to trust me because you're not my boyfriend, Moja is. I think

you should stop calling me.

Hope: I'm going to let this slide out of respect for my brother and our principles, but I hope you won't hurt him.

Amaya: I'm really sorry but honestly we didn't do anything, I don't get the part where you get to lecture me!

Hope : I'm trying to get closure...

She kept quiet for a moment and sighed...

Amaya: You're right.... It's the least I can do for you... I'm really sorry for giving you hope. I shouldn't have taken your number, but if it makes any difference I just wanted to give you a fair chance before dismissing you. I wanted to go out with you so I could hear your story and judge your character, unfortunately I ended up

deciding to stick with Moja. My biggest mistake was not to tell you gore o ithoboge kakoo, but I didn't think you'd be attached, we didn't even talk and already I'm hearing that I'm a girlfriend! Mme I'm still sorry. I understand that people are different.

Hope : It's ok, don't feel bad about it, atleast my brother has a girlfriend. That's all that matters.

Amaya: Thanks, and I promise not to hurt Moja.

Hope: Sure, bye.

Amaya : Bye.

She hung up and sighed sitting up...

At Dudu's House....

On the same morning Dudu walked into the

living room dragging her sleeper shoes yawning. She turned to the kitchen and stepped back looking at a man drinking water by the sink, then she sighed in relief as she put her hand over her chest...

David: Sorry, did I startle you?

Dudu: (laughed and covered her mouth) I forgot I had a visitor, I'm used to staying alone ke todile gore.

David: (smiled) Sorry...

He smiled looking at her and folded his arms...

David: So have we had time to calm down?

Dudu: (smiled) I wasn't angry.

David: You were..

Dudu : I wasn't.

David: Dudu I may not know you but the face that walked into the house last night wasn't the one I saw at the restaurant. You were angry with your friend and me... Maybe not with me, but you thought I was hitting on your friend...

Dudu: Amaya and I have history so I got defensive.

David: What did she do? And why are you still friends with her if you don't trust her?

Dudu: Well...

David: What really happened?

Dudu: (sighed and leaned against the kitchen unit) Honestly it has nothing to do with her... It's not like she did anything to me, but whenever I'm with her she get all the attention. All the guys want her, I just didn't want the same to happen with you... It's not like she stole my boyfriends or anything, we have always been

close and she is like my little sister. We grew up together but even when we were young people liked her. She made friends easily, people at church liked her because she wasn't shy to sing, she won beauty contests at her school and my parents bought her dresses for competitions while I got nothing.. She is always the one... A guy will smile with me but when they see her they will friendzone me almost immediately. Others go as far as befriending me only to ask me to talk to her on their behalf.

David: Which makes your approach even worse, it's not her fault men like her, but not every man will want her, at least not me. It's not nice to be accused of something like that, and I don't think she was interested in me. You need to have confidence in yourself. (she kept quiet) I wouldn't drive all the way just to be attracted to the next girl, I'm not that easy trust me. I came here for Dudu, but I wouldn't be rude to your

friends just to prove I love you. I don't think you should be rude to people because of me either, it makes me feel responsible for your fights... I'm not happy with what happened but I believe you didn't know me so we can let it pass. I hope you work it out with your friend. Being accused of something you didn't do is not nice...

Dudu: I understand ...

David: I also think you must learn to give yourself time when you're angry, half the time we end up doing or saying something that we will regret later. You probably wouldn't have said what you said had you waited to confront her. See, now we are talking like reasonable people, last night you would have probably accused me of something and chased me out.

Dudu: Is that why you said good night too early?

He stepped over and baby kissed her.

David: I was afraid of getting into an argument.

Dudu: I wasn't going to scold you.

David: (smiled looking at her lips) What were you going to do?

She smiled and stepped over then she put her arms around him and kissed him. He put his arms around and kissed her back..

At Ray's House....

Later that morning Apula cleaned the house and paused looking at Ray lying on the bed with Nash. She quietly picked his phone and walked out, then she went through his messages and found nothing, but on the text messages was a money transfer confirmation to an unknown

number. She shook her head in disbelief... He sent a whole P800 to this woman... P800!

She copied the number to her phone and returned the phone then she walked outside calling it, there was no answer..

She took a deep breath and typed a message to this desperate man snatcher...

Apula: Ke kopa otswe mo monneng wame, we have a 9 months old son. You're wasting your time ibile o ijesa monna wame mahala cos I won't leave him. You could be wasting those sex monkey styles on a man that will marry you eseng wame. Ke te ke go bone o tsile go lela, you got that P800 for the last time.

She sent the message and walked back into the house...

Apula: Mxm, bitch!

She put her phone down and continued cleaning...

At Zimona's House....

Meanwhile Mrs Zimona put their breakfast on the tray and picked her phone with the other hand as she read walking to the living room. Her husband was sitting down watching TV...

She sat down and put the tray on the table before reading the message sent to her Orange

number...

Mmagwe Nash: Ke kopa otswe mo monneng wame, we have a 9 months old son. You're wasting your time ibile o ijesa monna wame mahala cos I won't leave him. You could be wasting those sex monkey styles on a man that will marry you eseng wame. Ke te ke go bone o tsile go lela, you got that P800 for the last time.

Mrs Zimona: (replying) Ke mmagwe Ray nana, this is my orange number akere wena o na le ya Mascom.

She passed the phone to her husband...

Mrs Zimoma: Bona dilo tsa bana ba gago...

Zimona: (read and laughed) O shapa go utwala ngwanake ibile Apula are gaa sute. Nnyaa mme

tiro ke e dirile!

Mrs Zimona: This is not a laughing matter, you can't be proud of him he is obviously sneaking around for her to live with so much fear, nna kana ka mosadi.

Zimona: I'm not saying he should cheat I'm just happy that he is doing her so good she swears not to leave. My son is good and that's a good thing... Atleast two of my boys are not playing games when it comes to these things, hae thaga bae thasela bashimane bame! Your son is Freddie, he is nice and soft, be proud of that one...but I'll talk to him about treating Apula right, Apula kana o siame..

Mrs Zimona: I'll be very hurt if any of these boys turn out like you, I'd be sad for that girl.

Zimona: Don't be negative...

Mrs Zimona : Then don't brag.

She handed him a cup of tea....

At Amaya's House....

Moja parked outside then Amaya locked the door and got in the car. They met halfway and kissed then he drove off...

Moja: Are you OK?

Amaya : Yeah... Well, before I met you yesterday I passed by Dudu's house and she had a visitor. I didn't think they're dating because she never told me anything yet we share every detail. I thought it's probably someone she just met, I used the bathroom and then she came in. She wasn't happy that I got in the house while her guest was there. I tried explaining myself but she was calling me names accusing me of

seducing her man. I walked out of that house very sad le maabane bosigo I was still sad about it. I don't understand why she'd think that of me.

Moja: Based on how you two grew up I'd say stay away from Dudu. She probably thinks you're stealing everything in her life. I'm not even comfortable with you driving that car from her parents. It's just not right somehow...If it were up to me I'd say give it to her and stay away from her. Make new friends and live far away from her, but for now you can just go there and apologise. Atleast now you know you can't go to her house unannounced. If she still doesn't want you then stay away from her...

Amaya: Ok... Will you come with me when I go apologise?

Moja: Sure, I'm free the whole day...Which salon are you going to?

Amaya : Ko Old mall.

He joined the road and drove off....

At Dudu's House....

Later on just before noon Moja parked next to David's car. David was washing the exterior as Dudu stood by holding the carpet...

Amaya: (whispered) I'm so scared..

Moja: (laughed) Just apologise, don't greet her boyfriend or look at him, focus on her. It will give her peace (stepped out) Come on..

He stepped out and held her hand as they approached the duo. David rubbed his wet hand

on his jeans and fist bumped with Moja..

Moja: Ola!

David: Sure sure.

Moja: (to Dudu) Hi.

Dudu: Hi..

David: (to Amaya) Hi.

Amaya ignored him and moved next to Dudu..

Amaya: Can we talk?

Dudu: I'm busy.

Amaya: It won't take long..

She reluctantly led her into the house while Moja leaned in looking inside..

Moja: I love your interior...

David: Thanks.. (looking at Moja's car) Ke 2.4L engine golo mo ne monna?

Moja: Yeah..

David: (put down the cloth and whistled walking over) Bo ntša baa ja the banna.... E smart blind

He opened Moja's car and sat in the driver's seat looking at the speedometer...

David: (laughed) Monna the waa ja monna!

Moja: (laughed) Wabo o reng monna o tsamaya ka X5, o tshega ka nna ne monna.

David: (looked at the dashboard) The monna koloi ya gago ke tsone monna, o bolaile mang
(they both laughed loudly and bumped

shoulders as he got out) This car is not for boys...

The guys continued chatting. Meanwhile in the house Dudu stared at Amaya without any emotion..

Amaya: I came to apologise for coming to your place unannounced, and for talking to your guest. I should have just walked away the minute he said you're not home. I didn't even think you're dating and I had no idea that's how you feel about me. Now I'm happy I got to know what you think so I will be careful in the future. I'm sorry, from now on I'll never come to your house unannounced, I will never under no circumstances talk to your boyfriend or any man in your life just to make sure there isn't any misunderstanding. Please forgive me.

Dudu: You did that intentionally and I don't believe the only conversation you had with David is that you need the toilet and that you are going on a date. I don't believe you, you were laughing about something else and you were flirting with him. I don't want anything to do with you, tota nna ke bona gore all you do in my life is take take but you never give... My parents made you who you are. The reason every man is drooling over you is because of my parents. Your mother couldn't even afford to buy you panties! You went to school without anything and the teachers had to contribute to buy you clothes. My parents took you from nothing and now you want me to live under your shadow like you are somebody. For the first time I have someone who likes me and I will not let you enjoy his attention.. Yes you didn't do anything yet but you sure wanted to... Until you

tell me what exactly you talked about I don't want to talk to you..

Amaya: Ware I never give you anything? Didn't I offer to pay for your school fees?

Dudu : You can keep your school fees, David will help me pay for it.

Amaya: What if things don't work out between you two? Have you even discussed that he will be sending you to school? And why would you choose to get help from a man instead of me? You can't trust relationships and-

Dudu: (laughed) It's hard for you to believe I'd find a boyfriend that can help me right? Koore banna ba ba siameng ba bonelwa mo wena hela.

Amaya: (sighed) Ok, I think I have to go because this isn't going anywhere. I will stay away from you... I was considering to give you that car so you can go to work with it-

Dudu: (opened her hand) Tisa di key, ke koloi ya madi aga papa akere... I won't even hesitate to take it...

Amaya: I will bring it this afternoon..

Dudu: Thank you.

Amaya stared at her for a moment then she walked out as the guys stood by chatting.

She walked past them and got in the car, the guys bumped shoulders and exchanged numbers then Moja got in the car...

David: Spare tyre the monna, kana ke a emella tonight.

Moja: I'll talk to the guys, ska wara wena.

David: Sure!

He turned the wheel and drove off.

Moja: How did it go?

Amaya: She doesn't want to talk to me and she wants the car but gaa e tseye ka attitude e siameng. I thought she'll appreciate it but she says it's her parent's money.

Moja: Give it to her, you don't have any debts, you'll walk for a while then buy another one.

Amaya: Ok.

He joined the road and drove off...

At Ray's House...

Later that day Apula walked out of the kitchen

with food and handed it Ray who was holding the baby. She picked her phone from the charger and checked her messages..

Bitch girl: Ke mmagwe Ray nana, this is my orange number akere wena o na le ya Mascom.

Her heart skipped as she swallowed and covered her mouth looking at Ray who was eating with the baby. That's it, she'd never show her face in that house ever again!

At the farm....

Later that afternoon Hunter loaded everything in the boot and closed it while Angel held the baby..

Angel: The weekend passed so quick I don't want to leave.

Hunter sighed and hugged them both. They stood there for a couple of minutes, a part of him wanted to ask her to miss just one more day from work but... He had to respect her job. He picked Micah and held him over his chest then he smiled looking at him...

Hunter: I'm going to miss my boy...

He put him on the car seat and closed the door turning back to Angel again as they hugged. He leaned back and kissed her then he looked at her sad face...

Hunter: You ok?

Angel: Yeah, I'm going to be lonely.

Hunter: Me too...

He leaned over and kissed her then he opened the door for her, she got in and closed then he bent over and kissed her..

Hunter: Drive safely...

Angel : (sadly) I will.. Take care... Luna a ska boela ha gape.

Hunter: (laughed) She won't, don't think like that...(leaned in and kissed her) I love you.

Angel: I love you...

Hunter: (handed her spare keys) Don't forget to lock the padlocks.

Angel : Ok, bye.

He stepped back and waved at her as she drove past him with Micah asleep in the back. He took a deep breath and sighed, now something was missing and the farm wasn't the same. He walked back into the house and closed the door, then he sat on the couch in the quiet house bored...

Angel locked the gate and got in the car as a quad bike approached and stopped next to the car. Luna stepped out in bum shorts and a sports bra showing her flat tummy. She removed the helmet and tilted her head throwing her hair back then she smiled walking by...

Luna: Hi... (smiled) He forgot to get his keys, looks like I came back just in time... Drive safely ey... Ciao!

She unlocked the gate and got back on her bike as she smiled pulling back her hair sliding her helmet back on, on second thought she took it out...

Luna: By the way I'm sorry for that little misunderstanding, I know my place now...you're the course meal and I'm the snack...This can work just fine. Drive safely and please take care of Buffy's copy because this body of mine ain't getting pregnant any time soon. Anyways I'll take care of our man until you get back and take over... Bye.. (giggled) I'm going to get choked and fucked hard until my skin is bruised... (laughed like Nikki Minaj) hahaha rrrrrrrr.... Bye sister lover!

She drove her quad bike through, got out and

closed the gates as Angel looked at her...

Angel: He won't do anything with you...

Luna: (laughed) Hunter a rata kuku yaana kana legale o harasa yame ke le one. Ass yone I don't want to say anything, he literally crosses into heaven when he goes there... Get in the car, your turn will come again... Time for me to get spanked and choked, a ntshwarr ka molala a kgorotha ka kodu mo tsebeng yame are "take this dick" (laughed) Yeeeeeeerr you know how he is I don't have to explain...ciao!

She got back on the quad and drove off. Angel got in the car and looked at Micah on the mirror then she started the car and drove off.

A part of her kept saying go back, but then what

use would it be? They stay together in the farm and if he wanted to cheat he would..She was probably bluffing, Hunter would never... Not Hunter. She sighed and drove off....

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#41

At the farm...

Luna parked her bike under the tree and took off her helmet, then she leaned back running her fingers through her hair as she shook it

waking those waves and curls.

She put her helmet on the seat and walked over to the swing in her bum shorts and sports bra, then she sat on it and stepped back before releasing herself to swing high and low, with her hair flying behind her as she screamed...

Luna: Yerrrrrrrr.... Buffy?!

Hunter stepped out of the house and slowly walked down the steps. He sighed and approached her as she swung back and forth. She pressed her shoes off her feet and kept tapping Hunter's chest with her toes as she swung...

Luna: Why didn't you make a swing for me? This

thing is really nice, I feel like a little girl!

Hunter: Where are you coming from? Did you see Angie on the way?

Luna: I didn't...

She swung even more as she bent her legs..

Luna: I'm jumping on you catch me..

Hunter: Get down...

He stepped aside and put his hands in the pockets while she continued swinging and finally jumped on the front where she landed on her feet and laughed....

Hunter: I thought we had an understanding, what happened?

She walked over, flat tummy and pointy tits on display. She put her arms above his shoulders..

Luna: I thought about it, Angel is like my big sister... She is like your wife only without a ring or whatever-

Hunter: Got to the point..

Luna: I can't live without you, I'm giving you permission to fuck me anytime you want and when madam gets here I will hide or something..

Hunter: (laughed and pushed her hands off his shoulders) Not gonna happen, not with you Luna. You're too immature for that, maybe Regi not you.

Luna: Wow and you're going to mention Regi? That breaks my heart!

Hunter: You need to go home, I'm really

exhausted and I want to lie down...

He turned around and locked the door leaving her outside..

Luna: Buffy!

Hunter: And you need to stop calling me that.

Luna: (whining) Daddy?

Hunter pulled out his tshirt and headed to the bedroom where he laid down and put a pillow over his face. She continued knocking then he turned the music on and laid on the bed...

Meanwhile Luna put her keys through the keyhole and kept pushing until the inside key fell down. She turned the key and walked in

taking off her bra. She threw it on the floor and bent over taking off her shorts. With just a thong on, she took off her socks and slightly opened the door where Hunter was lying on his back with a pillow over his face..

She got on the bed and he lifted his head looking at her in shock. She carefully sat on his tummy and grinded over him laughing and giggling as she put her hands over his chest...

Hunter: Luna kana Angie o kgona gore abe a lebetse sengwe, get off me.

She grabbed his big hands and put them over her little breasts...

Luna: I want to get fucked... She is gone, it's my

turn now... Mmmh!

She leaned over and kissed him, then he got up carrying her and walked to the living room..

Hunter: You really should go..

He put her down and picked her thong..

Hunter: Gape nna ke havile sex ke shapo.

Luna: What about me?

He knelt down holding her thong then she put her feet in. He pulled it up and looked at her as she smiled..

Hunter: Where are your clothes?

He walked around and picked her shorts and her bra then he walked back to her and helped her get dressed. She supported herself holding his head as he put on her shorts then he zipped her up...

Hunter: You need to go... (gave her the bra) put this on...

He leaned over the window looking outside...

Hunter: I can't afford to be caught with you Luna and I don't expect you to do this again, she literally just drove out.

Luna: I saw her at the gate, told her I'm returning the keys...

His heart skipped as he turned around and looked at her..

Hunter: I thought you said you didn't, did she see you?

Luna: We said hi and I apologised for my behaviour.. What?

Hunter: Luna! She could be back in the farm for christ sake, (turned around putting his hands over his head) Fuck! You have to go...

Luna: (whining) Why can't we just watch a movie? I'm just alone at the farm, my parents went to Martin's Drift... I can't sleep there alone.

Hunter: There are farm workers, come on let's go... I can't fuck this up....

He grabbed her hand and walked her out as

they approached the swing...

Luna: Ouch, you're hurting me... Seriously stop!

She snatched her arm and stepped back..

Luna: You're hurting me!

Hunter : (looking in the bushes) Luna you gotta go...

Luna : You're acting paranoid, she is gone! I saw her, don't be a baby.

Hunter: I suppose you're an adult... (picked her shoes) put on your shoes...

He squatted and pulled the strings of her shoes then he put her foot inside and tied them up for her..

Luna : I can't believe you're going to act so paranoid..

Hunter: (grabbed her arm and dragged her to the bike) You have to go, you can't act childish like this again, things are a little different now...

He picked her helmet and slid it down her head as she sighed and fixed it, then she got on the seat..

Luna : I'm going to come back before 9, I can't sleep in the farm alone when you're around.

She drove off then he caught his breath and walked towards the house while he looking the bush. He turned around and got in the house..

Hunter : (sighed) Fuuuuck!

He sat on the couch and sighed...

At Ray's House...

Angel parked outside and before she could step out Apula ran out and sighed as she stepped out..

Apula: You won't believe this, I insulted Ray's mother thinking it's a bitch! I can't believe I did that... I'll never go there. I don't even know how I'm going to drop off the baby tomorrow when I go to work..

Angel: (laughed) You did what? (laughed even more) What did you say?

She showed Angel the message and she laughed at her...

Angel : (laughed) Girl how are you going to drop off the baby tomorrow?

Apula: (smiling) I was thinking... You c-

Angel : Uh no-no... You have to do this on your own... Gatwe tswa mo monneng wame...
Hahahaha tsena Dilalas!

Apula: Eish mma! So how was the trip?

Angel: Girl it was great! Things were awkward when I arrived. He panicked at first which was expected but then dang.... (dancing erotically)
Shit went down! I got laid baby!

Apula: (laughed) And you're energetic too, dick got your system working properly I see...

Angel: Yeah, but I have a problem... There is this

girl, oh God! You should see her... Keha a bua gore Hunter fucks her and what not... I get angry just thinking about it... She was going in when I was leaving, and I just decided to trust him..

Apula: To trust who? You should have beat that little girl until she passed out and then burry her in the bush. No woman will ever face me about my man never!

Angel: I didn't want to cause a scene.

Apula : To hell with the scene, you should have beat that girl, I want to see her... O nna kae mo Maun? We should drive by her house and then hit her with a side mirror and drive off..

Angel : (laughed) We are not doing that. Hunter knows what he wants he will make the right decision. I will not fight women for a relationship.

Apula: Clearly you don't know what women are

capable of, wait until that girl starts poking you..

Angel : Get in the car mma wago ndropa..

Apula got in the car and pulled a belt..

Apula: Let's go, Ray will babysit.

Angel drove off as they continued chatting...

At Dudu's House...

Later that evening Dudu slowly put on her panties while David pulled up his pants....

David: I'm about to have a long drive...The trip will be even longer without you.

Dudu: I can come with you and come back tomorrow...

David: Aren't you working tomorrow?

Dudu: I can sort it out with my boss..

David: Um... Ok... Let's do that...

She jumped off the bed and took out her bag while David took the condoms to the toilet. She took out her phone and called her supervisor..

Her: Hello?

Dudu: Hi, I have problems at home, ke kopa day off.

Her: It's monthend and the restaurant is busy, isn't it the best time for you to make money out of tips as well?

Dudu: Yes it is but I can't make it tomorrow.

Her : Why? It has to be a valid reason, we will be busy tomorrow..and you know Lisa is on maternity leave, are you sick?

Dudu: It's personal problems.

Her: Nnyaa mma ta hela, we are short staffed already .

Dudu: I can't make it..Good night.

She hung up and continued packing...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#42

At Angel's House...

Later that night Angel got in the bedroom where Micah was playing with a toy sitting on the bed. She closed the door and laid next to him looking at him..

A little smile covered her face as she looked at him. Seeing Hunter's features on him was a feeling she could never explain.. It always went back to the day he was conceived, what a steamy night it was! Just knowing she had made a baby with the man of her dreams, nothing could ever let that smile fade...

Micah got on top of her and continued playing

while she pressed her phone looking at her pictures from the farm. Her smile got wider as she stared at the pictures of herself riding a horse, well she wasn't really riding it she could barely sit upright, but the pictures came out perfect.. Going through them just got her smiling on her own you'd think someone was tickling her. She chose a few and uploaded on Facebook, then she noticed Micah lying asleep on her chest. She laid him next to her and turned around replying comments and staring at the pictures with a huge smile...

In Gaborone...

On the same night David's car parked in the mall then Dudu rolled down the window watching as people walked by..

David: (gave her P200) Get us food, anything is fine for me I'm not choosy.

Dudu: Ok..

She stepped out of the car and closed the door, then she hurried into the mall while David made a few phone calls...

David: (on the call) I just wanted to find out how much an extra day would cost... Do I have to come there again to sign for it or can I do it over the phone?... So how much would an extra day be?..... Per kilometer? Alright, thank you..

Dudu got in the car as he hung up then he drove out...

At David's House....

Minutes later he parked next to his Corolla and stepped out. Dudu smiled stepping out with her handbag as she looked at the beautiful house...

He unlocked the door and walked in as Dudu followed him...

Dudu: Wow.. I love your house....

David: Thanks.

Dudu: The second car outside, is it also yours?

David: Yeah...

Dudu: Ok...

She sat on the bed and took off her shoes. David closed the door and leaned over kissing her as they laid down...

At Luna's father's...

Meanwhile Luna sat on the stool shaving her pussy and washing it, then she walked out of the bathroom in her pyjamas and looked at the time on her phone... It was a few minutes to 9, almost all the animals were sleeping except that annoying cow that lost its calf the night before...

She picked her helmet and her keys as a car stopped outside. She frowned as Regie stepped outside and got her bag.. She put her hamlet down and smiled, then she opened the door in shock.

Luna: Hey...

Regie: Hi...

She walked in and got in her room while Luna stood by...

Luna: I thought you'd be here next week.

Regie: The oncologist was very fast and I didn't want to make everyone drive all the way.

Luna: Can I fix you bathing water?

Regie : Yeah, I want to bath and go see Hunter.

Luna: Ok.. I'll go fill the tub, I was just watching a movie before you walked in. I'm planning to watch movies all night.

Regie: (laughed exhausted)I wish I had that energy..

Luna: Want something to eat?

Regie: No, I don't have an appetite besides I had

bananas on the way..

Luna: Ok...

Regie sat on the bed as her eyes swirled out of dizziness....

At the farm....

Later that night Hunter finished brushing his teeth and walked into the living room. He sat on the couch and took out his phone, he then laid on his back and watched Micah's videos..

He smiled and eventually laughed at a video of Micah accidentally hitting himself with a spoon on the forehead... He clicked on Angie's pictures and stared at her for minutes.

Wouldn't it be nice to make it official? For a

while he wondered if she would be the type to enjoy the farm life, but babe girl enjoyed every minute of it so much she was in tears when she had to leave. She wasn't experienced but she was interested in every little detail... Except for that little incident at the kraal, he thought as he smiled picturing the panic on her face. Angie, Angie! He laughed again looking at more pictures.

The sound of a car approaching got him jumping off the couch. Curious and excited, he thought that maybe, just maybe babe girl decided to come back. Maybe she couldn't take the boredom anymore. He knew he had considered going back to Maun once or twice since his family left that emptiness in his heart...

He put on his tshirt and moved the curtains.

Regie parked outside and his heart skipped. He turned around looking at the house, it was ok. He took a deep breath and opened the door for her before she could knock...

Hunter: Hey!

Regie: Hey..

They hugged for a while as he rubbed her back and kissed her neck, then her lips...

Hunter: Come in... It's very cold outside, you should have worn a jacket..

They walked to the couch where she sat down then he headed to the bedroom and brought a polar fleece blanket. He covered her with it and sat next to her looking in her eyes..

Hunter: How are you?

Regie: I'm good... How have you been? I was thinking about you the entire time I was there.

Hunter: I'm good.....

He looked in her eyes guilt stricken and she frowned..

Regie: (calmly) Is everything OK?

Hunter: Yeah... Um...there is something I have to tell you..

Regie: What?

Hunter looked at her barely able to speak and she looked back at him...

Regie: Hunter? You're scaring me....

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#43

At the farm...

Hunter just stared at her then he looked down and sighed...

Regie: Hunter?

Hunter: It turns out my ex was pregnant when we parted. This weekend she visited me with the baby...

Regie: Oh God!

Hunter: It's a boy, his name is Micah.

She put her hand over her mouth as tears filled her eyes, then she looked at him..

Regie: This explains why nne kesa wela dibete this time around... You had someone here.... Did anything interesting happen?

Hunter: She came yesterday and left the same day...

Regie: Did anything happen between you two?

Hunter : No, it was just about the baby.

Regie: Have you two talked about how you will

support the baby and everything?

Hunter: Yeah, we did and everything is ok..

Regie calmly rubbed her eyes and sighed...

Regie: Should I be worried now that we have a baby mama to deal with? Is it one of those situations tsa baby daddy baby mama back and forth because I'm too weak to fight, I'm already on a battle fighting for my life. The last thing I need is a woman attacking me or breaking me down with words. If you still have feelings for her I'd rather step back because I can't handle stress sa relationship in my position...

Hunter put his arms underneath her feet and behind her back then he picked her up and walked to the bedroom where he put her on the

chair...

Hunter: Let me change the bedding, I haven't washed it in a while.

Regie: I washed your bedding maloba before I left, cheka mole..

He opened the wardrobe and picked one then he changed the bedding while she took off her pants...

Regie: You still haven't answered me.

Hunter : (changing pillow cases) I want us to talk while laying down...

He finished and took off his tshirt. Regie sat on the bed with her back against the headboard,

then Hunter laid between her legs with his head on her panties as he laid stomach down. Regie gently caressed his head while he put his arms around her lying peacefully on her pubic area...

Regie: Does she still want you or has she moved on? I need you to be honest with me because I don't want to spend my last days fighting... I have no energy.. (caressing his ears) Things like that will make it impossible for my treatment to work.

Lying on her and knowing she was right about a lot of things didn't make things easier and once again he found himself saying the opposite of what he truly wanted to say. How did you even get yourself in a fucked up situation like this one? His subconscious asked and he wasn't even sure how that happened, but how do you

break such news to a woman like Regie? She had so much of Angie and maybe that's what made her a bit interesting... Angie babe I'm sorry....

Regie: Bua le nna Hunter...

Hunter: You're not on your last days... And I'm not in a relationship with her, she has a boyfriend and she loves the guy. She came for the sake of the baby, she is also not a violent woman, she wouldn't attack you... She is actually very sweet like you...

Regie: (smiled and chuckled) If you say so..

Hunter: She will be visiting me a lot to bring the baby but because he is just 9 months old I don't want her thinking I'm already exposing him to women and all. I'll need us to keep away from him for a while until I'm used to this parenting thing, then maybe I can introduce you two..

Regie: (smiled) Sounds great, she also has to know her child is safe with me and that can happen if she gets to understand me first and I understand her too. I'll respect that and give you guys enough time to sort out your problems.

Hunter: Yeah... So what do the results say?

Regie: They got the samples so I'll get the results next month, but the scar has healed completely..

He knelt up and pulled her feet as she laughed falling on her back then he leaned over and French kissed her.

He slowly pulled out her panties and kissed her..

Regie: (whispered) Remember the medication shrunk my thing, we have to wait a little longer..

Hunter: I just want to feel it... I'll be careful..

Regie: Hunte-

He kissed her and #Removed..

At David's House....

The next morning David's alarm buzzed and he ut switched off and sat on the edge of the bed..

David: Dudu? O tsamaya ka bus ya nako mang?

Dudu slowly got up yawning..

Dudu: I'll leave in the evening ka bus ya 8pm so we can spend the day together.

David: I knock off at 5.. Let me put the WiFi password for you so you can watch a few things. Sorry I don't have a TV.... I just broke up with my ex a few months ago, and she took half of my things... It's like a nasty divorce case she was hungry to get everything I owned: cars, furniture and everything.. The only thing I'm left with is that corolla..

Dudu : That X5 isn't yours?

David: I'll just be honest with you, it's not mine..

Dudu : Were you even telling the truth on your post?

David: It was the truth, I had reached the daily limit but my mother needed some money. I was not broke, that's why I managed to come see you.. I just wanted to see you to establish a relationship, besides I didn't trust my car to reach Maun so I hired one.

Dudu: You didn't have to impress me like that, I

don't have a car so a corolla is a nice car according to me.. O nne honest mogo nna because I don't judge people. I don't even want money from men just companionship.

David: I'm sorry for judging you, I thought it meant something to you..

Dudu: It doesn't... Get ready for work, we will talk later...

He connected her phone to the WiFi then he got ready for work. Minutes later he walked in and kissed her before leaving then Dudu went back to bed again...

At Mr's Zimona's house...

On the same morning Apula parked outside as her heart pounded. She got the baby and the

bag then she walked towards the door. Ray's mother stepped out on the stoop..

Mrs Zimona: Dobenase! Mosimane wee!

She clapped for him as Apula handed the baby without making eye contact.

Mrs Zimona: You look smart.

Apula: Thank you...

Mrs Zimona: Have a good day...

She got the bag and walked back into the house. Apula walked back to the car shaking and drove off not sure what she could have done.

At David's House.....

Later that afternoon Dudu watched YouTube videos on her phone while cooking in the kitchen. There was a knock on the door then she walked over in David's shirt..

She opened the door and a woman holding a baby looked at her...

Her: Who are you?

Dudu: My name is Dudu..

Her: Where is David?

She angrily walked into the house..

Her: So separation mogo ene ke divorce? He couldn't wait to invite you into our house...

(shouted) David??

She put the baby on the couch and walked to the bedroom. The baby started crying. Her mother pushed the bedroom door open, but he wasn't there so she turned around and walked back to Dudu..

Her : So it's you? Are you the reason he filed for divorce? We are still legally married and I can sue you, do you know that?

Dudu: I didn't know anythi-

She angrily punched Dudu while she staggered back blocking her punches..

Dudu: You're hurting me!

The woman grabbed her by the hair and swung her ass on the floor. Dudu angrily grabbed the woman's feet and supported herself until she stood, then she punched her on the face. The two of them exchanged blows until Dudu punched her on the throat and face, she missed a step and fell down. Dudu got on top of her and punched her face letting out all that anger on her face....

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#44

At the farm...

Hunter grunted on top of Regie and she whimpered with her face buried on the pillow. Hunter's whole thing was in her rear end...

Hunter : Fuck!....

He slowly slid out and stepped back as the condom hung from his dick with just a small amount of semen, so small she found herself wondering... She wasn't an expert in sexology, but she knew a man who spent close to a year without sex should give out more than she was seeing...

He grabbed the tissue and wrapped it around his dick and pulled it out. His eyes caught her suspicion and he already knew what she was

thinking.

Regie: When last did you have sex?

Hunter: Months ago, you should remember.

Regie: So why is the condom literally empty?

Hunter: Are you going to make me say it out loud?

Regie: I'm serious.

Hunter: I give myself hand jobs... What choice do I have my girlfriend isn't feeling well.. (leaned over and kissed her) I'm going to shower... Let's go..

Regie: I'll shower at home, I think my mother is probably worried. They get worried when I come straight here from the hospital. They weren't home when I got in last night.

Regie quietly put on her clothes and sat for a moment regaining her strength before standing up. Hunter stepped over and put his hands around her, then he leaned in and kissed her..

Hunter: I'm not cheating on you Regie, why would I hurt you like that?

Regie: I don't know Hunter, maybe you're getting impatient with my slow recovery.. I don't know but I'm not happy with the amount of semen I'm seeing on that condom, it's literally a drop of semen, at least last night I saw something, this morning it's even worse... You probably had a lot of sex yesterday.

Hunter: (laughed in disbelief) Wow really? So you're going to accuse me of cheating just because I watched porn and gave myself a hand job? So how do you know I had sex? This is childish! Look just believe what you want, you

can leave too I'm fine with whatever you decide to. Tsamaya ee... (angrily walked out and slammed the door) Fuck!

Regie closed her eyes at the sound of the door slamming. Now that he was angry she wasn't sure what to do next. She sat on the bed and sighed then she got in bed and pulled the duvet...

Minutes later he walked back into the house and got dressed then he got his keys..

Hunter: I thought you're leaving?

Regie: Come here.. Come to bed..

Hunter: Nna ke ya Maun.

Regie: I thought you didn't like it there.

Hunter: Now I do..

Regie: You're angry with me... Come here..

He sighed and walked to her side of the bed then he sat down...

Regie: (touched his chest) I'm sorry... I'm just being insecure because I know I'm not giving you enough sex. I miss having sex with you without feeling so much pain, I know I'm probably boring now but I'll get better. One day I'll be healthy enough to do it.. Have faith in me... I'm sorry. I don't like upsetting you because then le nna gake nne sente.. I'm sorry for the accusation..

Hunter: It's ok...

He leaned over and kissed her then he stood up

and fixed his tshirt..

Hunter : I'm going to see my father, will I find you here?

Regie : I'm not sure.

Hunter: Cool..

He walked out and drove off...

At Gaborone.....

David walked in on the fight and pulled Dudu off, his wife got up and punched her while he dragged her back...

David: Stop it!

He let go of Dudu and pushed his wife against the wall...

David: (angrily) I will beat you! Don't

Her: (angrily) So this is her?

David: There is no her! Ok? I'm divorcing you because you're dragging me into debts and spending recklessly. You're stupid and irresponsible, with you by my side i get poorer by the day, you're pulling me down..and that baby is not mine! I know that, i did a DNA test and it came back negative you stupid little bitch, get out of my house. I'm trying to leave you in peace and dignity but if you want the world to know i will tell them why I'm divorcing you.. Let this be the last time you get in my house...Take your boyfriend's baby and go, akere i was stupid going overseas to get further education,

something to better our lives and you decided to accumulate debts, debts that i now have to pay because of you! I will not change my mind about this divorce, I'm done with you and i hope this woman forgives for what you just did because it doesn't matter I'm still done with you... I'm done...

Pain choked him and he paused talking then he turned around and sighed..

David: Get out... Now, please

She picked her baby and walked out, David walked in the kitchen and leaned over the counter..

Dudu walked behind him and hugged him

tightly...

David: I'm sorry, i was afraid you'd reject me if i told you I'm going through a divorce

Dudu: It's ok, i understand besides i defended myself, I'm not the type to be bullied by another woman, never

He laughed and turned around admiringly looking at her...

David: I think you should go back to work before you lose your job, I'd have to help you survive but I'm broke...

Dudu: (laughed) Let's go bath then...

They walked to the bathroom....

At Angel's workplace....

Later that afternoon Angel stepped out of the building opening her umbrella and walked across the parking lot, Hunter drove by and rolled down the window...

Hunter : (smiled) Can i give you a ride?

Angel's mouth dropped and she smiled closing her umbrella then she got in and they kissed..

Angel : What are you doing here?

Hunter: (handed her an ATM) Taking you shopping... You can buy whatever you want...

Angel: Balance ke bokae?

Hunter: You can check at the ATM machine...

Pin is 4683

She smiled excitedly putting it in her bag as Hunter glanced at her, his guilt conscience struck again but the little smile on her face eased it down... He held her hand and kissed it while driving with another...

Hunter: I love you...

Angel : (blushing) Oh God Hunter...

She laughed blushing as he parked by the ATM machine.. She stepped out and walked towards the machine while he quietly stared at her... The guilt got so heavy he even considered confessing but no man....We don't fucking do that ,keep that shit to yourself. Why destroy

your family with something so small...

Meanwhile in the ATM machine Angel's mouth dropped at the balance then she ran out with the card and leaned in the cad kissing him...

Angel : Thank you thank you... I love you so much... You'll find me in that shop...

She turned around and walked away while he laughed and found a good parking spot then he walked in the shop putting his hands in the pocket with a little smile watching her shop.....

*

*

*

The next insert comes at 11pm tonight, don't

forget to like!

Runaway

#45

At Ray's House...

Later that evening Hunter parked the car and stepped out. Ray walked over to the car while Hunter took out Micah...

Angel: I'm going inside..

Hunter: Alright..

She excitedly walked past Ray and playfully pinched Nash's chin before walking into the house. She found Apula cooking in the kitchen..

Angel put her arms around Apula showing off her bracelets. Apula gasped and turned around looking at her arm. Angel intentionally scratched her foot to show off her heels, Apula smiled surprised then Angel took out her new phone...

Apula: (held her hip) Oh my gad what did he do? He cheated right?

Angel: Lala and cheating batho! Can't a man spoil a woman for no reason?

Apula: (nodded) No, he can't.. If it's not a special day like your birthday or valentine's day or something then he cheated... Men don't just take you out for shopping for no reason.

Angel: (laughed) You're so sad... And you're not going to drag me into your little hell planet of insecurity because... (turned around smiling) I am in love with a gentleman... I can't believe I

ever thought Hunter was a thug! He can be such a doll, talk about judging a book by its cover...

Girl I am so in love!

Apula: Leave room for disappointment, I don't trust these niggas, I'm telling you he cheated. It's probably that girl you saw...

Angel: (sighed) Apula bathong stop it...and I'm not going to think about that girl...Hunter loves me (thoughtfully) Do you really think he cheated?

Apula : Why else would he suddenly appear in Maun? I mean the guy apparently bought food here but he never bothered to check on anyone.. He was literally hibernating, I didn't even know where he was and then he suddenly comes? (shrunk her eyes suspiciously) Why?

Angel: Because he had no reason to be in Maun and now he has a family..

Apula: (rolled her eyes and continued mixing her maize meal) Right... (paused) So why didn't he

come with you yesterday? He had to spend the night with that girl and after that try to live with his guilt, when he couldn't take it anymore he takes you shopping. Wow these guys are identical... They are blood brothers but I think Hunter is much better than Ray at lying, or maybe you're too blind because I can see right through a cheater's brain.... Oh! Trust me I'm an expert in cheating men who think they have figured it all out. I know everything but I will keep quiet because you won't believe me until you see it happening... You'll think I'm spoiling your fun so hey he didn't cheat.. He just felt like well.. Mmh today I just want to walk around Maun and take my girl shopping because I love her so much!

She rolled her eyes and continued mixing with the wooden spoon...

Angel: (laughed) Girl you need help, like seriously...

Apula laughed and covered the pot then she turned around and lifted her hands surrendering..

Apula: (laughed) Ok maybe that was too much... Ok... (they both laughed) Ray is a piece of shit, I hate this guy.. I swear if he wasn't my baby daddy I'd beat him because I don't trust him one bit, if it were possible he'd fuck a fly too!

Angel: (laughed) But can I enjoy my man in peace please?

They laughed and hugged...

Apula: Ok, scratch that shit I said.I'm sorry... I

love the heels.. What else did you buy? You should have bought a car because honey my car ain't going to no farm again!

Angel: (laughed) I will buy myself a car for now I just want to have fun. I didn't have clothes because I've been concentrating on Micah, now I have a baby daddy who spoils me-thank you very much! (sighed smiling) I just have to relax, I'll do serious things later... I'm pampering myself... What did mmagwe Hunter say?

Apula: She didn't say anything and I'm still ashamed, (sighed) Ke ithobogile, waitse go raa gore ke boulela thata...I'm so insecure... It's like a disease now.. I can't help it koore I can wake up at night and look at Ray while he is sleeping ke ipotsa gore o ikutwa jang ele lebelete. I even check numbers tsa FNB, Orange Money, Ministry of health,Mascom...I check to make sure it's them and not women's numbers di savilwe ka bone. I'm very sick...

Angel : He cheated a year ago, let it go... The guy is innocent.. Forgive and forget..

Apula: Hai maybe I need holy water...

Angel : I will get you one..

Apula: But honestly this is beautiful... I'm coming to steal others tomorrow..

Angel : Kelone is my biggest fear.

They laughed and continued talking about this and that, while the guys stood outside each holding their son leaning against the car...

Ray : (laughed) What is it with women and semen?

Hunter: I think she is hurt... Wish I could just tell her but I'm such a chicken about it... She is getting weak by the day I even feel guilty for thinking that she won't survive. I fucked her and

she could barely stand, I feel like such a dick.

Ray: Move back to Maun, you two will grow apart.

Hunter: You know I can't stay here.

Ray: What choice do you have?

Hunter: Not Maun.. But I want to get married, I want to talk to Dad about it.

Ray: Who do you want to marry?

Hunter: (looked at him) Fuck you for asking that!

Ray: (laughed) You never know with these things. You know if you want to get married you'll have to activate your phone right?

Hunter: Not so soon, I don't want to rush things.

Ray: Alright..

The guys stood there chatting and eventually walked into the house with the boys..

At Regina's father's....

Regie stepped out of the car and bent down for a minute waiting for that dizziness to wear off. She could hardly breathe and it felt like something was choking her..

She supported herself with the car and took a few deep breaths before walking into the house. She couldn't shake the feeling that he went to see his baby mama.. He wasn't even planning on going to Maun he just left because she accused him...Regie see what you have done... You chased him away with your insecurities! But whose swing was that at the farm? A 9 month old baby can't swing.. He made that for her...

She tearfully walked into the house where her parents were watching TV. She slowly sat down and made small talk before heading to her room. To everyone it seemed like one of the hard days and she probably needed her rest...

She walked into the bedroom and closed the door, then she sat on the bed and put her hands over her face crying. She was missing someone... Someone who didn't have a cellphone to be contacted on, plus she wasn't sure when he would be back... Do you know how hard it was finding out your boyfriend has a 9 month old son? . Her love for him seemed to have gotten worse, and knowing there was another healthy woman in the picture hurt more than the cancer itself. She probably had two healthy breasts and not the horror she makes him see...

A sharp pain struck through her veins as she held her breath so her cries wouldn't come out, but she found herself opening her mouth wide crying although there was no sound coming out of it. She slowly fell on the pillow face down and cried even more..

Regi: (crying) Hunter, please come back! God please don't do it please!

She heard footsteps and sniffled rubbing her eyes then she sat up looking away pretending to be taking off her clothes..

Luna: Hi... Are you feeling ok?

Regi: Yeah, I'm good.

She slid off her wig and laid it on the doll head.

Luna looked at her bald headed sister as she took off her bra and laid down.

Luna : Did everything go alright with Hunter?
You don't look ok.

Regi: I'm fine Luna, close the door...

Luna: The other time I met Hunter at the road, I was biking then he hit on me.. He tried to kiss me too and I said no....I don't think you should continue hanging out with him because he makes me uncomfortable.

Regi: I will talk to him...

Luna: You should just leave him, I'd never date someone who wants to sleep with my sister.

Regi: Goodnight , gake ikutwe sente ke bata go robala, close the door.

Luna: Goodnight..

She closed the door and walked away...

At Dudu's House...

The next morning Dudu walked into the house as her phone rang...

Dudu : Hi.

David: Are you home?

Dudu : Yeah, just arrived now and I'm going to get ready for work.

David: Alright, bye.

Dudu:Bye.

She hung up and got ready for work. While getting dressed she found herself thinking about Amaya's offer... For a moment she

wondered if maybe she overreacted just a little bit.. But a bigger part of her assured her she didn't...

At the traffic lights....

Later that morning Amaya stopped at the lights as another car stopped nearby. The gentleman driving kept glancing at her and the man in the other car behind her...

Man: Hi, can I give you my megawheels? I haven't used them in a while..

Amaya: (smiled) Thanks but I'm good.. I'm planning to sell it anyways.

Man: Ok, can I have your number?

Amaya: Bye love...

She drove off as the light flashed green....

At Angel's House....

Later that afternoon Angel stood by holding the baby while Hunter started the car...

Angel: Can't you move back to Maun?

Hunter : I can't, at least not now

Angel : You should activate your phone then so we can start talking.

Hunter: I can't, I need a little bit more time.

Angel: Time for what?

Hunter: You'll understand as time goes on..

She noticed a plastic in the back seat and put her hand inside then she looked at the wig. He snatched the plastic from her and looked inside...Fuck! At least she didn't see the bra's and synthetic fillers.

Hunter : You can't even be surprised with your prying eyes... (handed her the wig) Take it, I was buying it for in case you go there then I'd give you something..

Angel: Thanks, that's thoughtful of you...
Thanks!

Hunter: Sure... See you

Angel : (smiled blushing) Bye

He smiled and drove off then Angel walked back into the house and closed the door...

TEN MONTHS LATER....

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#46

At the farm...

Sitting in the privacy of her room, the room she used to have as a teenager and now her's again as an adult, Regie stared at herself on the mirror. Her head was shiny bald and she had no eyebrows... It wasn't just about being back at home so her mother could take care of her... Losing her job because she had no strength to

work anymore, losing her house because she couldn't pay the rent.. Well her parents were supportive but she needed to be closer to home, the farm... As if this wasn't enough, she couldn't understand her boyfriend anymore.

A knock on the door interrupted her thoughts and she quickly rubbed off her tears before putting on that calm face. Her mother walked in and sat next to her on the bed...

Her: How are you feeling?

Regi: I'm fine..

Her mother looked at her and smiled tears burning her eyes. She always had to put on a brave face because her mother wasn't as strong... Just one look at her pale baldness

brought her to tears...

Regie: (faked a smile) What?

Her: (shaky voice) You're going to beat this...

She knew she was just saying, of course she had to.. She was the mother.

Her: Hunter is outside..

Her face lit up as she stood and stuck her head out looking at the living room..

Her: He is outside with your dad...

Regi: Oh... Ok, tell him I won't be long...I have to fix myself first.

Her mother walked out then she pulled her makeup on. She did her eyebrows and her whole face then she put on her lace wig and glued it on before tying a scarf around her head and ironing her hair...

Minutes later, she took off the scarf and smiled looking at the mirror. She put on her clothes and walked out...

Meanwhile outside Hunter and Regina's father stood by the tractor removing the nuts. With a cigarette trapped between his lips, Regina's father stepped back and scratched his gray hair before putting back that hat on...

Him : These boys are driving this thing rough

man.

He had a strong Afrikaans accent even though he was still very much fluent in Setswana..

Hunter: You should have it monitored, I actually use the tractor alone, nobody uses it because I haven't reached that level of trust..

Regie stepped out of the house and walked over as Hunter turned around and looked at her. She flashed a little smile as they hugged then he opened the door for her. She got in the car then she closed as her father walked over...

Him: How are you feeling Butterfly?

Regi: Much better...

Hunter got in the car and reversed...

Hunter : Have a good day.

Him: Bye!

He drove out as Regie turned and looked at him. For a moment she felt bad for doubting his love. She was probably being insecure and she needed to stop...

Regie: Where are we going?

Hunter: To thr farm but there is something i want you to see first

Regie: What?

Hunter : You'll see.....

He drove off as she laughed blushing....

At Dudu's mother's....

The moving truck drove out and Dudu walked back into the servant's quarters. She plugged her little home theater and played music while she packed her things...

A while later she took a bath and got her back pack and passed by the main house where her parents were having tea in the living room...

Dudu: I'm going to school, but after that my lesson my shift will be starting so I'll be home very late.

Mmagwe Dudu : Ok....

Rragwe Dudu: Give me my wallet ke go neele
madi a taxi.

Dudu: I have a moneybox wa madi a transport
and now that I'm not paying rent I have enough.

Rragwe Dudu: (smiled surprised) Ok..

She closed the door and walked out as her
phone rang. She smiled looking at the screen
and answered..

Dudu: Hello?

David: Hey... I miss you... I'm coming tomorrow.

Dudu: (laughed) Day you can't... Remember I
moved in with my parents. Akere I told you they
were happy to hear that I moved into a 1 room
and started school so they offered me free
accommodation in the back.

David: What's wrong with me visiting? It's not

like you're a child, and it would be nice to meet your parents. You've already met my mother.

Dudu: (laughed) Heela wena! Hae I have a bad history... The minute they know I'm dating you they will think it's only a matter of time before I drop out of school.

David: You're looking at it the wrong way, if you introduce me now they'll probably think I'm behind these positive changes which I'm half responsible for anyway.

Dudu: (laughed loudly walking along the road)
Day!

David: (laughed) You know I am...

Dudu: (laughed) You are, but why are you blowing your own horn, nigga please!

David: (laughed) I'm trying to convince you akere.

Dudu: Ok, fine... Um... I'll just take a chance

then.. Our relationship is recovering, I hope this won't spoil it.

David: I doubt that, in fact I think it will show them how responsible you are...

Dudu: I guess you're right... (stopping the taxi)
I'm getting in a taxi, I'm on my way to school..
After lesson ke tsenamodutying..

David: Mosadi wame wa boga the banna, dilo tsago bulega matho laitiyaka!

Dudu: (laughed) David the rra gake bate, wa simolola akere...

David: (laughed) Ok, I'm sorry...

She laughed chatting with a low voice sitting in the taxi. The chatting got so sweet she didn't notice the other passengers and she arrived early at school. She stepped out and closed the door then she paid and walked away chatting...

At Moja's father's...

Later on Moja parked the car and looked at Amaya who was obviously nervous...

Moja: (smiled) My parents don't bite..

Amaya: (laughed) Tell that to my pounding heart...

They laughed and walked into the house as Moja let go of her hand. His parents were sitting on the couch chatting. They stopped talking as their eyes fell on Amaya...

Moja: Have a seat..

The two of them had a seat and greeted his parents.

Moja: This is Amaya...babe this is mother and father..

She stepped over and shook their hands again before sitting down..

Mmagwe Moja: How are you my dear?

Amaya: I'm fine..

Mmagwe Moja: Mme kego je matsogo ise re ise magadi... (laughed) Take this tray to the kitchen..

Amaya : (laughed) Ee mma...

She got the tray and walked to the kitchen as

Rragwe Moja stole glimpses of her from the back. Once in the kitchen, she washed the cups and put them down and mmagwe Moja walked in and took out plates...

Mmagwe Moja: I didn't know you two are coming I could have dished for you... Pass me that pot so I can dish for you two...

Amaya: (passed it) Here... Oh seswa6... I love it.

Mmagwe Moja: Really? We have a lot of meat, Moja's father killed a cow last week, you can get more when you leave or come back later..

Amaya: Thank you.. I'll get it when we leave..

Mmagwe Moja: Who are your parents?

The ladies continued chatting in the kitchen while Moja leaned back and sighed. He looked at the kitchen and lowered his voice...

Moja: I want to marry her...

Rragwe Moja: She is very beautiful, if she is as beautiful inside marry her as soon as possible.. I can't imagine a single man who wouldn't want her...

Moja: (laughed) Yeah, sometimes it's hard seeing guys salivating, it annoys me and I get defensive but she is a good girl..

Rragwe Moja: You have my blessing... By the way, there is meat in the deep freezer, let me go get a plastic bag so you can get some..

His father stood up and walked in⁶ the kitchen. His wife walked out, she opened the drawer next to Amaya's hip then he took it out and looked at her weirdly..

Rragwe Moja: You're very beautiful...

She had seen that look before, actually she saw it a thousand times before, but this time it wasn't flattering. She couldn't even respond as she stared at him in disapproval..

Rragwe Moja : (smiled embarrassed) Gake bue ka lepe hela ngwanaka, o seka wa tshoga.

Amaya : Ee rra.

He walked away and she caught her breath as her heart pounded. This wasn't what she dreamt of... Was this going to spoil her little happily ever after? She smiled as his mother walked in, they carried on chatting...

At Angel's House....

Later on Micah walked into the living room holding the toilet brush. He hit the couch with it, water droplets fell on Angel's face and she turned looking at him..

Angel: Hey! Busa, busa monna!

She stood up as Micah ran to the toilet and put the brush down before laughing.

Angel : Ke tago shapa, waa tshega!

She washed his hands and picked him up then she walked to the living room holding his foot above her little bump.

She put him down and put cartoons on, then she got her phone and went through a few of their pictures a week before.

He was supposed to visit this weekend, but he didn't and there was no way of knowing if he was on his way or not. She had spent the whole day waiting, but he didn't come, she paused thoughtfully...

She got up and dressed Micah warm. Hopefully he was still at the farm and they wouldn't pass each other on the way...She got ready and got in the car and drove off..

At the farm...

Hours later she parked at the gate and unlocked

the gate while Micah played with toys buckled in the baby seat. She drove through the gate and locked it before driving into the farm...

*

*

Don't forget to Like the insert.

*

*

*

Runaway

#47

At the farm...

Angel unlocked the door and walked in while Micah walked behind her carrying his toy ...

Micah: (shouted) Daddy? Daddy?

Angel put the keys on the table and switched the TV on for him before going to the kitchen. She got a bottle of juice and passed by the bathroom...

Angel: He went to the farm house, watch TV. Don't touch anything!

She walked into the bathroom and sat down peeing, her eyes fell on black panties hanging by the bar next to his washing rugs. She looked around and found an extra toothbrush she didn't know...

Her joints got weak and her heart almost

choked her. She flushed the toilet and picked the panties up, Hunter no! Not when I'm pregnant... Babe please no! She went to the bedroom and sat on the bed holding back her tears, then she looked at the wardrobe thoughtfully.

She opened the doors and pulled out everything, she wasn't sure what she was looking for exactly but she searched until she came out with a ladies top then she lifted the mattress. Over ten boxes of condoms spread underneath the mattress. The last time she didn't find the boxes in the wardrobe, he said he got rid of them because he can't use rubber with her. He had bought them for Luna and now there was no more Luna... So, he lied? Hunter no!

She sat on the bed and rested her face on her

hands, then she called Apula...

Apula: Hello?

Angel: You were right, he is cheating on me.

Apula: Oh God, are you sure?

Angel : I found panties in the bathroom and lots of condoms underneath the mattress.

Apula: I'm not a good advisor. After finding out I get crazy gaa nyewa mogo nna gao nkimise abo o dira dilo. Please call Kelone, she is the sane one.

Angel: I didn't expect you to say that, I can't believe Hunter is doing this..

Apula: I don't want to make you do crazy things, call Kelone or just wait there and ask him calmly, maybe it's his mother's panties.

Angel: No ways, these panties belong to someone who is a size 28 or 30, exactly that

girl's size! I already know it's her. I'll talk to you later.

Angel: Sorry babes, take it like a lady.. I don't follow that advice myself but you're pregnant so don't fight. When men cheat they tend not to care, if he is insensitive just leave.

Apula: Yeah, bye...

She hung up and sighed dialing Kelone and explained what happened, trying very hard not to cry...

Kelone: Eish waitse ke mathata... But let's not conclude he is cheating.

Angel: Di condom tse di kanakana ne mma Kelly?

Kelone: Wait to hear from him... There might be another explanation... Don't even cry, wait for him ote o mmotse ka dilo tseo. If at all he is

cheating don't make a decision out of anger, leave the farm and come home... Focus on the children until you have healed then make a decision. Ke raya gore ya breaking up forget it, we are not even going down that road out of anger. I'll support the breakup only after you've had time to think.

Angel: I don't know what to think kana Hunter was supposed to visit me this weekend and he didn't come so I decided to come here kante ene o thathetse banyana ka ntu. Waitse Hunter o mpontsha se sele!

Kelone: I understand how you feel but let's not jump into conclusions. Wait for him, make something to eat le ene omo tsholele then talk to him calmly. If you ask angrily he will be defensive and things will escalate..

Angel: I'll try to be calm about it, thanks.

Kelone: You'll be fine, some of us have been

through worse. You'll be fine. Hunter loves you, I've no doubt in my mind. Oska mo helela pelo... Wait hela and talk to him...

Angel: (the Hunter loves you put a little smile on her face) Thanks, I'll wait...

Kelone: Bye.

She hung up and sighed...

At the river side....

Meanwhile Hunter and Regie sat on top of the car bonnet watching the sunset. With Regie sitting in front of him between his legs, Hunter put his arms around her from behind and kissed her neck...

Hunter: (deep voice) What are you thinking about?

This was the greatest feeling ever, being in Hunter's arms and getting kisses without warning... His deep voice turned her on and made her blush, it assured her. Just relaxing there watching the sun reflect on the shiny waves of the flowing river was relaxing enough...

Hunter: Talk to me...

Regi: (smiled) Being with you makes me forget my pain and troubles... When I'm with you I feel no pain at all.. I get strengthened and I see the future... I'm done with all my meds and I hope this time my results will come back with a progress because I am now ready to live again... I want my life back, I want my job.. I want to carry your children and feel a baby kick inside

me, I want to see the kind of babies we would make... I'd like to meet Micah because I want him to be a part of us. I wouldn't want you to lose interest in him because he will always be your first born..

He held her tightly and kissed her quietly...

Regie : I want to see myself in a wedding gown and I want to meet your family.

Hunter : I'm not close to my family, I haven't seen my father and mother in years so it's impossible to just show up. We didn't have a good relationship, the only family I have is Raymond.

Regi: I understand.. I was just saying, at some point we will have to go there though right?

Hunter: Of course, definitely... But I need time.

Regie : No pressure, I was just talking akere we have to communicate...

Hunter: True....

He hugged her again and slowly laid on his back still holding her as they faced the sky..

Hunter: I just want you to get better... I'm happy everything is going well... I love that you're now eating more and you have more energy.. It gives me hope, I love you.. I can't wait for you to have all that you dream of...I want to see you happy...

He got up and slid on the side then he got a bottle of beer in the car. He sipped looking at her then he walked over and stood between her legs. He put the arm holding a beer behind her back and pulled her head over with the other as

he slowly kissed her and looked in her eyes with a little smile, before kissing her lips again and picking her off the bonnet putting her down...

Hunter: Let's go, it's getting late....

He put her down and looked in her eyes then he leaned over and kissed her once more as his dick jerked up. He put the beer on the bonnet and pushed her down on her knees as he unzipped his jeans. Regie rubbed him up and down then he held her chin up and grabbed his black dick from her soft hand. He ran the dick head along her lips then he pushed down her chin as she opened her mouth before he slid in there. The sweetness of her soft warm mouth ran through his veins as he looked up the sky and temporarily closed his eyes...

Hunter: Oh yeah....

Regie began working on him as his pants fell to his ankles. She did it so good he began thrusting back and forth then he grabbed her head with both hands and fucked that little mouth. The pleasure got so good he couldn't stop no matter how much she gagged, in fact it turned him so on he froze inside, "don't cum in her mouth Hunter she throws up easily!" His subconscious reminded the beast in him and he pulled rubbing it over her. The first drops fell on her face as she leaned over catching her breath. He stood by dropping more on her head and back then he picked his jeans.

He got in the car and played music while Regie took off her wet jersey and wiped her face and hair before getting back in the car...

Regie: I need a bath...

Hunter : (smiled) Why? It's not like you came.

He smiled and put his hand in her panties and slid his middle finger in there while she gasped and grabbed his strong hand with both of hers. He continued to wiggle his finger inside her as she gasped and moaned throwing her head back gasping and turning her eyes. Yes Hunter, fuck I love the way he controls everything! Oh... He tapped the gspot as she closed her legs and vibrated with his hand between her legs..

Regi: Uhhhhhhhh...

He slid out and rubbed her slime on the panties before having his beer and driving out of the

bush..

At the farm...

Hunter smiled as Regie opened the gate and seductively stood before the car..

Hunter : I'll run you over!

Regie: (laughed) You wouldn't..

She moved then he drove through and waited for her while she locked and got back in the car. She kept glancing at him while he drove... The most amazing thing about Hunter is that he really didn't treat her like a patient. He fucked her hard despite her condition and he allowed her to do his laundry and many other things. Being with him made life normal for her and she

loved it... She smiled stealing glimpses of him as he drove the car... God don't make me lose him, protect him and grow our relationship for he is my everything...

He turned around and caught her smiling, he smiled and kissed her hand before continuing to drive... God! Hunter!

At the mobile home...

Meanwhile Angel finished washing Micah's underwear and pants then she walked out and hung them on the line. The sound of an approaching vehicle got her attention and she paused for a minute just to make sure, yeah it was Hunter's car... She didn't even know how she knew it but that was Hunter's car. She took a breath and walked back into the house and

continued with her cooking...

Meanwhile in the car Hunter slowed down as he approached the mobile home, but Angel's car almost had his heart falling off. He stopped the car and put it on reverse, then he looked in the mirrors and calmly reversed as Regie looked at the unfamiliar car and back at him...

Regi: What's going on?

Hunter: I forgot I had an appointment with Ray, we have to do something with the horses.

Regi: But that's not Ray's car, I thought he said he hated small cars why would he drive a madza 3 and a yellow one for that matter?

Regi: It's mmagwe Nash's car, his has a problem. It's in the garage...

Hunter calmly drove off while she suspiciously looked at him, but then maybe he was right, she didn't have to push the issue. Men hate insecure women... She already had a lot of turn offs she wouldn't want to add insecurities to the list.

He looked at her and picked her hand then he smiled and kissed her...

Hunter: Are you OK?

Regie: Yeah, I'm fine...

Hunter: Ago bula gate...

He slowed down and she stepped out...

Back in the house Angel's heart beat rose and

she breathed heavily knowing he would walk through that door any minute, but when all she could hear was Micah's cartoons she stepped out and opened the door looking outside but there was no one.

She walked down the steps and walked towards the swing just to make sure, and still no one. She could have sworn she heard his car, she was probably losing her mind. She walked back in the house and closed the door...

At Regie's farm...

Minutes later Hunter parked the car and leaned over opening the door for her...

Hunter: I'll come see you tomorrow, Ray is

spending the night. We are training the horses all day...

Regie: Ok

Hunter: (anxiously) Go..

She stepped out of the car and closed the door then he rolled down the window..

Hunter: Don't come by, I'll come get you..

Regie: Hunter what's going on? I know Ray and he knows me..

Hunter: His baby mama doesn't know you and she talks a lot. She is friends with Micah's mother and I told you I want to bond with my son before I can tell her about you and Micah meeting.. It's complicated but try and understand if at all you don't want us arguing about a baby mama.. I'm trying to take things

slow.. She just started letting me have Micah by myself in the farm if she finds out I have a woman next to her son she might not like that, go bata le kile la kopana pele ago itse gape ago truster.

Regi: Ok, I understand... Bye.

Hunter: Bye...

He drove off then she sighed and walked into the house where she sat on the bed thoughtfully...

At the farm...

Minutes later Hunter parked next to Angel's car. He knew he had been all over Regie and that her cologne was strong. He stepped out of the car and unzipped his sweater then he dropped it

back in the car and walked into the house. He thought he had everything under control but fuck, the heart started pounding so hard he thought she could see right through him...

Micah turned around and gasped then he ran over excitedly, but he had to wash his hands first. He turned to the bathroom and washed his hands as Micah jumped on his leg and wrapped his arms and feet around his leg. Hunter dried his hands and picked him up tickling him as he laughed loudly...

Hunter: (laughed) What's up champ!

Micah: I want Lion Guard...

He walked to the TV and put the USB full of his favourite cartoons then he played for him. He

put him down and rubbed his head walking to the bedroom where he changed into a vest and sweatpants then he sprayed his cologne on a towel and rubbed the towel on himself so it wouldn't smell that fresh.

He then walked to the kitchen where Angel was standing by the sink washing a plate. He leaned over and kissed her neck rubbing her bump...

Hunter: Hey... I missed you guys... Thanks for the surprise.

Angel quietly put the plate down and paused standing there, not sure how to start confronting him.

Angel: Oska nhugger wa nkhupetsa...

Hunter: Did I do something wrong?

Angel : I don't know Hunter you tell me!

Hunter: I'm sorry for not coming, something came up and I wanted to take care of it before coming over..

She wiped her hands and walked to the bedroom as he followed her..

Hunter: I'm sorry, but you're here now right?

She sat on the edge of the bed while he stood at the door looking at her then she reached under the pillow and pulled the condoms and the black panties together with the toothbrush.

Hunter's heart skipped as he looked at the

panties. He wasn't sure how Regie had left her panties and then the condoms... How did she know? I'm fucked! Think Hunter, think very hard because you're about to lose your family...

Angel: Ke ya ga mang panty e? And these condoms because you refuse to use condoms on me. Sale ke kopana le wena Hunter gaise o nkaparele condom o ganne, odi aparela mang?

Hunter: (laughed calmly) So you think I'm cheating?

Angel: I hope you don't think this is funny because o toga o ntena! You want to bring me STDs when I'm carrying an innocent child, are you aware of what you're doing to your unborn child kana wena hela gao bonye monate go siame?

He knelt in front of her and looked in her eyes

holding her bump..

Hunter: Please don't tell Apula this but these are Ray's, he brings girls here because he can't afford to cheat in Maun. Apula would kill him... Those are his condoms. I saw those panties and assumed they're yours that's why I didn't move them, if they're not yours they're his... He was here on Thursday.

Angel: Hunter please don't do this...

Hunter: Why don't you call him if you don't believe me? Call him, there is no need for me to be crucified for something I didn't do.. Why would I cheat on you when I'm planning to marry you? Why would I drag both our parents into this joke if that's what it is? I love you Angie and I love my children, I wouldn't hurt you like that.

Angel : I don't believe you... You're the only one

who would buy these many because you hardly go to Maun.

Hunter : He bought this many because he doesn't want to forget condoms, Apula would kill him if he got someone pregnant babe come on..

He tried to touch her cheek but she looked away...

At Regie's

Meanwhile Regie sat on the edge of the bed replaying that scene again, Hunter saw the yellow Madza3 and stopped almost throwing her on the dashboard. Thank God she had the seat belt on! He then changed the gears and looked on the mirror before reversing the car

immediately, he kept checking out the house, even after turning around he kept glancing on the mirror to make sure they weren't being followed. Wait-did she see baby clothes on the line... No, it can't be! But that definitely looked like pants and an underwear... Could it be Nash's? Come to think of it she only saw Nash but never the mother. It was probably Ray and his family but something didn't feel right... That was Micah's mother.... Hunter no, you can't do that to us! She rocked back and forth fighting the voices in her head until she stood up and looked herself on the mirror... If that was Ray and his baby mama then it wouldn't be a big deal that she came by, in fact she would tell Hunter she came back for her panties... Yes panties... Great excuse!

She picked her car keys and walked out...

At the farm...

Meanwhile Angel put the phone on loudspeaker as Ray picked the phone..

Ray: Hello?

Angel: Hi, I just found condoms here gatwe they're yours.. And I found something else too.

Ray: I'm sorry if I was wrong, I hope you won't tell Lala.

Angel: Are they yours?

Ray: Yes they're mine, what else did you find?

Angel : You tell me, what did your person leave behind?

Ray: She had left a pair of high heels but Hunter talked to me about it gore kana if you find them he will get in trouble for that so I'm not sure if

there is something else.

Angel: I found panties and a toothbrush

Ray: Oh God, I'm sorry. Kopa o ntele ka tsone gaota Maun ke di buse, tota ngwanyana wa teng nne ele dilo tsa two mins hela, I'd say get rid of them but then I don't want her saying ke panty ya woolworths bluh bluh, o tata ka tsone akere? O ntele le jerk a utwa? Hunter o taago e neela, he borrowed it to change his tyres, o taa kgona?

Angel: Yeah, I'll put them in the boot .

Ray : The mma ska lebala, especially the jerk...
(laughed) le di panty eo, golo mole go makgakga o ka nna nthe kisa di panty kana.

Angel: (laughed) Ok, bye...(seriously) but if you don't stop I'm going to tell Apula. I'm warning you because I've been defending you. Apula drops her guard and you do this? Gao dire sente.

Ray: It won't happen again, ke dilo tsa

temptations but it's over..

Angel: Bye.

Ray:Bye

She hung up while Hunter laid his head between her legs holding her bump. She put her phone down and caressed his head...

Angel : (softly) Tsosa thogo..

He lifted his head looking at her sadly then she held his head both sides and leaned over kissing his soft lips...

Angel: I'm sorry...

Hunter got up from Kneeling down and sat next

to Angel holding her hand, then he leaned over and softly kissed her as he got her down...

The kissing got intense as they both breathed heavily while he pulled out her panties..

Meanwhile outside, Regie parked the car and stepped out then she walked up the. She knocked on the door and Micah opened slightly, he got down from his chair then he opened..

Regie: (smiled) Hi. Micah...You're so cute...
Where is daddy?

Micah: (pointed) There..

Regie: Ok, can you tell him auntie Regie is calling him?

Micah: Ok...

He ran to the bedroom, Regie walked in and closed the door, then she sat on the couch...

*

*

Don't forget to Like the insert

*

*

*

Runaway

#48

At the farm

Meanwhile outside, Regie parked the car and stepped out then she walked up the door. She

knocked and Micah opened slightly. He got down from his chair then he opened..

Regie: (smiled) Hi. Micah...You're so cute...
Where is daddy?

Micah: (pointed) There..

Regie: Ok, can you tell him auntie Regie is calling him?

Micah: Ok...

He ran to the bedroom, Regie walked in and closed the door, then she sat on the couch..

Micah stretched trying to hold the lock but he couldn't reach the lock again. He ran past the living room and got his chair then he climbed on it and reached the lock but the door couldn't open...

Inside Hunter gave the last stroke and filled her up as she moaned softly. The lock sprung up then Angel held her breath and looked at the door...

Micah: Daddy?

Hunter: I'm coming, go sit down (Micah flipped the lock again) Micah? (angrily) Go sit down I'm coming!

He slowly slid out and kissed her then he reached for the towel and wiped his dick before throwing it over to Angie then he put on his sweatpants and walked out..

Hunter: I'm coming, he probably wants me to change the cartoons

Angel : Ok...

He closed the door and walked to the living room shirtless. His heart almost fell off his chest when he locked eyes with Regie who was sitting next to Micah.

He looked back at the bedroom door and angrily walked over to the couch where he grabbed Regir by the arm and quietly dragged her outside...

Regi: You're hurting me!

He put his finger over his lips to silence her then they walked down the steps before he closed the door and dragged her to the car as her heart pounded...

Regie: Hunter what is going on?

Hunter: (angrily) Get in the car! What the hell do you think you're doing?

Meanwhile Micah stepped over the sofa looking at his father walking away..

Micah: (shouted) Daddy?? Come!

Hunter opened the door for Regie and pushed her in the car, then he looked back as Micah continued shouting. He knew it was only a matter of time before Angel walked over to see what Micah was shouting about..

Hunter: (angrily) If you start turning into this, we

are done... I said I will come get you which part of that don't you understand?

Regi: Who is in there?

Hunter: Get off my property! That's how you want to work with me right, get off my property.. Give me those keys...

He put his hand in the car and got his keys. Her heart shuttered as he slid them in his pocket... God Hunter! She had never seen him that angry. Tears blurred her eyes as she stared at him...

Hunter: I'll hold on to this until we have an understanding, I guess I was wrong about you. I didn't know you'll stalk me with my own keys.

Regi: (tearfully) Are you with someone in there?

Hunter: There is nobody inside, I'm with Micah... Ray and his girlfriend took a walk... Why can't

you trust me? (she kept quiet) Start the car!

She looked at his chest and there was still a bit of sweat along the lines of his faint six pack..

Regi: (tearfully put her hand over his sweaty chest) Why are you sweaty? It looks like you just got off her... (rubbed her tears) Hunter you can't cheat on me please... Is she in there?

Hunter: (looked at the door and impatiently back at her) You know what maybe we should just drop this whole thing because you don't trust me, I don't respond well to accusations and you're not my wife. I don't owe you any explanations about my life or the people in it.. If this is how much stalking I get from you when you're just a girlfriend I don't want to imagine my life after marrying you. Start the damn car! I'm right behind you so I unlock for you... Go...

I'll find you there...

Meanwhile in the house Angel finally gained her strength from that good soul to soul. For a six months pregnancy it felt like she had been pregnant for a decade and she was exhausted. She lazily wrapped herself with a towel and looked for her sleeper shoes behind the door where she usually left them. They weren't there, she sighed and put on her flip-flops then she walked in the living room where Micah was standing on the couch leaning over the window shouting for his father. She walked over to the window rubbing her bump as the baby kicked, she moved the curtains and saw Hunter walking over...

She walked to the bathroom and filled the tub as Hunter walked in and kissed her..

Hunter: Babe I've to go help the herd boys bare they lost the other keys, I won't be long..

Angel: Ok, I'm taking a bath...

Hunter: Alright, love you...

Angel: Love you too.

He walked out and picked his tshirt on the way...

At the gate...

Regie parked the car as her heart pounded, there was no way he didn't have a woman in there and it was probably Micah's mother. The pain came up to her throat as she put her hands over her face crying loudly....

Regi: (crying) Hunter no!

Hunter parked behind her and stepped out of the car. The pain in her cry broke his heart as he approached the car and opened the door. She leaned over the steering wheel crying hysterically. Hunter removed her seat belt and took her out of the car as she melted down crying. He pulled her up and hugged her tightly against the car...

He'd never made a woman cry so hard, he could feel her pain deep in his heart and for a moment she sounded like his mother back when he was just a little boy and his father wasn't exactly himself. He remembered the day so well, his mother cried so much locked in the bedroom, and he could only stand behind the door not sure how to stop her pain....and here he was

again...

Hunter: I'm sorry.... Please forgive me, I didn't mean to hurt you...

He slowly let her go and sadly looked in her eyes as her tears rolled down uncontrollably...

Regi: Hunter I love you, you can't hurt me... Who is in there?

Hunter: Babe there is no one in there... I swear!

Regi: Hunter!

He pulled her over and hugged her again then he went down on one knee holding both of her hands....

Hunter: Will you marry me?

She stopped crying and looked down at him..

Hunter: Will you marry me? I know I don't have a ring but I can take care of that tomorrow..

Regie: Do you mean it?

Hunter: Yes, please marry me... Unless you're not ready... I feel like maybe I'm not doing enough to prove my love for you that's why you feel the need to guard me and stalk me... Marry me..

Regie: (smiled) Yes, I'll marry you...

He stood up and kissed her holding her waist with both hands...

Hunter: Go home....(smiled) and I hope you won't be crying because I need you to do a bit of research about weddings. I'm not good with that and I don't have a dream wedding. I just want to marry a good woman who respects me and is capable of building a home with me... A strong woman like you...

She smiled looking at his seductive eyes as he spoke.....God Hunter! And you chose the perfect time to pop the question, just when that hope was going through the window. She could almost see this giant in a black and white tuxedo waiting for her as she walked down the isle to take their vows... His handsome smile and eyes just staring at her with his unique smile... God Hunter!

He leaned over and kissed her then he opened

the door for her. She got back in the car and he closed the door before leaning in and kissing her...

Hunter: I think I'll leave with Ray and his baby mama when we are done with the horses. I have to go talk to my father and make sure we do things right..

Regi: I understand, I can't wait to do the traditional wedding thingy...

Hunter: You're going to look beautiful in that tšale, maybe too white but perfect... (she laughed loudly pushing her hair behind her ear) You're going to be the most beautiful bride...

Regi : Thanks...bye, you promise you're not with anyone in there?

Hunter: You can come with me and see if you don't believe me... I just didn't know you're that type, I guess if I had a phone you'd want my

password too.

Regi: (laughed) Of course not... Nevermind, I shouldn't have been here in the first place.

Hunter: And it doesn't make you look smart in front of my brother and his girlfriend that you actually came to confirm I was with them. I presented you as a good woman and what you're doing is the opposite..

Regi: But they didn't see me, it won't happen again. I'm sorry...

Hunter: It's ok.

He leaned over and kissed her then she drove out. He held his breath hoping she wouldn't remember the keys as she drove out, then he quickly locked and went back to the car. She reversed from the road and stuck her head out..

Regi : Keys! You forgot to give me the keys!

Meanwhile Hunter turned up the music volume and drove off..

She sighed and figured he must have not heard her due to the music and drove off...

At Zimona's House...

Meanwhile the Zimona elders filled the house as the two family representatives going to Angel's family stood up...

Zimona: I really hope this time you'll find the husband, we can't keep doing back and forth..

Uncle: (sighed) My patience is wearing thin as

well..

The two gentlemen walked out....

At Angel's mother's....

Later on Angel's mother paused frying and lowered the heat then she walked to the main door to open...

Her face expression changed as she looked at the Zimona men..

Mmagwe Angel : Dumelang.

Zimona: Dumelang mma, may we have a seat and talk?

Mmagwe Angel : I was just leaving but I guess

we can talk for a minute..

The two gentlemen walked in and sat down..

Zimona2: As we had told you on our previous visit, we would like to start magadi negotiations. We waited for your response for three months and we thought maybe you forgot to get back to us.

Mmagwe Angel: The family hasn't had a meeting, once we do we will talk to you. I think traditionally you're supposed to wait for us, this is disrespectful. It's like you're pestering us yet you're asking for our daughter.

Zimona: Gone mme monna wa lelwapa le o kae?
Nna ke hetswa pelo ke go bua le mosadi.

The other Zimona man elbowed him and he

kept quiet looking away impatiently..

Zimona: Thank you ma'am, we will wait to hear from you and the family.

Mmagwe Angel : Thank you, we are still resolving a few issues, our daughter had a couple of men offering magadi so we are still waiting for her to let us know where she really wants us to start negotiations.

Zimona: Thank you, we will wait for you.

The two gentlemen walked out and she closed the door.

At the main road Angel's father got down from the road as an unfamiliar car also joined the road. Minutes later he parked the car and tried to open the door, but it was locked. He knocked..

Mmagwe Angel opened the door and sighed annoyed then her face changed when she noticed it was her husband. She smiled and got the sour milk from him.

Rragwe Angel : Was that car coming from here? I saw a car by the road.

Mmagwe Angel : (confused) A car? No, we haven't had any visitors today..

Rragwe Angel: Oh ok, where is my food... I'm hungry... By the way I saw a few people with ditšale walking in Zimona's yard. I think one of his sons is getting married.. The middle one... Akere yo monnye ke mosadinyana... Heela is Pini pregnant again or am I imagining it?

Mmagwe Angel: She is pregnant, all she does is get pregnant like she is not educated. Women who have children every week annoy me, ke go

thoka go rutegea... Bahumanegi ke bone ba ba nyonyoraa bana motshegare othe ka gabana ditiro.. O itirile setshamekelo sa ngwana waga Zimona..

Rragwe Angel: Angel once told me she wants to space her children by two years and she wants to have a total of three. I don't have a problem with it because she is working, in case Hunter doesn't support which I doubt. Hunter still calls me just to check on me and he told me he is ready to get married, if that meeting wasn't about his brother it's likely about Hunter. We should expect them because I don't think he was playing.

Mmagwe Angel: They must pay Lona first.

Rragwe Angel : Lona paid himself by overworking Pini, gape Lona is now a humble boy. I met him at the mall the other day he offered to fuel my car.. We chatted and laughed, he told me he has a girlfriend. Some people are

better off base in your life, you relate better that way. It seems he is friendly with Pini too.. Some relationships are better left for friendships..Bring me salt...

Mmagwe Angel walked over with the salt and put it down...

At Zimona's House...

The two family representatives walked in and sat down as the whole family quietly listened..

Young Zimona: Family we delivered the request again and found the same person again, the mother of the young woman whose hand we are seeking in marriage. She informed us that they will tell us when they're ready because

they're still talking. According to her there are several men who want to pay bogadi and their daughter is yet to make a deci-

Rragwe Hunter : Bullshit! This woman is very predictable.. I'm sorry for swearing but this woman is lying about Angel.

Mmagwe Hunter : Nnyaa ene o akela ngwetsi yame, motho gaa itsewe mme eseng mmagwe Micah, yole ke semata hela.

Rragwe Hunter: I want to call Angel's father, this is nonsense. We can't wait another three months, my son wants to get married and I'm delaying him. He said he doesn't want his second born to be born out of wedlock .

Uncle : No, let's not do things like that.. Let's just follow tradition. Let's wait for them to respond, maybe they're still sorting themselves out. We know Angel can be controlled, isn't she the same woman whome Hunter was scolded

for when she was with that man? What if she-
Mmagwe Hunter: Can we not use this young woman's past against her! I didn't know her but now I do. We talk everyday, I babysit Micah, believe me there's no other man in her life.

Uncle : Let's follow the tradition, let's not behave like white people...nyalo ke morero gase di cellphone, ke morero wa bagolo are toteng tsamaiso ya lenyalo. Let's wait one more time, if there is no response we will figure out our next move.

The family agreed and had tea before the meeting adjourned...

At Lona's House...

Later that evening Lona laid on the bed

watching TV. The door opened then Lizzy walked in holding groceries. She walked by and leaned over kissing him while he sat there holding a remote..

Lizzy : Hey good dick!

Lona: (laughed looking at her as she walked away) You have to stop calling me that. You'll do it in public and people will look at me funny.

Lizzy : (laughed) But you have a good dick...

He put down the remote and walked into the kitchen where she was spicing a full chicken. She placed it in the oven then she walked past him and grabbed his balls...

Lizzy: I'm going to fill the tub...

Lona: Babe can we talk?

Lizzy: Oh by the way the DNA results should be back tomorrow, but I guess they will call you. And just so you know, I don't think that little girl is yours... You might have low sperm count or something, looking at your history with Angel. We should go to the doctor and get you help because I want kids in the future..

Lona: Babe we need to talk..

She filled the tub and walked back to him kissing him and passing to the kitchen where she poured some wine in the glass..

Lizzy: You still don't want to drink?

Lona : I don't drink alcohol...what's that on your finger?

She looked at the sparkling diamond ring on her

finger and almost choked on the wine as she coughed and put the glass on the counter..

Lizzy : (laughed) Oh this? I fool people with it... Sometimes it can be hard to explain why you're not married. Once you're 30 going up people expect you to be married or else they think you're a little whore I.

Lona: (laughed) That sounds funny (stopped smiling) but I still don't believe you...

He walked over and gently took off the ring then he looked at it. He didn't know much about diamonds but that looked super real and her finger had a ring mark...

Lona: Ring e keya lenyalo Lizzy, ring ya mokgabo le ya lenyalo di different, you can tell

there is a mark on your finger... Your skin is lighter where the ring has been.(smiled looking in her eyes) Just tell me the truth... Are you married?

She turned away and washed the plate..

Lona: Babe? You know honesty is the best policy right? I wouldn't love you any less but you're making me feel like a little bitch. I'm not allowed to call you yet you call me, you moved me to this beautiful house and you're doing all these wonderful things for me... But sleeping alone in this house doesn't make me happy. I want to spend time with you, don't you think I deserve to know who Lizzy is? You're not even on Facebook, if you are then you're using different usernames... I really appreciate everything you do for me.. But I want you more...

Lizzy: I'm currently busy right now. I can only see you for a couple of hours, by the way I was thinking we should get you a car so you can stop driving the company car, something big.. A four wheel drive..

Lona: You're not listening to me... I miss you... And I'm lonely, you fuck me and then you disappear for days, no calls no texts! The next time you come you cook for me, fuck me again and go... What about me? How about you give me a few days just to be with you?

Lizzy: Does that mean you don't have any car in mind?

He sighed tearfully looking in her eyes then he turned around and went to sit facing the TV. She sadly walked over and sat next to him..

Lizzy: Can we at least talk about the car?

Lona: Any car is fine with me.

Lizzy: I'll transfer the money into your account tomorrow, I'll be gone for a couple of days again because my boss will be home but as soon as they go I'll come see you...

Lona: I don't think you are a maid.. Just keep fooling me, I'm stupid because I love you. I don't understand how you can love me and not want to spend time with me...

Lizzy turned around and smiled admiring his long face as he tried to ignore her like he was interested in whatever was playing on TV. She sat on his lap and pulled out her top then she kissed him...

Lizzy: I can't believe you're getting emotional about this, you're so cute...

Lona: (tearfully) Get off me...

Lizzy: (softly) Babe?

Lona: (tearfully looking at her) Are you married?
Just tell me...

She pulled his head over her cleavage and hugged him as he sniffled and rubbed his nose, then he hugged her and flipped her on the couch kissing her. He threw off the cushions and softly kissed her as he pulled out her panties...

At Amaya's House...

On the same evening Moja walked into the bedroom and laid on Amaya's back while she laid on her tummy pressing the laptop.....

Moja: So... Don't you think it would be nice to have a little boy playing next to us?

Amaya: I think it would be nice to be pregnant with a ring on my finger, that would give me so much pride and dignity.

Moja: Sounds perfect, so are you ready to be a wife?

Amaya: (smiled) Are you ready to be a husband MJ?

Moja: (laughed) You mean free kuku? Yes I'm ready!

Amaya : (laughed) Marriage is not about free sex! Ija by the way, what kind of a father is your father?

Moja: Did he hit on you?

Amaya: How did you know,

He got off the bed and picked his car keys then

Amaya followed him running behind him in
panties..

Amaya : MJ no, please don't confront him, he
didn't say anything to me. He looked at me
weird that's all, please I might be wrong.

Moja:You're not wrong, he is the reason Hope is
single...

Moja stepped out and closed the door then he
drove off as Amaya covered her mouth..

Amaya : Oh my God, what have I done?

She closed the door and walked back in...

At the farm....

Later that night Hunter laid Micah in his bed and pulled the duvet over him, then he switched on the headlamp and flicked the switches off before closing the door and walking into the living room. He sat on the couch and changed the channel, he sighed and leaned back staring at the action movie starting as Angel walked over with food..

Hunter : Regie wee?--Angie? Ntele metsi...

Angel walked over and put the tray down then she sat on the couch and looked at him...

Angel : Who is Regie?

Hunter : Who?

Angel : I heard you, and I heard you clearly, who

is Regie?

Hunter: I said reje... Ta reje and ntela metsi.

Angel: Hunter my hearing isn't impaired, I'm not deaf.

Hunter: I said ta reje, why would i call you Regie, is it even a name?

Angel: (angrily) Hunter? Who is Regie? Mmh?

Hunter: (laughed) Babe are you seriously going to accuse me of cheating? Why don't you call Ray and ask him if he knows anyone by that name if you don't believe me

Angel : I'm not calling your brother because you'll tell me who Regie is..

She got the remote and switched off the TV then she faced him..

Angel: If you don't tell me the truth I will never ask you anything Hunter, but I promise you this will be the last time you see me here because the last thing I need is getting stress by you... I have a child to protect and you're busy sleeping around like it's nothing! I may buy story sa panty but those condoms? I don't think so gothe le top ele. Regie is someone you spend time with, a lot mo eleng gore o kgona gore ore ware Angie abo o iphithela o biditse this Regie person. By now you can tell I know, you can either hurt me with lies and we both lose each other or you can hurt me with the truth then we fix your mess together... I'm giving you that chance because ke a itse o motho oka dira diphoso Hunter... Ha ele gore Regie is your mistake let me in on it so we can fix it together...

*

*

Don't forget to like.

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#49

At the farm...

Hunter doubtfully looked in her eyes. See, a part of him would be damn relieved to take it off his shoulders, but nah! It all sounded too good to be true, she probably wanted a good reason to dump him and it wasn't gonna happen. Not losing you again Angie....

Hunter: I'm sorry.

Angel: For what?

Hunter: For making you think that there is another woman when there is none.

Angel: So it's like that? You're a liar... (stood up) I still don't believe you sent your parents home.

Hunter: Wow, really?

Angel : (angrily) Yes really! You're just a liar, you don't want to marry me and you're lying about your parents going home. I asked my father and he said no one was there.

Hunter: My father said your family said they will get back to them after having a family meeting

Angel : For three months? Do you expect me to believe that nonsense? But then again why am I surprised, you expect me to believe you didn't just call me by another woman's name. I heard you just fine, I saw panties in your bathroom

and you say your brother, condoms were your brother... Everything was your brother! Your brother will be your girlfriend too, I'm done talking to you because nothing truthful ever comes out of your mouth. You could be lying about loving me when you're in love with this Regie person... I'm so done talking to you, setse ekare I'm mothering you and teaching you how to love me yet when you chased after my father inseminating his cows I didn't teach you how to.

Hunter: And yet it never meant anything to you... There was a point in my life where everything was about getting Angie and making Angie happy, buying Angie clothes, asking Angie on trips, Angie's ex needs money? For Angie's sake I'll do it.. Win Rragwe Angie's heart, why? To get Angie, then you disappeared on me for a year, a whole fucking year! Did you think I was just sitting on the bed waiting for you?.... I'm only human...

He paused as pain choked him, then he looked at her again with reddish eyes as the pain in his heart escaped through his voice..

Hunter: Angie I had to learn to live without you. I had to survive and I found ways of doing that, I can't just drop everything and everyone because Angie decided to come back, it's not fair. I need the time to get my life in order. For everything you made me go through the last thing I need from you is judgment. I know I'm not a good person but there is a part of me that feels for another human being. I'm bad but I don't have the heart to say certain things to certain people because I don't want another person to die because of me... I carry a lot of pain in my heart because I've... (he paused looked away) I've hurt a lot of people... And I can't do it anymore... I need time to figure out what to do... I'm sorry

that you think I don't love you. I love you more than anything, but your mistakes led to mine. Mistakes that I don't know how to fix.

Angel rubbed her tears looking at him..

Angel: You're turning into your father, this Regie stays here with you and I don't think she has a child either. I'm the one you decided will be bearing your children. Somehow I believe you gave you sent your parents, your face and tone are different on that part showing it's the truth... I will not be your mother in this scenario. I love you Hunter but not enough to share you with Regie. Now that I'm thinking about it Ray is probably lying. The same way you lied a year ago about Dudu but that's OK... I'm an adult, I will handle things my way/the best way I can. I will not argue everyday le wena. I want a

peaceful relationship not this stressful situation. Please come see me when you're done fixing your life and letting go of whatever you had to do to survive in my absence. The problem with you is you underestimate my maturity and my love for you... You fear telling the truth so much that you'd rather hurt me with lies. The truth will make me stay, lies will scare me off so I'm going to Maun... Don't come to my house until you're done with Regie. Gape e nne lantha le labohelo o mpitsa leina la ngwanyana yo mongwe!

She stood up and walked into the bedroom where she put her things together with her baby's in the bag...

Hunter quietly walked over and stood by the door..

Hunter: It's late at night, please don't drive such a long distance with my children. If you're trying to get away from me I will go and sleep at the farm house to give you space. They're the only thing right in my life right now..

Angel: Fine, you can leave.

He walked past her and got a blanket and the sheets then he walked out.

At the farm house...

The next morning Hunter got up from the single size noise making bed and sat up thoughtfully. He got his keys and walked out...

Minutes later he approached the mobile home hoping Angel had had time to think about everything, and perhaps change her mind, but her car was gone. Just the absence of her car left that void in him.

He parked the car and walked into the house, the empty quiet house. He headed to the bedroom and sat on the bed thinking about everything she had said the night before...

At Ray's House...

Later on Angel knocked on the door. Apula responded sitting inside, then she walked in holding a plastic bag which she emptied on Ray's lap while he was holding the baby...

Angel: I managed to bring your girlfriend's panties, the ones you said I should bring... And I didn't forget the condoms too le top ee, akere ware you took a girl to Hunter's house... I brought them.

Apula: You did what?

Ray stood up holding the baby and pushed the condoms off his lap..

Ray: They're not mine!

Angel: So I was dreaming? I didn't have a call with you where I asked you about the things I found in Hunter's house abo ore they're yours?

Apula: The panties you asked me about? He said they're his?

Ray : Ok, I said that to get him off the hook but I

don't know anything. I don't even know who they belong to I just said that to protect your relationship. I'm sorry... Baby you know I'm not cheating, I'm not that type of person anymore... I lied, I'm sorry.... I owed him for the Dudu thingy, I had to return the favor, now ke 50-50 I'm done...

Angel: I have to go home, I just wanted to pass by and bring him the panties because he said I should bring them... I know her name is Regie, you can't be trusted Raymond, gake akanya gore you sounded so convincing mo eleng gore I believed you instantly! I'm very disappointed in you. Thanks for helping Hunter destroy his family, koore le tshwana hela gagona yoo correctang yo mongwe!

She walked out then Apula closed the door and walked back looking at him. He expected her to shout, but she stood in front of him staring at

him as her eyes welled in tears. She shook her head with a tearful smile, she sat down and continued watching the TV..

Nash slid down and picked the panty then he gave it to his mother...

Nash: ("underwear") Awendeh, mama? Ng...
Awendeh...

Apula: Kopa o tsee di panty tsa banyana ba lona o tshwarisa ngwanake mapele a batho.

Nash : (giving to his father) Daddy? Awendeh!

Ray: It's not an underwear Nash... Give it to me.

Ray got the panties and picked the condoms then he walked out...

At Regie's House...

Luna knocked on Regie's door and walked in while she was looking at wedding gowns..

Regie : Help me choose a gown, Hunter proposed.

Luna: Have you ever confronted him about wanting me?

Regie: Yes, he apologised and I forgave me.

Luna: So he just said sorry and you said yes?

Regie: I asked him if he ever wanted you and he said no but if you ever felt he was hitting on you he apologises and he won't ever talk to you. It was good enough for me. So what do you think of this gown?

Luna: And you think I'm lying?

Regie: I don't understand Luna, if your worry is that Hunter was bothering you isn't it good that he doesn't talk to you?

Luna: I guess so, never mind... I'm going to make breakfast...

She walked out and closed the door as her mother walked in..

Mother : Tell Regie that Hunter is here.

Luna: Ok..

She opened the door and stuck her head inside..

Luna: Hunter is here.

Regie's face lit up as she quickly refreshed

herself and walked out putting a scarf around her neck..

She smiled looking at Hunter who was sitting in the car. She blushed and opened the door then she got in.

Hunter: Le tswale gape.

She closed the door again and sat properly, but she didn't like the tone of his voice... He wasn't himself, he wasn't angry but he wasn't happy either, and he had a serious look on his face. He started the car and drove out without meeting her face halfway and kissing her as usual...

Regie: Are you OK?

Hunter: Yeah... I want to find a good spot and

talk about a few things...

Regie : (must have been about the wedding, she smiled) OK... How about the river?

Hunter: No, this side is better...

He took a turn and parked under a very big tree with a thick shadow. He rolled down both windows and adjusted his seat then he turned around looking at her...

Hunter: I don't know how to tell you this without hurting you, but I guess it's best I hurt you now than later when maybe you have invested everything in me. You deserve much better...I know that I said I love you and I did, but that changed when Micah's mother got back in the picture... I do love you but it's not the same now. I want to work things out with her so we can raise our children together, she is six months

pregnant. I was afraid to tell you right after she contacted me but now this thing is getting out of control and it's about to hurt my kids too. I'm sorry, I think we should part ways so you can focus on your health while I try to be a responsible father. Hope you understand...

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#50

Inside Hunter's car....

Regie looked at him an and looked down...

Regie: Just like that?

Hunter: I'm really sorry, I have been fighting this for months, I wasn't sure how to tell you because I know how much you care about me, plus I didn't want to stress you...

Regie: So you just promise me things and walk away?

Hunter: What can I do? I'm trying to fix my mistakes, tota for me there is no right or wrong, I'm still going to hurt someone.

Regie : And you chose to hurt me? Didn't I ask you if you want her back that night? What did you say?

Hunter : I lied because I was afraid to hurt you but I can't give you what you want. I want to do right by my children, I'm sorry.

Regie: Did she promise to keep you away from

your children if you don't leave me? I don't understand, is she using the children to trap you?

Hunter: (softly) Regie..

Regie: (tearfully snapped) WHAT??

She caught her breath as a tear escaped the corner of her eyes and ran along her nose as she looked at him. It felt like someone just picked a knife and stuck it on her chest.

Regie: (shaky) Hunter... What about my love for you? What do I do with it? Please stop....

She rubbed her tears looking at him waiting, but he kept looking out the window...

Regie: You're not going to hurt me like this and

get away with it. You won't get away with it..

Hunter: With what? Telling you the truth? Would you rather I lied to you? I don't want to hurt you, hit me or do whatever you want but it still won't change anything... I'm sorry for disappointing you, trust me I understand how you feel that's why it took me so long to do this. I know you're in pain.. There is something on your throat and you can't swallow because it hurts, your eyes are burning with tears and you just want to scream but you can't because you're embarrassed... I know that.. I didn't want you to feel that way but it's a phase, you'll heal and find a better guy. Someone much better than me, I have nothing to offer you anyways.

Regie: (tearfully) You can't leave me!

Hunter: Well I can't cheat anymore, it's exhausting and my heart is always pounding because I have to be careful all the time.

Regie: You're not leaving me if anything leave her, we can support the children. She is using the children to her advantage I know baby mamas like her... I know the problem is my medication. You don't have to be impatient, I will get better.

Hunter: It's not that...Regie don't make me say this... Just let me go and raise my children.

Regie : It's not that? Then what is it?

Hunter : I don't love you the way I love her. I love her way too much it's hard for me to concentrate on you when she is in the picture. I will hurt you because she will always come first... It's just not about the children, those are just a bonus. It's her that I want and I can't fight it...

Regie: (laughed tearfully) Ok.... Take me home then...

Hunter: Thanks...

He sighed and adjusted his seat then he started the car while she folded her arms looking out the window.

Minutes later he parked the car, Regie opened the door and stepped out while he was still trying to find the right words to say goodbye. She slammed the door and walked backwards looking at him..

Regie : Enjoy your family while you still can. God bless you.

She turned around and walked away. He brushed it off and drove off, the important part was he finally told her... Man that felt fucking awesome! Who would have known she'd take it

like a big girl? Such a sweet girl, hope she finds love.

A little smile started as he thought about his long drive to Maun... Angel babe I'm coming for you and our kids!

At the car dealership...

Stux walked into the building smiling from ear to ear as he looked at the all the brand new Toyota vehicles and whistled shaking his head. Lona lazily walked behind him...

Stux: (whistled) This one? This one moropa!

He turned around and laughed loudly punching

Lona on the chest. I mean his boy was about to buy an original brand new car, and even better, he was paying cash for it!

Stux: Man! I don't even know this Lizzy sugar mama but I love her already, does she have a sister? Even her mother is ok... Even if she is toothless I'm in!

Lona: She is not a sugar mama, she is Angie's age I think if not younger.

Stux: Does she have friends or neighbours or anyone looking for a good dick? I don't have your dick but I can bring it down, I make a women cum and they call me names too! I taught you all about sex so you know I'm the love doctor..

Lona: (laughed) Really?

Stux: (clapped hands and turned to the cars) That's news for another day... Listen bra... I

need you to stop being grumpy and choose a car. I don't understand how you can be so low when you have so much money in your pocket..

Bra, you're rich! Your dick is making you money, how cool is that?

Lona: I just want to spend time with her, I don't care about all this!

Stux: (paused and looked at him) Talk like that and I'll punch you on the mouth, what's wrong with you? Why are you acting like a teenager? Sugar girl is out there making money and you want her to sit down? You finally found a woman who gives you money and you want to play? I will punch you if you ever say something like that next to me... What's wrong with you?

Lona: And she is married, to a white old guy who walks with a stick... She fucks that guy...

Stux: If I were you I'd go there and be their garden boy so I can be close to my money and

pussy! That old thing is dying and I think sugar girl is falling for you...

Lona: Lizzy not sugar girl

Stux: (sighed calmly) Listen bra, I think you should use your head to think and stop thinking with your dick. Sugar girl needs a serious guy who will help her think of better ways to live....

Free sex and money, what do you want? You want to spend hours looking at one another in the eyes and bore each other?

Sales assistant : Are you buying? You been standing ther-

Stux: We are buying, and we are buying an expensive car ska re lebela mo metsing!

Sales assistant: (laughed) No I was just asking..

Stux: Alright my man... (put his hand on Lona's shoulder) Which one do we want?

Lona: Anything is fine, what's that? Land-rover, Discovery?

Sales assistant : Yes, come have a look..

Stux: You have taste laitaka waabona?

The guys walked over to the car and had a look...

At the police station...

Later that afternoon Regie parked the car and walked into the police station. She leaned over the counter and talked to a police officer..

Regi: Hi, can you direct me to the Criminal Investigation Department?

Police officer : (pointed) CID e kakwa, go

straight and turn left, you'll see those big words
tsa Criminal Investigation Department.

Regi: Thank you

She walked towards the directed offices.

At Hunter's father's....

Meanwhile Hunter and his father leaned against
the car listening to Angel's father talking on the
phone...

Rragwe Angel: But Hunter you should have told
me, tota how can you not have a phone like an
old man? This is why your things are going
slow... I would have long dealt with this...

Zimona: Talk to him maybe he will listen to you,

how do we help him get a wife asena phone?

Hunter: I just activated my phone, so what's next?

Rragwe Angel: I will take it from here, tomorrow I'll send my people and we can start right away.

Zimona: Thank you so much.

Rragwe Angel : Bye!

He hung up and sighed then Hunter hugged him smiling..

Hunter: Thank you...

Zimona: That's if she is still in the mood to marry you!

Hunter: (sighed) Uh, right... Gotta go!

Zimona: Sure.

Hunter jumped in the car and drove off...

At Angel's House...

Later on Hunter knocked on the door and stepped back holding something. Micah opened the door standing on his chair and got down then Hunter lifted him up and tickled him as they walked to the bedroom. He put him down and sat on the bed taking off his shoes...

Hunter : (handed him a pack of Simba chips) Go and eat.

Micah ran out then he pulled the strings of his boots and took them off as Angel walked in wrapped in a towel...

Seeing him in person, sitting on her bed, looking so yummy! Oh yeah he had just had a haircut and that head and those ears were all defined... Him sitting there with a gift box next to him actually did something to her heart, but of course she wouldn't show that excitement. A girl's gotta have a bit of pride just for control! But damn! Baby daddy be here serving looks! Was that a new jacket? It was, she had never seen that one before, but then it didn't look new? Either way fuck... He stood up and put his boots by the wall and yeah the back view was awesome too... Then he unzipped it and grabbed both sides pulling them apart as he took it off and hung it over the chair. He turned around looking at her... Oh Hunter!

Angel: (seriously) What do you want?

Hunter: I want my family, I'm done with... (he choked)

Angel : Say it!

Hunter : (lowered his voice) Regie

Angel: Doesn't it feel better? Give me more.

Hunter: We had sex like once.. (Angel looked at him in disbelief and he laughed embarrassed)
You get the picture.

Angel : Did you talk to her? I don't need to know the deeper things but I need the basics.

Hunter: Alright... I talked to her today, she is Luna's sister.

Angel: You slept with sisters?

Hunter: You fucked me up..

Angel : (laughed) Excuse me?

Hunter: Can you forgive me and stop making fun of me?

He reached for the gift box and handed it to her.

She smiled looking at him then she sat on the bed opening it. He squatted down between her legs touching her bump...

Angel : (giggled) What is it?

Hunter: (laughed) Just open it..

She managed to remove the cover and opened the box but there was a knock on the door..

Hunter : (stood) I'll get it...

He walked across the living room and opened the main door to two familiar detectives...

Detective: Long time, I hear you have a family now.

Hunter: What do you want?

Detective: Why don't we talk down town... Your brother is getting picked up as we speak.

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#51

At Angel's House...

Hunter: Let me get dressed...

Detective: I'll be in the car..

Hunter closed the door and walked to the bedroom where Angel was standing at the window peaking outside.

Angel: (whispered) What do they want?

Hunter: (lowered his voice) I don't know, I need to use your car because mine has my laptop and I need you to keep it safe. Regie once saw my bank statements and I had a little more than a normal person would... I doubt they have anything else because I changed my password right after.

Angel: Wow! So you enjoyed sex so much you just left her with your things? How come I don't know you have lots of money?

Hunter: Now is not the time to be jealous, guard that laptop with your life or else you'll have nothing should anything happen to me.

Angel: What do you mean should anything

happen to you?

Hunter: (leaned over and kissed her) Don't say anything to my father unless I don't come back.

Angel: Ok..

He picked her keys and the little worry on her face got him pausing. He put his hands around her and kissed her assuring her as she sighed..

Hunter: I'll be back, I just have to answer their questions. I'm not even under arrest...

Angel : Ok.

Hunter: (smiled) Want to love me with my flaws?
Here is one.....

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked out and picked Micah who was watching TV..

Hunter: Listen... I'm going to grandpa's house,
I'll see you when I get back.

Micah: OK..

He put him down and walked out...

At Ray's House...

Meanwhile Apula walked out of the bedroom
holding a jersey as Ray walked out..

Apula : Wait, put on a jersey just in case.

Ray : Thanks.

He took it and put it on looking at her. She had

even forgotten that she was angry with him and all he could see in her eyes was worry and fear..

Ray: I won't be long... But if I take too long don't let anyone take my phone or laptop.

Apula: Ok... I love you, please come back..

Ray: (smiled) You're overreacting now...

He kissed her and walked away, then she stood by the door looking at him as he drove out and then the police car followed him...

She closed the door and walked into the house dialing Angel..

Angel : Hello?

Apula: Hi, Ray just got arrested.

Angel : Hunter too, what do you think they did?

Apula: I'm not discussing things like this on the phone so the police can tap our phones and take my man to jail.

Angel: Oh yeah...

Apula: I'll come over in a few minutes.

Angel: Ok.

She hung up and sighed....

At Angel's House...

Minutes later Apula opened the door and walked in carrying Nash. She put him down and closed the door..

Apula: Go play with your cousin.. I'm coming...

She walked into bathroom where Angel was mopping...

Angel: What do you think they did?

Apula: I don't know but I know they deal with money, lots of it.. Remember when Ray took me to Paris? He had money there as well... I don't know how much he has now because he never let's me see his bank statements, but he gives me lots of money.

Angel: Hunter once asked me to go to South Africa and UK, he must have accounts there too... I'm getting scared.. I can't believe this woman did this just because Hunter broke up with her. Gatwe ke Regie.

Apula: The girl wa di panties?

Angel: Yes... Her name is Regie.

Apula: Let's go ask her what she told the police

Angel: Oh no no I'm not getting involved in this, my purpose is to protect the children and let Hunter deal with everything. I don't even know anything. He doesn't want me involved in his shady deals.

Apula: Please I just want to talk to her, do you know where she is?

Angel: I don't even know her but she stays at the farm, one of the neighbours, not sure if ke polasi eko left or right

Apula: Let's go, I need to know what she said.

Angel : Apula no!

Apula: I will ask her, you'll remain in the car..

Angel: (sighed) Ok... What about the kids? I can't take Micah with us.

Apula: Let's take them to their gran, I promise I won't cause trouble..

Angel : Apula I can't afford to be in trouble with the police, Hunter is counting on me.

Apula: No trouble...

Angel: Ok, let me fix Micah then we go.. Do you know how far this farm is? She might not be there because it seems she just reported them hours ago. It will be dark by the time we get there

Apula: If she is not home, we wait.

Angel : You're just talking right?

Apula: Yes! Please!

Angel got Micah and prepared him before they all got in Apula's car and left....

On the road....

Later on Apula drove along the road as they listened to loud music eating junk food..

Apula: (sipped the juice) So I was thinking, when the guys get out, we should travel..

Laying on the adjusted seat with her feet over one another out the window, Angel picked a huge slice of doubled cheese pizza and took a bite while Apula leaned over and took a bite out of the chicken..

Angel: (chewing) I'm pregnant, but I'd love to after having the baby... Come to think of it, Hunter loves travelling.

Apula: Yeah, I mean if I'm going to be a criminal's girlfriend I might as well enjoy the benefits that come with it...

Angel: (laughed) I have an ATM card from him so...

Apula: That's not enough, the reason I'm so insecure is because I just stay at home, I want to enjoy Ray's money... Ibile he felt guilty about the panties he even gave me his wallet (they laughed loudly) The mma o laila mosimane yoo, ke haa phaphaletse!

Angel: (laughed) I died when he said I was just covering for him, I dont even know her kare pasop!

Apula: (laughed) Keha a kokobetse are ke taa peka jaaka gale kare o mpone the rra, today I'm not arguing... Ke ha thomola pelo gotwe ntshwerele my wallet babe!

They laughed as Apula drove past a certain car. The colored girl smiled at them enjoying their music and waved at them, Apula smiled an

waved back. Though it was slightly getting dark she could see the similarities already..

Angel: She looks like Luna, the girl Hunter slept with. Waitse kana Hunter gaa utwe kana he slept with both sisters, Regi and Luna are sisters..

Apula: Wow! Wait... (looked at the mirror) What if that's the other sister or cousin or something?

Angel: What are the chances, come on!

Apula : I'm stopping her..

She slowed down and the colored girl drove past them then she flashed her until she pulled over on the side of the road. Apula drove over as they both looked at her...

Apula : Hi, we are headed to the nearby farms,

we are looking for Regie and Luna's farm.

Colored woman : Why?

Apula: We are from the car competition, Luna won a car and-

Coloured woman: (smiled) I'm Regie, Luna is my little sister...

Apula: (stepped out) Wow, really? This is wonderful..

Angel looked at Regie for the first time and looked away.

Angel: (whispered) Get back!

Apula smiled and walked over to Regie's car and reached inside the car. She turned the key down and pulled it out of the ignition...

Regie: Excuse me?

Apula: Get out of the car...

Angel: Apula?

Apula : Shhh wena!

Apula opened the door for Regi.

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#52

On the road....

Angel looked at Regie for the first time and looked away.

Angel: (whispered) Get back!

Apula smiled and walked over to Regie's car and reached inside the car. She turned the key down and pulled it out of the ignition...

Regie: Excuse me?

Apula: Get out of the car...

Angel: Apula?

Apula : Shhh wena!

Apula opened the door for Regie but she remained seated..

Regie: Bring my keys!

Apula: Don't make me pull you out with your hair... I'm not playing with you!

Regie: I'm not getting out of the car.

Apula grabbed her hair and pulled her out as Regie quickly grabbed her hand and moved along avoiding to lose her hair. Apula kicked the door closed and dragged her to the front of the car as Regie tripped and fell on her knees. The wig remained in Apula's hand and Regie put her hands over her head embarrassed..

Apula: Why the hell would you cut your hair

looking like an old bald headed man? So you thought you'll be beautiful like Meme wa Muvhango? Mxm stupid!

Meanwhile Angel looked at them while sitting in the car. Apula better make that talk real quick because God knows if Hunter got home and found out she went as far as the farm, he'd be angry.

Apula threw off her wig and pushed her against the car..

Apula: You just put my baby daddy in jail...

Regie's heart skipped as she looked at her. So that was Angel? Who would have thought... She even had a nose piecing..

Regie: Hunter treated me unfairly and I didn't know about you. If anything you destroyed my relationship!

Apula: I'm talking about Ray, akere you reported both of them.

Angel : Ware I did what to your relationship? Don't start with me, I'm sitting here minding my business, don't you dare!

Regie: You're using your child to control Hunter and it won't work for you!

Angel: (laughed) Wow.... Really? So you also think a baby can keep a man? Why didn't you give him a baby then uh?

Regie: You're not even his type...(turned to Apula) And you! I never talked about your baby daddy I talked about my boyfriend...

Apula: And by doing that you dragged the brother, which is where I get in. What did you say to the police?

Angel: (laughed) Boyfriend? Which boyfriend, the one who slept with your sister? Luna? I caught him with Luna the other time, she was riding a quad bike... The skinny one with long hair? (laughed) So are you having a three way or what? You sound pathetic...

Regie: At least I didn't get dumped with the baby

Angel : Nah babes I didn't get dumped, it's the other way around. And when I felt like I was ready for him, I came right up and misplaced you, how is that? (laughed like Nicky Minaj)

Hahahaha rrrrrrrr.... That's how your little sister laughed the other time when we argued about Hunter... Just before he dumped her ass too!

Regie : (laughed) Well looks like you had your fun because he is going to jail, I will find a man..

A white man, while you're left with two fatherless children. Who is smart now?

Apula bit her lower lip and smacked her across the face then she grabbed her by the collar and pushed her against the bonnet..

Apula: I'm the one talking to you... What did you say to the police?

Regie: I didn't say anything..

Apula slapped her again, Regie slapped her back and they fell on the ground as Apula sat on top of her punching her. Angel sat in the car looking at them then stepped out and pulled Apula off...

Angel: Stop it, she is not worth it..

Apula : Get back in the car, ke bata go betsa ngwanyana yo..

Regie stood up and picked her wig by the bush then she dusted it and put it on as she breathed heavily walking over rubbing her bloody nose..

Regie: Give me my keys..

Apula : She is starting again waa bona?

Regi: I want my keys!

Angel : But on a serious note what did you say to the police?

Regie: I said nothing..

Angel stared at her and walked away. With that attitude she didn't deserve her stopping the fight so she got in the car and closed the door.

Meanwhile Regie took a deep breath and opened the door to get her phone, but Apula snatched it from her and they started fighting again. They fell on the ground, Apula punched her on the mouth and she bit her tongue slashing it as she quickly covered her mouth. Apula landed more punches on her..

Regie: I told them Hunter has close to a million in his account and that his farm isn't in his real name. I thought he was running away from the police or hiding something...

She knelt on the ground spitting blood as Apula dusted her jeans..

Apula: Go and report me girl a utwa? I'm coming

for you, I intentionally beat you up so you can drive back to Maun and report me... I will obviously be given bail, but I pray they deny my bail so I can go to jail, then someone will come beat you up and close your eyes swollen just to teach you a lesson. I will be in jail... Trust me I hold a grudge and I will enjoy hurting you. I'm not stupid and I know someone like you will think the smartest way is the police... Be my guest, ibile if Ray goes to jail hoo wago nyela ibile gakego lobebe, you don't take Ray away from me and get to smile or have peace. I will make you my life mission...

She grabbed her wig and whipped her on the face with it before throwing it on the thorny bushes, then she threw her keys in the thick grass and got in the car...

Regie picked her hair and dusted it then she put it on as Apula started the car..

Regie: Angel can I talk to you?

Angel: Please leave me alone!

Regie: (swallowed tearfully) I just want to talk to you... Peacefully..

She wasn't sure if it was because she had difficulty talking properly through her injured tongue or she just felt guilty for watching her getting beaten, but she opened the door and stepped out..

Apula : Stepping out with Hunter's baby? What if she punches you, did you hear this witch celebrating that you'll be left with children alone?

Angel: Lala please...

Angel quietly followed Regie who led her behind the car..The two of them stood there looking at one another...

Regie: I didn't know about you, he-

Angel: I know.

Regie: Hunter and I were planning to get married.

Angel : He sent his family to mine for magadi, ke raya batsadi ba kile ba phuthega, did they also go to yours?

She looked back at Angel, yeah that hurt, a lot actually, but of course she wasn't going to break down in front of her...

Angel: I'm sorry...

Regie: So... About Luna, were you telling the truth or were you trying to hurt me because I was being rude?

Angel: Luna has a quad bike right? A pair of blue bum shorts? And sports bra with bright green colours right? She has long curly hair right? And she likes imitating-

Regie : Nicky Minaj...

Angel: I'm sorry..

Regie: (smiled tearfully) It's fine, I didn't -
(choked in tears) I didn't love Hunter that much..
It's nothing. Thank you

Though she sounded so brave the pain in her eyes was much deeper than her voice, and the more she struggled with that cut tongue the harder it was to ignore the pain.

Regie: Thanks, you can go.

Angel: Bye.

Regie held her breath as Angel walked away then she walked behind the car and fell on her knees with her hands over her face crying. Luna! Now it was obvious, this relationship wasn't even going to work... God Hunter!

Meanwhile Angel opened the door then she turned back expecting to find her looking for her keys in the bush, but she was no way to be found. She closed the door and walked over..

Apula : Get back in the car!

Angel walked around the car and stood there looking at Regie who immediately rubbed off her tears and stood up like she wasn't crying..

Regie: Did you forget something?

Angel : I'm sorry for what I said earlier, it sounded too prideful and I'm sure it hurt you. I didn't know he was in a relationship, I was just saying that to hurt you because you boasted about me being left with children while he was in prison. When I went over there to talk to him I was ready to respect whoever he had there, but the only person he admitted to is Luna and he told me it was purely sexual. He got rid of her and we moved on.. We have been back together for almost a year now and I'm six months pregnant.. I didn't steal him.

Regie: Ok..

Angel: Bye.

She walked away as Regie looked at her..

Regie: Wait! (Angel turned around) You didn't know he had someone right... Now that you know there is me, what are you going to do?

Angel: I walked away when I found out about you and he came after me right after he made sure there was no you. He made a decision about his life, none of us are responsible for his decisions. He is a grown man, and I thought you're innocent but then you revenged so him being in police custody now should give you peace. You did what you had to do get peace and I hope it was worth it. On the other hand, we will pray he walks out and actually have time to know his children, if he doesn't I will soldier on and parent on my own.

She turned around and walked away while Regie stood by looking at them as they drove off. She got her phone and switched the torch on and walked in the grass trying to find her keys in the now dark bushes.

Meanwhile in the car Apula looked at her and shook her head...

Apula: The last part wasn't necessary at all, act all nice like that this girl o taa tsaya Hunter mogo wena, ija! I know girls like her, they act all innocent and abused to make the man feel sorry for them. You didn't have to be nice at all, we had to beat her up and leave her terrified in the middle of nowhere so she can see we mean business.

Angel: Let this be the last time you attack people, she might report you and you'll go to jail,

what is wrong with you? You tricked me saying you just want to talk.

Apula: Oh please don't act like you didn't enjoy seeing that, she bruised your ego ka makgakganyana lantha.

Angel: But you overdid it, a few slaps would have taught her a lesson...

Apula: She made me do it, she should have been humble from the beginning. I don't care if she reports me, at least I beat her ass and I can bet you she is going to say you beat her too. Continue feeling sorry for her.. I know manipulative people like her..

Angel: Just drive, next time act like an adult!

Apula sighed and sped up...

Meanwhile back in the bush Regie lit around

and the light bounced on her car keys. She slowly reached to pick them, a snake bit her hand and she dropped them falling on her back...

She took off her shoe lace and bit the other end as she tied her arm tightly before picking the phone and lighting at her car keys as her heart pounded more than ever. She picked the car keys and ran to the car but she slowed down as she approached the car. Everything spun around while she reached forward touching the car and walking along it until she got into the drivers seat. Dlowly losing consciousness, she put the key in the ignition and passed out before turning the key as her head fell on the steering wheel....

At Angel's House....

Later that night Apula drove through the gate..

Apula: Are you going to get Micah?

Angel: No, it's late. I'll collect him tomorrow..

Apula: Me too..

Angel noticed her car parking next to Hunter's car and smiled looking at Apula..

Angel : He is back...

Apula: I hope Ray is back too.

She parked the car then Angel hurried into the house. Hunter walked out of the bathroom and frowned..

Hunter: Where did you go?

Angel: Um... You're back so soon?

Hunter: I wasn't under arrest, they asked us a couple of questions and let us go. I think they have applied for a search warrant or something... They should be searching me tomorrow.. Where are you coming from? I passed by my father's and heard you guys dropped the kids there, I didn't want to wake him. Where did you go?

Angel: We just went out for pizza and then for a drive, nothing serious...is everything OK?

Hunter: Not with me but I'm hungry, can I have something to eat?

Angel : Yes, I'll make something for you just now.

He pulled her over and hugged her before kissing her neck and leaning back looking in her eyes....

Hunter: There are big decisions we have to make. Bring food so we can talk...

Angel : Ok.

She walked into the kitchen while he sat on the couch and sighed worriedly...

At the hospital...

Later on a man ran into the hospital carrying Regie and laid her on the bed as a nurse walked over...

Nurse : What's wrong?

Man: She said Angel beat her, I can't hear her clearly.. Please help her, it seems she was bitten by a snake too.

The nurse put on her gloves and rushed out as Regie's breathing got weaker and weaker. She could hardly breathe anymore, it felt like something was blocking her airway. Voices became distant and she could feel her soul leaving as the doctor walked in with the nurses and leaned over her putting the oxygen tubes on her..

Regie: Angel hit me.... She hit me!

Doctor: Angel? Angel who?

Regie: (slowly) Hunter's girlfriend...

Man: That's what she has been saying..

She slowly closed her eyes and the doctor checked her heart beat, then he looked at the nurses who looked at the good samaritan...

Nurse: You have to wait outside so the doctor can assist her.

Man: Ok, I already called the police.

Doctor: Thank you, please wait outside..

The clueless man touched her hand hoping she'd be strong as he walked out..

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#53

At Apula's House....

On the same night Apula walked into the house and found Ray watching TV. He reduced the volume and frowned looking at her..

Ray: Where are you coming from?

Apula: We went for a drive nna le Angie.

Ray: (looking at her jeans) Looking beautiful like that...? How do I know you were with Angel the whole time?

Apula: (paused shocked) Beautiful? Ija... I went to ask Regie some questions, if the police come knocking tell me so that I can run out through

the back door.

Ray dropped the remote and followed her to the bathroom where she leaned over the basin washing her face. She looked at the inside of her swollen lower lip on the mirror..

Ray: You did what?

He noticed a bruising on her fist and grabbed her looking at it..

Ray: What happened to your hand?

Apula: We were just talking. I asked her a few questions and she gave me an attitude. I didn't mean to hit her but she pushed me into it so I slapped her a little.. See what she did to me?

She showed him her bruised elbows..

Ray: You went to the farm? How did you even know where to find it?

Apula: Angel took me there but she didn't take part, she was sitting in the car.

Ray: Apula you beat Regie?! Do you know what that means for us, for you, me and Hunter? You've just hurt our case, those people have nothing on us now they're going to use this against us, where is Regie?

Apula : I don't know but she was fine.

Ray: Did you really have to do this?

Apula: I was curious, I wanted to ask her questions.

Ray: (angrily) Why? It wasn't even your business... You've just put Hunter in trouble

because it will look like he sent you two to attack Regie for reporting him. How does your brain work?

She kept quiet looking down as he angrily glared at her..

Ray: Sometimes I wonder if being with you is a mistake.. You're annoying! (pointed at her) And if you go to jail for this when you come out I'll be a married man, you better pray nothing comes out of this! Koteng o tsaya gore wa kgatha... Nxla!

He turned around and pulled out his tshirt heading to bed...

At Angel's workplace....

The next morning Hunter pulled into the parking lot talking to the phone, he stopped the car.

Hunter: Yeah I know

Lawyer: So you didn't say anything concerning the money right?

Hunter: No, I didn't. Neither did Ray, we told them we couldn't say much without our lawyer's advice, so you'll represent both of us akere?

Lawyer: Yeah, our appointment is at 10 will you make it?

Hunter: I will. Thanks..

Lawyer: Bye.

He hung up as Angel walked over then he took out his phone and recorded a video of her

walking over...

Hunter: And now ladies and gentlemen, let me present to you the one and the only soon to be Mrs Hunter..

Angel laughed sitting down and blocked the camera lens with her hand as they leaned over meeting halfway for a kiss..

Angel: Morning...

Hunter: Hey! (rubbed her bump) How is my boy?

Angel: He has been kicking all morning.

Hunter: Are you ready? Do you have your ID with you?

Angel : Yeah....

Hunter drove out of the parking lot as his phone rang then he picked driving with one hand...

Hunter: Yeah?

Ray: Have you heard from Regie? Is she reporting?

Hunter: Reporting what?

Ray: Lala and Angie went to see her yesterday, Apula has bruises on her elbows and her knuckle, it seems there was a serious fight.

He pulled on the side of the road and switched off the car looking at Angel while still on the phone...

Hunter: What the hell are you talking about?

Ray: Didn't Angel tell you?

He hung up the phone and looked at Angel..

Hunter: When did you turn into a liar?

Angel: Um... What are you talking about?

Hunter: You and Apula attacking Regie, didn't you say you went for a drive?

Angel : I didn't attack her, Apula did.

Hunter: And it wouldn't have happened if it wasn't for you. You made it happen!

Angel: I'm sorry but I didn't touch her.

Hunter: I can't believe you'd put yourself in a situation like that knowing you're pregnant. Regi has cancer and she is not doing good, you're not supposed to fight her..

Angel : I didn't know she has cancer, but I swear I didn't touch her. She and Apula fought for a

while then I mediated.

Hunter: You better hope she doesn't report the both of you because then it will come back to me. I can't believe you're that slow, you shouldn't have been there in the first place!

Angel: I'm sorry, if it makes any difference, we don't hate each other, we talked peacefully

Hunter: I don't know if I believe you but I do hope this is the last time you're getting involved in my problems, I don't need you to fight my battles. I want you to focus on Micah nothing else.. Do you understand me?

Angel: Yes, I'm sorry...

He sighed shaking his head and drove off....

At school...

The tutor walked around the class giving the students their test papers. She gave Dudu her's and she looked at the 42% staring back at her. She sighed and leaned back thoughtfully, could she have been wasting money?

The tutor handed papers to the rest of the students and lastly to Freddie, who slowly picked his with both eyes closed...

Freddie : (whispered) God how much is it?

He slightly opened one eye and looked at the 40%, then his eyes enlarged as he dropped his mouth smiling..

Freddie: Wow... I passed....! Wow! From 30 to 40,next time ke 50! I'm super intelligent waitse...

Tutor : You have all failed, the highest is 50% followed by 42 then 40, I'm not happy. The secret to passing is studying on your own. Make time for your education. I will not tolerate this low marks anymore, if this continues I will increase the amount of time we spend in school. (looked at the time) Time's up, think about what I said... Have a good day...

Freddie picked his backpack and walked out following Dudu..

Freddie: You're Dudu right?

Dudu: No, she is my twin!

Freddie: You don't have to be embarrassed just because my brothers shared you, anyways I like how you always get high marks. You should be

my study budd-

Dudu: Noooo.... You're very noisy

Freddie: Ao mmanyana leha ele go ntogela ke wetsa sentence yame... I'm not noisy, I keep quiet when studying, please! (smiled naughty) I'll help you with maths, I know you suck when it comes to maths

Dudu: I'll try one day, if you're noisy we stop.

Freddie: Thank you.. By the way I'm waitressing too.. I work in the French restaurant opposite yours.

Dudu : I know

Freddie: Really? And you never said hello?

Dudu: I hope you won't be coming to my job, I'm not your friend.

Freddie: Girl I'm not a lunatic..

His phone rang and he answered..

Freddie: Hello?

Voice: Hi, my name is Lefoko, you served me yesterday at the restaurant, is this Freddie?

Freddie: Yeah, I saw a ring on your finger doesn't that mean you're a married man?

Lefoko: Can we meet and talk? Perhaps lunch time, would you mind?

Freddie: Where?

Lefoko: Anywhere is fine, expenses on me

Freddie: Ok, I'm heading to work now but I'll be free during lunchtime. I'll let you know.

Lefoko: Alright bye.

Freddi: Bye!

He hung up smiling and looked at Dudu...

Freddie : This guy is hot hot, and looking at him you'd never tell he is gay. He is a married man and nothing about him says he makes the boys bend down!

Dudu: (blocked her ears) Please stop corrupting my mind Freddie, how do you even have sex bathong? Why are you even walking with me o nkutusa mathaithai

Freddie: (sighed) Stop judging

Dudu: (laughed) I'm not judging, my skin is crawling

Freddie: Tell it to stop... And stop walking fast because i will still up my pace to walk with you..

Dudu gave in and walked normally as they stopped by the taxi stop.

At Lizzy's House...

Later that morning Lizzy sat by the dressing table fixing her makeup. Her old bald headed husband walked over with a stick in his underwear. He stood behind her with a saggy stomach that hid the little contents of his underwear, he adjusted his glasses and touched her head...

Him: Babe..?

He leaned over and kissed her with his wrinkly lips...

Him: Let's go to the pool..

Lizzy : (smiled) Love, I can't. I'm on my days...

Him: Ok...

She still couldn't believe he lived so long and clearly he wasn't about to die anytime soon. He put down the stick and supported himself with the chair while he pulled out his white pink headed dick....

Him: Come....

Lizzy knelt down and pushed up his big stomach, she held his dick with her two fingers and leaned over sucking that thumb...

Him: (moaning) Uh... Yes... Yes negro suck it..
Say yes sir...

Lizzy: Yes sir...

Him: I'm fucking your throat now, call me grandpa... Cry... Call me grandpa...

He grabbed her head with both hands and fucked her mouth while she just sat there. Not even a tip went to her throat but she figured if he was going to cum fast she had to fake that choking. She gagged and coughed while fearfully shouting "grandpa" between her breaths as he lost himself going deeper. In his mind this was just a 12 year old and that "grandpa I" sounded just about right. He thrust faster and filled her up, he staggered back and laid on the bed. Lizzy reached for the towel and secretly spat on it then she sat by the bed and wiped him...

Lizzy : I love you... I missed this....

Him: (twisted her nipple) I missed you too my

little girl... Have you thought about that virgin thing we talked about?

Lizzy: I don't want to go to jail, where would I find a 12 year old girl willing to do that?

Him: Babe when you have money you can get anything. My friends in SA get children younger than that, you just have to be clever about it... Find a poor family, befriend them, buy them groceries and then have that little girl visit us.. We will treat her like our daughter and when we tell her about this she will agree wholeheartedly. Even she will see that it's worth it..

Lizzy: I don't have money in my account.

Him : I'll transfer a little bit in your account, tell me if you need more.. She must be 12 or less... 7 years old or 8 years old if you can't find anything..

Lizzy: I will try... Let me go get us drinks...

Him : Don't put on your clothes, I love seeing

you naked..

She walked into the kitchen and sipped some wine before closing her eyes. This virgin thing wasn't clearly going away and the man wasn't dying either.... Not having a brother is a curse at times, and Lona wasn't the type to make it all go away. This needed a man with balls of steel... Ok, Lizzy stop thinking like that and just file for divorce... But then you'd walk out with nothing, imagine being a widow, the insurance benefits and the inheritance! She could have all that plus the freedom to fuck Lona as much as she wanted... She sighed caught between her thoughts as she filled both glasses with wine and walked into the bedroom in her birthday suit.

At Angel's workplace...

Later that afternoon Hunter parked the car then she stepped out and closed the door.

Angel: See you later.

Hunter: Bye, I'm driving to the farm to see if she is OK and to convince her not to report in case her family forces her to. I'll talk to you when I get there.

Angel: Ok, bye.

He turned the car around and drove off. Angel walked towards the building as her phone rang...

Angel: Hello?

Voice: Mme dumela, o bua le detective Sebetso mo Maun police station ko CID, ke Angel?

Her heart skipped as she paused walking and stood under the direct heat from the sun..

Angel: Yes, it8s me.

Voice: I would like to ask you a few questions concerning a woman called Regie, are you familiar with that name?

Angel: I didn't beat her

Voice : I didn't say you beat her, so you know she was beaten to death last night?

Angel : Death? I didn't kill her.

Voice: So you know she is dead?

Angel: She is dead?

Voice: I'm asking you, you seem to know a lot more. Do you mind coming down to my office to answer a few questions?

Angel : I didn't do anything.

Voice: Angel, Regie told everyone that you beat her up, and we can see the evidence of the beatings. What I'm asking you to do is come here because we don't want to embarrass you. We don't like to embarrass people because our goal is to protect and serve, you're innocent until proven guilty that's why we don't want to drag suspects. Are you coming or should we come get you?

Angel: You should get Apula, I didn't do anything.
(tearfully) Regie is lying...

Tears filled her eyes as she looked around...

Angel : Did she say anything about Apula?

Voice : I wouldn't be calling you if I had a different name. I am good at my job, I know

your number, where you work, your parents and everything else... And I also know that as long as you're Hunter's girlfriend you probably have that thug part of you, maybe you're armed or you're part of this because it pissed you off that this woman told the truth about your boyfriend. That's why you beat her... Great, now I'm conducting an investigation over the phone... Listen ma'am...Kindly pass by the office within an hour or else I'll come pick you up mme ibile gagona go nna monate kgaitsadiaka, gake bate go go lobela because Regina's parents want justice for their daughter and we also don't like looking incompetent in front of the media and the nation at large. Do the right thing and turn yourself in.

Angel: (tearfully) I didn't do anything, leave me alone. Apula is the one who did it.

She hung up and covered her mouth then she

turned her phone off and fished for her car keys in the handbag before pacing to the car and driving off. She wasn't sure where she was driving to but it had to be somewhere they couldn't find her.

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#54

At the farm...

Hunter parked outside and stepped out of the car looking at the closed door. It seemed the

whole family was gone, but then the door opened, Luna popped out and ran over..

Calculatively Hunter hugged her as she put her arms around his neck kissing him. He relaxed and kissed her back...

Hunter: Where is everyone?

Luna: In Maun, Regie is in ICU... Apparently she was attacked and left in the bush to die by some woman, she was also bitten by a snake. A passerby found her and took her to the hospital. I'm sad and I doubt she will make it..

Hunter: She got bitten by a snake? I tried calling her number, she wasn't picking.

Luna: She can't speak..

Hunter: I have to go...

Luna: Wait! Can't we have a moment? I will

respect Angel and Regie.

Hunter: So you can tell Regie that I want you? You're very immature, I'll wait a couple more years to tap that ass again aker o gana go gola.

Luna : I said that out of frustration. It won't happen again...

Hunter: See you around..

He got back in the car and reversed, then he drove off before waving at her. She smiled and waved back... Hunter, always playing hard to get... All that is needed is just one moment with you and we will be talking about a baby, getting chased away from home for betraying my sister, making her a victim. Imagine a pregnant helpless victim waiting for her knight and shining amour to do the rescue... I mean clearly Angel had the advantage of a baby. She smiled and walked back into the house....

At Kelone's House....

Meanwhile Kelone paced up and down while Angel narrated the whole story choking in tears...

Kelone: And running was the best decision? Angie? You're just proving how guilty you are by running... If you didn't do anything why are you running? You should clear your name.

Angel : They want to arrest me just because she said my name, I don't want to go to jail..

Kelone: Do you even know the basics of how these things work? They actually have to do an investigation, they must ask questions, they don't just arrest you unless you run like this then they will keep you in custody akere you

don't cooperate and you're interfering with an investigation. You're stopping them from finding out it's actually Apula who did it.

Angel: You think I should go there?

Kelone: Let's go, I'll drive... You're just in panic mode you'll hit something. Do pregnant people even drive? Have you told Hunter?

Angel: I'm afraid he will get angry with me.

Kelone: And Apula? Have you told her the police are looking for you because of her?

Angel: I switched off my phone.

Kelone: Do you know that next time when the police come they will come with cuffs? Switch your phone on and please stand up before the police think I'm hiding you...

Angel: Let me call Apula, maybe they will talk to her.

Kelone: Bua re tsamaa.

Angel walked out dialing Apula...

Apula: Hello?

Angel: Regie told the police I beat her before she died and they want me. I'm going there now

Apula: (heart skipped) She is dead?

Angel: I'm not sure, I was scared and shaking plus the detective was playing with words wanting me to trip over so I'm not really sure..

Apula: I want to come with you and tell them I did it.

Angel: Thanks.

Apula: I hope you're not panicking, it's not good for the baby..

Angel: I panicked kgantele and came to Kelly but she calmed me down. I wanted to run away

but I'm thinking much better now.

Apula: We will meet there.

Angel : Bye.

She hung up and got in the car as Kelone drove off...

At the police station...

Later on Apula walked into the police station while calling Ray...

Ray: Hello?

Apula: Apparently Regie died after our fight, they thought it was Angel and wanted her so I'm walking in now to turn myself in. You can start looking for your wife, I wouldn't blame you.

(tearfully) I can't believe it's so easy to kill a person..

Ray: Babe-

Apula: Bye.

She hung up and walked in. She asked for the detective leading the case and followed the directions, she knocked on the door and stepped back...

A man in a suit opened the door holding a file...

Man: Hi

Her heart pounded as she looked at the detective knowing she was about to give up her freedom and possibly stand a chance to be

given a death penalty. She tried to open her mouth but nothing came out. A tear rolled down her cheek and she rubbed it down...

Man: Are you ok? Come inside..

She walked in and took a seat. On the table were several pictures of Regie's injuries and God did she look too swollen!

Apula: Hi, my name is Apula. Last night I had a fight with Regie, she reported my boyfriend and his brother. I asked my friend to take me to her place so we can talk, but once I was there things got out of control. Regie and I argued... One thing lead to another and we ended up fighting... She gave me these bruises.(pulled up her sleeves) It's not like she was just standing there, she put up a fight too but I'm not making

excuses.

Detective: Except there were two of you, you apparently held her down and Angel beat her up..

Apula : That's a lie, Angel never touched her.. She is heavily pregnant and she is just not the type to do that.

Detective: So she asked you to come claim her guilt? How much did she offer you? If she is not guilty why would she ru-

There was a knock on the door..

Detective: Tsena..

Angel slowly walked in folding her arms while Kelone stood behind her...

Detective: (stood) Let me place you in different interrogation rooms and get your stories straight. I will get to the bottom of this... Follow me, all of you...

They all walked out then she locked his office and led them to the rooms...

At the hospital....

Hunter stepped out of the car and slammed the door as he rushed into the building picking a call...

Hunter: Hello?

Ray: Regie is dead? Apula just called me, the

police want Angel because Regie told them she is the one who beat her up. (Hunter's heart pounded) She just went to the police station and now she is not picking my calls. Can you talk to that lawyer for me? I can't lose her.

Hunter: I'll talk to him but I just spoke to Regie's father, he said they're in the hospital and he never said anything about her dying unless she died after I called him.

Ray: Please find out what's going on because I'm freaking out and please do whatever it takes to help my girl, please.

Hunter: I understand, don't worry..

He hung up and rushed inside. Minutes later he knocked on the door and stepped in while Regie's parents were standing by her bed.

He wasn't even sure what they were told about him or the incident, but the father didn't look angry, even the mother.. Which was a bit confusing..

Rragwe Regie: Hi, have the police caught your ex?

Hunter : (looked at Regie) Um... I don't know, I don't know what's going on or what happened, Regie what happened? Can she talk?

Mmagwe Regie : Yes, she just got up.. They gave her the antidote.. We will leave you two to talk..(to Regie) Is that ok Butterfly?

She nodded then her parents walked out and closed the door. Hunter sat on the chair and reached for her hand as she turned looking at him...

Hunter: (softly) Hey... Are you OK babe? I can't believe I almost lost you... (tears filled her eyes)
Come here...

He helped her up and hugged her, then he kissed her and moved up the bed sitting next to her and wiping her tears...

Hunter : This escalated so fast... I hear couples who fight dirty always get back together...
(laughed looking in her eyes) Maybe that's us?

She smiled tearfully and he laughed leaning over for a kiss...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#55

At the hospital...

Hunter: What happened?

Regie : Apula and Angel followed me, they stopped me on the way to the farm. I didn't realise it was them so I stopped, and at first we just talked. Apula was angry about me sending Ray to the police. I told her I didn't say anything about Ray, but then Angel jumped in on the conversation and we started arguing about you.

She told me that you told her you slept with Luna... She described Luna the way she is and bragged about it. So, did you?

Hunter: A few days after you brought Luna to the farm she started stealing your keys and coming to watch TV. I didn't have a problem with it until she started hitting on me, but nothing happened. I see her as a little sister. It so happened that when Angie came to the farm she saw Luna. I explained to her that Luna was like a little sister to me, but I guess she concluded whatever she wanted.

Regie : So nothing happened?

Hunter: No, why would I sleep with your sister? What kind of a man would that make me?

Regie: Ok, I guess she was just trying to hurt me.

Hunter: Exactly, why believe anything said in an argument? So, why did you report about the farm?

Regie: I was angry but it was stupid, I regret doing it... I'm sorry.

Hunter: They're investigating me, enjoy my company while you still can

Regie : What does that mean?

Hunter : I don't know what you said but they think I'm a criminal.

Regie : I'm sorry...

Hunter: So, who attacked you between Angel and Apula?

Regie: Both of them, well Apula held me down for Angel..

Hunter : Angel hit you?

Regie: Yes.

Hunter : Are you sure?

Regie : Yes, don't you believe me?

Hunter: I believe you, I don't really love her that

much just that she is using my children against me. If it weren't for the children I wouldn't be with her... I just tolerate her for the sake of my children, but after this I don't think I want her anymore. I regret leaving you already and I hope someday you'll take me back... No man wants a violent woman like Angel.

Regie: Ene o violent and she was bragging that she dumped you and when she was done fucking around she came back and replaced me together with my sister, that's exactly what she said to me.

Hunter: Waii I'm done with her, I'll be single hela because I doubt le wena you'll take me back..

Regie: We can work things out if you promise me a few things.

Hunter: Like?

Regie: I want you to stop talking to her, if she wants to discuss the children she should talk to

me or both of us, I'm Micah's mother in a way..

Hunter: Um... Ok.. What else?

Regie: I want us to move in together.

Hunter: I can't stay at the farm anymore, it's under investigation. I'm moving to Maun so I guess I'll see you on weekends.

Regie: I'll move in with you here in Maun, I'll be closer to the hospital as well so that's a win win for me.

Hunter: We gonna have to find a house, I don't have a house in Maun. I was staying at my brother's house before going to the farm.

Regie: No problem, I'll find a house as soon as possible.

Hunter : What about me? I have requests too.

Regie : What?

Hunter: I need you to drop your charges against Angel and Apula, Angel for the sake of Micah, if

at all you love your step son let this slide, and for Ray's sake let Apula be. You know how much Ray likes you... He was angry at me for even thinking about leaving you, ke ha omana tota kana ene ibile gaa rate Angel o rata wena.

Regie: (smiled and laughed) I guess I overreacted... I'll drop them.

Hunter: How soon?

Regie : They won't do it over the phone go raya gore when I get discharged.

Hunter: But you're feeling better akere?

Regie: Not really, I have pains on my neck and-

Hunter: I guess I have to sleep without you tonight. I thought we could book a room, take a warm bath and just hold each other naked in bed watching something we enjoy...

Regie: Ke dire jang ke bue le ngaka?

Hunter: (stood up) Let me see if I can talk to

him...

He stood up and walked out taking his wallet out and counting his money. He leaned over the counter asking for the doctor. The nurse pointed at him as he walked into the office then Hunter had a man to man with him...

At the police station...

Meanwhile Angel's heart pounded as the detective sat in front of her with a serious face...

Detective : I can shift this investigation to Apula because a part of me believes you, but evidence is going to send you to jail. It makes sense for Apula to be bruised because she held Regie down, you on the other hand can't be bruised

because all you had to do was punch a helpless woman... I can help you if you give me the name of the minister that Hunter is working for. There is an ongoing case of money laundering, there are millions missing and the government is looking for it.. Hunter has international accounts that have lots of money, I'm sure you know this... He is in big trouble because he can't account for the huge sums he has. Even if you survive this murder case you're still going down with him for money laundering. He is a big guy, clearly he can survive jail, but the question is can you? Are you ready to be a lesbian? Or have this baby in prison?

Angel : I don't know anything about Hunter's things, he never tells me anything and I never ask.

Detective : So you want me to charge you with murder? Because that woman is as good as dead, you beat her and she was bitten by a

snake looking for her keys.

Angel: So even if I did beat her maybe she died because of the snake? Then Apula didn't even kill her she was killed by the snake.

Detective: Apula is home as we speak, she told the truth. She told us you beat Regie, unlike you she listened and told the truth for her sake...

Angel's heart pounded, but then why would she be surprised. Apula cared about only one person and that's herself...

Meanwhile in the next room Apula was yawning tapping her mouth making rhythmic sounds as the detective waited impatiently.

Apula: (yawning) Uh-uh-uh-uhhhhh tala wee...
(sighed) When are you going to let me go? You

said she almost died so I'm not guilty of murder because she is not dead...

Detective : I'm trying to help you, if you help us with Ray's case then you won't have to worry about these charges..

Apula: I don't know anything about Ray's business, you think if I knew he had money I'd be working? I'd be fat as hell and shopping in serious malls like Dubai eseng old mall..

Detective: You're taking this lightly, right?

Apula : Ray is a body guard, he works for government officials and high profile people so of course he has money. Body guards get paid more than a lot of people so excuse my boyfriend for saving his money.

Detective: I'm not talking about his money, I'm talking about counterfeit money, where are the machines he uses to make counterfeits?

Apula : Counterwhat?

Detective: Fake money!

Apula: Oh, I don't know anything about that. But please balance me here, it can be counterfeit even in the back account? I don't understand...

The detective sighed and stood up then he walked out frustrated...

At the restaurant...

Later on Freddie finished his shift and took off his apron while some guy walked over to him. He glanced at Lefoko sitting alone sipping wine..

Him : Stay away from that man, he is trouble!

Freddie: (looked at him as he innocently sipped)
Lefoko?

Him: Yes, he dated a friend of mine, this guy o dikgoka, you won't handle him. The whole relationship becomes about him and you won't even threaten him with his wife like you can with any married man. If you even consider to tell her he is gay he will beat you so bad you won't get out of bed for weeks. He beats the boys, don't..he slept with every gay guy I know, gaa itse go nna le motho yoo 1. Oska dumela monna yo, he is even too old for you he is going to dominate you.

Freddie: (smiled and pinched his chin) Nxooow... Look at you... So do you want me or him because I don't believe you. Lefoko is a decent guy, he was a soldier, do you know that?

Him : I know, his son is a soldier too... Pity he is not gay but that would be the age I'd advise you to go for.

Freddie: (smiled) You have to do better than that if you're trying to convince me lovey...

Him: Freddie I'm not gay but I'm trying to protect you because you're just a stupid fool!

Freddie : If you want me just say so.

Him: Not everyone that tells you to take caution is gay or trying to hit on you, and for your health's sake stay away from Lefoko...

Freddie : Bye!

He smiled and walked out. Lefoko took the last sip before following him outside as he fixed his jacket...

Minutes later Lefoko and Freddie got in the car, he reversed and smiled looking at Freddie's little face...

Lefoko: You have a beautiful smile.

Freddie: Thanks!

He pulled on the side of the road and leaned over softly kissing him, then he turned back and continued driving as Freddie smiled looking out the car blushing...

At Lizzy's House..

Later on Lizzy stepped out of the balcony and slid the glass door closing it as she quickly took out her phone and called Lona...

Lona : Hello?

Lizzy : (lowered her voice) Hey babe... I miss you so much.

Lona: That's a first..

Lizzy: (laughed) Stop it... My life is boring without you and I wish you were my husband. My husband is... (sighed) I'm not happy and I wish I could just be with you.

Lona: I'm here whenever you need me, I'm watching the game.

Lizzy : I can't leave, but I love you.

Lona: I love you too... (looked at the time) I think I'll go buy takeaways, I'm hungry

Lizzy: Wish I was there... Tomorrow I want to tell you something about my husband, I need to get it off my chest.

Lona: Sure, anything you want.

Lizzy: Bye, I heard some movement..

She hung up and slid the door then she walked in....

At the police station...

Hunter parked the car and leaned over kissing Regie...

Hunter: So we are going in there, you ask for the officer in charge of the case then tell him. I don't know if Angel and Apula are still in there but whatever they do we ignore them. I don't have time to explain myself to a woman of Angel's capacity but I expect you to be better than her.

Regie: True... Don't worry...

They both stepped out of the car and walked into the police station while Hunter pressed his phone.

Meanwhile inside the police station Ray also pressed his phone and turned around as the duo walked in...

Ray: (smiled) Oh wow Regie! Thank God you're ok...

He stepped over and hugged her then he stepped back...

Ray: I hope you two are working out your problems because you're the most beautiful woman Hunter has ever been with. Bro, please stop playing... This is family.

Hunter: This is family... Life pushes us around just to fix us, I believe we are good now..

Regie: We are... I'm going to see the detective, I'm coming.

Hunter: Alright, love you babe.

She walked away then Hunter sighed in relief as they both lowered their voices talking privately.

Minutes later both Angel and Apula walked out from the interrogation rooms...

Angel: (lowered her voice) They lied to me saying you said I did it

Apula: Me too, but I didn't crack, and I think Regie is alive. His tongue slipped when he was talking to me.

Angel: But if she is alive it makes it so difficult for me because she will still continue saying I beat her and the court will believe her.

Apula: I just feel bad that i I dragged you into this.

Angel : Don't worry-oh Hunter....

Angel smiled and paced up but Regie came from the other direction and hugged Hunter whispering something in his ear. He smiled and kissed her.

Apula: Don't make a scene... Oh you're not that type.. Sorry, thought it was me.

Angel: He just kissed her...

Hunter's eyes fell on Angel's long face as she and Apula approached...

Ray: Ladies hi.

Hunter's arm remained around Regie's waist as

she blushed holding him close while she looked at Angel..

Hunter: I'm not happy with what you did but I'm glad it showed me your true colors, at least I'm able to make better choices... Regie and I have decided to let this pass. Wena Apula we did this for Ray's sake and Angel for Micah's sake. If Regie wasn't a good step mother she would let you go to jail but we are letting it slide...

Apula: Thank you.

Angel walked over and slapped Hunter then she walked out.

Ray: Take Regie home, I'm sure she is tired. I'll drop Angel home.

Hunter : Bye.

Hunter put his arm behind Regie as they walked out of the building and towards the car where he opened the door for her and closed her inside. He leaned over and kissed her again before driving off...

Hunter: Which hotel or lodge? Your choice

Regie: (smiled) I'll show you... (looking at him)
Thank you for loving me, today I'm very happy I don't even feel pain anywhere in my body..

Hunter: You're welcome...

He received a message..

Babe: I know how to check semen too, I've been

studying your dick for a year now, phakela kea ikopa ko tirong ke tile go go neela kuku. Ke ithele saka e eme ha ke e togetseng teng.

Hunter: Ee mma

He locked the phone and put it down as he drove out...

At the hotel...

Minutes later Regie walked in smiling as Hunter walked behind her with a long face. He quickly smiled again as she turned around and kissed him before putting down her things and sitting on the bed..

Regie: I want a baby.

Hunter: You're on medication.

Regie : I haven't been for over six months and I'm getting better... I want to have a purpose in life. I want to have a reason to fight this cancer should it return with full force... I need motivation and I think I have been selfless tonight, releasing women who have injured me and almost killed. I know your status and you know mine, there is nothing stopping us...

Hunter : What if you don't fall pregnant?

Regi : we have a whole week to do it

Hunter : It's not -

Regie: Do you know that when you drop a case they don't just throw away the papers? It's a process that takes 7 working days which means you can come back within those days to carry on with the case... (Hunter looked at her and she noticed she was being too obvious) I'm saying this because I didn't like the way Angel

slapped you..should I go carry on with the case tomorrow?

Hunter: No, let's focus on us...

Hunter leaned over kissing her as they laid down slowly and #removed...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#56

At the hotel...

Hunter: I'm sorry, I can't...

Regie: Why not?

He stood up and pulled on his boxer briefs then his pants and tshirt while Regie looked at him..

Hunter: I don't like being controlled by a woman, I wouldn't mind having a baby with you but it's not gonna happen just because you think you have power over me.

Regie : How am I controlling you?

Hunter : I will have a child with you when your health status allows. I don't know what chemotherapy will do to our unborn baby, I don't know why you think I'd believe it's not in your blood because you told me when it's finished your hair grows back. Just like it did a while back so until you have your hair back we are not

having a baby. You're being selfish right now!

Regie : For wanting a baby?

Hunter : For wanting a baby under those conditions, why can't you wait until you're fit enough to carry a baby? You're doing so well why are you being impatient? I'm not letting your anxiety give me a child with disabilities of some sort... If you want to go back and report Angel and Apula go right ahead but you and me will be done after that. You reporting them can't be any worse than what you've done to me. Right now I'm being investigated by one of the best detectives in town who happens to have every information about me thanks to you. When we walked into the police station I thought we were starting over and I didn't expect you to blackmail me like this. I'm going home.

He picked his car keys and walked out while Regie quickly put on her clothes and followed him outside...

Regie: I wasn't blackmailing you!

Hunter: (angrily turned around) Then what were you doing? What's that I have 7 days until the case is fully dropped? Regie if you feel like you have to trick me in order to be with me then you think I'm dumb and I'll not let you treat me like a moron.

He got in the car and drove off. Regie folded her arms and walked back to the room where she closed the door and sat down...

At Angel's House...

On the same night Ray walked Angel to the house and stood by while she unlocked the house...

Ray : I'm sorry that you have to go through this because of our mistakes.

Angel: I deserve it, I'm not exactly innocent.

Ray: But you still don't deserve this, I hope you don't doubt Hunter's love for you and this time I'm not lying... I know I lie a lot but.... (looking in her eyes) my brother loves you and you have changed him for the better. We were headed for destruction just before we met you. I guess God just blew you our way to destruct him and shake his brain a little.. I don't expect you to understand, but he really loves you.

Angel: Thanks.

Ray: Lock the door..

She got in and locked the door...

Angel : Bye.

Ray: Sure!

He paced back to the car and drove off....

At Zimona's house...

Later that night Lefoko parked at the gate and switched off the headlights as Freddie sat in the car with a large box of chocolates and a box of cologne in his hand.

Lefoko turned over looking at Freddie's little lips and leaned over kissing him. He put Freddie's

hand on his boner and Freddie opened his eyes in the middle of the kiss and looked at his closed eyes as he kissed him. Fuck! Fuck! Fuck!

He leaned back and slowly smiled looking at his terrified face, man that panic just turns him on.

Freddie: Good night...

Lefoko: Good night, should I pick you up tomorrow morning?

Freddie :..... Yeah, you can do that..

Lefoko: Kiss me before you go...

He leaned over and kissed him then he stepped out of the car. Lefoko took out two P200 notes and gave them to him..

Lefoko: Get a pair of boxers, I want you to model for me tomorrow.

Freddie: (laughed) Ok

Lefoko : Good night

Freddie : Good night.

Freddie walked into the yard humming excitedly as he sniffed his cologne again and again....

At Dudu's House...

On the same night Dudu laid on bed holding her phone unable to fall asleep, she yawned going through Facebook posts.

She came across a post Amaya was tagged in. It was a picture of Amaya sleeping on the bed

looking gorgeous without makeup on and with messy hair. The caption read... "I'm testing my friends and her friends's loyalty... If you see it don't say anything. Let her figure it out on her own..

The post had over 200 likes and lots of comments.

Moja's cousin: I saw it.

Amaya replied : What is it?

Hope: Oh shit I see it!

Amaya replied: can you give me a hint?

Cousin: me too

Amaya replied:

Amaya's friend: I saw it but I'll shut up.

Amaya replied : I sent you a message.

Friend replied: I'm not sending you a screenshot ka circle. Leave my inbox alone!

Amaya's married cousin : Ulalala

Amaya replied: cazi ke eng ne mma?

Amaya's married cousin: I ignored your message wa gore you'll zamela me too. Tswa hela mogo nna mo girl o berekise matho a gago.

Dudu went back to the picture and smiled trying to find whatever it was that people were looking for. She wasn't sure what she was looking for but she was smiling from ear to ear even though she couldn't see anything. She stared at the picture and gasped smiling then she

laughed at how stupid she had been, how can Amaya be so stupid not to see it? Hai this stupid girl! She also commented..

Dudu: Saw it

A call came in immediately and she laughed looking at Amaya's call. She let the first and second call pass, and she laughed imagining how desperate she must be. She then answered the third call.

Dudu: Hello?

Amaya: What is it? Can you WhatsApp me o dirile circle? Moja is refusing to tell me, everyone wa gana. I'm counting on you!

Dudu: I can't tell you

Amaya: I won't say anything.

Dudu: No, I still can't tell you. I'm sure finding selo sa teng will be more fun than being told where it is. Moja wants that reaction of you finding it not people telling you where it is. He is also testing us gore re bone or wena o bone who is more loyal, I'll be spoiling his game if I show you.

Amaya: Ijo go siame mma!

Dudu: (laughed) Sorry to disappoint you but I so love Moja, he is thoughtful, o na le se Americanyana.

Amaya: (laughed) Fosek the mma Dudu you're not going to talk to me after refusing to tell me.

Dudu: (laughed) Ehe, sorry bye!

They both laughed and hung up...

At Angel's father's...

On the same night Rragwe Angel turned around in bed and faced Angel's mother...

Rragwe Angel: (calmly) Why don't you want this boy to marry Pini? Maybe if we talked about issues openly I wouldn't have wrong assumptions.

Mmagwe Angel: That boy's father treated me badly and I can't forget it. To have his son marry my daughter would be a painful thing for me. I feel like I'm rewarding him with my daughter.

Rragwe Angel : What did he do?

Mmagwe Angel: I'd rather not talk about it but I will try my best not to let my past punish my daughter.

Rragwe Angel : Please tell me what he did...

Mmagwe Angel : He forced himself on me. My aunt worked at their farm and he was just a young man by then. The farm was his father's and he was just arriving from University. Many girls liked him and he used them all but I didn't show any interest and he got annoyed and forced himself on me. He said I was full of myself when I was just a domestic worker's niece. He then told me to never tell anyone not even my aunt. I was just 17 years old. I feel like letting his son marry our daughter is rewarding him.. (tearfully) Why should he do that to me and then his son does that to my daughter? It's like a vicious circle.

Rragwe Angel : But Pini and Hunter are different, he loves her and he is trying his best to win us too...

Mmagwe Angel: He looks exactly like his father when he was doing that to me,nna waa ntena gothe le rragwe.

Rragwe Angel: Can't we talk to a pastor and pray about it? I didn't know you went through something difficult like that. Can we try?

Mmagwe Angel: I guess so but I won't stop their wedding.

Rragwe Angel : I know but for your own peace of mind and for our own peace. Since Hunter showed up in our lives you haven't smiled.. I miss you and I'm sure Pini misses you too. I don't think you love Lona that much, no woman would love a man that can beat her daughter and undress her. The way Lona treated Pini was horrible and even though I forgave him, I will never consider him good. I don't want my daughter to think getting beaten is a normal thing, there is no excuse for the way Lona used to beat Pini.

Mmagwe Angel : Nnyaa Lona was bad, I don't support a relationship full of violence but a part of me was so glad that at least he didn't remind

me of anything.. Which was very selfish of me...

Rragwe Angel : I'm happy you told me this and I'll help you get through it. Zimona must be reminded of his deeds, maybe he forgot, seems he was mischievous during his youth.

Mmagwe Angel: Nnyaa mo lese, I'm the one who should get over it and forget. It's my responsibility...

Rragwe Angel kissed her hand and moved closer to kiss her before reaching between her legs and getting on top of her. They both touched one another breathing heavily...

At Angel's House...

A knock on the door woke Angel and she slipped her gown on before heading to the door.

She moved the curtains looking at Hunter. She smiled and opened the door then she fell into his arms as he hugged her and kissed her forehead...

Hunter: She wanted to have unprotected sex, I couldn't do it for the baby's sake so she might actually go ahead with the charges but it's just assault. People hardly go to jail for that especially because she didn't endure serious injuries, you'll probably get some kind of punishment but not jail especially because there is Apula who is admitting guilt. You might be acquitted of all charges abo Apula a chargiwa.

Angel: (smiled) Wise decision, if I get charged for it it's still fine. Even if they give me jail time I'll go obviously it won't be more than 3 months..

Hunter: That's what I was thinking.

Angel: Come in...

He walked in and closed the door before kissing her as they staggered on the carpet and laid down. He got between her legs kissing her and made love to her....

SIX MONTHS LATER....

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#57

At Freddie's House...

Freddie parked his father's car and stepped out as Dudu removed the seat belt...

Freddie: Let's go take it out.

Dudu: Freddie I won't be able to carry your table

Freddie: I'm so skinny if I fall I'll break something, with such meat I'm sure you can lift... (pointed out) Aeye!

Dudu rolled her eyes and stepped out. They both bit their lower lips carrying the glass table inside and caught their breath once there...

Dudu: Ke too swela masepa!

Freddie: (laughed) Mxm, heta the, akere maloba neo thaelelwa ke P10 ke go thusitse.

Dudu: Thenpula ke sengwe?

Freddie: Oka mmona kae wa mahala? Ijaa...

His phone rang then he ran to the car and picked the phone smiling..

Freddie: Hey Word

Lefoko: Hey...did you manage or should I come help you?

Freddie : I got my dad's car but thanks.

Lefoko: I'm coming to have a look at that house this evening... (smiled) Test all the rooms and see what's up.

Freddie: (giggled) Owkay...

Lefoko: See you later.

Freddie: Bye!

He hung up and smiled on his own. Word was such a charmer, probably the best thing that ever happened to him...

Dudu: Is that Word?

Freddie: Yeah, he is coming later... Let's return the car, that old man is full of nonsense..

Dudu: (laughed) I'm sure he feels the same about you...

Freddie: That one is dramatic..

Dudu's phone rang..

Dudu: Hello?

David: Hey.. (loud music) I miss you..

Dudu: Reduce the volume

David: (switch off) Sorry, I'm driving so I like the

music to keep me awake.

Dudu: Driving where?

David: (laughed) Just around the city... I miss you... How are you? Do you have plans tonight?

Dudu: Not really why?

David: I want us to video call tonight...

Dudu: No problem.

David: Bye, let me hang up there is a road block ahead.

Dudu: Ok, bye.

She hung up and sighed smiling...

In South Africa....

At the bungee jumping spot, Amaya's heart

pounded with both excitement and fear as she fearfully walked over the bridge. This was the highest she'd ever been. A part of her still couldn't believe she let Moja convince her to doing this, but then if she survived Kgruger national park full of deadly lions what harm could jumping do right?

Moja: (laughed) You're wasting my time!

Amaya: (laughed) I'm so scared...

She stood at the edge looking down and she got dizzy from just looking. The spot assistant checked Amaya's safety belts one more time..

Him : You're good...

Amaya : Oh God.... Please don't let me die..

Moja: (laughed) Just go...

She stepped on the edge shaking and smiling at the same time, then she counted to three and jumped down as she swung above the trees screaming at the top of her lungs. The camera mounted on her head recorded her loud screams...

Amaya: (screaming) Oh my God get me down....
Imaweeee Moja?! Moja!? Uhhhhhhh mama? I can't believe I'm going to die in a foreign country.... Oh God!

The thought of the rope cutting or hitting a tree while swinging terrified her, she screamed genuinely freaking out until she couldn't scream anymore. She then looked down at the trees that appeared so small, she laughed and raised

her hand swinging on the air....

Amaya: (laughed)uuuuuuuu... Go monaaaate....

Moja laughed recording her as she swung around. Minutes later she was cranked over hanging on the safety belts waving at Moja. She stuck her tongue out and waved as she got on her feet. The worker started taking off the belts while Moja zoomed in on her face...

Moja: How was it?

Amaya: (panting) It was scary at first, I even called my mother thinking I'm going to die... (laughed) But then the experience was awesome.... It's totally out of this world and things look different from up there...

She took off the belts and they hugged laughing before he turned hanging the camera around his neck, then he touched his knees while she jumped on his back. He grabbed her piggybacking her as they walked along the bridge chatting loudly about their experience.

Minutes later they walked into their hotel room while Amaya ticked on her diary...

Amaya : Zimbabwe, tick! Namibia, tick! South Africa, tick!.... Next.... Mozambican Islands...

Moja: (laughed) We will be broke from here

Amaya: Sese salang ke jele monate, ke taa nne ke leba dinepe gake tshwere ke tala...

She put down her backpack and moved over to Moja looking at his pictures, then she snatched

his phone smiling at a certain picture.

Amaya : Oh God, is this me?... Wow...

Moja: (laughed) Can I have my phone? Uh

He took out the laptop and left the camera to transfer pictures while he took off his tshirt..

Moja: I'm going to bath..

Amaya : Wait for me..

She scanned through thousands of their pictures and put the phone down before joining him in the bathroom. Minutes later there was a knock on the door, Moja opened in a towel and smiled...

Room service : This is curtesy of the hotel,
congratulations Mr and Mrs Taylor.

Moja: Thank you, God bless you...

He closed the door and slowly walked in with
the food...

Moja: Mrs Taylor?!

He took a bite as she rushed out salivating and
took a bite at the deliciously smelling food.

Moja poured wine into their glasses...

At Lona's House...

The movie he was watching ended and for the
first in a while, he wondered about the guy who

had caused his accident. The case had grown cold, but he still wondered what really happened that night...

He laid on his stomach searching for Angel's account which led to Hunter's account, then he paused looking at his picture. He remembered how Angel didn't want him reporting...

He sighed and put on his clothes then he grabbed his car keys on the way out....

At the police station...

Minutes later Lona leaned back as the officer opened the file and read it..

Lona: So there is no way of knowing who it was?

Officer: We are still investigating.

Lona: Morena ntse gorile tuu jaana? Isn't it a passerby gave a number plate, o raya gore from that you can't check who the car is registered to? Why do 6i feel like priority is given to certain cases? Maun is so small how can it take you over 2 years to find a criminal?

Officer: The investigations are still on going.

Lona: I will find a lawyer, gongwe ke bone bale ba thaloganyang botoka. I want to know who tried to kill me and I want that person prosecuted. I need to know who that person is because I want them to compensate me..

Officer : We are working on it...

Lona stood up and walked outside dialing his friend...

Stux: Yeah?

Lona: Give me that guys number, wa lawyer I want to follow up my case. I didn't have enough to follow it up but now I'll even hire a lawyer to dig deeper.

Stux: What triggered that? Wa borega the monna, so Lizzy areng ka dalbase?

Lona: She is waiting for him to die.

Stux: Why don't you guys hire me to help him die? I'll make it look accidental, talk to Lizzy for me.

Lona: (laughed) Don't play like that... Send the number.

Stux: Bye!

He hung up and almost dialed Lizzy, then he remembered the golden rule and sighed

hanging up.

At the mall...

Minutes later Lona walked into the shop and recognised a familiar face. For a while he wasn't sure who she was but then it clicked.. Stux had said she was Hunter's ex and had apparently reported him for some shady deals...

He walked closer to her while she was looking at some hair products..

Lona: Hi..

Her: Hi

Lona: I'm Lona...

Her: I'm Regie, do I know you?

Lona: I don't think so... But I think a friend of mine knows you... Stux.

Regie : Stux?

He took out his phone and showed her..

Regie: (laughed) Oh this crazy one, we work together... are you friends?

Lona: Yeah, I'd like to be friends with you for my own selfish reasons of course.. Don't worry I'm not hitting on you, I have a girlfriend already.

Regie : (laughed) Wa reng ne motho?

Lona: Oh wow and she can speak Setswana ok

Regie : (laughed) What do you want?

Lona: There is this guy that i6 think was trying to kill me a while back, his name is Hunter... I was involved in a car accident and I was in a

wheel chair for half a year.. The police are dragging but I have my suspicions, so I don't know if you can help me? I'm just taking my chances.

Regie: (smiled) Looks like we have a lot in common.

The two of them walked towards the till talking...

Regie: But I'm on my way to the farm, I don't have accommodation in Maun.

Lona: I have plenty of room, I stay in a 2 bedroom house or we can just talk over the phone even though it would be better to talk in person.

Regie: (laughed) True.. I'm calling Stux to find out if you won't harm me.

Lona: (laughed) Please do...

Minutes later they walked out as Regie laughed talking to the phone. Lona laughed in return overhearing a bit of Stux's stupid comments. She hung up and looked at him..

Regie : Well Mr man you passed the lie detector test.

Lona: (laughed) Cool, this way.

Regie : I'm drivi-oh my God you drive a Discovery? I love this car...

Lona: (laughed) You can take it for a test drive tomorrow.

Regie : No! Are you serious? I'd love to..

Lona : Get in your car and follow me then.

Regie : Will do..

She smiled and jumped in her car before following the shiny Discovery...

At Lona's House.....

Minutes later Lona opened the door then Regie walked in and smiled at his huge TV mounted on the wall...

Regie: Everything in your house is big.

Lona: (smiled) Everything about me is big..

Regie: (laughed) You're so corky...

She took off her shoes and sat down while Lona sat on the other couch looking at her...

Lona: (sighed looking at her) So?

Regie : (smiled shyly looking right back at him)

So?

Lona: (laughed) Wine will do.

She smiled as he walked into the kitchen and came back with two half glasses of wine..

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#58

At Lona's House...

Later on the two of them laughed chatting while

Lona leaned back with his foot over the other...

Regie: At least she didn't make you raise him like the one who made you raise her daughter.

Lona: Yeah, but a little part of me was excited about the boy thinking he is mine.

Regie : Have you seen a doctor?

Lona: Yeah, I'm currently taking tablets to help me out.

Regie : Great... Girlfriend supportive?

Lona: Well... We are hardly together, she sees me like once a week. Dometimes she can disappear for two weeks and I'm not allowed to complain. Everything is about what she wants.

Regie: Sorry...

Lona: What about you?

Regie: I've just been concentrating on myself. I

have been fighting cancer and I was on treatment, I recovered and I'm just taking it one day at a time.... I'm not ready for a relationship just yet, Hunter was my everything... I still do love him and I'm trying my best to get over him before I can move on.

Lona: Why do you love him?

Regie: (laughed) I don't know, I just love him... He has a way of making a woman somehow, it's hard to explain because he is not exactly a perfect man so...

Lona: I see... So you like bad boys?

Regie: (laughed) No, just Hunter, he is not a bad boy he just... (smiled) I can't explain it, but I'm trying to get over him completely.

Lona: Ok... By the way has Hunter said anything about my accident?

Regie: No, Hunter doesn't talk about his deeds with women. When he is with you his attention

is on you, if you don't know you wouldn't think he is a criminal because all you'll see is his good side.

Lona: Ok..

Regie: So do you want Angel?

Lona: (laughed) It would be nice to have her back, our relationship was a bit difficult and we were suffering because I was broke, but now I'm financially stable and she is all I think about.. I don't think I'd be thinking about her if Lizzy had time for me, but the hours I spend alone make me reflect back. I see all the things Angie did for me and where I failed her. I wasn't experienced in a lot of things when I was with her, this harsh world trained me and now I feel like.... (sighed) Just wishful thinking, I know it will never happen so the least I can get is justice...

Regie : I understand. I know I won't have him

either, but I'm not happy with the way he tossed me aside and moved on with his life like nothing happened.

Lona : Yeah...more wine? I've had enough myself.

Regie : Give me more, I drink like my father.

Lona: (laughed) Ok!

He poured her some and and made himself a body weight supplement shake before joining her on the couch where the chats continued..

At Dudu's House....

Later that evening Dudu watched a movie lying on the bed with headphones on. Her phone screen lit and the phone vibrated. She paused the movie and read the text...

David: Hey!

Dudu: Hi.

David: I'm having tea with your father

Dudu: Nice one, how was your day?

David: I'm serious.

Dudu: Whatever

David: (sent a picture of the tea) Your mother made it.

Dudu's heart skipped, that was her mother's tray! And those sofas were her mother's, actually those were her father's sleeper shoes.

She jumped off the bed and put on her clothes then she walked to the main house where she knocked and walked in.

David! And he had that smile on. She wasn't even sure how long he had been there but he sure looked comfortable. To some extent she understood she had been postponing this, but to introduce himself! How forward! And that smile on his face when he lifted the cup to sip like, hi there I'm the son in law..

Rragwe Dudu: Hi, your friend is here... We offered him tea...

Dudu's mother walked out of the kitchen with a bowl of magwinya..

Mmagwe Dudu: Thank God you're here, warm the food and dish for David. I'm sure he is hungry driving all the way. (to David) O taa bata

papa?

Dudu looked at him with an evil eye so he could say no, but he saw through her and turned to her mother with a smile..

David: (smiled) Ee mma.

Mmagwe Dudu: Dira dira hoo ngwanaa tsalaame.

She walked into the kitchen and stopped at the door pointing at him while her parents were busy with the tea. She angrily pointed around and he smiled sipping tea then he turned back and talked to her father...

Rragwe Dudu: So David, you were telling me about your school.

David: I'm already done, I'm working now..

Rragwe Dudu: I'm just happy Dudu has a friend who has direction in life. It makes me proud to know she is friends with a straight up person too.

David: Thank you

Meanwhile in the kitchen Dudu rolled her eyes preparing the meal listening to them talking. David! She couldn't wait to go kill him in the bedroom, but then... She found herself smiling. His approach wasn't bad at all, was it even the first time he was greeting them? Seriously who does that... Who just walks in and greets the elders... David!

Minutes later she walked in and joined them faking that smile, the smile that David could tell was fake but enjoyed every bit of it sitting next

to her father. He didn't even like tea but he drank about three cups just because her father kept making more... David!

At Freddie's House...

On the same night Freddie opened the door, Lefoko walked in and closed the door then he leaned over and kissed little Freddie who was shirtless in his shorts.

He picked little Freddie and carried him to the bedroom where he put him down and closed the door before kissing him again and squeezing his little butt...

Lefoko: I love your ass...

He kissed him and knelt down pulling his pants to his ankles. Freddie stepped out and swallowed looking at him. He got up and kissed him slipping his hand between Freddie's butt cheeks. They slowly laid on the bed and kissed. Lefoko kissed his neck and #removed...

At Ray's House....

Later on Ray and Apula were cuddling on the couch watching a movie, a knock interrupted them...

Ray: I'll check it.

Ray picked a tshirt and put it on then he moved the curtains. He wasn't sure why he was being cautious, but with everything going on lately he

had to be careful. He wasn't sure who he was but he looked harmless, he opened the door and the guy stepped back..

Him: Hey, sorry for coming here so late. I tried to send you a message on Facebook but I guess it went straight to message requests. I'm looking for Ditiro. He is my brother..

Ray's heart skipped, the black plastic bags came to mind and the tree too....

Him: Have you seen him? I managed to log into his account after several attempts and I noticed you guys had quite a few deals going on. I won't say anything if you just tell me where he is because I'm worried. I have been taking care of his daughter, her mother long dumped her on him before she was even three months old.

Ditiro is the only parent she has, ke a imelwa le nna and she is being abused by relatives. I can't baby sit her because I have to work. I need to talk to Ditiro, I don't care what you people do but I need to talk to my brother. My gut tells me you or the other guy gatwe Hunter gave him accommodation or helped him stay away or something. I reported him missing but the police don't think he is missing because he once left home for almost a year... Help me out.

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#59

At Angel's House...

The next day early in the morning Angel turned around asleep and felt the other side empty. She ran her arm across the bed, it was very cold like Hunter hadn't been there ...

She looked at the time, the brightness hurt her eyes as she frowned shrinking her eyes. It was a few minutes before five.

Angel: Babe?

She put on her gown and leaned over the baby cot then she adjusted his blanket and fixed his pillow before walking out of the bedroom...

Angel : Babe?

She opened the door and stuck her head in Micah's room, he had kicked off the blankets and curled himself at the corner. She adjusted his blankets and walked to the bathroom but Hunter wasn't there either, actually he wasn't in the house.

She moved the curtains looking outside, his car was gone. She then went back to the bedroom and called him but his phone rang by the headlamp. She sighed worriedly... Hunter!

Now unable to sleep, she began cleaning up and fixing up a few things. Before she knew it, it was time to get Micah ready for school and the little one for granny's house..

Minutes later Micah sat by the dining table having breakfast while Angel fixed the baby.

Hunter parked outside and walked in, he walked over to Micah and smiled rubbing his head..

Hunter: Hey little man, good morning.

Micah: Good morning daddy, look! I'm almost finished.

Hunter: (high five) Great! That's how we do it.

He got in the bedroom and walked behind Angel while she was changing the baby's diaper. He put his arms around her and kissed her..

Hunter: Hey..

Angel: Where did you go?

Hunter: I couldn't sleep so I went for a drive. I didn't want to wake you up.

She put the baby seat on the bed and buckled him then she picked the diaper bag. Hunter turned her around and looked in her eyes...

Hunter: You're not happy, talk to me.

Angel : Akere ware you went for a drive, ke reng?

Hunter: Don't you believe me?

Angel: I don't know Hunter, how do you just get up and go without a word? What if something had happened to you out there? How would I explain it?

Hunter: (softly) I'm sorry, it will never happen again.. Forgive me.

She sighed and looked at him tucking her hair behind her ear..

Angel: Never mind, I'm just being paranoid...

He stepped over and pulled up her chin kissing her then his phone rang. He kissed her and looked at his phone and sat on the edge of the bed pulling the strings of his boots...

Hunter: Hello? (offended) Hold on, who are you addressing like that?.. No, tell me... It's fine, continue.... (he listened while he took off his clothes and sat down in shorts). There is nothing I can do to help you, I'm not into politics I'm just an investor... Used to be an investor. If you made a mistake like that there is nothing I

can do, had you trusted me you wouldn't be where you are but the problem with you is that you want to control everything. I'm not that type of a guy.... (sighed) I just wanted a break from all this and since that break-in I have decided to stop trading. I don't want any part of it..... No I'm helping you, besides it sounds like you're already fucked. How am I being unreasonable?... Well too bad, I'm done trading. I don't want no part of it, I told your guys but if you wanted to hear it for yourself then there you have it. Really? I want to see you try...

He hung up and threw his phone on the bed face down, then he picked a towel on his way to the bathroom and stopped for a tickle on the baby's stomach..

Angel: Who was that?

Hunter: (kissed her cheek) Nobody...

He walked into the bathroom and took a bath.....

At School...

Later that morning Lefoko parked behind another car. Freddie leaned over and kissed him then he got out...

Freddie : Bye!

Lefoko: Take this for lunch, I won't be able to bring you lunch.

Freddie : Thank you, but you didn't have to.

Lefoko: See you later.

He drove off while Dudu got out of the car and closed the door. They met smiling as they walked through the school gate...

Dudu: Why are you smiling like that?

Freddie: (blushing) Nothing... Oh Jesus is Lord! I'm in love! I love him, I love him!

Dudu: (laughed) He is married too, don't you forget.

Freddie: You're so jealous of me...how is David?

Dudu: He is fine, he met my parents, I think very soon I'll be getting married. I can't wait... I can feel it in my veins that marriage is not far...

Freddie : Can I be your best lady?

Dudu : You're not a lady, no!

Freddie: What's wrong with you?

Dudu : What's wrong with you?

Freddie: Soka maan, don't talk to me on your wedding day if I'm not the best lady.

Dudu: Jeso, Foredi you're a boy!

Freddie : Have you seen me slaying dresses?

Dudu : I don't want to, no! Hell no! Ok? No.

Freddie : Whatever, I don't like being a best lady anyways.

They laughed and walked into class...

At the filling station...

On the same morning Regie parked between the pumps as Lona parked in the parking lot and ran over to her...

Lona: When do I see you again?

Regie : I'm going for check up next week.

Lona: Great, is it OK if I come with you to the hospital?

Regie paused for a moment, it's not that she wasn't sure just that no one had ever offered to accompany her, even when she was weak she still had to drive herself..

Regie: (smiled) It would be nice having someone with me for the first time.

Lona: You had breast cancer right? I want to learn more about it so I don't sound stupid most of the time.

Regie : (laughed) Ee

Lona: (laughed) Great...

Regie: Oh and about the car, if you have the number plate I can ask my cousin to check the

names for you, he works at transport. It's not allowed so if you do something with that information then she will be in trouble.

Lona: I wouldn't.. (took out his phone) I'm sending you the number now.

Regie: Ok, see you.

Meanwhile Angel pulled over in the next pump and looked at them as they talked briefly and laughed parting. Lona jumped into his Discovery and drove off... For a moment she wondered if an electrician with a diploma could afford a Discovery, but then maybe he moved from that small company to the mine, whatever the case good for him!

She popped the fuel lead and smiled at a familiar face. ..

Him: Heading to work?

Angel : Yeah, how are you?

Him: I'm good.. I love your car, when did you buy it?

Angel : It's been a while, a couple of months ago. Baa duela makgoa ale they don't mind increasing your salary when you work hard. I'll let you know if there is a post. You have a degree akere?

Him: Yeah, hei tabe o thusitse when people see us in the filling station they assume we didn't go to school.

Angel: I know that feeling, honestly it's a good environment and they give long term contracts so you can do something for your life like buying a car or building, o mpatise setsha ebile.

Him : Ok, I still have your number.

Angel : Bye!

She drove off and rolled up her windows as the radio news came on...

News reader: A young man was found hanging from the tree this morning in Maun educational park. When speaking to radio Botswana, Maun police station superintendent Seabelo explained that the individual was found by a passer-by who called the police immediately. The individual was later certified dead. The individual's names have been withheld until the family and friends have been informed. In other news, the investigation in the missing 4 million is still ongoing, two more members of Parliament have been mentioned in the money laundering case-

She changed the radio station and turned up the music volume then her phone rang.

Angel: Hello?

Rragwe Angel : Pini? Naare when is the wedding? I need to plan ahead for these things.

Angel: About that... Hunter and I decided to wait a little bit. We are still sorting out something.

Rragwe Angel : You two are fighting already? Pini gompieno gare eme ka pato, waa nyalwa, gase gore o na le senyama re go tsenye dibata?

Angel: (laughed) Papa! We are not fighting, we just want to plan our things properly, plus there is that investigation going on so Hunter didn't want to be arrested in the middle of the ceremony.

Rragwe Angel: Gone ene mogwe wame o itse sengwe ka madi a batiwang kana baa mo

golega? Ng ng don't answer that, I will ask him myself, I'm not afraid of him.

Angel: (laughed) Ok

Rragwe Angel : Bye

She hung up laughing...

At Hunter's office...

Later that afternoon Hunter walked into the office and put his hands in the pocket looking at the dusty table. He ran his finger across the dusty table and sighed..

He reached inside his suit jacket and took out a cigarette which he reluctantly put between his lips and lit up. He pulled the dusty window folds

and looked outside, then he took out his phone and dialed a cleaning company..

Minutes later Ray walked in and stood at the door...

Ray: Thought you quit that.

He took a puff and pressed the cigarette between his fingers blowing some smoke as he thoughtfully stared out the window..

Hunter: I thought so too...

Ray: Did you talk to Ditiro's brother?

Hunter: Yeah, we talked...

Ray: And? What's the way forward?

Hunter: I'll figure something out..

Ray: Are you sure you're OK?

Hunter: Yeah, I'm good... By the way I called the cleaning company. I want to start operating the company again.

Ray : Body guarding? I like the money but safety? I don't know about that.

Hunter : I want to start something clean and legit, I don't want my boys to grow up wondering what I do for a living.

Ray: You're a farmer now.

Hunter: I need something with a cash flow, Angel also struggles when people ask what her fiancé does for a living. I don't want her to stammer.. I want a perfect family...

He took a deep breath and smoked still standing at the window..

Hunter: I want everything I did in the past to disappear, I don't want it affecting my children... (looked at Ray) And you were right about investing for those guys... One of them wants me to invest for him but I don't want to keep this going. He is threatening me and I'm tempted to show him I mean business... But now I have children and a woman.... I can't call the shots anymore, not when I have something so precious. It scares me a lot... I've never been so scared in my life.

Ray: I don't know what to say..

Hunter:

Hunter sighed and put out his cigarette...

At Lona's workplace...

Later on Lona walked into the office and sat next to his colleagues. Before he could say anything his phone rang, he recognised the number and stood up walking outside...

Lona: Hi.

Voice: Hi, it's me o tshwere pena?

Lona opened the car and reached for a receipt and a pen...

Lona: Yeah, ke mang?

Voice: Lazaras Moswate.

Lona: Does he have a number? Kana gagotswe number? (She gave him the number) Thank you so much. I promise I won't say anything.

Voice: Ok, by the way it's a taxi.

Lona : Thanks, bye.

He hung up and dialed Hunter...

Hunter: Hello?

Lona: It's Lona, I'm just a few steps away from getting you arrested for trying to kill me. Just thought you should know you're not that smart.

Hunter: O taa nyela wena, waa borega ne monna?

Lona : I'm counting hours.

Hunter: Ha o sena go lemoga gore gase nna o tsile go nyela, how many times do I have to tell you that if I wanted to kill you you'd be dead by now? I'll send you a message today ka 2pm. A message, just a message. Eses, nxla! Gape o suthe numbera yame, waa tsenwa naare?

He hung up then Lona dialed the number..

Voice: Hello?

Lona: Hi, ke kopa taxi special.

Voice: From where to where?

Lona: Old mall to Boseja, ko thogo ya tonki.

Voice: Ok, I'm at Nandos. O ha kae?

Lona: I'll be there in a minute. I'll call.

Voice : Ok.

He hung up and locked the car then he walked across the mall heading to the parking. He called when he was close. The man who answered the call was exactly the same man who choked him and funny enough, he was still driving the same red car...

Taxi driver : Ntates, tsena mo teng.. O tsaa kae numbera?

Lona: Wate o drope mmaabo, I told her I needed a taxi and she sent your number.

Taxi driver : She is very important.. Let's go

He got in the car and the taxi driver drove off...

*

*

Don't forget to Like the insert

*

*

*

Runaway

#60

In the taxi..

Lona's heart pounded as the taxi approached the destination..

Lona: Do you know a man called Hunter? Hunter Zimona?

Taxi driver: No, who is he?

Lona: Just a guy I thought you'd know, I thought I once saw you two together.

Taxi driver : (looked at on the mirror) I don't think I've seen you around.

Lona: Ok.. Stop here, ke gorogile..

He stepped out and closed the door then he leaned in and paid..

Lona : You still don't recognise me?

Taxi driver : (handed him change) No, ware o mang?

Lona: (laughed) You don't remember hitting me from the back? I was driving a Honda fit.. 2 years ago... I thought you'd help me but you choked me.. You were wearing a Nike tshirt.. Remember?

The taxi driver's face changed as he looked back at Lona...

Taxi driver : I wasn't choking you, I was checking your pulse... It wasn't there so I thought you're dead and I ran away because I didn't want to lose my car or get a death sentence. Wago nthipota kana jang? Mme kana go bua nnete I didn't do it intentionally... I didn't even take a good look at your face because I

was overwhelmed by fear. Before I hit you I was arguing with my girlfriend over the phone. I had caught her with another man... I left because the guy was harassing me then she called me and the guy left, I was going through a lot... Totalmente ipona molato.

Lona: I saw you choking me..

The driver switched off the engine and frustratedly stepped out desperately looking at Lona...

Taxi driver : Can we solve it out of court? How much was it to fix your car?

Lona: I didn't fix it.. It was written off-road... Who hired you to try killing me? As long as you tell me the truth I'll let you go... I know someone put you to it, who is it?

Taxi driver: I wasn't trying to kill you! It was an accident.

Lona: Do you really think I'm that stupid? I saw you choking me..

Taxi driver: If I choked you I didn't mean to, legone I don't remember choking you.

Lona: You're going to jail if you don't tell me who sent you, I'm willing to forgive you only if you tell the truth..

Taxi driver : I don't know what to say now, my brother please forgive me. I was wrong but we all have something we are not proud of, this is mine..

Lona : The car you crushed was new, I owed 11k, what's your plan ka 11k wa teng? I will show you my agreement papers with the owner of the car so you can see I bought it the same day you hit me.

Taxi driver : 11k compared to what I did is

nothing, we can come up with a payment plan..
We can solve this without the police.

Lona : Take my number, you start paying
tomorrow, I want money every day gao chaisa.

Taxi driver : OK.

Lona gave him his number and walked away.
The driver got back in the car and drove off...

At Zimona's House...

Later that afternoon Angel's father knocked on
the door and stepped back fixing his hat.
Zimona opened the door and smiled shaking
his hand, but he didn't smile as much as usual..

Zimona: Please come in.. How are you?

Angel's father : I'm good, I was hoping you and I could talk privately...

Zimona: Ok, mmagwe Hunter went to the mall.. Have a seat.. Is this about the wedding? I don't know what these two are at but I can't wait anymore.. Hunter told me they decided to put things on hold.

Angel's father : She told me the same thing but it's not about that..haven't you seen my wife before? Do you two have a history?

Zimona: (laughed) Couldn't you have just asked her? I didn't even remember her until my wife mentioned it.

Angel's mother : Mentioned what?

Zimona: I really don't think it's appropriate for us to be discussing this, why don't you ask her? I'm sure she will tell you the truth, it's not like we did anything

Angel's father : She says you raped her.

Zimona: I wasn't the type to rape women, women came to me not the other way around and I wasn't interested in your wife. She even jumped my father's farm fence and gate crushed my girlfriend's birthday party because she thought the party was mine.. You should ask my wife, by then I wasn't dating my wife, but she was around. Alternatively, you can ask your wife's cousin.. (snapped his fingers trying to remember) What's her name.... Um... Gatwe mang?

Angel's father : Maria

Hunter : Yes, Maria! They jumped the fence together and she hooked up with my brother. It was one hell of a party!

Angel's father sighed and leaned back confused....

At Lona's House...

Later on Lona unlocked the house and walked in then he sat on the couch and sighed rubbing his head. His phone rang, then he sighed and leaned back picking...

Lona: Babe

Lizzy : (low voice) Hi...

Lona: Are you ok?

Lizzy : (sniffling) I wish I could be with you, this man is crazy and he makes me sick. I've thought about everything and... I think I should file for a divorce..

Lona: Then what do we benefit? Just talk about whatever it is that's bothering you, he will stop..

Lizzy : I thought you didn't care about that.

Lona: Then you made me care, now I'm seeing things from your point of view.. Let's be patient a bit longer.

Lizzy : (laughed) Oh we can make me a widow, we have insurance... (laughed again) I'm kidding..

Lona: How much is it?

Lizzy : 150k but he has a company that I will inherit too plus everything we have.

Lona: (sighed) Eish ke madi a mantsi waitse!

Lizzy: True.. And he is a pedophile so in a way we will be saving the children.

Lona: He sounds crazy.

Lizzy : He is...

Lona: (a glass broke in the kitchen) Um... I'll call you back

Lizzy : (smiled) Ok, think about it!

He hung up and went to the kitchen. He almost had a heart attack, Hunter in all his glory was leaning against the counter sipping wine straight from the bottle.

Lona's heart pounded and he swallowed staring at him. Thinking back he was sure he had locked the door and even when he walked in just now he had to unlock it to get in... He was definitely sure

Hunter: Ne o reng kgantele mo founing? (what were you saying earlier on the phone?)

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#61

At Lona's House....

Lona: How did you get in?

Hunter lifted the bottle up getting ready to release it so it could shatter on the floor. They both stared at one another as he suspended it in the air.

Hunter: I want you to say exactly what you said on the phone earlier. How many times do I have to tell you that if I wanted you dead you'd be dead?

The wine from the broken glass flowed towards Lona's foot and he looked down stepping back, then he looked back at Hunter..

Lona : I was wrong, I'm sorry.

Hunter: Nah, that's not good enough... I paid your debt, the 11k for the car, did she tell you that? She asked me to and I did so you gotta do better than accusing me of things I know nothing of...

He grabbed the knife block and slowly pulled out the smallest knife...

Lona: Maybe I should kill you now, it's the perfect time to get away with it ey.. (smiled slowly) What exactly would be my motive? I already got the girl...

There was silence as he looked at Lona who was looking back at him. He put down the block and held the knife with its tip getting ready to throw it at him then he threw it..

Lona bent over and it hit the wall falling down. Hunter grabbed the wine bottle and smashed it on the floor, Lona flinched and stepped back looking at Hunter as he stepped over the glasses with his boot and grabbed his neck pushing him against the door frame...

Hunter: I'm talking to you! Bua masepa ane wa bua mo founing kgantele..

Lona's heart pounded as he put out his arms surrendering...

Lona: (calmly) I found the person who caused my accident and he told me the truth. I'm sorry that I thought it was you. You wanted my woman so I'm not wrong to assume that given your history with the law. You already have Angel so there is no need for you to do all this... I'm sorry.. I'm not going to fight you because I provoked you and you're angry, rightfully so... You don't have to humiliate me and make me beg... You got the girl let me go... O tserere Angie ke mo rata, I'm still trying to get over her... Don't make me beg you...

His eyes welled up and he looked away as Hunter held his neck then he pushed him down. Lona rubbed his nose sitting on the floor and put his arms on top of his knees while Hunter stood by...

Lona: Ako o ntogele o tsamae mr..

Hunter: You still didn't have to accuse me even after I told you I didn't do it.

Lona: I didn't believe you but I apologise kare I'm sorry.

Hunter lifted his boot and put it on his chest pushing him on his back. Lona laid on his back holding his foot..

Hunter: I didn't like the tone you used on the phone earlier, o ithaa ore wa ntwaela laiteaka...

Lona: Kante gakeare sorry ne rra?

Hunter: (pressed his boot on his chest) Still o ntenne, and you wasted my time because I had to pause my hustle for my family to attend to you..

Lona: (trying to push his foot) O nthabisa
mmitwa kana...

A car stopped outside and they heard the door
closing..

Lona: That's my girlfriend..

Hunter glared at him for a minute while Lona
looked back at him. Hunter moved his foot and
pulled him up the foot and pat his cheek...

Hunter: You still owe me, but you're lucky I don't
like humiliating guys before their girlfriends.
How about we clean those glasses?

Lizzy walked into the house with a plastic of

food and shouted his name from the door as she walked across the living room.. She stopped at the door and frowned at the guys picking the glasses...

Lizzy: Hi..

The guys both stood up holding the glasses and threw them in the bin..

Hunter: Mmopo o kae?

Lizzy : You guys can leave it, I'll clean up..

Lona stepped over and and kissed her holding her waist..

Lona: Hey babe, this is Hunter... He is...

Hunter: (smiled and shook her hand) Friend... I didn't know you're this beautiful... I thought he was exaggerating but damn...

Lizzy: (smiled) Thank you...

Hunter: (squeezed Lona's shoulder) Let me get going.

Lona: (tensely smiled) Sure.

Lizzy watched Hunter as he walked out, he was dressed simple but something about him seemed so...manly. He was sexually appealing and even the way he walked was just sexy...

Lona walked to the door and opened it sticking his head out to make sure he was gone. Lizzy smelled her hand and Hunter's scent was still there... She could still smell his cologne in the house and she could only imagine him grunting

on top of her with that heavy body of his and stretching her pussy to the limit. She'd never lasted over a man like that before and she was surprised that even her clit was spasming. Focus on your man, he is good in his own way.. Her subconscious reminded her and she turned around and put the groceries over the counter and cleaned up....

At Angel's mother's..

Later that afternoon Angel's father quietly watched TV as his wife placed the tray on the table..

Angel's mother : Here is your food

Angel's father : Why did you lie about Zimona?
Do you really think rape is something to play

about? Aren't you the one who jumped the fence with your cousin to attend his party at the farm?

Angel's mother: That was before he raped me, I only went because my cousin liked parties, we were left alone and I didn't want to sleep alone at home. We didn't even have a door.. We used a drum and a sheet to close and I was too scared to be alone..

Angel's father: I can't believe you made me question someone about lies, no wonder you didn't want me to confront him!

Angel's mother: (sighed) OK, I lied. He is innocent. It's ok, I told my mother too and she said I was lying because they thought I wanted him, it's ok if you don't believe me either.

Angel's father: Why can't you face him if he is lying?

Angel's mother: Rragwe Pini, it's ok... I will

respect Zimona and I will give Hunter a chance so I can get to know him better. So far I'm happy with the way he supports his children and I love that he is not violent, he didn't cheat on Angel while she was pregnant. Now that I have managed to say out what was hurting me, I'm fine even though you don't believe me at least go dule mo pelong yame ka gore ke boleletse mongwe leha osa dumele.

Angel's father: You made me look like a fool out there.

Angel's mother : I'm sorry, let's just forget it...Let's eat...

Angel's father : (stood up) I'm not hungry. I have to go check on the cattle.

Angel's mother : Can I come with you?

Angel's father : If you want..

She went to the bedroom and packed a few of her things before walking out...

At the police station...

Later that afternoon another detective knocked twice on the door and walked in. He slid some papers on the desk and knocked on the desk with a smile..

Detective 2: There you go! This is Hunter's account, he was sent a million pula. This million was traced back from the fund, I got the MP's call registration and guess whose number keeps popping up? (pointed) It's not registered under Hunter's name, actually it's just a child I've already talked to. He remembers getting paid to register a simcard for an unknown man. He says the man gave him P200 and that was a

lot of money for him so he did it. I called this number and guess who answered?

Detective : Hunter?

Detective2: The one and the only, well he didn't admit but it was his voice. I didn't want to spook him so I acted like I had dialed a wrong number.

Detective: We have enough evidence to charge him for money laundering then, what about the little brother?

Detective2: I can't find anything on him. I think they stopped making counterfeit money, I'm not sure how he survives now but he is not working yet he still has a lot of money. He drives a ranger, but the only one we have is the big brother.

Detective: (stood) And that's good enough for me... Let's go.. He has to be in custody because if he gets a chance he will destroy every little evidence we have...

Another officer knocked and stuck his head in..

Officer: Guys I'm going to eat, (looking at the papers) what's that?

Detective 2: We found the link between Hunter and the MP, he won't see this arrest coming!

Officer: (laughed) He will be surprised..I'll be back.

Detective: Sure.

He closed the door and the other detective looked at him..

Detective : I've been on Hunter's tail for years, don't blow my case kago bua bua mo, you never know who is who. If you want a guy who has

millions you do everything in silence..

Detective2: Eish, ok, I was just too excited...

At Hunter's office...

Later on Hunter walked into the office as the cleaner walked out. His phone rang and he sat down taking it out...

Hunter: Hello?

Voice: They have the link between you and the MP, and you're going to be arrested today.

Hunter: Which MP?

Voice: Not sure, I couldn't ask a lot of questions without being obvious.

Hunter: Did they mention the amount of money?

Voice: Oh the MP gave you 1 million.

Hunter: Ok, I see. Thanks.

Voice: Dira ewallet, do you have a pen? I don't want to be linked to you

Hunter: (grabbed the pen) Bua.

He gave him the number and he sent him a gratitude fee then his phone rang again...

Hunter: Hello?

Voice: You're the only person who can bring the MP down, if you don't come up with a good legit reason why you got that money you're going down with the MPs.

Hunter : I have a good reason, I'm a fucking body guard, he hadn't paid my company for a long time and there were interest fees too.

Voice: But that's not the problem, the problem is that the MP knows that you're the only person

who can bring him down and I think he is considering to eliminate anything that may tint his image. Dead men don't talk.. You can't incriminate him if you're gone...

Hunter: (smiled and laughed) I know, he hired some guy.. Ditiro and I had to double his offer. I think he was about to fuck up because the MP was getting suspicious.

Voice: Listen just be careful, things are getting complicated. And you should think about changing that number too.

Hunter: Alright, bye!

He hung up and called Ray.

At Angel's workplace...

Later on Hunter smiled as Angel walked over

blushing then he leaned over and pushed the door open for her. She got in and closed the door then he leaned over and kissed her..

Hunter: Hey Mrs Hunter...

Angel: (laughed) Hi

Hunter: There is something I need to tell you and a favour to ask...

Angel : Oook... What?

Hunter : Let's get something to eat first...

He drove out of the parking lot..

At Hunter's office...

Later on Hunter pushed the door open while holding food on the other hand, then Angel

walked in..

Angel: Wow, I love your office...

She reached for the frame of the children's picture and smiled turning around..

Angel: Wow!

Hunter closed the door and took off his jacket looking at Angel. He smiled and threw his jacket on the chair before putting his arms around her waist and softly kissing her..

Hunter: Do you trust me?

Angel: (smiled blushing) Yes..

Hunter: I'm serious... Would you do something I

ask without asking me any questions?

Angel : (laughed) Yes, what do you want me to do?

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#62

At Hunter's Office....

Angel's heart pounded as she looked into Hunter's eyes while he explained holding her waist with both hands.

Angel: (shocked) Hunter!

Hunter: (softly) I know babe, I'm sorry.. I wouldn't ask if it wasn't important...if I had a choice I'd have decided otherwise. Just do it.. Don't ask me why...

Angel: What if-

Hunter: Babe listen... Just trust me,okay?

Angel: Hunter i-

He touched her face with both hands and slightly bent looking in her eyes before giving her a soft kiss on the lips. He could see the fear in her and that was just reason enough to withhold more information. She had more responsibilities than she could imagine and yeah she wasn't exactly the strongest woman on earth, but she was the mother of his heirs,

she had to be given such responsibility...

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at him. It was at this point that she realised what she had done... She actually had two children with a not so perfect man... He wasn't being open but she knew things weren't ok... She could see it in his eyes, but then she had already promised not to ask any questions. A part of her saw that little distrust he had or maybe he was just trying to protect her, but her father would never approve actually no one would approve... Well Apula would, which is more reason to refuse because only Apula would be dumb enough to do it. Ok, back to the issue at hand Angie... So forget people, we are done pleasing people... But thinking about it, it would be kind of interesting to do this...Oh Hunter!

Angel: Um....

Hunter: Do you trust me Mrs Hunter? That's the biggest question here.

Angel: I do.

Hunter: Then do exactly what I told you to do.
No questions

Angel: Ok, I'll do it..

He hugged her tightly almost squeezing the little breath out of her chest before leaning over and kissing her..

Hunter: I want you right here...i miss this..

He pulled her chin over and kissed her while unbuttoning her blouse and throwing it on the couch.. His son was still sucking on those tits

so it was a no-go area. He moved closer kissing her and putting his hands behind her back. He unzipped her skirt, it slid down to her ankles and to the bottom of her 1 inch high heel, then he squeezed the fresh flesh of her butt.. There was something about her body he couldn't get over, it seemed with every child she got sexier.. It had been months since he had his pussy and he wanted it, badly! His breathing got heavier and he could feel his dick filling his pants up and taking that space..

Angel's heart pounded as he pulled down her panties and put her hand over his boner, fuck he wanted it.. But no, it was way too soon. She grabbed her panties and leaned back..

Angel : (whispered) Hunter the baby is too small, ke gone ke tswang mo botsetsing, I'm not

ready...

Hunter: (breathing heavily) Babe come on.. He is three months old..

Angel : Exactly..

Hunter: Didn't the midwife say you're fine? I was at the checkup with you come on.

Angel: I'm not comfortable, can we wait for like a month?

Hunter: A month! Are you serious? I could go to jail any time and you want to give me another month?

He turned around and sighed frustratedly looking at her as she got dressed, then he walked over and snatched the blouse from her. He grabbed her neck and kissed her then he pulled up her skirt and slid his hand in her panties. The softness of her shaved pussy and

the warmth took his breath away as he got weak kissing her, she stepped back and pulled down her skirt..

Angel: You're not going to jail, is that why you asked me to-

Hunter: I might get arrested anytime from today...

Angel: Are you serious?

Hunter : (sighed) No of course not, I'm kidding but babe come on, 3 months is enough mshanyana yo motona.

Angel: Ngwana yoo 3 months o motona Hunter? Sale go buiwa gotwe ha ketswa ko botsetsing wago e bata hela ke santse ise ke hole.

Hunter: O hola eng kante?

Angel: Are we arguing?

He took a deep breath and sighed then he rubbed his face and walked to the window where he pulled the blind folds and looked out the window while she got dressed.

She walked over behind him and put her arms around his torso while he stood with his hands in the pockets..

Angel: I'm sorry... Its just 4 weeks, I promise I'll be ready in a month..

He didn't respond for a minute, then he turned around and looked in her eyes. A part of him wanted to let her in on it but he knew it would only make her cry, actually she would cry nonstop and that would be the memory of her he would take to jail. That was not the intention..

Hunter: It's ok,we will wait.. But 3 months is too much for me... One more month is just... Way way too much honestly..

Angel: (smiled) It will be worth the wait..

She kissed his sad face and smiled, that got him smiling a bit as he yanked her up in her heels and placed her on the couch before they had their food.

At Lona's House...

Lizzy walked over with food and handed Lona the plate then she sat next to him..

Lizzy: Hunter katswa asa utwe, how did you two

become friends?

Lona: We are not really friends, he got Angel from me

Lizzy: Wait that's the guy?

Lona: Yeah

Lizzy: So you're friends?

Lona: Not really but we are not enemies or anything

Lizzy: Iyoo ok...

Lona: Don't talk to him, o rata banyana. Be the first woman to reject him because he slept with almost everyone.

Lizzy: (laughed) Dio tsa banyana, Hunter looks like an ordinary guy from me gape nna koore ka gake impresiwe ke dilodisele tsa bo di tattoo, ke bona thug nyana hela in him. I must be the only one who doesn't feel him then.. Ke thug hela

Lona: He is.. (sighed and fed her) Thanks for

the food

Lizzy : You're welcome... About the issue we talked about, you know saving the little girls

Lona: About that... I don't think i can live with it

Lizzy : What if he rapes a child? Will you live with it? And then i want a child Lona, we are going to have a child as soon as those pills start helping us.. Would you have peace knowing your daughter lives in the world with people like him?

Lona: No..

Lizzy : Exactly...

They begun eating and continued chatting....

At Hunter's Office...

Later on Angel smiled and kissed Hunter who had a long face..

Angel: I love you.. And I'll do it. I know people are going to gossip and judge me but i don't care about that..

Hunter: Thanks...

Angel: See you at home

Hunter : Bye

She kissed him again causing his dick to jerk then she walked away as he stared at her ass shaking side to side, damn she looked so beautiful in heels and that formal wear... Damn Mrs Hunter!

He turned around and went back to his seat where he relaxed and put his foot on the table

as he went through his phone searching for a hole for his dick.

He found the first candidate...Luna, but that one didn't know anything about respect, he passed her number. On second thought he went back and deleted it then he bumped into Amaya's number and slowly lifted his eyelids thoughtfully...

At Maun International Airport..

Meanwhile Amaya and her husband walked towards the car, he unlocked it from a distance and they both opened doors and got in.

She opened her bag and took out her ringing phone..

Amaya: Hello?

Hunter: Where are you

Amaya's heart skipped, she thought the number was familiar but Hunter? Really? After almost 2 years he pops up like they talked yesterday... With her husband next to her she choked on words..

Amaya: I'm at the airport with my husband, we just arrived.

Hunter : Can he hear me?

Amaya: No, why?

Hunter: I want to fuck you

She hung up and sighed with a little smile

facing her hubby...

Moja: Who was that?

Amaya: Girl from work, they're already asking me when I'll be back

Moja: (laughed) Ore next week.

Her phone vibrated receiving a message.

Hunter: I want to fuck you, what time should I pick you up?

Amaya : I am a married woman Hunter, leave me alone! Go fuck Angel

Hunter: Angel ke motsetsi, i want to fuck you ke wena hela o monate mo di ex tsame. What time?

Amaya : Hunter!! I AM A MARRIED WOMAN!

Hunter: Even better, no drama because we both

have a lot to lose if we are not discreet about it, what time?

Amaya: Hunter you can't fuck me

Hunter: Yes i can, and i will... Today... I want that pussy, what time?

Amaya : I don't know Moja is going to see his father after this, gatwe why do you want to fuck me? Hunter kana wago mpolaisa motho gaaka lemoga

Hunter: Nothing like that, rabe re yaka re re we feel it unless there is cum we can't feel shit, nna legale hanka jelwa nkase lemoge unless it has to do with size, i really don't know what they mean bare they know but nna gaise ke repiwe ke kuku mo botshelong. O kae gone yana?

Amaya: Getting home

Hunter: Your marital house?

Amaya: Ee rra

Hunter: Tell me when he is gone

Amaya : Ware Angie o rileng asago neele?

Hunter: Ke motsetsi gape wa gana ka yone are gaa ready

Amaya: 2 years without talking to me, you pop up with i want to fuck you Hunter? And you just want to fuck me, just like that?

Hunter: Yeah

Amaya: You have a family!

Hunter: I know, i still want to fuck you and I'm going to fuck you Amaya. Tell me when he is gone

Amaya: Ok

She put her phone down and sighed trying to calm down..

Moja: You ok?

Amaya: Yeah... I'm good.. Just reading messages ko family group.

Once at home the couple put everything in the house, Amaya sat on th edge of the bed tense as Moja leaned in and kissed her..

Moja: I'm going to give my father his thing, hopefully i bought the right one

Amaya : Bye

He walked out and she sighed looking at the phone thoughtfully... Hunter must have thought he was some kind of God, after everything he did to her and he just... His call came through and her heart pounded even more, it was knowing she took vows and the ring she had on

her finger carried more weight than anything but then this was Hunter, he had the power to give multiple orgasms and those are rare, not every man can give them... but no, no...she is a married woman and she wasn't about to give Hunter the satisfaction, she was about to give him her piece of mind, mxm!

Amaya: Hello?

Hunter: Is he gone?

Amaya: I'm not doing this

Hunter : You're not doing anything, I'm fucking you, send me directions..

Amaya: Why me?

Hunter : Send directions.

Amaya : Ok, I'll send them

He hung up then she sent the directions and sat there with her heart pounding.

Minutes later Hunter parked outside and approached the door, She took a short prayer with both hands over her face...

Hunter walked in and all the way to the bedroom where he slowly pushed the door open and found her sitting on the bed with her hands on her face while she cried praying. Tears dropped as she muttered a prayer against temptation, fighting her clitoris as they sensed Hunter's presence. His cologne was in and his footsteps were close, the room felt heavy and she knew the dick was here...

He closed the door and slowly took her hands off her face then he leaned over kissing her and

slid a box of condoms under the pillow then he hooked his thumb on her panties and pulled them out..

Hunter: (whispered in her ear) I will always fuck you whenever i want Amaya... Ok?

Amaya : (panting) Ok...

Hunter: I'm going away for a long time and I need to fuck, a lot! unfortunately you're the chosen one...

He kissed her and #removed...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#63

At Hunter's mother's...

Angel walked into the house with Micah running behind her in his school uniform. He jumped on the couch leaving dusty foot prints and watched TV. The grandmother walked out of the kitchen holding lehetho piggybacking the youngest baby with a blanket..

Mmagwe Hunter: Heela the wena, o senya ditilo tsame monna rrago gaa ntsha le ha ele P1 mo mading a tsone!

Micah : (looked at the sofas in shock) You bought this for P1? I have coins in the money box, when I clean my room I get P1, I can buy

you a lot of sofas. I have P5.

She sighed defeated and turned to the kitchen. Angel just smiled and opened the fridge reaching for the homemade ginger her mother in law had prepared. She wasn't even about to join in on their argument although holding in her laughter was hard..

Angel: (looking at the baby) Oh God my baby wa belegwa ale three months o taa kgaoga thogo.

Mmagwe Hunter: Monnatona yoo kana! How was your day?

Angel: It was OK... So back in the days how long did you take after having a baby before you can do anything with the baby's father?

Mmagwe Hunter: Things were tough for us, six to eight months that's why men cheated during

that time. Nowadays things are easy because we are not even that strict, of course it's important to make sure your body's elasticity has gone back to normal before you can both have sex. The medical people say 6 weeks, I'm comfortable with 2 months though. Why are you asking?

Angel: (embarrassed) Nothing, I'm just curious.

Mmagwe Hunter: (mixing with lehetho) Don't make him wait too long...

Angel laughed embarrassed, she and her mother never talked about deep things like that and it was awkward talking to her mother in law about it. She wasn't even sure how to respond to her last statement..

Hunter's mother turned around and looked at her, she couldn't have picked a better girl for her

son, but knowing her son's impulsiveness, she could only hope she would speak out if there was a problem. She could see her young self in her and it was a bit sad. She would pray for this union, she would pray for her son to always make the right choices because this was honestly the best pick for him..

Mmagwe Hunter : Pass the bowls...

Angel passed the bowls

Mmagwe Hunter: How is the farm?

Angel: I haven't been there in a while.

Mmagwe Hunter : You must be involved in these things, that's your children's inheritance. It doesn't hurt to enjoy the town life and go to the farm life for a weekend. Those workers

must know you and you must know them, you must know everything Hunter owns. I'm busy with my husband's things. It looks like Hunter's trouble is slowly catching up to him, in our family jaaka re isitse magadi jaana re dule mo dilong tsaga Hunter, ke tsa gagwe le mosadi wa gagwe jaanong ha oka nna mosadi wa toropo wago nna le mathata ha goka direga gore Hunter a tshwarelwe dilo tse tsa gagwe tse resa itseng le gore gatwe ke eng.

Angel: I understand...

For some reason she didn't like thinking about Hunter going to prison, I mean he had changed... Hubby wasn't dealing with anyone and she heard him reject some deal. Clearly he turned his life around. There was no reason for him to be arrested really...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Kelone bent over plating Apula's hair while she held the yaki braid..

Apula: Nne mma Kelly what do you do when a guy never thinks about marriage? Ray never talks about marriage and it breaks my heart..Should I ask him or I'll come out too forward ke nna nkare ke mo fosa go nnyala? Kana le cohabitation he is not interested in it, akere o bona gore Hunter's house bored him until he moved in with Angel. He never sleeps at his house, Ray is different... I have to be the one going over for the weekend and honestly it's beginning to annoy me.

Kelone: Maybe he doesn't have money, most men want to marry but weddings are expensive.

Apula : But Kelly kana Ray has money, he is not

broke... Ba ba broke I understand but ene he has money.

Kelone: Kante what does he do, ba bereka eng banna ba lona?

Apula: Uh... He is currently considering to sell his inheritance so he can start a business but his father says the inheritance isn't for sale.

Kelone: Ke raya gone gore what does he do? As in work, or something that gives him money. You keep saying he isn't broke but he isn't working and his father won't let him sell his inheritance, at least Hunter has a farm and I heard Angel talking about meat production le milk production kana are ba bata goreng ene le Hunter.

Apula: I mean that he can use that cattle to pay magadi, kana it's very difficult for me to see people getting married even people who just met. I've been with Ray for years kana Kelly

gago fair tota.

Kelone: But don't ask him, my mother taught me to never ask a man when he'd marry me because kamoso he might say he didn't even want to marry you.

Apula: He is starting to annoy me ibile nna leha nkamo tshwara le ngwanyana I don't think I'd fight for him like before. I've realised that even if you fight for him it won't make you his wife maybe he will end up marrying someone else.

Kelone: You're just stressed because Angel and Hunter are half way through, don't worry.

Marriage comes when the time is right, I do understand your frustration but at least you have a baby daddy who is responsible enough to support his child. I don't even have a boyfriend and I'm running out of time, you know how we are discouraged from having children at a later stage. I feel like I'll never have a boyfriend, ke ipotsa gore batho ba tsaya kae

banna nobody ever wants me even if I go to the mall looking hot ke raa. Be thankful that you have a partner because I'm praying for what you have, that's why most of the time I stay away from you guys because when you talk about your lives I have nothing to talk about.

Apula : Ao mma... I'll talk to Angie re emise.

Kelone: No don't, it's not like you two are bragging, you don't brag even when you talk about how your children are annoying you or how Hunter's mother is taking the boys, I just wish I had a child at least but ey such is life. We can't all be blessed at the same time that's why kere don't be too anxious about marriage, let him pop the question I'm sure it's nicer when a man decides you're the one..

Apula: True...

She got the braid from her hand and continued

plating...

At Angel's House...

Later on Angel walked into the house carrying the baby and headed to the bedroom where she laid him down. Micah ran to his room and changed his clothes..

Angel sat on the edge of the bed and took off her clothes thoughtfully going through her conversation with her mother in law. She still found it hard to believe that after six weeks one would be ready for sex. The first time she had had sex with Hunter after giving birth to their son he was only 9 months old but that shit hurt, 3 months would hurt more obviously.. For the first time in a while she wondered what it would be like if she was free to talk to her mother

about these things. Just thinking about that sex was scary enough and this was Hunter, if he felt good he went deeper and fucked a little harder, that would make it equivalent to breaking one's virginity.. Or in her case breaking that episiotomy...

She put on her tights and vest before heading out to the dining room with a yoga mat. Micah ran to the TV while she pressed her phone and increased the exercising app volume, then she started exercising following the instructions.

His mother's words still rang in her head and she really thought about it as she moved to the flat tummy exercises. She probably had to face her fears and give it to him. It was his right anyways.. She had to be strong. And about what he asked her to do earlier, she still had to

find the right time to tell her family and friends. She wasn't worried about their opinions because she was still going to do it no matter what everyone would say...

She sat down in meditation position, then she closed her eyes and did her kegel exercises. This got her thinking and she paused and picked her phone then she sent him message...

Angel: Hey babe, what time will you be home?

About 10 minutes passed without a response and that wasn't like him. He always replied her within 5 minutes latest. Now distracted, she paused her exercises and laid on her back lifting her legs on the air as she dialed him with a naughty smile...

At Amaya's House....

Meanwhile Hunter rolled the last condom on as Amaya slowly got off the bed and reached for her panties. He bent over grabbing her hand and kissing her then he turned her against the wall...

Amaya: (moaning) Hunter... You have to go,
Moja gaise a bue gore o boa le-aaaah fuck!
(moaning) Ahhhh Hunter!

He #removed. Meanwhile a car stopped outside as she moaned loudly biting her lower lip. Hunter held her hips closer and fucked her..

Outside Moja walked past the unfamiliar car thoughtfully then he pushed the door open and

walked into the living room. He turned his head and listened carefully...he could hear the clapping of their bodies and her moaning was loud. Clearly he was dreaming, there is no way it was real. She wouldn't do that knowing he had access to guns at work.. Nah, must have been a joke or something..

The closer he got the louder the moans, and he could smell a foreign cologne. His heart pounded as he slowly stepped over and quietly pushed the door with his fingers, then he stuck his head in and looked at them. He pushed the door open and charged...

*

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#64

At Moja's House...

The closer he got the louder the moans, and he could smell a foreign cologne. His heart pounded as he slowly stepped over and quietly pushed the door with his fingers, then he stuck his head in and looked at them. He pushed the door open and charged at them as he spear headed the both of them. He and Hunter rolled and fell on the other side of the bed, he sat on top of him and punched him biting his lip.

Meanwhile Amaya fell on the other side of the bed and got up naked. She picked her panties and staggered trying to put them on, but she could barely stand on one leg. With her whole body shaking she sat her ass on the floor and quickly put on her panties then she spilled clothes out of the wardrobe and put on a dress while the guys exchanged fists.

She stood at the door shaking looking at them, she wasn't about to call the neighbours to see her dirty little secrets, but the fists and punches exchanged where so strong they fell on the bed shifting the mattress and closed her out of the bedroom..

With a body slightly heavier than Hunter's, Moja yanked Hunter up and smashed his back against the wall. Hunter headed him and Moja

angrily knee smashed Hunter's balls. He bent down holding his balls and Moja kneed his face again, he punched Hunter on the face..

Hunter tightly clenched his teeth as the pain ran through his balls and temporarily paralysed him, but the guy wasn't giving him a break to even catch his breath. The punches came from all directions so much you'd think there were two guys against him. Hunter leaned back and punched before missing a step and falling down as Moja fell on him with his heavyweight. None of them was saying anything, just the sound of furniture breaking and punches.

Moja: (angrily) In my house??! For real? My house... Heela wa hetella the monna.. You can't see that ring on her finger? Is that diamond too small?

Amaya: (crying knocking on the door) MJ? MJ?

He got off Hunter and opened the wardrobe looking for handcuffs. Hunter's eyes fell on the SSG uniform on the hangers, and knowing there might be a gun in there gave him enough energy to jump over the bed and open the door pushing the mattress back, then he bumped and knocked over Amaya as he ran out. She fell on her butt and hit the back of her head on the wall..

Moja jumped out and accidentally stepped on her little foot as he ran after him. Hunter grabbed the couch cushion and put it over his dick then he ran out barefooted towards his car.

Moja picked a stock brick and ran after him holding it aside getting ready to smash the car. Hunter jumped inside and closed the door then he realised he didn't have his car keys, they were inside his jeans.

Hunter : (panting) Fuck!

He grabbed his cellphone from the passenger seat, Mj smashed a brick on the windshield and it cracked dropping pieces inside. Hunter jumped to the passenger side as MJ smashed the window again, Hunter jumped out through the passenger door and fell on his arms almost eating the sand as he spat..

MJ: Did I buy a small diamond? Wa kae?

Hunter ran towards the gate as MJ picked another brick and ran after him. He bit his lower lip looking at the back of his head as he lifted his hand and aimed for his head..

Hunter turned back and met a brick coming straight for his face, he went down and the brick bent down the fence getting stuck.

Knowing that brick could have been stuck on his skull almost paralysed him. He struggled trying to open the gate but he couldn't figure out how the chain had been crossed. MJ used this to his advantage and ran over, Hunter jumped over the fence and fell on his knees scratching himself and got up running still naked. MJ grabbed the fence with both hands and jumped like he usually does then he landed on his two feet and ran after him...

Hunter lost his breath while running. The children playing by stopped kicking the ball and screamed, the neighbourhood dogs barked following Hunter and he had to find the closest home to get in. He pushed through an old gate and ran towards the open door, he ran into the house and jumped over the old woman sewing makgabe with a singer machine.

He landed in the back of the traditional hut and picked the old woman's pillow covering himself..

Hunter: (panting) Mmama nthuse!

The old woman's heart skipped as she looked at the naked man in her house, then another young man stopped at her door step holding a

stock brick... Now this young man she knew...

Old lady: (shaking) Moja? Go rileng? Le lwela eng?

MJ: (angrily) Mmagwe Tino kopa o mo ree atswele konte.

Hunter: Mmagwe Tino help me!

Mmagwe Tino : Gago dirwe jalo Mona, o ngwana hela yo ke mo romang jaaka bo ngwanake eseng neighbour hela. Put that brick down, you're about to break the law, look at how much he is bleeding...

MJ took out his phone and dialed his brother..

MJ : Yeah, bona ta kwano. I found some stupid guy having sex with Amaya... (shaking his head) In my house on my fucking bed! Ntele dihala

tsaga papa hoo... Ae tisa, either way I'll get a gun at the office if you don't, this guy o tile go nyela...(hung up and looked at the old lady) I'm sorry for cursing but this man is not walking out smooth like that, he slept with my wife... On my bed!

Old lady : She invited hi-

MJ: Doesn't matter to me, she'd be in big trouble if she took off her ring, if she has it on she is not that much responsible for her actions. From here she will pay dearly for this but he owes me an explanation because I didn't put that ring on her finger for decoration. It's a communication tool which he chose to ignore so it's between me and him. I want him to tell me if that diamond is too small so I can buy a bigger one, gape gaana go tswa ha ale smooth... Kea mo nyedisa pele!

Hunter took out his phone and forwarded the directions to Ray while still standing behind the old woman with a pillow over his dick...

Hunter: (talked while texting his brother) Kante ware story sa gago ke eng le nna ne rra? Aker wa bona ke lekile go go respecta ke go tshaba mo ga gago? If you continue attacking me like that rago nyela rothe!

Mmagwe Tino: Bo ngwanaka ha ele gore la rogakana le tswe mo ntu ame.

Hunter: Ke didimetse

MJ: (pacing up and down holding a brick and handcuffs) Mr kare tswa mo! O tshabela mo mosadimogolong ka goreng? Heta otswe o tile go nye-(sighed stepping back still holding the

brick) Heta o tswe moo....

Mmagwe Tino : Get my dress in there and wear something

Hunter: Eseng mosese, ke taa tshwara mosamo hela.

MJ: Heta o tswe moo!

People stood by the fence looking at the old lady's traditional hut as MJ paced up and down.

Meanwhile Ray called but Hunter cut the call and sent the text..

Hunter: Look for a yard with a hut, you pass three yards...it's the only one around the neighbourhood with a traditional hut. Go nna Mosadimogolo gatwe Mmagwe Tino. Come prepared this guy wa peka and he has a brick,

he called his brother too. Hurry up, ska lebala borokgwe.

Ray: It's ok, I'll try talking to him rele calm.

MJ: (pacing up and down) Get out! Don't be a pussy akere you were a tough guy fucking my wife on my bed? Heta o tswe moo...

Ray stopped at the gate and stepped out holding a pair of jeans and a tshirt which he hung over his shoulder and walked through the gate...

MJ folded his cuffs and slid them in his back pocket walking towards Ray..

MJ : Tsisa kwano dio tseo, so le wena o itse gore laitee o robala mosadi wame?

Without a warning he landed a bitch slap on Ray's cheek and grabbed the clothes off his shoulder..

Ray: Nna o mpeletsa eng yaanong? What did i do to you

MJ: Boa gone ha!

Ray: I'm calling the police

MJ: I am the police! O ntirela makgakga naare?

He grabbed Ray's head from the back and dragged him to the car as Ray pulled back, MJ Pushed him against the fence and cuffed him on a metal rod by the fence...

Ray: Why are you cuffing me? Nna gake lwe le

wena kana and i don't know what's going on

MJ: Take out your phone and call the police, it will be better if you two spent a night in a dark holding cell maybe then we can both understand each other better..

Ray: Heela mr ntsha golo mogo nna, i didn't do anything

MJ walked back to the house and stood by the fire where the old lady's black metal bucket was boiling her bathing water, he put the bucket aside and put down Hunter's clothes then he watched them burn for a minute before walking to the door...

MJ: Heta o tswe moo

Hunter: Ware o lwela eng le nna? Akere mme reka bua resa lwe, is all these necessary? You're

going to lose your job over this

Hunter: Call the police, i want you in the holding cell.. Call my colleagues...

Hunter: I'm not calling the police

MJ: Then get out!

Mmagwe Tino: Moja i have never seen you like this... I want you to leave this yard and come back when you're the Moja i know

MJ: I'm sorry, I'm not leaving until he gets out.. Girlfriend ya gago ke mang? She is going to make it up to me trust me, i don't care if she agrees or not, she will do it weather she likes it or not, i won't rape her but I'm about to give her very few options..

Hunter: I don't have a girlfriend..

MJ: (laughed) Really? Because i have your wallet and everything, i will check your names and I'll search for your Facebook account.

Hunter's face dropped as he stood there and looked around..

Hunter: I'm sorry for everything.. We don't have to do this.. What do you want me to do to show you I'm sorry? Because I'm really sorry, i just want to put all these behind me.

MJ: All these behind you? (angrily) You just slept with my wife in my house on my bed... Sorry is not going to cut it, thwagala, gake go utwe gore wa reng. O didimetse... Heta o tswe ise kego latele.. Mmagwe Tino I'm going to have to come inside because I'm not going to stand here begging him to come out...

Hunter rubbed his bloody nose and looked at his palm while holding the pillow and phone on his dick with the other hand...

*

*

*

South Africa my book (The Angel) is available in Mafikeng and Pretoria. It's just R250 (P150) contact book sellers below to grab a copy, it's a clearance sale so only 15 copies and 2 tshirts are left.

Khumo +267 71642730

Lomello +27 760248875

.

Runaway

#65

At Mmagwe Tino's House...

Moja paced up and down holding the brick

while Hunter slowly sat on a chair and put his phone on silent avoid Angel's calls..

Meanwhile Ray took out his phone and talked to someone lowering his voice. A car pulled over then Hope stepped out and paused looking at Ray who was leaning against the fence pressing his phone..

Hope: (looking at his hand) Did he cuff you?

Ray: Yeah.

Hope : Are you the one who-

Ray: No, I'm just the brother.. Can you get this thing off my wrist?

Hope : Sure..

Hope walked over to the house where the old

woman was standing at the door while Moja paced up and down..

Hope: (put his hands together respectfully)
Dumelang..

Mmagwe Tino: Dumela papa.

Hope grabbed Moja by the clothes and stood aside lowering his voice...

Hope : How can you hold a brick in front of elders? What kind of behaviour is that? People are staring at you, where is your dignity? Are you serious you chased a guy all the way here? What will you gain from humiliating him? She still chose him to cheat on you with, even after spending so much money trying to please her. I know you don't know Amaya that well but this

isn't worth it.

Moja dropped the brick and glared at his brother without a word..

Hope: I'm really disappointed in you... That woman is the same age as our grandmother and you're pacing in front of her house like a lunatic scaring her like that? What kind of behaviour is that? People from the neighbourhood are here... Really? Kopa oye koloing.

Moja: I'm not going until this guy tells me who his girlfriend is..

Hope: If I walk away from here, I'll never talk to you again. Gake rate motho yoo ratang drama. Amaya invited this guy, he wasn't raping her.. Ya ko koloing and please release the brother, gaa go dira sepe. No one has ever attacked me for

your bullshit.

Moja turned around and walked towards the fence where he stood in front of Ray..

Moja: What's his girlfriend's number? She is the only one who will collect him here, I want her to see what he did..

Ray calmly gave him the number then he unlocked his cuffs. Ray massaged his wrists looking at him and walked towards the house..

Meanwhile Hope unzipped his sweater and threw it over to Hunter who was sitting at the back. He took off his shoes and pulled out his jeans remaining with boxer shorts then he searched the pockets and threw the pants over..

Hope: Cover up re tsamae..

Hunter slowly got dressed as Ray stood by the door looking at him. The most heartbreaking part of this whole thing was watching his little brother get that slap knowing Ray would never fight back and has never been one to be involved in violence, actually he hated violence. He hated the sound of a gun and he didn't like seeing him hurt because he was his hero, always been from childhood. It felt like he failed his little bro and that got him angry, so angry he considered going back there and starting this fight again now that he was dressed and not spending half the time trying to hide his privates. But then a part of him still knew he was wrong, he wasn't supposed to be caught in another man's house... He wasn't supposed to take long... He wasn't supposed to destroy Amaya's

little happiness and he wasn't supposed to let Moja see him fuck his newly wedded wife. The anger was probably hiding Moja's pain but come midnight he would cry like a baby, this he knew... It wasn't supposed to end like this, he was just supposed to get the much needed sex and leave. It was supposed to be just a round... He had no right to complain about anything and he wasn't going to.

Hope quietly looked at him as he zipped his pants..

Hunter: Is Amaya ok?

Hope: I'll take care of her, she is safe with me. Don't worry about it.

Hunter: I wasn't supposed to get caught...i mean i wasn't sup-

Hope : You don't have to explain, I'm a man I know. Let's just go. I just want to end this drama and take Amaya to the hospital, she twisted her ankle.

Hunter: Ok..

Hunter and Hope walked out of the house as Mmagwe Tino pushed Hunter's clothes away from her fire..

Hunter: Go siame ke a tsamaya, I will pass by one day when i have time and check on you

Mmagwe Tino: No problem my boy

Hope : Thank you.

Mmagwe Tino : You're welcome...

The guys walked towards the gate....

Hope : Can I give you a ride?

Hunter: No, I'll go with my brother and collect my car, my clothes are back there. As long as you keep him away from me I'm good, I'm not trying to fight him when I'm the one who provoked him I just wanted to leave his house.

Hope: No problem...

Hope got in his car and drove off with Moja.

Hunter got in Ray's car and closed the door as Ray sat there for a minute without starting the car...

Ray: Your last day of freedom and you get caught in another man's house fucking his wife? Was that the best you could do! (turned and shouted angrily) And then you fight him?

Hunter: I didn't fight him, why the fuck would I do that? Sleep with his wife and fight him, embarrass him in front of his wife? Why? Everything I did was about getting him off my back so I could leave his house but he wouldn't let me, he kept coming and coming. Do I look like a guy who put up a fight? My goal was to get out of his house and I did the best I could to try and avoid drama getting to Angel. Don't you see that? Why would I fight ? I'm already a wanted man!

Ray: You shouldn't have been there in the first place! This is about priorities, you should be out there with Angel and your boys because you're seeing them last... That's the priority!

Hunter: I already know I fucked up, can we please go so I can go get my screen fixed up? I don't want Angel to wonder what happened and start asking me questions..

Ray : He got Angel's number...

Ray sighed and drove off....

At Moja's House...

Hope followed Moja into the house, he paused and looked at Amaya lying on the couch with frozen veggies pack on her ankle. She had been lying there since Hope carried her and the pain was excruciating..

Moja ran out words and passed to the bedroom where he properly pushed the mattress over the bed and sat on the edge of the bed then he exhaled out his anger, everything settled in now and as he took off his hands from his face. Two used condoms by the towel caught his attention... He hadn't forgotten the position he

found Hunter holding her in and how he deeply fucked her, he also had a clear image of that dick and he'd never heard her moan that loud. She probably enjoyed every bit of that fucking...Tears filled his eyes and he frowned as a tear ran down the bridge of his nose and down his nose tip.

Hope walked in and stood at the door looking him, Moja lifted his tshirt and broke down crying. Hope pulled him up and hugged him as he silently cried hugging him tightly..

Moja: (whispered with a shaky voice) Three condoms!

Hope : Don't think about it...

Moja: (crying) It's my bed... My bed...

A car stepped outside and he let go of his brother then he lifted his tshirt and rubbed his eyes. He moved the curtains and looked at Hunter and Ray walking around his car...

Moja picked Hunter's clothes and folded them then he handed them to his brother before sitting down..

Moja: Mo neele..

Hope picked everything including the shoes and walked out, his phone rang then he picked...

Moja: Hello?

Angel: (low voice) Hi, it's Mrs Hunter...I saw the pictures you sent. It's his shoes and car keys, ke koloi ya gagwe and I know Amaya. (swallowed)

Thank you for letting me know

Moja : He is still here, you can come and confront him.

Angel: No, i don't need to follow him ko bonyatsing or confront him in public, se segolo ke gore i know what he has been doing. Ke a leboga and I'm sorry that he entered your house and slept with your wife... (she choked on pain and paused rubbing her tears) Thank you

Moja: I'm sorry for breaking your heart.

Angel: I'm fine, bye

She quickly hung up then he stepped over to the condoms and took more pictures. He forwarded her the screenshots of Hunter and Amaya's conversation.

Meanwhile Hunter got his clothes and changed

standing by the car then he handed over Hope's clothes..

Hunter: Thank you.

Hope: Stay away from my brother's wife

Hunter: Sure

Hunter opened the door of his car and got in, the windshield was severely broken and he could barely see through it but he kept driving..

At Angel's House...

Later that evening Angel tucked Micah in and switched off his lights then she hurried back to the bedroom where the baby was crying.

She picked the baby and her phone then she headed to the living room, she had to watch something to distract her and stop her brain from overthinking...

She sat on the couch and covered the baby with a blanket and gave him her breast, he sucked her nipple while she jumped through channels. Her phone received messages from that man again. The shoes, car keys and his smashed car had brought tears to her and now she could see more photos piling, part of her wanted to block the number to avoid getting hurt but then she wanted to know what was going on.

She clicked on the contact and looked at the used condom. Tears filled her eyes as she quickly closed before seeing more pictures and typed a message.

Angel: Please stop sending me pictures. I know they had sex but i don't want proof. It's traumatising, please delete my number, ke motsetsi.

Moja: Sorry,

Angel : I'm blocking you

Moja: Yes ma'am, i understand.

Angel : Bye

She blocked him and looked at her son as he sucked her breast. She switched off the annoying TV and rubbed her eyes.

There was a knock at the door and the lock wiggled, she knew it was him and her heart begun pounding as she walked to the door carrying the baby while he sucked her. She

opened the door and tearfully looked at Hunter...

He stepped back with a guilty look on his face and put his hands in the pocket. He could barely look in her eyes and tears filled his eyes as he looked at her carrying his son who was sucking on her breast...

Hunter: (softly) I messed up Mrs Hunter... I've hurt a lot of people with my selfishness and lack of self control but most of all I've hurt you... And this is the worst timing because I'm going to jai-

Angel: Hunter maybe you should go out there and enjoy yourself because i can't satisfy you, having children has brought me more than just blessings of our boys. I have things I'm struggling with and i can't cope if you're going to hurt me with your ex's... First it was Regie

and now Amaya, Amaya ene wa mo rata
because ke ene wa gore o mo imise omo robala
boloto ka bomo. I don't trust you anymore.... Go
back to your house. I need time to deal with the
pictures I've seen today...gake bate gore re
omane

Hunter: I don't have the right to say anything,
tota nna tabe ke omanela eng ke lebisiwa
diphoso ele tsame? Why? Let me in...Please
don't make me go back there, i don't want to
sleep alone, I'll die of guilt.. I want to hold you all
night and tell you what I'm thinking.. I want to
be with you. I want us to talk about important
things because I'm going to ja-

Angel : I'm angry with you Hunter, just because
I'm calm doesn't mean not angry. Please go
back to your house tonight... If you respect me
turn around and leave.

He turned around and walked away as tears filled her eyes, with a vivid picture of those condoms she could only imagine how long it took. Hunter!

He got in his brothers car and drove off then she closed the door and turned around crying holding the baby in her arms, she cried out loud even the baby stopped sucking and looked at her with his toothless mouth slightly open.

She sat on the couch crying until the baby fell asleep then she switched off the lights and went to bed...

Minutes later there was a knock again, she put on her gown and walked to the door where she checked out through the window first and found an unfamiliar man..

Angel : (through the window) Hi

Moja: Hi, its Moja... I couldn't sleep... I was wondering if we could talk..

Angel : How did you know where i stay?

Moja: Asked a few people.. Can we talk?

Angel : No, we are not friends and we will never be. If you need someone to talk to ask someone else not me. I appreciate you telling me what happened but it ends there.

Moja: (laughed) So you're going to be faithful to him even after this? Can't you see what is going on?

Angel: I will deal with my pain my way, please leave my house. You're not going to use me to revenge against Hunter

Moja: It's about us, not them

Angel : Please leave... I'm offended that you'd

come to my house kesa go itse. Leave.. I haven't decided on what to do with Hunter, I'm waiting to calm down so i can make a better decision but I will not be close to you. Bye

She closed the curtains and switched off the lights but remained there to see if he would leave but he didn't move, she could still see his shadow and he touched the lock trying to open.

Angel's heart pounded as she hurried to the bedroom and picked her phone dialing Hunter..

Hunter: Hello?

Angel: (whispered) Moja is at my door, trying to open

Hunter: I'll be there in 5 minutes.

She moved the curtains again and watched him getting back in the car and driving off then she sighed in relief and got in bed...

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#66

At Angel's House....

Angel laid on the bed thoughtfully as tears wet the pillow. She couldn't get rid of the picture of those condoms and she could only imagine what Hunter was doing to her. He probably did

her the same way he does her...Knowing how extremely beautiful she was she knew he'd probably always cheat with her even if he forgave him... But then thinking about their conversation, he hadn't talked to her for years...and his reply from one of the screenshots... "Ke motsetsi, gape wa gana are gaa ready" filled her eyes with tears. It was her fault, she caused all that with her baseless fears of sex, she put the pillow over her face crying even more. Just picturing Hunter fucking this woman got her crying even more. She took out her phone and searched Amaya. She was indeed a beautiful woman, and now she was more beautiful because she had gained weight and dressed smarter. She had a flat tummy, probably didn't have stretch marks which seem to increase with the number of children...Her breasts were probably perfect too... She had so much time to pay attention to herself and what did she do? Have children every week and look

where that got her... Her pussy probably was loose and Amaya was tight. She didn't have kids, while she had not 1 but 2 children. Her lips trembled as she cried looking at Amaya. The phone dropped and she hugged the pillow screaming...

Angel: God help me.... Stop the pain...

She put her hand on her chest and massaged her chest crying so hard the baby got startled. She closed her mouth and cried through the nose as tears wet the pillow. All he had to be was a little patient. She was still struggling with the fear of sex after a baby, that time in the farm after Micah was painful, and he was 9 months by then... Now what of 3 months? It still felt scary but she would have faced her fears had he been patient. Hunter! Thinking

back she just realised how bad she was at choosing men... Before Hunter she worked for an entire family that never appreciated her. She changed diapers, wiping an old woman's poop but she gained nothing from that. Instead she was beaten in public and humiliated to the extent that she had to wear mmagwe Lona's clothes and run home. The possibility that maybe... Just maybe she wasn't meant to have a family hurt more than anything. She wasn't sure if she was beautiful enough anymore. Actually she didn't know where she fell between this women he kept sleeping with.

There was a knock on the door then she wiped her tears and walked to the door tying her bath robe. Once at the door, she moved the curtains and saw Hunter. She slightly opened the window and wiped the last tear looking at him...

Angel: He left.. I'm fine now.

Hunter: What was he doing?

Angel: He said he wanted us to talk, I refused and told him to go but then he wiggled the lock. It was locked so he left.

Hunter: It won't happen again.

Angel: Make sure it doesn't happen again because I don't want to be involved in your things. Ke dikgang tsa lona koo le Amaya, le ska ntsenya mo teng.

Hunter: Ok...

Hunter's licked his dry lips looking at Angel's swollen reddish eyes. The pain in her eyes escaped through her shaky voice and blocked nose as she spoke and he could only imagine her pain..

Hunter : Were you crying?

Angel: (sniffled and rubbed her nose) I'm not crying... Good night.

Hunter: Can I come in? Just for a minute... I just want to hold you... I know I hurt you, cry on me... I'll help you heal

Angel: (tearfully) I'm sorry that my fear for sex drove you to that. I wish I was strong enough to just spread my legs for you but I'm disappointed that you can't control yourself. The way you demanded for Amaya's pussy I'm sure I wouldn't have resisted had you said that to me.. I wish it could have been me you were doing that to.. But I'm glad to know that if something tragic happens to me and I'm unable to give you sex you'll always get it somewhere.

Hunter: You're not going to apologise for my mistakes, I did all of that by myself... You did nothing wrong.. You were here taking care of

my children and I messed up with another woman.. There is no excuse for that don't make one for me, don't blame yourself for this.. And you're right, I didn't put up enough energy into making you do it but that's also because I didn't want to hurt you... I know how it was last time.. I enjoyed every bit of that pussy but you were in pain the first few seconds.. Honestly I believe the longer you wait the tighter it's gonna be. I guess that's why I didn't mind you waiting and thought I could sneak around and do this, which is wrong and I'm sorry.

Angel : (tearfully losing her breath) You've hurt me a lot.... (paused and swallowed) I didn't expect this... You caught me by surprise...

Hunter: Can you forgive me?

Angel : I forgive you but I don't know if I will be able to take you back. Forgiving you doesn't mean we have to be together, it just means I'm accepting that you slept with another and I will

find ways to live with it. I'm in a lot of pain and I'm angry so I don't want to make any decisions right now. I want to give myself time to digest all this then make a decision. In the meantime just stay away from me...

She pulled the curtains and went to the bedroom. Hunter stood there for like a minute before finally turning back to the car and driving off....

At Amaya's House...

Meanwhile Moja parked outside and leaned over the steering wheel. The image of Hunter fucking her flashed.... He was holding her tightly and so rough as he fucked her like she was some sex tool. That image of how his dick slid out of her with her cum had him closing his

eyes...

He leaned back and took out Hunter's box of condoms, it was empty and he wasn't sure why he decided to keep it but he did and he stared at the box for minutes until he noticed condoms have sizes. He brought the box closer and read properly. The only size he knew was standard size.

The most painful thing about the whole scenario was how Angel refused to let him in. It would be fair if Hunter understood what he was going through... But it didn't matter, he was going to pay for this. He wasn't going to let it go just like that... By the look of things she was the kind to forgive, but he wasn't going to have a normal life as if nothing happened...not ever! The both of them would live with the pain of

having your woman fucked...

Meanwhile inside the house Amaya's phone rang and she answered lying on the bed...

Amaya: Hello?

Dudu: I just got your message, I don't think I can talk to you on the phone because I want to be on your face and punch your teeth out.. O rata tshotego Amaya akere? Moja is doing everything he can to make you happy and you do this? Hunter o monate gole kahe ne mma?

Amaya: (crying) I got tempted...

Dudu: Tempted how? Moja gaana eng se Hunter a nang le sone? You're childish!

Amaya: Moja doesn't make me cum multiple times, I cum like once in a century and I fake most of my orgasms to boost his ego. Tota it's

complicated, I love Moja and our sex is good but Hunter o itse go haver sex. Ke temptegile batho it happens...ke dirile phoso.

Dudu: I'm disappointed in you. If a man can't make you cum you have to try other positions or read articles on how to cum, apparently not every woman cums during penetration.

Amaya: But Hunter makes a woman cum, not once but gantsintsi hela... I'm not making excuses ke dirile phoso tota and I get you, tota I got tempted and I thought I could have those multiple orgasms just once. It was about sex for me, it's not like I want Hunter. I know he has a family and I have mine, I just wanted that sex once hela... Don't judge me.

Dudu: I'm not judging you I'm angry at you.

Amaya : I'm scared that I'm going to lose my husband and I'm sure people heard. Tomorrow I'll be the talk of town. I'm even embarrassed to

go to work tomorrow morning..

Dudu: You have to and you must walk with confidence, no one will ask you ka magatwe akere no one took a picture so it will eventually go away. Selo senna viral 2 minutes kgantele go sebiwa the next person.

Amaya : (heard the door open and whispered)
Moja is here, bye.

She hung up and closed her eyes. Moja walked in and took off his clothes then he faced the other side and slept...

At Angel's House...

The next morning there was a knock on the door while Angel fixed Micah's uniform..

Angel : Sit down and eat, I'm coming.

Micah: Is that daddy?

Angel : I don't know love sit down..

She moved the curtains looking outside and her heart skipped as she looked at the police officers. She unlocked the door and they exchanged brief greetings...

Officer: Hi, we are looking for Hunter Zimona.

Angel : He is not here, he is at his house.

Officer: Ma'am we are not here to play games with you, Hunter o kae?

Angel: I don't-

They walked into the house then Angel hurried to the children, she picked the baby while she

put her arm around Micah who had a spoon in his mouth staring at the police...

They searched the rooms and walked past her on their way out..

Officer: Thank you for your time.

She closed the door carrying the baby and sighed, then she went to the bedroom and picked her phone calling Hunter..

Hunter: Hello?

Angel : Why are the police looking for you?

Hunter : They're going to arrest me for taking part in the case ya money laundering. I'm the only regular person amongst all the suspects in

this case, the rest are ministers and high ranking officers so expect the worst for me. They're either going to let me take the fall or buy a prisoner to eliminate me before I can plead my case in court. Either way I won't be free anytime soon. I'm sorry.

Angel : Hunter!

Hunter: Let me call my lawyer and turn myself in.

Angel: I wish I knew all this before... Is that why you wanted sex so bad?

Hunter: It doesn't matter now, I love you and I'm sorry I hurt you. I hope you'll visit me when you're ready..

Angel: (tearfully) I'm sorry I didn't let you see the kids, can I bring them over for a goodbye?

Hunter : It's late, I don't want to get arrested in front of Micah.. Ke taa kopa bail but looking at the magnitude of the case they might set a high price, whatever happens I love you. Take care of

yourself and our kids.

Angel: Don't hang up...

Hunter: I have to talk to the lawyer before they get me.

Angel : Wait.... (looked at Micah) Bua le Micah.

Micah: Hello daddy

Hunter: Hey partner, how are you?

Micah: I'm good.. I heard mama crying at night.

Hunter : Um... She was watching a sad movie that's why.

Micah: (laughed) Really? She is so funny!

Hunter : I'm going away for a while to find you toys, if you don't see me around don't worry just know that when I show up I'll have bags of toys with me.

Micah: (punched the air with another arm) Yes!

Hunter : Alright give mommy the phone..

Angel : Hello?

Hunter: Let me talk to the lawyer.

Angel: Bye.

Hunter: Bye Mrs Hunter!

He hung up and she sighed sadly with her hand over her mouth...

At Hunter's House...

The police car parked outside as Hunter locked the house and walked over to them while they stepped out of the car..

Officer: Are you expecting us?

Hunter: Something like that...

He stopped in front of him and turned around putting his hands behind him..

Officer: Seems like you're not running so let's give you the benefit of the doubt, get in the car..

Hunter jumped in the back of the car and two more officers joined him in the back. Sitting inside that car and looking at the secured windows of bars he knew his life behind bars had just began...

At Angel's workplace.....

Later that morning Angel parked the car and stepped out. She bent over fixing the strap of her heels and got up to Moja's face. Her heart skipped and she staggered back looking at him in full uniform...

Angel: What do you want?

Moja: You think highly of yourself isn't it?

Angel: Can you leave me alone... I didn't do anything to you.

Moja: O makgakga gape wa ipona....O tsaya gore o special gole kae? You're the type that pray for a guy right, then you forgive him and all is forgotten... It doesn't matter what he did..

Angel: What I do with my husband is none of your business..

Moja: It is my business, his life is my business. It became my business when he walked into my

house and slept with my wife. Wena you became a problem when you talked to me like I'm not a victim in all this. I want Hunter to understand exactly how I feel and you're helping him get away with this...

Angel : Why don't you talk to them and leave me alone? I haven't even decided what I'm going to do with Hunter, but I'm not sleeping with you that's for sure. I'm not even attracted to you.

He slapped her across the face and pushed her against the car as Angel tearfully looked at him. Her heart pounded so hard she could hear it through her ears as she stood there not sure what to do...

Moja: O tsaya gore o special mme gape o maswe hela. Look at yourself... He wouldn't have been after my wife if you were woman

enough... Maybe it's this big tummy you got going on, or this ugly wig..

He pulled her wig off and dropped it on the pavement exposing her cornrow lines. Angel's legs shook as she tearfully looked at him and looked down. She wiped her tears with her arms and looked around hoping someone would pass, but the parking lot was empty and the security guards at the gate were too far to see anything.

Moja: O tsaya gore o special? Mmh?

Angel: No, I have to go. I'm late.

Moja: Ware you're not attracted to me? Hee?

She kept quiet and he slapped her again, the slap was so loud it left her whole head vibrating and she almost lost her balance as she burst

into tears putting her hands over the face. He swiped her feet from the side with his combat boots and she fell on the pavement..

She looked at his combat boots expecting a kick on the face and felt a drop of pee on her panties but she gripped it on hold and breathed in and out sitting on the pavement leaning against the car tyre...

Angel: (crying) I didn't do anything...

Moja: O sapota Hunter because you don't want to punish him and you think you're special ware you're not attracted to me? O makgakga mme gagona sepe se ose kgakgagatsang. Hunter destroyed you ago tshodisa bana now you're just an empty hole and he is chasing after our wives ba rona re ba thokomelang. Why can't he take you to the gym if he wants a good looking

woman?

Angel: I just had a baby that's why I'm like this.

Moja: It doesn't matter akere ke ene ago tshodisang bana so he must deal with this shame of a body and stop drooling over our wives..

Angel: (she flinched her tummy in trying to flatten it) Ok

Moja: O bata go ntshiwa makgakganyana a gago... O ithaa ore o special?

Angel's butt got numb from sitting on the pavement while Moja stood by..

Moja: Ware o kgakgagatsa eng ole diodisele hela jaana?

He leaned over and pulled her blouse apart exposing her large breastfeeding breasts, then he tried to pull out her breast as she blocked his hands crying..

Moja: This nonsense ke yone o kgakgagalang ka yone, mabele a diodisele jaana? They are as big as my head and you wonder why he came after my wife?

He straightened up and held his waist looking down at her. Angel slowly fixed her bra and pulled her buttonless blouse close looking around hoping for a passer-by, but the parking lot was so empty she even began to take a short prayer..

Moja: Ware o kgakgagatsang o lebega jaaka mosadimogolo jaana? Mxm...your little

boyfriend has been arrested and I'm going to make sure those guys in prison teach him a good lesson. Go and report me but remember, those are my colleagues and you don't know who my friend is amongst them.. I don't want your shapeless body. I love my wife and I want you to know that you're a useless piece of meat that can't satisfy her man. It's women like you who make stupid men like yours sniff in our houses. Next time ke a le kopanya le Hunternyana wa gago gothe le dirathana tsa lona.. (kicked her hip) bitch! Gatwe I'm not attracted to you, what makes you think I am attracted to you? Mxm.. I am going to hurt Hunter in the worst way possible, just wait and see... This is the last time I'm talking to you so you can breath for now, but I'm going to hurt him where it hurts the most. Have a good day..

He turned around and walked away then he

drove off. She slowly got up and picked up her buttons, wig and car keys crying...

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#67

At Angel's House...

Angel parked the car holding in her tears and walked into the house. She closed the door and burst into tears crying out loud as she dropped the car keys walking to the bedroom. She sat on the bed crying even more.

She took off her shoes and got in bed pulling a blanket over her head crying and sweating underneath. She already knew she had gained a lot with the second baby, but hearing it from a man's mouth shuttered every little hope she ever had of shedding those fats. She enjoyed breastfeeding her baby and seeing herself give her baby enough milk was her pride but....

The entire morning passed by while she laid in bed magnifying every flaw she had and the image of herself became something hideous, not enough to walk in public... A complete embarrassment...

Meanwhile her calls went unanswered as her phone laid on the passenger seat...

At Amaya's office...

Later during lunch hour Amaya walked out of the building in a suit and put on sunglasses. She rocked high heels making her way to the car. Her iPhone rang and she answered as her headlights flashed unlocking the car.

Amaya: Hello?

Hope: What did I say about cheating?

Amaya: What do you want me to say Hope? Should I apologise to my husband and apologise to you too?

Hope: I knew you were going to hurt him, if you know you're not going to stop cheating maybe you should divorce him.

Amaya: Bye Hope!

Hope: Amaya?

Amaya: What is it Hope? I'm sorry. I'm sorry for

hurting your brother.. Is that enough?

Hope: I don't think you understand how much you're hurting other people.

Amaya: I apologised to him. It will take time eventually he will get over it. Bye!

She hung up and started the car as one of the bosses parked by. He rolled down the window and smiled at her and she smiled back pulling her seat belt...

Him: How are you?

Amaya: I'm good..

Him : Glad to hear that...

He stepped out and passed by handing her a P200 note...

Him: Buy lunch.

Amaya: Oh my God Mr Norton, thank you so much!

Him : You're welcome.. Where I come from beautiful girls don't pay for anything.

Amaya: (laughed) Thank you.

He walked away then she rolled up the window and drove out as Moja called...

Amaya: Hello?

Moja : Where are you?

Amaya: I'm at work

Moja: Can I take you out for lunch? We need to talk..

Amaya: Ok.. Where?

Moja: I don't know, wherever you want..

Amaya: I'll let you know in a minute.

Moja: Ok, bye.

She hung up and pulled on the side of the road, then she took off her heels and put on the bandage and the push-in shoes. She took out her phone and dialed Dudu...

Dudu: Hello?

Amaya : I can't make it, Moja is taking me out.

Dudu: Ok, please work things out.

Amaya: Yeah, bye.

She hung up and drove off...

At Moja's workplace parking lot..

Moja stepped out of the car and met his friend halfway. They exchanged P300 and bumped shoulders..

Moja: O bonye WhatsApp akere?

Him: Yeah, don't worry about it. I'll handle it.

Moja: You must record it

Him: (laughed) I'm not stupid, wena baakanya balance...

Moja: (laughed) Alright cool.

Him: I'm going home to change the uniform, will talk to you.

Moja: Thanks man..

The colleague walked away as Moja got in the

car and drove off dialing a friend..

Voice: Yeah?

Moja: Hey man, has he arrived?

Voice : I'm getting dressed for my next shift..
(laughed) Why are you interested in this particular prisoner?

Moja: (laughed) I just want to know which block he is in. Gaa kgone go bewa with murderers?

Voice: No, there is a setup.. At this point he is a suspect because he hasn't been sentenced so bo accused ba nna in different blocks from convicted prisoners, and then ha bale convicted yaana they're divided according to their crimes. Go na le block jwa murder, etc but it doesn't mean they don't mix up marobalo ke one a different..

Moja: (sighed) Eish, I thought they all just mix

up le ko marobalong. I'll come to your house later so we can talk about something, akere waitse some things can't be discussed on the phone especially Iole badirela puso, ke go ithaba ka thipa mpeng.

Voice: (laughed) Akere!

Moja: Sure boy

Voice: Sure boy

He hung up and drove off...

At Angel's House...

Later that afternoon Angel walked out of the bathroom after a long bath and sat on the bed moisturising her skin. She had had enough time to recollect herself again and she wasn't about to tell anyone especially Apula. Ray would know

and maybe go talk to Moja, or even worse tell Hunter and make his prison stay horrible...

She knew one day she'd have her old body back, she had it after Micah so it was possible. She was a nursing mother and she had to look like that.. She had to have big breasts because her son was feeding well, she had gained weight because Hunter wasn't such an ass during her pregnancy and she enjoyed it. She fed every craving and it was all worth it. As her mother in law always said, "motsetse o bonwa ka monono" she smiled a bit and put on her clothes proudly...

She stood before the mirror and smiled putting back her weave, then she combed it and did her makeup before walking out of the house..

She got in the car and sighed leaning back as she picked her phone and found several missed calls from her work and other people. She started by calling her boss..

Her: Mrs Hunter, hi.

Angel : (laughed) I saw your missed call and-

Her: I saw you driving out this morning and waved at you but it seems you didn't see me.

Angel : The little one was sick, I took him to the clinic now I'm going to work. I just rushed I'll talk to HR about my half day.

Her: Oh come on, don't do that. These things happen, we are all mothers.

Angel : Thank you, bye.

She hung up and called her mother in law..

Mmagwe Hunter: Hello?

Angel : Ee mma, I saw your missed call.

Mmagwe Hunter: You forgot the diapers but Rragwe Hunter bought some.

Angel : Oh ok..

Mmagwe Hunter : Hunter has been arrested, did you hear about it?

Angel : Ee mma, I'm the one who told him because they knocked on my door first.

Mmagwe Hunter: Ok, don't worry about it, I'm sure he will be out soon.. We will always be here to help you with the children, nothing has changed. Ke raya gore osekwa wa tshaba gota kwano ore Hunter gaayo, nna o ngwanake sale ke go iphelwa ke Modimo.. Leha o bona lere dia le gana re hetsa lenyalo jaana. I can't wait to have a wedding in my yard bringing such a

young beautiful daughter in law. Ke taa nna makgakga mogo maswe ko manyalong a batho ke ipela ka di ngwetsi tsame... I have two daughters wena le Masetsenwa. Ray is wasting my time leene he should marry Apula.

Angel : (laughed) Apula says she won't ask him anything.

Mmagwe Hunter : I will ask him myself, I want to make a grand entrance with each of my daughter on both sides. Kana bo ngwanake ba pikile sente mogo maswe...Ba tisitse dingwetsi tse dinte leha yo mongwe ele sepoko legale ene koore gaa rate go rumolwa ngwanake.

Angel : (laughed) Ray wa mo tshwenya akere... I'm getting back to work.

Mmagwe Hunter: (laughed) Ok, bye.

She hung up and called her father...

Him: Hello?

Angel : Papa ke bonye call.

Him: I just woke up missing you, I was just checking on you.

Angel : I'm fine, I'll pass by this evening and spend a bit of time there, I miss mama.

Him: Ok my girl

Angel : Bye

She hung up with a bit of a smile, the smile she so badly needed then she played uplifting music and drove out...

At Angel's House...

Minutes later she drove into the parking lot and

parked closer to the open view. She waited in the car looking outside in case anyone was waiting for her, then she stepped out and hurried into the building.

She bumped into one of her colleagues..

Her: Woh!

Angel : Oops, sorry... Wa reng?

Her: (laughed) Shap...

She sighed in relief and walked across the reception where a man was sitting on the couch reading a magazine..

Receptionist: Angie? This client is waiting for you

The man stood up and smiled as Angel walked over and shook his hand smiling..

Angel : Hi, please follow me.

Man: Thanks... By the way I don't know you, a friend of mine just told me you could help me and gave me your name. He was traveling to UK.

Angel : I have helped a lot of people to travel abroad I even forget their names... Come in and have a seat..

He sat down then she closed the door and sat down switching on her computer...

Man: You're very beautiful..

Angel: Thank you... Where are you travelling to?

Man: China... Would you mind having dinner with me before I leave?

Angel: I would mind.

Man: (smiled and laughed) It's just dinner..

Angel: I don't want to have dinner with you, I can't do that because this ring is not an engagement ring ke ring ya lenyalo.

Man: Where is your husband?

Angel : I'm not discussing my life with you and I think I should pass you to one of my colleagues, I don't think I will be able to assist you properly.

She picked up the telephone and dialed her colleague but the man stood up and stole something on the desk as he stepped back...

Man: Forget it, I'll use another agency.

Angel: Thank you, have a good day.

She hung up then he closed the door and walked out dialing someone...

At the restaurant

Meanwhile Moja received a call and stepped out picking...

Moja: Yes?

Voice: Uh go padile laiteaka, she refused... I don't think she is the type to just agree. She smiles professionally o thata le ore wa joker nyana ene o serious hela.

Moja: I told you gore o makgakga akere? She thinks highly of herself, she said she is not

attracted to me, nna kere ke thusa ene to teach this guy a lesson. O ntenne mogo maswe, but I know what to do.

Voice: I got something for you, thought you might need it.

Moja: What? (He told him then Moja smiled slowly) Shit, that's very brilliant! That's very thoughtful of you... Thanks, I'll pass by and get it.

Voice: Sure

He hung up and walked back to the table...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#68

At Angel's workplace...

Later that afternoon Angel walked to her colleague's office and knocked holding a blue file, she smiled and put it on the desk..

Angel : Sign this and bring it back.

Her: Ok... (looked at her wrist) I'll bring them back in 10 mins.

Angel : Heela mma it's time up, I have to go and feed my boy.

Her : Oh yeah, kana...

Angel recognised her car keys on the desk and picked them up..

Angel : Are these mine?

Her: Oh I found them in the parking lot earlier, thought you dropped them by mistake. I was going to bring them over then I forgot.

Angel : Ok, don't forget those files. My breasts are killing me!

Her: I pump for my daughter.

Angel: I should buy a breast pump

Her: It will make life easier.

Angel: Ok, bye!

She walked back to her office and found her phone ringing as she sat down...

Angel: Hello?

Apula: I got your message, I didn't know it was Kelone's birthday.

Angel : I was thinking we should take her out for dinner.. I'll give her a present there, I can't buy anything she is picky.

Apula: What present? What should I get for her?

Angel : (laughed) I don't know... My present will be an SMS

Apula: Nah I gotta get her something serious.

Angel: (laughed) Ok nna yame ke SMS.

Apula: Alright, are we going with the apes?

Angel : (laughed) Yes, you know mmagwe Hunter sleeps early, I don't want to wake her.. Toga ba ipotsa ke tswa kae mo hihing.

Apula: (laughed) Akere Rragwe Hunter atoge are "ng ng ngwanake wa jabediwa gone ha!"

They laughed loudly chatting as the colleague walked in and put the files down. She smiled and gave her a thumbs up before trapping the phone between her shoulder and head while she confirmed the signatures and filed on the shelf...

Apula: So what are you going to do with Hunter?

Angel: Uh, I'm still hurting... The way I love Hunter I wish he had self control for simple things like this. He didn't have to do this kana koore Hunter o ipoleletse gore every erection must be honoured. With Regie I totally understood because they dated when I wasn't there...It was a relationship which I respected because it wasn't something like this, but Amaya? Even going to another man's house. Hunter wa ntena! Koore hela relationships are

hard because your mind will tell you that you're better off without a certain stupid person while your heart wants that exact stupid person, ore wa lebisisa mo pelong osa bate ope. Moja tried hitting on me gotwe ka batiwa, ke boregile gore and he was offended that I said I'm not attracted to him-(she remembered to stop) and then another guy hit on me again today in the office. I just get angry when men do that. Hunter is embarrassing me and it annoys me.

Apula: I'm angry with him but I also wish you weren't so scared of sex, kana almost every woman thinks like you at some point. We all get scared gore what if those stitches break but we know it won't happen, it's just in your head and the sooner you give in the better.. When Hunter makes bail you should give it to him.

Angel: (smiled) I still haven't decided if I will take him back or not.

Apula : (laughed) Rwaet! (they both laughed) I'm

not going to be involved in that process.

Angel: (smiled) But that's not the main thing now... I just want him to be ok in there...

(blushed thinking about him) He is still the father of my children and he is my husband...right now he needs all the support he can get. The whole world is bashing him and humiliating him... It can't be easy getting arrested and not knowing what the future will bring. I want to hold his hand through it all then deal with this nonsense after.

Apula : I'd probably do the same thing for Ray, after beating him of course. I don't know how you remain calm like that with things like this? I wish I had your heart, even when Regie cursed at you saying you trapped Hunter you just remained in the car even stopped the fight.. Ae hei! She said you beat her up and her intentions were to put you in jail... I've never seen such a conniving woman..

Angel: That was the scariest thing ever, I never knew people could do that. She clearly wanted me behind bars. Iyoo! Hunter will get me killed one day! As for this one now Moja hates me because I said I'm not attracted to him. He says I think highly of myself because I refused to sleep with him.

Apula: Wa peka yoo, if it were me I'd have said but Amaya is not satisfied enough to put a dick through the window when you step out for 2 seconds!

Angel : You want me to get killed, I just kept quiet. He is an SSG, do you know how rough those guys are? They actually think they're the Rumbos of this country!

Apula : I don't care how strong you are, one kick to the balls will leave you powerless. Try it one day, no man recovers from that. If you want to overpower a strong man go for the balls..

Anyways kana I was telling you golo ha... A

utwa, kare nna hane ele nna, first of all I would have driven there just to confront Ray because I know he would deny it, so I'd have to be there and catch him red handed, then while Moja is fighting Ray I'd be mopping the whole house with that Amaya, fucking her up the way i did Regie! Koore go nne 50-50... You're too slow!

Angel: Hunter leha o bona asa utwe jaana monna wame o dithong, I wouldn't want to confront him in public and embarrass him, aka thabiwa ke dithong go heta especially because he doesn't have a lot of words when he is wrong. I wouldn't want to be part of a gang attacking him. The thing about anger ke gore at some point it wears off, I don't want to live with the pain of knowing that when the world was throwing knives at my man I was amongst them stabbing him too. I can hold his hand and scold him later in the bedroom, gake bone mosola wa gore keye gomo roga ke mo pataganele le

batho though I'm hurt he cheated on me. I'd have been shuttered had anyone taken a picture of him, tota I'd be embarrassed on his behalf.. Go rata motho ke prison and nna ke rata rragwe bo ngwanake wena Lala. Waitse haa tagore "Mrs Hunter I messed up" ke ha ekare nka phatakana ka selelo. The embarrassment le boineelo jone bole mogo ene... I wanted to hug him and tell him it will be OK but I chose to give him tough love. I refused to let him in and watched him go. I was in pain too and I knew once I let him in I'd then get angry with him.. (sighed and picked her things switching off the computer) I hope things work out for the best in this case because we have a lot to deal with.

Apula: (laughed) Your husband is crazy though, some men lie to get sex but he just says my wife is nursing and I want to fuck you? Nothing like I love you or this and that, that was the most disturbing conversation I've ever read!

Angel: What hurts the most is realising how easy it is for Hunter to get sex... (sighed) it's a scary thought, I hope this prison thing will be a wake up call..

She locked the office and walked out massaging her bruised hip..

Angel : My hip is painful.

Apula: Did you sit for too long?

Angel : Yeah, I'll be fine. See you later!

Apula : Bye!

She hung up and got in the car then she frowned looking around. Something was different about the setup of the car but she wasn't sure what. She sighed and drove out...

At Angel's mother's...

Later that evening Rragwe Angel held the baby sitting on the couch while Micah spun putting his feet on the wall with hands on the floor..

Meanwhile Angel and her mother washed the dishes. Her mother wiped and packed them..

Mmagwe Angel: I'm glad you're not breaking down about his arrest, as long as you don't entertain other men you'll be ok... Not having sex is something one gets used to plus women can breastfeed up to 2 years...

Angel : (smiled) I don't want any man besides Hunter... I'll wait for him for as long as I have to.

Mmagwe Angel : (laughed looking at her) Bad

boys are lovable aren't they?

Angel paused washing the dishes and smiled...

Angel : Is he that bad?

Mmagwe Angel: He is bad, and he is fearless. How can a young man his age make deals with ministers? Kana we are talking a lot of money here, I have never seen 100k in my life and I'm old.. This one talks about millions like it's nothing, travelled the world doing God knows what.. It's good he got caught before he could learn to kill because we grew up hearing that once you kill, you'll possibly do it again...I'm glad he never went that far (smiled) But he is very bad my girl, there is no doubt about that. Trouble likes him.. You can deny it but that boy is trouble

Angel : Well...Hunter is actually a very sweet

guy.. (laughed as she failed to find a good excuse to defend him) and yeah maybe he is bad but when he smiles I only see good in him..

Her mother looked at her love stricken eyes and smiled. It was at this moment that she saw something she never saw in her before. She really loved this man and maybe it was good that nobody believed her about Zimona, because then she could just carry on without spoiling this beautiful union. Surely the both of them would feel awkward.. That's if they knew and they'd never know... She smiled and touched her cheek smiling..

Mmagwe Angel : Advice to a long lasting marriage... Always listen to all the advice but at the end do what makes you feel comfortable. Never ever make decisions based on what

people might say and always remember it's always better to make mistakes and learn from them than to live with what ifs. Love is the most important thing, it soothes and it brings a smile on your face... You remind me of me when I met your father.. I've lost myself over the years but seeing the sparkle on your face makes me happy. If you love Hunter go ahead and love him without reservations. He already gave you two beautiful boys who will keep you company. Use the money he gave you to support his sons and spoil yourself.. (they both laughed) He will need a super hot wife when he gets out..

Angel : (laughed) You're right.. I want this tummy to go.

Mmagwe Angel: It's still too early to shed the fats, but keep using this tummy belt. Once the baby is 6 months you can intensify those exercises and start getting in shape besides you have time now...Hunter is not here.

Angel : (laughed) Yes!

They continued chatting for a long time. They both laughed loudly and it was just more than what she had expected. She knew she had promised the ladies she wouldn't be late, but she hadn't had a mother daughter chat like that with her mother in years and it felt so good to know she had no problem with Hunter...

At the restaurant...

Later on she walked across the restaurant carrying the baby with the colorful carrier while Micah ran behind her. Nash came over and got him then they ran to the restaurant playground while Angel took a seat..

Angel : (sighed) I'm so sorry you guys, ke diilwe ke mama the bathong, neke hiwa di tipsnyana tse so

Apula: (laughed) Share!

Kelone : Please!

Angel : (picked a glass of juice and sang) Happy birthday to you.. Happy birthday my single friend, you're so pretty...and your Prince charming is coming soon.. He is coming soon

Apula: Hip-hip!

Angel : Hooray!!

Kelone: Thank you...

Angel : And now your presents..

Apula took out a gift box and gave it to her. She smiled looking inside and gasped hugging her

tearfully...

Kelone: A smartphone? Apula! My screen has been cracked for years.

Apula : I know and it was annoying!

Angel: Mine is just a text message, a short one.. I didn't know what to buy so I thought a text message was best.

Kelone: It's ok, i know you just had your baby and babies are expensive, I wouldn't expect a gift..

Angel : Thanks for understanding.

She took out her phone and pressed her phone then Kelone received a text message.

FNB:-) P8000.00 paid to current account...92833 @cellphone Banking. Ref. Angel.

Kelone slowly covered her mouth in shock looking at her as she smiled..

Angel : Happy birthday friend, go shopping or buy those bricks you said ran out when you were building, do whatever you want... Happy birthday!

Apula: (gasped reading the text) She said text, this witch said text message and I thought I'm better with a phone.. How could you?

Angel : (laughed) What?

Kelone burst into tears and they turned hugging her as she hugged them back emotionally...

Kelone: Thank you guys, I can't believe this...

She leaned back and wiped her tears without messing her makeup as the ladies laughed at her...

At Angel's House...

Later that night Angel parked the car and waited first looking outside. Micah pressed his belt and reached for the door...

Angel : Wait Micah!

Micah: (paused) Why?

Angel : Just wait...

She waited for a while as she looked around to make sure nobody was hiding around then she stepped out and unlocked the door carrying the baby and looking behind her at the same time...

Angel : Hurry up!

Micah ran inside then she locked the car and quickly closed the door, she locked and tested it several times then she sighed in relief and walked to the bedroom as she switched the lights on by the passage...

Angel: It's bed time, go brush your teeth and come to bed..

Minutes later she sat by Micah's bed holding the baby..

Angel : (softly) Good night ok?

Micah : Good night.. Daddy is going to come with toys.

Angel : (smiled) I know.. Good night..

She stood up and walked out carrying the little one to her chest..

Angel : (turned around smiling) Oh you can just come and sleep with me until daddy comes.

Micah: (smiled) Yes!

He jumped out and followed her where she tucked them in and went to the bathroom to brush her teeth.

While in the bathroom she heard the wardrobe door in Micah's room open and paused brushing. There was no movement and she continued brushing before cleaning up and going to bed...

Once in the bedroom she switched off the lights and laid between her sons and fixed the duvet on both sides before closing her eyes.

She tried to sleep without imagining how it must have been for Hunter in prison, whatever the conditions she'd wait for him. There was none like him and he was worth the wait. Micah's wardrobe door made that annoying sound again sliding open...she never noticed it just opened by itself, uh the next day she'd have to screw it properly or oil or something just to stop that sound. She closed her eyes and dozed

off.

*

*

Don't forget to Like

*

*

.

Runaway

#69

At Angel's House

The next morning Angel slowly opened her eyes to Micah shaking her shoulder and touching her face...

Micah: MAMA?! MAMA?! (pulling her eyelids open) Mommy?

Angel: (closed her eyes and turned away) Go back to sleep..

The baby continued crying and Micah crawled over to him and picked him up shushing him. He got off the bed and almost fell over him, but he balanced himself and walked out to the kitchen..

The baby's head hung on the side as he walked towards the kitchen. His head missed the doorframe with just an inch as Micah walked into the kitchen with him. He placed him on the counter, just by the edge then he turned and opened the fridge as the baby kicked crying. He then changed his mind and placed him on the cold floor..

Micah: Ok... Just lay there ok...(put his hand on the floor) Are you feeling cold Noble? Ok ok.

He put the kitchen cloth and laid him on it then he pulled out a 2l bottle of Fanta and poorly washed the feeding bottle before filling it with Fanta. It's fume spilled on the floor all the way out the kitchen door...

He closed the bottle and knelt next to him feeding him. Noble's face expression changed as he sucked for the first time and coughed..

Micah: You don't like Fanta? Ok... Ok... I'll give you my school juice. I don't like Fanta either.

He spilled Fanta in the sink and poured one of

his juices for school and the baby sucked calmly..

Micah: You like it? (touching his stomach) Your stomach is so big... You want to poop? Did you poop? (he peaked inside and frowned) shit! (he remembered cursing was bad and covered his mouth looking at the door, thank God his mom wasn't there) I'll help you ok..

He pulled out the diaper and wiped him with the kitchen cloth...

Micah: Your dick is so tiny.

He tried feeding him again but he didn't suck then he picked the baby and walked out leaving everything there with the fridge open..

They sat on the couch watching cartoons as he laughed loudly watching Duffy duck..

Meanwhile Angel slowly got off the bed and headed to the bathroom. She sat down and peed putting her hands over her face. The first night without Hunter was horrible, looking over her shoulder wasn't easy and she had nightmares throughout the night. With all these nightmares she wasn't sure staying alone was a good idea...

At Moja's House....

Later that morning Moja had his breakfast looking at Amaya as she fixed herself...

Moja: Why did you do it?

Amaya: I thought we talked last night.

Moja: We didn't talk about this part.

Amaya: It was a mistake, it won't happen again..
I'm sorry.

Moja: Why couldn't you just say no like other women? What is so hard about saying, "No Hunter, I'm not attracted to you. I will not let you disrespect my husband or house like that." Is it so hard to love your partner even in their absence? Other women don't cheat... You can do whatever and say some harsh things but they still won't let you sleep with them, why can't you do the same? What is it that I'm not doing enough?

Amaya sighed standing there holding her shoes..

Moja: I thought I was doing everything right, that honeymoon cost me my last savings but it didn't matter because it was about making you happy. I thought our sex life is good and we are happy..

Amaya : I am happy but...

Moja: But what?

Amaya: You don't make me cum, sometimes I do but I don't think it's a priority for you. As long as you ejaculate you're fine, but I'd like that feeling too. Hunter tempted me because he makes sure a woman comes first and then he can cum after. His priority is to make sure a woman gets enough foreplay, even if it's a quickie where he traps you by the corner and pulls your panties aside and slid in he still makes sure you cum. He talks to a woman when his dick is inside, you just stay quiet I

don't even hear you breathing.. Hunter whispers in your ear, he gives orders and flips you over and most importantly he grunts, he moans and it feels good to know that a man is enjoying. That turns me on and helps make me cum. I don't think reaching an orgasm has anything to do with size but the skill of the man doing the fucking... Honestly having sex with a silent man is boring. Hunter grunts, he moans he mutters that important "fuuuuck" once he is in there... You can't resist a man like Hunter because unlike most men he doesn't beg or ask for sex, he doesn't say can we have sex... He doesn't fearfully touch you he tells you he is going to fuck you... I don't like it when you say "babe are have sex" . Every time you want sex, bogolo kiss me and just touch me stop asking me... And then it's like the only position you know is missionary and doggy style, but there are plenty of things to do.... You make me ride you 90% of the time, I'm tired I want to be fucked

too... And you're too soft for me, you're too slow... I want you to fuck me hard, I want to still feel your dick in me the next day at work. The difference between Hunter and other men is that he is fearless, he is dominant and though you might be a little scared you'll be turned on when you find out he actually enjoys seeing a woman cum. He looks at you and he just takes pleasure in that....

She stopped and looked at him and it was then that she realised how insensitive she was. Moja put down the fork and wiped his mouth....

He slowly stood up and she ran back to the bedroom where she slammed the door and locked the bedroom door shaking...

Amaya : If you hit me I'm going to report you to

your supervisor, ibile he was interested in me I'll talk to him gore you're abusing me.

Moja: How long will you be in there?

Amaya: I'm sorry, everything I said came out wrong. I didn't mean to disrespect you like that but you need to stop comparing me to other women. It's not nice just like you wouldn't want to be compared to Hunter. You can't make me feel bad about myself by comparing me to Angel, what if she is cheating in secret?

Moja: She is not cheating! If there was a good time to cheat it would be now but she didn't.. Why can't you be like her? You could have rejected Hunter...You're not even more beautiful than her, the only difference is that you're always on makeup looking like a barbie doll ene she doesn't put on a lot of make-up.

Amaya: (laughed) I am beautiful, I'm yet to see a woman more beautiful than me.... I am beautiful

Moja, that I know for a fact... Don't even try to play that card on me. You can't break my self-esteem about my beauty, rather talk about something else and stop comparing me to Angel. I'm not competing against her, we are at different leagues and our priorities aren't the same. She might be beautiful but I'm way too beautiful even for you, don't ever try to break my self-esteem. What if she doesn't have a reason to cheat....I doubt anyone would cheat on Hunter, if we switched places she would cheat on you too and I'd be like her. I wouldn't cheat on Hunter tabe ke batang eng gape? Angel can't cheat she has everything... What else would I be looking for?

Moja: You know what.... I'm done... I'm done with this... I didn't know you could be this rude.

Amaya : Stop comparing me to Angel, you're hurting me. If you don't want to be compared to Hunter don't compare me to Angel.

Moja: You've hurt me here not the other way round.. I'm starting to think that maybe it wasn't worth it to confront Hunter and tell Angel everything. I should have walked away from everything....clearly I'm alone in this marriage... You just agreed to marry me for the sake of getting married.

Amaya : I love you Moja but making Hunter run out like that wasn't necessary and honestly you turned me off. You didn't have to do all that, it made me realise how much I hate people who get pleasure from embarrassing others. We could have talked like adults. You're not who I thought you are, you embarrassed me in front of our neighbours too.

Moja: (sighed) I need a walk..I'm done trying to fix us or trying to make Hunter feel what I feel, clearly I'm the only person who is hurting.. You and Hunter got the pleasure you badly wanted and Angel doesn't care. She still loves him and

doesn't want to teach him a lesson. I'll never talk about this again... I'm sorry for embarrassing you and Hunter... And I'm sorry for hurting Angie by telling her what Hunter was doing. I'm going to work.

He turned around and walked out then he drove off. Amaya sighed and sat down thoughtfully... Knowing he embarrassed Hunter and no matter how much Hunter tried to get away from him and respected his space while he kept acting like a lunatic fueled her anger and it felt like every word she said had to be out there. Hope was probably a better pick, he was calmer and more reasonable.. How could she have made such a horrible choice...

At Angel's House...

Later that morning Angel walked into the office holding a cup of tea while talking to the phone. Her hip hurt again as she sat, she pulled back her skirt looking at the bruising...

Angel : Yeah, and I had horrible nightmares, besides I think I'm just too scared to be staying alone since Hunter is not home anymore. Moja hates me for not agreeing to sleep with him, with Hunter in prison I feel it's not safe at all..

Apula: Amme, would he do that?

Angel: He did it before, now that Hunter is not here he might have the confidence to just come knowing it's just me and the children.

Apula : Go bata o huduga hela gompiano!

Angel : I feel like I'm being stalked, like someone is watching me... Yesterday my keys were found in the parking lot and my things were on the passenger seat yet they are usually

in the car compartment.. It's like I got searched, unless if it was just a petty thief looking for things like laptops... I think I'm getting paranoid.

Apula: Nnyaa mma you should move..

Angel: (reluctantly) I hope you won't betray me and tell anyone, but I have a serious bruise on my hip, it won't go away and I think i have a blood clot inside.. How do I getrid of it?

Apula : Bruise ya eng?

Angel: Moja attacked me yesterday when I rejected him, but he said if I report him I'll be in more trouble because I don't know who his friends are. I'm too scared to say anything knowing I might report to his friend and they will take it lightly.

Apula: Mxm, let's go report him. They always say that but they're lying, no officer will put their job at risk for another irresponsible officer. He is lying..... I won't keep quiet about it or else I'm

telling Ray. He must be warned.

Angel : Apula motho o toga a mpetsa, he knows where my house is...

Apula: You're moving out today, there are so many vacant houses.. He has to be warned.

Angel: I think I should just move , please respect my wish. I told you this in confidence. If Moja comes back and attack me it will be your fault.

Apula : Ok, I won't say anything.

Angel: Thanks, I'll tel you after finding a house.

Apula: I'll also search for one this side. Bye!

She hung up and sighed...

At the tuck shop...

Later that afternoon an SSG car stopped by and the guys jumped out of it. They walked towards the tuck shop where they bought a big plastic of mangwinya, a big plate of seswaa and soup then they put it on the table and dipped magwinya in before eating while they chatted loudly...

Ray pulled over and stepped out then he approached them as Moja quietly ate amongst the loud guys...

Ray: Bo rra!

Them: Eita!

Ray: (looking at Moja) Can I talk to you?

Moja recognised Ray and his heart skipped, was he going to report him? Jesus!

He followed Ray back to the car and of course kept a serious look...

Ray: I know you attacked Angel... I know everything and I took pictures of her injuries too.. Let me tell you something about me... I don't use violence, I use my intelligence and you Rambo my friend are going to lose your job. Did you know that there is a surveillance camera on that parking lot kana o todile hela o betsa ngwana? I'm going to let you get off with a warning, but if you dare talk to Angel or even look at her I will make sure you kiss your job goodbye and then I will tell Hunter what you did to Angel. Do it all but when it comes to Angel Hunter will kill you and I mean it literally.... Don't be fooled by him running out of your bedroom. He will put a gun to your head and kill you then give you a smart burial...trust me on this one.

Moja swallowed and looked at his colleagues who were eating and laughing. He couldn't afford a word getting out there about what he did, he already had two warnings before about his uncontrollable rage. Ray stepped over and put the gun underneath Moja's neck while they stared at one another intensely..

Ray: Can you feel that? I have never pulled the trigger before, but I wouldn't hesitate if I had to because my brother's family is my responsibility. I think you're mistaking our sympathy for stupidity. We have committed worse crimes before and you think you can stand on our way? I will fuck Amaya too if you keep doing this, don't start something you can't finish bro. Stop gambling with your life man, Hunter running out of your house doesn't mean you're untouchable. It just means you deserved the respect but now

you're going too far..

He put the gun back in his suit jacket and grabbed his balls tightly clenching his teeth as Moja looked down and supported himself holding Ray's shoulder as the pain ran through his veins...

Moja: (grunted) Ke go utule..

Ray released his balls and stepped back as Moja bent over holding his knees trying to recollect that strength....

Ray: I know you think we are just thieves but... Try not to find out how dangerous we can be. You won't like it because we will even get away with it... Touch Angel again and see what

happens! Wa hetella yaanong... (grabbed the door pushing him aside) Sia koo..

Moja stepped aside and Ray opened his Ranger door. He got in and drove off as Moja stood there pretending to press his phone while in fact he was waiting for his balls to recover so he could walk properly...

At Angel's new house....

Later that afternoon Ray parked the car and stepped out with his cousin as they untied the ropes holding the furniture together..

Meanwhile Angel smiled walking around the new house carrying the baby. Apula and Kelone walked behind her looking around..

Kelone: I love this, it's big and spacious, the baby's walker can just roll in here.

Apula: I love that the security is tight too..

Angel : I wish Hunter was here...

She sighed sadly and the ladies hugged her...

Apula: Very soon he will be here...

Kelone : In the meantime you have to make this house a little bit fun....

Angel : (smiled) Yes.... Let's do this.... Let me put Noble down and give this house a new look...

She put the baby down and everyone got busy helping her to set up the house...

FIVE MONTHS LATER.

*

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#70

At the restaurant...

Freddie walked over to a table of three white guys who smiled at him as he placed their

beers down...

Man: Thanks Freddie, you know if it wasn't for you I wouldn't be coming here.

Freddie: Thank you, I always look forward to your tips as well, but it's unfortunate this is my last week. I'll be a full time student.

Man: (smiled) Really? Congratulations on your academics... So friend...Do you even know my name?

Freddie: (laughed) No, I just call you white guy who tips a lot.

Man: (laughed) My name is Owen.

Freddie: Nice to meet you Owen.

Owen: Do you like PlayStation or movies?

Freddie: Both.

Owen: Can I visit or you'd like to visit?

Freddie: You can visit me.

Owen : This weekend?

Freddie: Yeah.

Owen: Great...

Freddie got the payment and walked away smiling...

At Dudu's mother's...

The moving truck loaded her furniture and drove off while Dudu picked the broom and began sweeping. Her mother walked over....

Her: (smiled) Why do I feel sad when I should be happy that you're finally a tertiary student and you're financially free enough to pay your

own rent?

Dudu: (laughed) The cook is also gone...

Her: (laughed) That's the saddest part, when is David coming?

Dudu: (laughed) Next week... A long distance relationship is torturing, I miss him most of the time but knowing I won't be with him for a while really breaks my heart.

Her: Just be patient, good relationships face challenges, distance is your challenge don't let it control you...

Dudu : I won't let it control me but I feel like my relationship with David is stagnant because of distance. I don't know David that deep because I don't get to see him when he is stressed or happy, visitations are not enough... For a relationship to grow people must spend time together.

Her: I understand your worries and you're right,

relationship tsa distance ganke e nna tsone but a few survive provided the people are determined.

Dudu: Mama kana I want to have children and have a family. I am at that age where I want something stable.. My age mates are married and some have children. When you have nothing nkare you're a loser hela especially people like me who weren't good girls back at school, it's like karma. Do you know that Zambo boy is married? The one you used to warn me about? I feel so dumb like I wasted my youth.

Her: Everything that happens to us is a learning curve, don't beat yourself up. Dust yourself up and keep on going. Life is not a race, when they get married and have children be happy for them, don't wonder when you'll be next... Your turn will come... Look at you now, going to tertiary, who would have thought? (smiled) Can you imagine I'm even dreaming about your

graduation day... I can't wait! I think I'm going to cry... You've made me so proud and I'm glad you're now a responsible young woman. I don't know relationship wise but so far so good.. You used to drop everything for a guy and follow a man around but I'm glad you're dating David and you haven't moved in with him or dropped out of school.. We are growing...

She hugged Dudu who smiled emotionally as she hugged her mother back...

Dudu: I have to go and pack my things.

Her: Bye my girl, I'll come see your house tomorrow.

Dudu: Bye

Minutes later she walked out of the yard dialing

Amaya...

Amaya: Hello?

Dudu: Hey, I thought you'll pick me up.. What happened?

Amaya: Oh, sorry.. I forgot I had a session with Moja. Akere we are working things out. Today we were talking about a baby.

Dudu: Wow congratulations!

Amaya : I'm not pregnant, he wants a baby but I feel like I still want to enjoy my youth for about 5 years before I can have a child.

Dudu: 5 years or five months? Amaya!

Amaya: (shouted on the background) Hope can you pass by and pick Dudu for me? Ee... Ng ng.. Ok..Shap! (normal voice) Hope was just leaving, he will pass by and pick your things. He has a van with him.

Dudu: Ok.. The mma do make a baby, nna waitse if I were married, with a stable working I'd have a baby. I can't wait to find out what kind of baby I'd have...

Amaya: I don't want a baby so soon..

Dudu: But you wanted to keep Hunter's baby?

Amaya: I was a child.

Dudu: You sure grew up fast, it's only been what 2 years?

Amaya: Dudu the mma fosek (they laughed) But on a serious note I want to enjoy my youth. I'm about to get promoted at work and I really want to see where my job will take me. There is talk about a scholarship overseas. I'm aiming for a PhD.

Dudu: Did you discuss that with Moja?

Amaya: I'm afraid to tell anyone because they will think I'm not marriage material. We just got

married and people are on my case about a child yet I want to work. It's not like Moja makes a lot of money. I pay most of our bills and I don't think it's fair that he demands a child when his finances aren't that good. I know it's our situation but I need time, he needs time too to get out of debts.

Dudu: Oh... Hey communicate with him though, don't you think? I don't know how to advise a married person but I think being honest will help.

Amaya: Sometimes I wonder if I settled too quick...

Dudu: Meaning?

Amaya: I still want to travel and see the world. I enjoyed the honeymoon and I want more of that. I'm yet to recover from those costs but I want more.. I want to see America, I want to go to the UK, Paris, China and all these places I see in movies.. Having children is the last thing on my

agenda.

Dudu: Please tell him so he can stop hoping. He is still hurting from that cheating, he lost a lot of weight already..

Amaya: Ok.

They continued chatting for a while as she walked along the road dirt road. Minutes later Dudu stepped off the road as Hope drove over and intentionally drove her way. She smiled and stopped, then he smiled and leaned back..

She got in the car and closed the door still talking to the phone, then he handed her two paper bags of fast foods..

Dudu: Ok, Hope is here. We will talk later.

Amaya: Bye!

She hung up and looked at Hope, their eyes met for like a second then they both turned to the food. This was a usual thing, when their eyes met they quickly broke the cord..

Hope: (cleared his throat) I bought two, the other is chilli and the other is mild, chilli comes with a burger.

Dudu : I'll take mild and get your burger.

Hope : Cool.

He drove into the road as she began eating..

Hope: How is David?

Dudu: He is fine.

Hope: Still in Gabs?

Dudu: Yeap, what about you? Any lady friend?

Hope: (sighed) I don't know if I work a lot or I don't socialise enough. It's hard to meet people.

Dudu: (laughed) I understand...

Minutes later he parked in front of her house..

Dudu: I just moved in, I'm going to unpack.

Hope: Can I help? I am free, besides my house is boring.

Dudu: Ok, come in.

They walked in and chatted while eating then they played music and pushed the furniture around until the house was in good shape. The more time they spent arguing about the setup, the more relaxed they got and the louder their

laughs.

Later on they sat by the couch and watched TV with a huge distance between them..

Hope sighed looking at the screen, he wasn't really enjoying the movie but knowing he was in Dudu's house was enough. He would probably never have the confidence to tell her especially with David in the picture. It seemed every time a female caught his eye another man already beat him to it but he was going to wait around for David to mess up, a friend zone would probably be his best bet and he was doing good...

Dudu: (yawning) This movie is slow.. Can i put action?

Hope: No, let me give you time to rest. Besides

you have school tomorrow

Dudu: Right..

She walked him to the car and they awkwardly stood by the car under the full moonlight.

Hope : Goodnight

He stepped over and hugged her softly keeping his hands up her shoulders, he had to keep it as innocent as possible..

Dudu: (smiled) Goodnight..

She has such a unique smile and he caught himself staring in her eyes making her shy enough to look away and put her hand on her

neck..

Dudu: (softly) Bye

Hope: Bye, get back inside..

She got back in the house and locked the door then he drove off smiling, he just had a moment with Dudu. After struggling for so long to catch her alone and a visit fell right on his lap... And she was sweet too....David fuck it up, do it please...

At Angel's House...

Later that evening Angel laid the children down and headed to the living room where Onana was sitting on the couch watching a movie. Angel's phone rang and she answered walking

in the kitchen..

Angel: Hello?

Christina : Hey, is she sleeping?

Angel: (laughed) No, waitse I never thought Onana would remember me waitse, o thotse a mpotsa ka nkukuagwe go tewa mmagwe Lona

Christina: (laughed) I don't know how to explain it to her

Angel : Who is her father? (laughed)

Mogadikane the o ntima data kana Onana is my daughter mogirl waitse. Ke jaaka o bona a ntemogile ko mmolong abe a nngaparela..

Christina : (laughed) Heela Angie, i almost saw a daylight ghost! Hehehe kana i don't know Onana's father, it was a guy i met at the club, it was a quickie and i didn't know his name. He bought me a plate of food ko mamchechos

nnyaa re bitsana bae for that moment and fucked in the club. Abe ke doja guy kante o togetse ngwana, i honestly always thought ke waga Lona.

Angel : (laughed) Abe Lona areng?

Christina: He hated me for a while but then he started missing Onana so they're still close but his rich girlfriend doesn't know that Lona still supports Onana, she did the DNA test and told him to stop. Guy is already connected to the baby so he supports her in secret

Angel: (laughed) Lizzy will kill you, i heard she is married and rich

Christina: (laughed and lowered her voice)
That's why i don't want the secret out, Lizzy is my master... I wish she knew Lona just loves Onana and I'm done with him, if only she knew there was you and we never fought but this one mma doesn't like me, gatwe ke bitch

Angel : Tsena wena bitch

They laughed loudly as Angel cleaned up the kitchen while having peanuts and raisins...

Christina : By the way i asked Lona to pick her up for me. I'm a nursing mother

Angel : Oh i remember that.. How is the baby?

Christina: She is fine, baby daddy ya teng mma e nthadile, nna ke bati. Mogadikane the mpha advice mma..

A car stopped outside as they laughed, Angel moved the curtains looking out as Lona walked towards the door, she unlocked the door and continued talking to the phone.

Lona walked in the house and Onana gasped running over to him, he laughed and picked her up as they laughed then he slid out a lollipop out of his pocket and gave her..

Lona: How are you?

Onana: I'm fine..

Lona: Christina asked me to pick her, did she come with anything?

Angel : (on the phone) he is here... Ok, bye...(she hung up) Have a seat, I'll go get her toy in Micah's room.

Lona: Hey Hunter is still behind bars akere?

Angel : (laughed) Ee, why?

Lona: (laughed) Ake bate drama

Angel : (laughed) Ao rra... Let me put her

leftovers in a lunchbox.

Lona smiled and touched Onana's hair as she laid her head on Lona's lap playing with his phone while Angel put the food in the lunchbox.

There was a knock on the door..

Lona: Someone is knocking

Angel: Bula hoo Onana..

Onana ran to the door and opened, Hunter's parents walked in and laid eyes on Lona and the unfamiliar little girl. Angel slowly walked out of the kitchen and locked eyes with her in-laws..

Mmagwe Hunter : I wanted to park my car here

since rragwe Hunter and i are going to the farm. We don't want the battery and radio to go missing again.

Hunter's father glared at Lona and back at Angel without a word but his eyes...she knew those eyes.. They looked exactly like Hunter's when he is about to get angry.

Rragwe Hunter: (deep voice) Where are my grandsons?

Angel: (shaky voice) They're sleeping..

Out of loss of words he looked at her for a minute, it was hard to believe... He wouldn't have believed it if someone was telling him and part of him wanted to send Lona out with a kick on the ass, this was his son's family. This is

what kept him going through the hard days in prison and this man was back again. He turned and walked out without a word..

Angel slowly got the keys, Mmagwe Hunter looked at Lona again in disbelief and walked out, Angel sighed and rubbed her head..

Angel : I think you should go..

Lona: Definitely, that looked so wrong. I'm sorry

Angel : It's ok... Bye Onana

Onana: Bye

Lona walked out as the Zimona's second car disappeared in the night, he put his daughter in the car and drove off then she locked the door and covered her face...

*

*

*

Just a reminder, if you don't like the sponsor's page assuming others will like we don't meet the target on time because everyone is assuming we are too many and others will like, there will not be any bonuses if we fail to reach the target.

*

Runaway

#71

At Moja's House...

The next morning Amaya ironed her clothes and laid them down on the couch, then she

switched the iron off and went to do her makeup.

Moja walked out of the bedroom holding his uniform and sat on the couch ironing on the table. Once finished, he went to get dressed then he made breakfast for the both of them and put it on the table.

Minutes later he knocked on the bathroom where Amaya was looking at herself on the mirror..

Moja: Hey, come have breakfast.

Amaya: I'm not hungry, and I have a breakfast subscription le cookie company. They bring me cappuccino and scones for breakfast.

Moja: (smiled) I fried eggs.. Plus there is your

favourite bacon.

Amaya: (fixing her eyelashes with mascara) I'm good..

Moja: Alright..

Moja went back and tried eating, but he could only take two bites. He thought counselling would change things but he couldn't shake the feeling that it wasn't working.

Amaya walked by holding her handbag and car keys. Moja stood up looking at her as she reached for the door in 8 inch pencil heels.

Moja: Can we talk?

Amaya: (looked at her wrist watch) At this time? I'm late.

Moja: Last night you said you want to sleep we will talk in the morning.

Amaya: (sighed) Ok, talk.

Moja: I miss you.

Amaya: I'm right here.

Moja: Why can't things go back to normal? I forgave you for what happened, I'm not talking about it and I just want us to be a family. Can't we move past this, I get that you got tempted. I accept that but can't we get past that? I'm really sorry for the drama I caused. If I had known that this is how things would be I wouldn't have said anything to Hunter. Can't we move on? I can't breathe with all this tension in the house... I love you.

Amaya: I don't want to have a child, I want to go to school. My biggest goal in life is a PhD and it will take sacrifices. I have to go through all sorts of stages to get it and it will take years. I

can't sacrifice this and I want to be financially stable.

Moja: We are financially stable, don't make excuses with our finances. Even if you weren't working I'd be able to support you and that child.

Amaya: You don't have money Moja, you have debts.

Moja : I'm paying one loan, my net salary is a lot plus I get claims for overtime. Maybe if you actually took your time and looked at my bank statements you wouldn't have such a bad impression about me.

Amaya: Maybe in your group of friends you're rich but there are men out there with serious money in their bank accounts. If we are still paying 50-50 for our trips then we are not yet there.. A man is supposed to pay..

Moja: I didn't ask you to contribute on that honeymoon, you paid because you started

adding countries I didn't plan for. You couldn't just appreciate the gift, you had to improve it.

Amaya: I'm late, these long speeches are going to get me late. Maybe if you weren't thinking violence all the time you'd make more money.. Or maybe you get paid for being violent. I should have picked your brother... Bye!

Moja frowned and followed her outside as she got in the car.

Moja: What do you mean you should have picked my brother?

Amaya: I mean God should have given me Hope, not you. You're too violent for my liking!

Moja: I've never laid a hand on you!

Amaya: You almost broke my foot and you attacked a man and invited the whole

neighbourhood into our problems. Step back I'm reversing.

He moved back looking at her as she drove off....

At the road..

On the same morning Hope glanced at his watch and drove slowly approaching the stop Dudu would have to use. He wasn't sure if she had already taken a taxi or if she was still walking from home...

Waiting would be too obvious, so would be calling, but he had to see her again. He stopped at the taxi stop then he saw her approaching from a distance. Think! Quick!

He stepped out of the car and re-closed the boot as Dudu approached then he got in the car like he hadn't seen her. Dudu ran over waving.

Dudu: Hi! Hope!

He innocently stopped and smiled as she hopped into the car panting..

Hope: (smiled) Hi, I didn't see you.

Dudu: (laughed) I noticed that... Thanks for the ride

Hope : Sure... I didn't know you catch a taxi here, I can just pass by your house and pick you up every day. There is no need to pay because I use this route already.

Dudu : I didn't think you'd use this route because it's the furthest from your place.

Hope : I love this one because it doesn't have a lot of traffic and it doesn't have potholes either.

Dudu: Ok, thanks... And I'll take that deal ya go phikiwa..

Hope: What's your plan for the weekend?

Dudu: Cuddling with David..

Hope : (ouch!) That's good... Do you love him?

Dudu: (laughed) A lot.. He is the only man who has eyes for me only. We have a long distance problem but I'm glad I found love, hopefully one day we will stay together.

Hope: I've seen him a couple of times, he is a cool guy. He is easy to get along with.

Dudu: That's what I like about him..

Good as he was, it would be nice if he fucked up.. Whatever the case he was going to wait. It sounded like things were perfect, surely he had to wait for a long time but he would be patient.

Dudu sighed looking at the traffic, it felt good to know she would be able to save her coins. To her this platonic relationship was exactly what she needed... Pity Amaya didn't pick him, besides being handsome he was truly a gentleman. Talk about judging a book by its cover...

Dudu: By the way I'm planning to surprise David with a present, I don't want to buy a watch or cologne or a tie, those are too common. Can you advice me on that? I need a man's point of view.

Hope: That new car is his right? Megwheels are

a guy's best friend.

Dudu: (laughed) Heela, not expensive things..
I'm a student!

Hope : (laughed) Ke tago taletsa, I'll pick you up
later then we can find him something.

Dudu: So Megwheels ke bokae?

Hope: We will see... You'll get the most
affordable ones ...

Dudu: Ok..

Wow, ok... He was like a brother she never had.
People with brothers or male besties must be
enjoying themselves, Hope was for keeps!

At Zimona's House...

On the same morning Zimona sat on the edge

of the bed worriedly resting his head on his hand...

Zimona: Hunter is going to break down, she is provoking my son the next thing he will be called trash!

Mma Zimona: Maybe she can't wait for him anymore. It's their business, she has every right to move on. I think we should stay out of her business and focus on our grandchildren.

Zimona: No, that's my son's wife. Maybe I should have a talk with this Lona guy, isn't he the same person who was crying for people to respect the fact that he paid magadi? What's he doing now?

Mma Zimona: Stay out of it, you can't fight Hunter's battles. Besides, if Angel wants to cheat no one can stop her. It's their problem, let's stay out of it.

Zimona: How can you be so calm? I thought you liked Angel?

Mma Zimona : I am calm because Angel's private life is not my business, I'm the children's grandmother. If she decides my son isn't good enough for her there is nothing I can do about that. I'm the one who failed to raise a responsible man, now we don't even know how long Hunter will be there for...

A car stopped outside then she got up and put on her robe heading out. She met Angel at the door step and got the baby and the bag..

Angel: (stammered) Lona was just collecting his daughter, she had visited me.

Mma Zimona: It's good to know you're still taking care of your ex's daughter. Good for you!

She walked back in the house and closed the door then Angel got in the car and drove off.

At Angel's office...

Later that morning Angel stepped out of the car and catwalked towards the building in 4 inch high heels. She finished a pack of peanuts and raisins and threw the sachet in the bin before walking into the reception area.

She shoved another pack of peanuts inside her blazer pocket. She cleaned her mouth and shook her weight loss shake and took a sip. She was slowly gaining her confidence because her body was now getting back to shape.

Receptionist : Tsena wena Mrs Hunter! Kare ibile you're losing weight, kante these shakes dia bereka jaana!

Angel turned around smiling looking at her body...

Angel: Amme? Mathata mokhamba ntse ke mokhamba.... Mme I'm trying...I exercise and I limit my food intake, you can't burn the fats and still put them back in akere.I think the reason people don't lose weight is because they eat a lot of junk food even after exercising... My mother and my mother in law keep saying as long as I'm breastfeeding I should forget about weight loss in the first year but I'll prove them wrong.

Receptionist: You look good mma, you are glowing...

Angel: Thanks...

She walked into the office as her phone rang. Her stomach rumbled and there was a funny movement, these shakes been getting her bloated. Thank God she didn't share the office with anyone! She relaxed her spinter muscle and let out that toxic gas.

It smelled so bad she frowned and grabbed a file fanning her face. Kгаа! She opened the windows and stood there talking to the phone...

Angel: Hello?

Ray: Hi.. How are you?

Angel: I'm good

Ray: I was talking to the old man and he mentioned seeing Lona at your house, is that

true?

Angel: Ray it's not what it looks like, Onana visited me... She and her mother saw me at the mall then she cried for me a nkganella. Ka ithoboga keta le ene so she played with Micah until late. The mother was supposed to get her but then she must have asked Lona because he came to collect her.

Ray: Let's say Regie has a daughter, who isn't Hunter's child... Would you be OK to find Regie in Hunter's house late at night?

Angel: I know how it looks but you know I love your brother, I would never do that especially when he is going through a lot.

Ray: If you change your mind and want to give up tell Hunter before you do anything drastic because he won't respond well. You are all he talks about in prison, don't do that.

Angel: Ray Hunter is the cheater in this

relationship not me. I wouldn't even dream of cheating. Why don't you believe me? You're hurting my feelings because that's not what's in my heart.

Ray: Stay away from Lona, he still wants you and he will use every opportunity to win you back. I don't understand people who befriend exes, that's just wrong.

Angel: Ok, I was wrong. He won't ever come to my house.

Ray: Hunter's lawyer will be forwarding another bail plea, hopefully he will be successful this time around. He is getting out very soon. Otherwise are you ok? Are the boys ok?

Angel : Yes, we are fine.

Ray: Let me know if you need anything.

Angel: Ok, bye.

She hung up as she passed gas again, this time without warning. Gosh! It sounded like a cat... She sat down hoping it wouldn't smell but yoh! She picked the file again and fanned herself....

Angel: (whispered) Phew!

She picked the air con remote and switched it on, maybe it would help. She then took out her perfume and sprayed around so the office wouldn't smell like poop, then she sat down and crossed her legs taking out her peanuts and raisins from the blazer. She threw a handful in her mouth then she put the pack on the table and texted her friend....

Angel : Family ya bo Zimona yothe ya boulela batho, they're guarding me like a hawk.

Kelly: Issue ya Lona?

Angel: Yes, I'm going to see Hunter this afternoon. I hope he hasn't heard anything so I can be the first person to tell him before they corrupt his mind. Ba bata gota go mpolaisa motho are ke ne ke jola!

Kelly : But if you look at it from their pov it makes sense, just stay away from Lona. Hunter will not be happy about it. He shouldn't hear things like that when he is locked up.

Angel: True... When are we starting gym? My body is finally shaping up, I'm losing weight and I'm addicted to workouts.

Kelly: We should start running, that's the one I want...

Angel: This afternoon ee

Kelly: By the way what did your father say about you leaving your job?

Angel : He didn't like it, nobody is happy about it because they don't understand why I'm doing it, but it's for my family.

Kelly : I don't understand either.

Angel : (laughed typing) No one will understand but it's something that I have to do for my family. I want to run a business, I have already saved enough.

Kelly : What business?

Angel : I want to buy stock and sell food at the farms. I could win a tender for supplying food to OVC.

Kelly : You don't even like businesses?

Angel : Yeah but if it gives me time with my kids then I'll do it.

Kelly : Lol I can't imagine you doing business, wonders shall never end!

Angel : I'm going to make millions, just watch

me.

Kelly : Ok love, see you later.

Angel : Later!

She put her phone down and continued working for a couple of hours. HR knocked on the door and walked in with her letter...

HR: Hey, I came to give you this.

Angel : (smiled) Thanks...

HR: We wanted to do a little something for you to say farewell, but I heard Neo saying you don't want anything.

Angel : Yeah, no parties or anything.. A card or something simple will do.

HR: Alright... I'm going to miss you, I actually thought you'll change your mind on the third

month but uh.

Angel :. (laughed) Sorry.

HR: Bye

Angel : Um... Wait, will you go to the tuckshop?

HR: Later to buy bread for tea..

Angel took out coins and handed her..

Angel: Bring me-

HR: (laughed) Peanuts and raisins

Angel: (laughed) Thanks...

She walked out then Angel sat down and continued working...

At Prison...

Later that afternoon Angel handed in everything she had brought for Hunter and walked inside...

She waited by the chair as Hunter walked over in his orange uniform. He smiled from a distance as he approached and his smile got her blushing... She felt guilty for the feeling she got seeing him in that orange jumpsuit....He was wearing his own vest underneath the jumpsuit and he had tied the top part around his waist, the waist that moved when he gave an orgasm... His vest was sticking to his body and his bicep tats were out there... For some reason watching him walk over aroused her.

He leaned over and stole a kiss before sitting down and looking in her eyes...

Hunter: Hey Mrs Hunter.. You are more and more beautiful each time I see you..

He leaned over and French kissed her. She remained sitted knowing they weren't allowed to touch, but for some reason this guard just stood by minding his business. Hunter kissed her breathing heavily and desperately before sitting back and taking a deep breath...

Hunter: How are my boys?

Angel: They're OK.. I miss you

Hunter: (smiled) I'll be in court tomorrow I'm sure they will grant me bail, the price might be too high though. Mara if it is Ray will take care of it...

Angel: Do you remember Onana?

Hunter : No, who is that?

Angel: The girl Lona thought was his? I met her and the mom at the mall, she cried for me and I went home with her. Later on her mother sent Lona to pick her up and that's when your parents walked in. I think they got the wrong impression about the whole thing.

Hunter: So you were with Lona in our house?

Angel : Nothing happened.

Hunter: Wa simolola akere Angie?

Angel: Nothing happened, I'm telling you the truth.

Hunter: (angrily) He shouldn't have been there in the first place!

Angel : I'm sorry.

Hunter: (sighed) It doesn't matter anyways, I'm locked up in here and you're out there. Only you know what happened or didn't happen, all I know is I wouldn't bring my ex into our house.

Angel: Yet you can go to her house and fuck her three times on her husband's bed?

Hunter: So you're doing the same?

Angel : Babe I'm not cheating, I wouldn't do that to you.

He sighed and rubbed his face with both hands, he could only imagine what went down in that house. He always looked forward to that first sex experience after having a baby because it felt so damn good! He could only imagine if someone else had tapped on that...

Angel: I'm sorry, but nothing happened I promise...

He sighed and looked in her eyes then he stood up...

Hunter: If you cheat on me I will put a gun on your pussy and shoot it before putting it on your head. I love you but I will kill you if you ever cheat on me...

He turned around and walked away....

A WEEK LATER....

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#72

At work....

Moja walked into his supervisor's office and sat down. He still wasn't sure how to start, but he could feel his strength and will to live thinning off...

Supervisor : How are you?

Moja: I'm good...

He leaned forward pinning his elbows on his knees and rested his face on his hands for a while then he sighed. A heavy sigh carrying pain heard from across the room...

Moja: Boss ke kopa go nna ko lapeng malatsinyana. I've been having problems but I think I need time off, I'm not fit enough to work.

Supervisor: What's going on?

Moja: It's a long story...

He sighed and leaned back looking down avoiding eye contact.

Moja: Ke na le mathata le mosadi ko lwapeng, ke palelwa ke go hola. I've tried everything.... I tried counselling, reasoning, apologising and... Now I don't know. The sad part is that getting out of this marriage is not an option. I love her too much...

Supervisor: What happened? I'm a married man too, I think I can try and understand if you let me in on it

Moja paused for a minute looking at the corner of the office. An image of Hunter fucking Amaya came back, it wasn't even the way he was doing it but the way she was moaning. Thinking about it he could literally hear her moaning... Tears filled his eyes and his lips trembled then he turned looking at his supervisor with his eyeballs floating on tears..

He tried to explain this image but words couldn't come out. He frowned and put his hands over his face silently crying...

Moja: I love my wife!

Supervisor: I know you do.

Moja: (shaky voice) This man destroyed my family... The image of him having sex with my

wife is stuck in my head... He destroyed my marriage and I will never understand how he thought what he was doing was right... Jow do you come into another man's house, bedroom and bed to do that to his wife? And the way he got it was so easy. He told her he was going to fuck her, and told her to tell him when I'm gone, just like that! As easy as that mme nna ke duetse magadi ke phutha batho kere ke a nyala. All the stunts and the gun poses my colleagues did at the wedding, our wedding going viral, I thought... I thought I did everything right... The honeymoon was perfect... Before all of this my wife actually wanted a child, I remember us talking about it just before the wedding... She even stopped taking her injection because we wanted a baby, she was happy... Now she is different. She is not that humble girl I know. What hurts me the most is that I can't hurt this guy back. Everything that I tried failed and he is still out there sleeping peacefully when I can't

even put food down my throat.. She speaks highly of him..

Supervisor: I understand what you're going through. I don't think you need to go to counselling with her at this point, not when she is still prideful. You need counselling for your own sanity, what you saw can make you kill yourself if you don't get help.

Moja: That's exactly what I think of on most days because she breaks my spirit and makes me feel like I'm less of a man. She compares me to this guy who doesn't even work for his money.

Supervisor : I'll help you, there's someone I know. It will be good to be out of the office while receiving help and I'm happy you came to me. A lot of our officers just get their guns and go shoot people then kill themselves. Thanks

for being brave enough to realise you need help.

Moja: Thanks..

Moja leaned back and sighed....

At school....

Hope parked the car and waited at the stop. A few minutes later Dudu walked out of the school gate with a backpack hanging on her back. She opened an umbrella and answered her phone with headphones on ...

Dudu: Hello?

Hope: Hey, I'm waiting for you at the stop(looking at her on the mirror) Can you see me?

Dudu: (smiled and waved) Hahaha yeah.

Hope: Cool.

She hung up and hurried over as he anxiously waited in the car. He skipped the house mix and stopped at the Michael Bolton songs...

Dudu opened the door and got in, then she closed the door and smiled looking at him. He smiled back looking right in her eyes then he reached in the back and put a wrapped box on her lap..

Dudu: What's this?

Hope: (smiled) Um... Just... Best friend thank you gift?

Dudu: (smiled shaking it on her ear) I'm your best friend?

She tore the box and smiled looking at a DSTV decoder...

Dudu: Oh my God Hope! Why?

Hope: (laughed) Because you were stressed out that free to air wasn't on the whole day and you were bored because you have no friends.. I registered it to your name, the trouble I had to go through to get your ID number yerrrr (they both laughed) I bought you a six months subscription.

She put her arms around his neck and hugged him for about five minutes without letting go. It was awkward for him first but then he slowly put his arms around her and sighed in relief. He never really had a hard time with punchlines, but with this one his brain went blank and he

became temporarily retarded. He stammered even on simple words and he found himself just staring at her admiring her little smile..

She let go of him and smiled looking in his eyes..

Dudu: You're such a charmer... Shems first day kana ke ha o tshelala Amaya fuel ya P100.

His smile disappeared quickly, he still couldn't figure out how he didn't see Dudu. He couldn't imagine how far things would be had he took his time observing these girls.. Wait! Would she even consider him knowing he first had a crush on her friend? Fuck Hope what have you done!

Hope: Is David coming this weekend?

Dudu: I'm not sure, his megwheels are still

home. I didn't tell him anything because I want it to be a surprise.

Hope : Why didn't he come?

Dudu: He says he didn't have money for fuel le a bus tota, so..

Hope: OK.. Can I go connect this thing for you?

Dudu: Sure..

He joined the road and drove off...

At Angel's mother's...

Angel approached the house carrying the baby while Micah ran besides her and tripped falling. He got up and dusted himself then he walked into the house..

Her mother walked out of the kitchen rubbing her hands on her apron and picked Micah biting her lower lip...

Mmagwe Angie : Micah batho! You're so heavy.

Micah: Because I'm big.

Mmagwe Angie : You're big my boy.

She put him down and got the other one from Angel...

Angel : I'm so anxious, I hope they will grant him bail.

Mmagwe Angel : Don't worry..

She smiled looking at Angel's figure and laughed...

Mmagwe Angel: Let this one be the last born,
Hunter orija ne batho?

Angel: (looked at herself confused) What do
you mean? (touched her tummy and laughed)
You mean this... Eish mama I'm trying to work
on this tummy it's refusing. I can't even breathe
with the belly button.

Mmagwe Angel: Uhu, gase mpa ya ngwana
jaana?

Angel: (laughed) Ng ng, Hunter and I haven't
done anything since I gave birth.. (sadly) Is it
that bad?

Mmagwe Angel : You're probably right, mme oe
leke ka tuku gae gana mabante a sekgoa.

Angel : I'll try using that... Let me go...

Angel turned and walked away while her mother

stared at her and turned her head completely confused. She sighed and walked away with the baby....

At court...

Later on Apula parked the car with Kelly sitting in the front. There was a bad smell and the ladies turned looking back at her as they quickly got out of the car..

Apula: Kante ke eng o phinya gantsintsi yaana wena? O siame?

Angel: (laughed embarrassed) The bathong gase nna.

Kelone: Elore ware ke mang ka re tirii hela?

Apula: Ke ene, kase itse sephinya se the mma ke saga Angie.

Angel: Mme gone bathong, I'm always bloated. I think I should stop drinking this weight loss shake, I suspect it's getting me bloated..

Kelone: Eish please stop taking it, it's killing us..

They walked towards the court room and joined everyone sitting on the waiting room. Angel recognised Hunter's parents sitting on the other side and sighed. She wasn't sure if she should go and say hello or... Things had been very awkward between them. She decided to stay and chat with her friends...

Meanwhile Hunter's mother looked at Angel as she chatted with her friends then she leaned back..

Mmagwe Hunter: Angel is pregnant again, you

have to talk to Hunter. It's not funny anymore!

Rragwe Hunter: That's impossible, he told me she was refusing to have sex with him, that's how he ended up cheating. We talked about it for a while and I asked him to be patient..

Mmagwe Hunter : Are you sure?

Rragwe Hunter: I'm sure, I'm 100% sure, how do you know?

Mmagwe Hunter : I can tell, she looks like she is 5 or 6 months pregnant, just that she gained a lot of weight with the last born. If you're not careful you would think it's just the baby weight but she is pregnant.

Rragwe Hunter: Mme kana gase Hunter, ke sure... He told me "Papa kana keya prison hela mme resa dira sepe, Angie wa gana". I vividly remember those words...

Mmagwe Hunter: Unless it's not his but she is pregnant, ask him about it today if he makes

bail..

Rragwe Hunter: I'll ask him.. (looking at Angie)
She looks fine to me.

Mmagwe Hunter : O ithwele motho yoo, o botse
Hunter..

The court room doors opened then everyone stood up and walked inside. Angel and her friends walked in and sat in the audience.. The court staff took their seats, the wardens escorted Hunter into court with handcuffs on his feet...

Police officer : All rise!

Everyone stood up as the magistrate walked into the room in a black gown and took a seat. Everyone took their seat once again..

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#73

At court...

Later on everyone walked out with smiles, Angel and her friends hugged for a while.

Kelone : I'm so happy for you!

Apula : So, how do you feel?

Angel: (anxiously looking behind them) Did Ray

go get the money? I'll celebrate once he has paid... Where is he?

Ray walked past them..

Ray: I'm going to get the cash so they can process everything today.

Angel: Ok...

Hunter's parents walked over and greeted the girls. Mmagwe Hunter and Angel hugged..

Mmagwe Hunter: I'm sure you're happy now.

Angel: I will celebrate after Ray pays, I have bad luck they might change on the last minute and say something else. Nna ke nna kele bati hela ibile ke tshaba go itumela gakese sure ka selo.

Mmagwe Hunter: (laughed) Nnyaa mme o dule, if the court gave an order we can celebrate. Congratulations on the baby, you two should stop with babies now... Micah and Noble are young, even Micah shouldn't even have had a little brother.

Angel : (laughed embarrassed) I'm not pregnant.

Mmagwe Hunter : You're not pregnant?

Angel : No.

Mmagwe Hunter : Yone mpa e?

Now that she mentioned it Kelone noticed it, Apula looked at mmagwe Hunter offended on behalf of Angel..

Apula: So because she can't fight her belly back to normal she is pregnant?

Kelone : Mme ene o pregnant.

Angel : I'm not pregnant..

Mmagwe Hunter: I didn't know we are not supposed to know about it, does that mean it's not Hunter's baby?

Angel kept quiet. It's not that she didn't have an answer.. The fear of talking back to an adult got overwhelming and she got tongue tied, somewhat shocked and confused. Her mother in law walked away and she turned back to her friends thoughtfully..

Angel : Mama said the same thing to me an hour ago.

Kelone: (touched her) Mme o pregnant the mma, ya bonala.

Angel : Ke mokhamba, mpa e sale e nna jaana maloba after having Noble.

Apula: If your mother said the same thing then it's a problem, elders know these things. Bago bala hela o tsamaa haale.

Kelone : Did something happen that time at the office with Hunter?

Angel : (shook her head) Ng ng.

Apula : Ao?

Angel : I'm serious I'm not pregnant, it's impossible. I have never had sex since Noble was born, you guys know that akere maloba I told you I want Hunter to come out ke ikutuse?We can test if you don't believe me... Let's go do the test while waiting for Ray.

Apula : Lets go, I'm starting to believe it too.

Kelone : And the way you pass gas, you're also obsessed with peanuts... Wait what about your periods? Do you still get them?

Angel : I don't, you don't get regular periods

when you're breastfeeding. I didn't get my period after having Micah until he was six months old so it's not surprising.

Apula : I also didn't get my periods for months when I was breastfeeding, but let's just go check..

She confidently led the way. Brushing off the so called pregnancy she found herself thinking back to the court ruling. The smile on Hunter's face when his bail was granted. Tonight would be wonderful if Ray hurried with the money. How far was he anyways... She took out her phone and called him..

Ray: Hello?

Angel : Did you manage?

Ray: I'm on an ATM queue.

Angel : Ok

Ray: (laughed) Don't worry, he is coming home tonight. He is in the holding cell and they're waiting for other prisoners who have cases. If I can finish up and make sure when they go back there with him he has everything, I think they will release him today or tomorrow morning latest.

Angel : (smiled) Ke bata today, do whatever you can.

Ray: (laughed) Ok..

She hung up and got in the car then she took out a pack of peanuts and raisins. The ladies turned back and looked at her as she paused looking at them..

Angel : What?

Both : (sighed) Nothing..

Apula drove off while Angel ate her peanuts....

At Amaya's office...

Meanwhile Amaya walked into her office holding a mug with tea as her phone rang. She closed the office door with her elbow and smartly walked to the window in her pencil heel. With her weave falling behind her blazer, she leaned against the wall and looked outside..

Amaya: I don't know, I lost all feelings for my husband. I wish I loved him but I don't... He annoys me... (sighed) Wa mbora hela... I don't think I'm the type to be attracted to men in special forces... I think I'd be comfortable if he

had an office job, had his company or at least did serious jobs like being a lawyer, accountant, serious careers you know...

Voice: (calmly noting down) Didn't you know he was an SSG before?

Amaya: (sighed) I knew but.. I had just started working and I was just under pressure to settle down. I didn't know my types.

Voice: What are your types?

Amaya: (sighed) Smart guys.

Voice : And Moja is not?

Amaya: He is a tough guy but then not my kind of tough guy, koore if you're going to be tough be smart and just know things about finances and stuff. I want a smart guy who talks shares and things like that. A guy whose money works for him not the one who works for money.

Voice: Do they exist?

Amaya: (sighed) I don't know, I guess... I just know that the one I have now gake mo file sente.

Voice: Could this be because you're comparing him to someone?

Amaya: I'm not comparing him to Hunter if that's what you think, but it would be nice to have a man who has a bit of Hunter in them. I know Hunter is taken and he always makes it clear that he loves his woman, which makes him even cute.. (laughed blushing) I want a man who will love me like that, a stubborn man who will only listen to me... I just want my own Hunter.

Voice: I see...

Amaya: I think you should take a day two off and spend time with Moja, talk to him. Try not to break his spirit just try to remember why you married him. Call me after two days and tell me

how it went down. Rule no 1, don't compare him to any man except when you're talking to me because I want to understand every thought in your head. Other than that control everything you tell him because I think he is breaking down. Rule no. 2, try to remember all the reasons that led to this marriage... Don't think about Hunter or that dream guy you want who has a bit of Hunter.

Amaya: (laughed) Ok... Can I ask you something?

Voice : Yeah

Amaya: I want to travel the world with my mom, is that childish? She suffered raising me and I think she deserves to see the world, I'll be happy if I could do that with her.. But I can't ask her because she respects marriage too much she will say I must go with Moja.

Voice: It's normal, and if you take her out or travel with her on the right dates she won't say

no. The problem comes when you ask her more than twice, she will say no, rightfully so.

Amaya: (laughed) OK, I'll save for a trip on her birthday or mother's day.

Voice: Great..

Amaya : Bye

She hung up and sighed feeling a little bit better..

At the holding cells...

Meanwhile Hunter sat on the cemented seat with his head down. He sighed and walked over to the bars and he held them with both hands anxiously.. He put out his hands and put them together looking down...

Knowing he had been granted bail was exciting, for sure he was fucking someone's daughter tonight... He knew she was afraid of sex but she would have to excuse him... He slowly closed his eyes thinking about that pussy, pushing his dick through those smoothly shaved pussy cheeks and that little resistance of her tightness! That feeling that got him closing his eyes knowing he was tearing through her secondary virginity. The experience at the farm was unforgettable and he was looking forward to traditionally "strengthening" Noble... Gotta love our tradition man! His boys were strong because he tapped that pussy... He still didn't understand how having sex with the mother of your child while the baby is young was considered strengthening the baby, but whatever that had anything to do with sex was a good tradition.... He sighed anxiously with his

hands out of the bars as he stood by thinking about that pussy... She'd probably cry... Sorry babe but you're going to get fucked, and hard! For some funny reason the last sexual encounter he had with Amaya wasn't as fulfilling as he had expected it to be. He still had that hunger... The hunger to feel his dick pumping his cum inside a pussy, now that's some fucking! Feeling her flesh at the tip of his dick and looking at her as he filled her tiny little pussy... Damn Angie! Fuck!

He stepped away from the bars and put his hands over his face pacing up and down as he tried to control his wild imaginations. He could hardly breathe just thinking about those curves. His children gave her that thing and he couldn't wait to put his hands over her.. Ok, so first things first... Ray should organise a car, surely he won't make it home.. The court is not far

from the river... Nah! It would probably be scary for her besides he had to put a bit of dignity into the mix, the house was probably best... He still didn't understand her fear for dick, but he was still going to fuck her hard even if she cried...

He sighed and sat down, then he laid on his back as he faced the ceiling of his holding cell. The other prisoners were talking on the other cell but he couldn't stop thinking about Angel's pussy..

He had been in there for about an hour but it felt like a day. He just wanted to see himself signing the papers so he could go relieve himself and enjoy Angel before picking his boys... His boys! He found himself smiling thinking about Micah and Noble. Noble was probably able to sit by now, maybe even

crawling if he was fast like Micah...

At the pay toilets...

Meanwhile the ladies stood by the mirror fixing their dresses and looking on the mirror. Angel peed on the stick and stepped out carefully holding it.

She placed it over the counter and fixed her clothes unbothered...

Angel: Gatwe 3 minutes..

They fixed themselves and turned around looking at the mirror..

Apula: Waitse nna ke monte gore bathong...
Look at my sexy ass wena! Shems bo Ray ba
ijelasetsa basa nyale...

Kelone: Nna kana ke rileng, le ha ele 1 yoo
letsang molodi.. Now I just want an old man,
anything that comes my way I'll say yes. I'm
sure my pussy is blocked. This is my third year
without a dick bathong nna kea loiwa leha
gotweng!

Angel : (laughed) It's going to hurt like shit if you
take too long.

Apula : Wena o boi thata, I love dick way too
much to be afraid... I get wet then dick just
slides in, wena katswa o gagamatsa ditshika o
sisimoga. O taa bolaiwa ke dick o dire tsone
tseo!

Angel: Nna kea tshoga, I know Hunter is going
to fuck me tonight, not make love but fuck ke a
go lala kesa robala... I'm so scared but then I'm

excited at the same time because I have been horny lately..

They all laughed as she leaned over the stick laughing. Her smile disappeared and it was like she had seen a ghost. The girls stepped over and leaned in as they all looked at the two lines.

Apula: Pregnant!

Kelone: Just be honest.

Angel : I'm not pregnant, how can I be when I haven't had sex?

Apula : So you're mother Mary? If you got tempted and cheated on Hunter just be honest because that man is going to kill you if this isn't his baby.

Angel: (angrily) I am not pregnant, le bata ke reng?

Apula: Be honest with us, clearly gase Hunter ke mang?

Kelone: Lona?

Angel : Are you serious? Really!

Apula: Angel we are not children, you're pregnant and you know it, clearly it's not Hunter's child... Who did you cheat with? I understand that you won't always be perfect. Angel is just a name it doesn't mean you are one... Legone how do you cheat without using protection? STDs Angie!

Angel: So you both think I'm lying?

Apula: I think you're embarrassed to admit that you cheated and the sooner you admit it the better because Hunter is coming out today. The first thing he is going to want is to get between your legs.. Think and think very fast!

Kelone: Gone mme we won't judge you, 5 months might be a lot for someone who is used

to getting dick every day, tell the truth.

Angel : I didn't have sex with anyone, I have been on a diet I'm sure that's it.

Apula: So you're going to make us fools like that and call this a friendship ? Angel o rata go itira skonopampiri, bua nnete mma!

Angel: Maybe I was raped I don't know how to explain this.

Kelone: Wouldn't you know if someone came inside you? Doesn't semen spill after?

Angel : (tearfully) How will I see the semen if I didn't have sex with anyone! How many times do I have to tell you guys?

Apula: Angel I'm going home, when you're done being perfect let me know. I'm not going to act stupid and believe you're not pregnant when I can see it with my own eyes. The mma ga re dimata.. Mxm, I'm going..

She walked out and Angel stood there looking at Kelone hoping she'd believe her, but the doubt on her face spoke volumes. She shook her head and walked out...

Kelone: Bye, I'm going to get a ride or something.. Bye...

She also walked out. Angel looked at the stick again and for some reason she just knew these things weren't efficient. A blood test would probably be much better..

She walked out and headed to the private clinic in the mall...

At court...

Later on Ray walked into the office with a receipt and handed it over. He stood by as they worked on Hunter's bail papers and asked him questions..

Minutes later they brought them forward for his signatures. One of the officers walked in with other papers and leaned over as Ray signed.

Officer: Hunter o grantilwe bail?

Ray: Yes, so when will he be released?

Officer: I think they will be leaving with the papers from here, there is still time maybe this afternoon.

Ray : That's good to hear..

While still talking Hunter and another officer walked in. Hunter walked slowly with chains on his ankles.

Ray turned around looking at the heavy chains and a lightning of heartbreak ran across his heart. Just seeing his brother chained like that and taking short steps broke his heart.

Prison guard: Bring his papers..

Hunter: (smiled) Thanks, that was quick.

Ray: Sure, Angie was on my case. She'd never forgive me if I was late.

Hunter : I want to shower at your house first before going to see her, tell her to go home. I'll find her there.

Ray : Sure..

He turned around and began signing as Ray walked out. He looked at those heavy chains again and walked out.. It bothered him so much his eyes welled a little, but he fought those tears holding them back... If God let him out of this one he was sure he'd help Hunter turn his life around. In fact he didn't need any help, Angel's presence was doing wonders on its own. He wasn't perfect but he had stopped doing a lot of bad things, maybe he was growing up. Whatever the case, he'd try his best to hold his brother's hand...

At the clinic..

The doctor walked in with Angel's results while she sat on the bed looking at him...

Doctor: Yeah, you're definitely pregnant... Lie down..

Angel : (laid on her back) It's impossible, I didn't have sex unless the baby got stuck in there when I was pregnant with Noble..

The doctor put a gel on her abdomen and moved the scan piece looking at the screen...

Doctor: There we go... It's a girl.

Angel : How is it possible?

Doctor: Do you drink alcohol?

Angel : No, I didn't get drunk and sleep around. I'm sure I didn't sleep around... Doctor you don't understand, my husband has been in prison for the last five months. We haven't had sex for over 9 months... We didn't even have sex on the last month of my pregnancy because I had lost

interest in it...

Doctor: There is no way you can have sex and not know unless you were drugged. Do you party?

Angel : I can't party, I'm a nursing mother.

Doctor: Have you ever had a male friend over? Sometimes male besties can be crazy enough to do this. They spike your drink and have their way with you, you wouldn't know what happened but the fluids would be there, that's if you're looking for them..

Angel: I don't have a male bestie, nothing. This is scary!

Doctor: Think back... This pregnancy is 5 months along... So let's think around that time.. Have you ever woken up a bit wetter than usual? Or wake up really exhausted? Drugs tend to make victims drowsy and confused, you don't wake up like a normal person, either you have a

headache or it feels like you just woke up from a dream. It's different from a normal sleep.

Angel sighed thinking very hard but she couldn't remember having any difficulty to wake up...

Wait! There was a time she felt awkward in an unexplainable way..

Angel : There was a time I was having a difficult time getting up, I woke up a bit wet but that's because I had a wet dream. I don't have a clear memory but I felt Hunter, that's my husband's name.. Like he had had sex with me. Things are fuzzy and I don't remember much of the dream but it ended with him getting shot on top of me, it was horrible and I couldn't wake up from this dream. All sorts of things were happening, everything was spinning. I had a normal sleep later that morning and I couldn't even hear my

children. My son had to feed his brother but I always wake up because I'm sensitive to sound..(sighed) This is crazy now it's like I'm saying I was impregnated by a ghost!

Doctor : (sighed) But if you're honest with yourself you'll remember who got you pregnant. I know a lot of women don't find out they're pregnant until late, especially when they're nursing. I mean it's hard to keep track of your periods if they don't come regularly, but I think you'd know if you had sex.. Just think about it and try to remember. This little girl here is healthy and kicking..

Angel stared at the screen in disbelief.

Minutes later she walked out of the building and walked towards the taxi stop. She still couldn't believe the girls abandoned her like that...Moja's

car drove by as he rolled down the window and stared at her. Her heart skipped and she paced away holding her handbag tightly.

Moja rolled up the window and drove off. She didn't look pregnant and it was disappointing, but maybe that was for the best. It would be nice to see the look on Hunter's face if she was pregnant though...

At Angel's House...

Later that afternoon Angel stood in front of the mirror holding her bump. Tears filled her eyes as she tried to make sense of it all. She knew for sure someone had raped her, that was the only logical explanation, but how could she not know...who was going to believe she was raped when she wasn't even sure what happened.

Her phone rang..

Angel : Hello?

Hunter: (softly) Hey!

Angel: (heart skipped) Hi

Hunter: (smiled) I'll be there in 10 minutes. I had to pass by Ray's house

Angel: Ok

Hunter : You OK?

Angel : Yeah

Hunter: (smiled excitedly) Alright. Ke eta utwa

Angel : Ok

She hung up and slowly sat on the bed putting her hands over her mouth as her heart

pounded...

*

*

Don't forget to like

*

*

Runaway

#74

At Ray's House...

On the same evening Apula walked into the bedroom holding a tray and talking to the phone..

Apula: She is not serious the mma, Angel

messed up and I think she should just be honest with us. I will not be treated like a fool by someone I consider a best friend. We tell her our deepest secrets and she wants to hide this from us?

Kelone: The thing about people who think they're perfect is, when they make mistakes they stay in denial because they don't think they are capable of mistakes like other people. I don't have children but I know that babies kick inside, didn't she feel anything?

Apula: A baby starts kicking at four months, she had two whole months to question the movements in her stomach. What did she think it was? Faeces? She knows what she did.

Kelone: She knows the mma, if we play along with her games tabe remo senya.. I won't talk to her until she trusts me enough to tell me. Gape mmagwe Hunter already knows, it's only a matter of time before it spreads throughout

Maun, if only she could tell us ramo thusa.

Apula : Thusa with what? It's too late for an abortion...

She handed Ray the tray of food while talking and Ray frowned looking at her in shock...

Apula: Gape let's assume she was raped as she alleges right? Wouldn't she know who did it? You can't be penetrated and not know. If she was drugged she should know who she took a drink from. She knows who she went out on a date with. Is there anything one can be drugged with without ingesting it? Hell no! She must have taken something, now she won't tell us who took her out. Gape why didn't she report if ke rape? Why didn't she go to the hospital when she woke up with sperms?

Kelone: Nna pelo yame e ganelela kogo Lona

the mma, pelo ya gana hela ya pala yare Lona did it. You know why? She thought Lona is infertile, that's why she didn't think she will get pregnant.

Apula walked into their child's room talking, Ray stood up holding the tray and walked behind her confused...

Apula trapped the phone between her shoulder and head as she took her son's laundry from the basket..

Apula : I'm not even going to call her, we should teach her a lesson. Let's strike hela until she learns to be honest. She slept with Lona I didn't even buy that story about Onana crying for her blah blah.

Kelone: It's been two years how can Onana still remember her? She is lying. There was never Onana, if she was there Lona visited her... I find it hard to believe that one can be pregnant and not know, that's just crazy. It only happens in movies. Angie is not serious.

The girls continued talking while Ray stood there. The food he had put in his mouth lost taste, he walked into the kitchen and spat in the bin before putting down the plate and taking out his phone to dial his brother...

Hunter: Yeah?

Ray: Are you home?

Hunter: I'm about to go there, I had to make a quick stop by the supermarket to get her something nice. I didn't want to show up empty handed.

Ray: Angel is pregnant, did you two have sex?

Hunter: (paused walking holding a plastic bag)
What the fuck are you talking about? Angel and I haven't had sex since she was 8 months pregnant, I told you this. How do you know she is pregnant?

Ray: I heard Apula talking to their friend, that sexy one wadi lips tse smart yole gatwe mang?
(snapped his fingers trying to remember)
Mamongwato the muna!

Hunter: Kelone?

Ray: Yeah that one, bare she is pregnant..
Apparently mama noticed it too.

Hunter: That's impossible

Ray: They think it's... Lona

Hunter: That guy shoots blanks.

Ray: Maybe not..

Hunter: Ray the monna don't play like that!

Ray: You can ask Apula.

Hunter: (sighed heart pounding) Mo neele phone.

Ray walked into their child's room..

Ray : Hey wena dropa o bue le Hunter.

Apula : Ke santse ke bua le mogala.

Ray got her phone and hung up then he handed her his phone...

Apula: (to Ray) Mxm! (to Hunter) Hello?

Hunter: Gatwe Angie o pregnant?

Apula: Why don't you ask her?

Hunter: Ke botsa wena golo ha!

Apula: Yes, she tested positive.

Hunter: Who got her pregnant?

Apula: I don't know, she refused to tell me.

Hunter: Lala kana o bua maaka, Angie gaa kake a jola osa itse gore o jola le mang, waaitse. Ska ntira smata.

Apula: I don't know who it is, Kelone and I suspect Lona but then Lona gatwe o infertile so I don't know.

Hunter: Go sharp, neela Ray phone.

She handed back the phone and Raymond hung up the phone.

Apula : You're not supposed to eavesdrop then tell your brother, it makes me look like I'm telling on Angie.

Ray: Laa jola akere ibile laa ima, do that to me and I'll kill you! I can raise my son by myself.

Apula: Says a guy who cheats three times a year, Ray don't threaten me.

Ray: If you cheat on me ke a go kaletsa gake go lobele Apula. Try that Angie shit on me and see what happens. Gatwe birds of a feather, that's why you're angry with Angie because you wish she had told you well in time so you can help her abort. If you even look at another man you're gone. If a guy says hi before you say hi back, go say bye to your parents because I'll kill you!

He threw her phone on Nash's bed and walked out..

At Mmagwe Hunter's House...

Meanwhile Ma Hunter switched the lights off and got in bed as Zimona moved back. She got in then he put his arm around her reaching for her pussy...

Him: (softly)uhhh...

Her: (grabbed his hand) Did you ask Hunter?

Him: I don't think she is pregnant, I asked him if he ended up winning and he said no..

Her: Angel has been cheating on Hunter, she is pregnant... I can't sleep... Ngwanyana yo wago bolaa ngwanake ka mpa, mpa ele ha ele gore gase yaga Hunter wago tsenwa ke diphate.. He won't know she is pregnant and I'm sure the first thing he will do is to have sex with her.

Him: (let go of the pussy) Are you sure she is pregnant?

Her: I wouldn't lie to you, she is pregnant and if she sleeps with him when it's not his baby you know what will happen.

Him: He will get diphate and those are very dangerous, go tsenelela mpa kana ke leso... Maybe I should call him. Ray said he was with him earlier.

Her : Please tell him not have sex with her if that's not his baby...

He reached for his phone and dialed Hunter's number..

In Raymond's car..

Meanwhile Hunter slowed down at the traffic lights and picked his phone..

Hunter: Hello?

Rragwe Hunter: (sighed) I don't know how to say this, where are you?

Hunter: I'm about to go home..

He turned the steering wheel with one hand and got off the road while holding the phone...

Rragwe Hunter: I don't know how true it is but I hear Angel is pregnant, if it's not your baby don't sleep with her. I know you don't believe in these things but go tsenelela mpa go na le ditamorago. Besides, if someone is pregnant it means they had unprotected sex and there are things like HIV to consider.

He switched off the ignition...

Hunter: (sighed) Eish papa waitse le ntsenya stress kana I didn't sleep with her.

Rragwe Hunter: Don't be in a hurry to sleep with her then. And I hope you won't hurt her.

Hunter: I doubt she is pregnant, lona le bona weight. She gained a lot of weight.. Ke taa utwa ka ene pele. Go siame.

He hung up and sighed then he drove off..

At Angel's House...

Minutes later Angel walked out of the bedroom and sat on the couch. It seemed like Hunter was taking forever to get home and she still didn't know what she was going to say... This was Hunter, very much capable of hurting her and she knew he meant every word of what he

said in prison. Her heart began pounding harder as a car stopped outside.

She stood up and opened the door looking at him. He walked over holding a small plastic bag...

Hunter locked the car and the lights flashed as he approached the door looking in her eyes. He looked down at her stomach and he could see a bit of it through her silky sleeping gown. He stepped in and closed the door..

Things got a little awkward as they stood there looking at one another, he stepped over and hugged her hoping everyone was wrong. She was still nursing and he wasn't going to judge her body knowing it was his children who had done that, but then Apula said the test was

positive...

Hunter: Hi.

Angel: Hey..

Hunter: I got you this..

She took the plastic bag and smiled looking inside while he suspiciously looked at her..

Hunter: Is it true that you're pregnant?

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#75

At Angel's House...

Angel slowly turned her face from the plastic bag and looked in his eyes as her smiled dissolved. It was obvious he already knew and she wasn't sure what else to say. The news were still new to her as well... She opened her mouth to speak but nothing came out..

Hunter: So it's true?

He sighed trying to calm down and turned away unzipping his sweater, then he threw it on the couch and sat down.. She walked over and sat on the other side putting the plastic bag on the

table..

Angel: I found out I'm pregnant today... I didn't cheat on you. I don't know what happened, I think someone raped me but i I don't know when or how...

Hunter: Do you expect me to believe that bullshit? Do I look that stupid to you?

Angel: If I hadn't done the scan I wouldn't believe I'm pregnant either. (shaky voice)

Hunter I've never cheated on you in my life. Not once have I ever even had a crush on anyone after meeting you.. You've always been the only man in my life and I wouldn't disrespect you like that, you know that... I would never cheat on you

Hunter : (angrily) Then how are you pregnant? People don't just fall pregnant Angie! You don't just fall pregnant!

He leaped up and smacked the cushion which hit the TV as she flinched and put her hands over her head. Tears filled her eyes as her whole body shook in fear. He stepped over while she still had her hands over her head and stood in front of her breathing heavily..

Hunter: Who did you sleep with? Is that what you meant when you said I slept with Amaya so you were doing the same, that's what you were talking about?

Angel: I didn't do anything. I was just offended that you thought I'd cheat when you're the one doing all the cheating in this marriage.

Hunter: Angie wee? Ware o imisitswe ke mang?

Angel : I don't know!

Hunter: You went out on a date with someone,

who was it?

Angel: I've never gone out on a date with anybody..

He walked to the bedroom and sat on the bed putting his hands over his face. His heart pounded abnormally and he began breathing in and out.. A lump of pain choked him and his heart shuttered as tears filled his eyes...

He leaped and folded his fists shouting through his clenched teeth...

Hunter: Fuck!

He put his hands over his face and sighed tearfully..

Hunter: (tearfully) Angie!

She slowly walked in and stood by the doorframe looking at Hunter as he lifted his tshirt from the bottom and covered his whole face quietly sitting on the edge of the bed...

Hunter: (face under the tshirt) Are you keeping it or should I make some calls?

Angel: The doctor said it's over five months old and it's a full baby. I saw her moving on the screen.

Hunter: So you're keeping it?

Angel: (tearfully) I don't want to keep it but I'm too scared to kill a moving baby.

Hunter slowly stood up and walked over to her looking down in her eyes..

Hunter: So ware ke ngwana waga mang? I'm done playing with you. Tell me the truth..

Angel: I don't know-

He angrily bit his lower lip and slapped her cheek. She grabbed her cheek and bent over dizzy then he grabbed her hair and pushed her on the bed....

Hunter: Ke mang? I'm done playing with you!

Angel: Hunter please stop!

Hunter: I'm not going to stop until you give me a name..

The baby grunted and moved in the cot, he stood up and put the bottle in his mouth and pushed the cot to Micah's room.

Angel quickly grabbed her car keys and hurried out. Hunter ran out of the house and grabbed her arm before she could open the car door. He turned her around and slapped her on the side as she closed her eyes and put her arm over her face...

Angel: (crying) Hunter stop! Please... Babe I love you... I'm sorry!

Hunter: Who is it?

Angel: I don't know..

He grabbed her braided hair and walked into the house, then he closed the door and sat on the

couch while she stood by. He pulled her down by the dress and she sat on his lap..

Hunter : Sit on my left lap.. Sit properly and look at me..

She sat on the other lap and looked at his hand knowing he would land that slap on her face anytime..

Hunter: Do you know why I don't like hitting a woman?

Angel: No.

Hunter: Because I've got a strong hand, keep giving me wrong answers and I'll break your jaw.. O heditse go bua maaka kana ke go neele mpama e nngwe?

She kept quiet and he smacked her on the face knocking her off his lap. She fell on her back with her hands over her face and felt herself getting dizzy. The whole house begun spinning around and it felt like she was falling off a tall building. Hunter grabbed her hair pulling her back up and looked at her as blood dropped on her lap. She put her hand underneath her nose leaning over as she bled...

Hunter: Ke mang?

Angel: Hunter I do-

He slapped again and she covered her face with blood then he turned over kneeling on the couch while she laid on her back crying..

Hunter: I wasn't lying when i said if you cheated

I'm going to kill you. You can't give yourself to anyone, I own this pussy and you're going to tell me who slept with you because he owes me.. I'm going to kill him too..

He got off the couch and grabbed her hair then dragged her across the floor and into the bedroom.

He pushed her on the bed and opened the wardrobe, then he pulled out her robe and removed its belt and turned to her tying her hands..

Hunter: You think I'm playing with you right?

Angel : (crying) Hunter I don't know what happened, please... You cheated on me and I didn't beat you. I didn't think about cheating

because I love you. Moja wanted me and I rejected him out of respect for our marriage, ask Raymond... So many men wanted me and I rejected every single one of them. Check my phone... We have children, think about them. You won't be able to raise them on your own... Babe just look in my eyes and tell me you believe me..

He picked her up and walked outside as her nose bled leaving a trail behind. He opened the door and put her in the front seat..

Angel: Please don't leave my kids alone... Take them to your mother..

He slapped her across the face and grabbed her cheeks tightly pushing her back..

Hunter: Now you want to teach me how to father my children? After sleeping with Lona you want to teach me how to father my own children? You couldn't keep your legs crossed for five months and you think you can be my wife!?

Her back hurt as he pressed her on the side and released her then he bent inside and tied both her legs together before slamming the door and walking away...

Her mother's words came back to her as she looked at Hunter walking back into the house. Her mother had said it, more than once even... And yet she never listened... She knew about everything his father did to his mother and yet she never thought it would happen to her. A

quick tear ran down her cheek as she sat there waiting for her death... All the passion killings she had always read about came to her mind and more tears rolled down... She closed her eyes tightly trying to remember what could have happened for her to get pregnant. She must have been really stupid not to know... She rocked back and forth mumbling a prayer as tears rolled down her eyes..

Angel: (shaking) God I didn't do anything.. I swear I didn't cheat... I didn't cheat... I don't even love anyone... God please help me... I can't leave my children... They're too young to be orphans... God please for Micah and Noble help me... (screaming) God! Gooooood! God! (lips trembling) I'm going to die... Oh my God, he is going to kill me... Mama I'm sorry... Mama help me.... Mama help me....

Hunter walked back and sat in the driver's seat then he dialed Regie's number...

Regie: (sleepy) Hello?

Hunter: Hey Regie, where are you?

Regie : I'm in Sedie, ke mang?..(shocked)

Hunter!!

Hunter : Yeah, I need you to watch my kids..

Regie: Are you serious right now? We haven't talked since-

Hunter: You're the only person I trust with them. I can't ask my family to help out for a reason.

Regie: After everything I went through?

Angel's eyes filled with tears as she shook her head..

Angel: Hunter no, I don't want her near my kids... Please... Take them to your mother's. I can calm down and convince her we are not fighting. I just want my kids to be safe.

Hunter: (paused and blocked the phone) Shut up before I make you to!

She gasped holding in her breath and went back to the call..

Hunter: Yeah, yeah I know that, can we talk about our history later? If you can't help me tell me so I can make a couple of phone calls. I'm not forcing you to do it this.....(he listened for a minute) I'll send the directions. How long will it take you?... I don't have that much time, just wake up and come now. Bye

He hung up and sent directions then he sighed leaning back waiting for Regie.

Angel: (shaky voice) Babe?

Hunter: Don't talk to me, the only thing I want out of your mouth is a man's name. The man who got you pregnant... If anything else comes out I'm slapping you...

Minutes later lights approached and a car parked next to him. He stepped out and hugged Regie as she scratched her scalp through her short thick curls..

Regie : (whispered) What's going on?

Hunter: Just get in and babysit for a couple of hours. I'll be back before 5 in the morning.

Regie: (looked at Angel sitting in the car with her head down) Is she ok?

Hunter: Yeah, she is fine. Get inside...

She opened her mouth reluctantly to speak, then he leaned over and baby kissed her. She forgot everything she wanted to say and licked her lip looking at him. He reached for her cheek and slowly French kissed her, then he hugged her... God Hunter!

Hunter: (smiled) Let's see if you can be a mom.

Regie: (laughed blushing) I'll try..

She locked her car and walked towards the door..

Angel: (shouted) I pumped milk for the baby it's in the fridge! Warm it before feeding hi-

Regie closed the door and Angel broke down looking away. It was still hard to believe he just kissed her right in front of her... It seemed like all these women are always just waiting for his call no matter what...

Angel: (tears rolling) God! This is so painful.. My heart is painful.. Hunter you kissed her...

Hunter : At least I didn't get her pregnant... And I said you should shut up, o toga o ntena!

He reversed the car and drove off...

At the farm...

Hours later, just after midnight Hunter opened the mobile house door while Angel sat there hopelessly looking at him. He walked back to the car and grabbed her hair then he dragged her out..

She fell knees down with hands and legs tied then Hunter untied her legs and pushed the car door closed.

He dragged her to the house and pushed her on the floor before closing the door..

Hunter: You'll give me his name trust me..
You're not dying alone...

Hunter reached in the shelves under the sink

and pulled out a gun. He turned around and pointed at her...

Hunter : Get up, let's go to the bathroom. I don't want you bleeding on my carpet...

Angel stood up and walked to the bathroom where she sat and tearfully looked at Hunter as he put the ammo in the gun and pulled the safety pin before pointing at her privates...

Angel: (screamed) IT'S LONA! KE LONA!!!!... I'm sorry...(crying hysterically) Oh my God.. Please let me go...I'm sorry....

Her lips trembled as fast as her hands as she put her hands over her face crying.

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#76

At the farm...

He stared at her, gun pointing at her while she cried with her hands over her face. He slowly put the gun down and sighed..

Hunter: Was that so hard to say? "fucked my ex and got pregnant, I didn't use a condom because I thought he shoots blanks" uh?

Angel: Yes-no

She wasn't sure what the right answer was, but that gun still being in his hand didn't give her much of a breather. He grabbed the shower head and pulled it over then he turned the cold water on and splashed her with water..

She gasped over and over rubbing the water down her face.

Angel: (gasping) I'm cold! I'm cold! I'm cold

He stood there holding the gun on the other hand and the shower in the other flashing her down as she slipped in the tub trying to stand.

Hunter: Sit down....

He put the gun in the back pocket and opened the cap of the foam bath then he poured a full bottle of the foam bath over her head and pointed at her with the shower head. She gasped as her hands slipped while she tried to rub her face so she could breath, but bubbles formed on her face and she inhaled the soap and coughed over and over until she leaned over and threw up...

Still not saying anything he splashed her with cold water until the foam washed off. She leaned on the side of the tub breathing slowly as her teeth knocked against one another from the cold. The tips of her fingers and toes got pale and wrinkled..

Hunter: Take off your clothes...

She slowly stood up still shivering with her teeth knocking up and down. She obediently took off her clothes and straightened up folding her arms. At this point there was no use pleading for her life, his farm was huge and away from everything. He wasn't even talking to her and she didn't know what he was thinking but she knew she was going to die. Hopefully her parents would fight to have custody of her children because she didn't trust none of his women.

Hunter: Get out...

She turned to her shoes still shivering but he stepped on them with his big shoe..

Hunter: No shoes... Are ye koo.

She walked towards the door naked and shivering. The minute he opened the door a cold wave whipped her skin causing huge goosebumps on her skin as she shrunk down shivering even more. Her teeth knocked against one another uncontrollably..

Hunter: Move....

She carefully walked on the ground avoiding pins and stones. Her soles were freezing cold that stepping on a pebble hurt and caused her to flinch and limp.

Hunter: Stop and turn around..

She stopped and faced the house..

Hunter: I'm going back inside, I'll be watching you from the couch. If I turn around and you're not there I will take my gun and hunt you down like an animal... It's now 2 in the morning, trust me I will find you and I will kill you. You don't cheat on me and get away with it, you don't dare cheat on me!:You're mine alone... If I can't have you all to myself nobody will have you. No one will have a child with you and live to see it delivered.

He turned around and walked away..

Angel: (shivering) I think I know why your mother didn't leave your father... I understand her now...

He turned around and looked at her..

Angel: She knew it was wrong to be with him, but she had Micah who is Hunter and she had Noble who is Ray... Even though you're hurting me so much.. (tears filled her eyes) I still love you... I feel your pain because I can't imagine what it's like to find out the woman you love is carrying another man's child. I also understand that you can't possibly believe what I'm telling you when I say I don't know how I got pregnant. It's hard to believe that one can be pregnant for 5 months and not know. Babe if I heard it from someone I'd say they're lying too... So it's ok, hurt me but I won't die angry at you and I hope you won't have Lona's blood on your hands. I don't want you to live with the guilt of knowing that you killed an innocent, infertile man. You're your father's son, look at you hurting me... Look

at me, justifying your actions and our sons?
Caught in the crossfire... I'm sorry that you had
to see all that growing up. I can't hate you
Hunter, I know you still don't understand why
your mother is with him but I do. Even though
I'm feeling cold to the bone and scared to be
out in the dark by myself I still don't hate you. I
love you, go inside you're getting cold.

Hunter stared at her for a minute then he
walked inside and closed the door. She
squatted and moved the dirty soil away then
she sat down and shoved her head between her
bent legs and arms..

She closed her eyes as she felt herself slip into
an unexplainable comfort and everything got
dark.

At Angel's mother's....

Ma Angel tossed and turned looking at Ra Angel sleeping peacefully. She quietly got her phone and dialed Angel, she wasn't sure why but she had been in her mind since morning. Their conversation bothered her, she was definitely pregnant and from the tone of her voice she really didn't know she was. But yet again she was sure Angel didn't do anything with Hunter. The little catch up they had made things clear. Could she have perhaps snuck around and gotten pregnant without noticing? Come to think of it, she herself never noticed she was pregnant until she was four months with Angel's older sister...

If it wasn't Hunter's her daughter was in trouble. She felt guilty for still not trusting Hunter, and

she knew Angel would be angry should her suspicions turn out to be nothing. It would seem like she still thinks Hunter has issues. Angel's phone went unanswered for a while and the more she called the more she got anxious.

She hung up and sent her first born a message..

Ma Angel: I'm trying to call Pini but she is not picking. I'm very worried.

Her : I was just about to sleep. I will try to call her too.

Ma Angel: Ask her if she is ok and tell her to come see me in the morning.

Her : Ok..

She put her phone down and waited. Minutes later the sister also gave the same feedback,

now this was worrisome...

At the farm..

At around 3am a phone vibrated besides Angel's head as she laid on the bed with a duvet over her and a heater by the bed. Hunter was lying behind her with his arm around her, holding her close..

He lifted his head from his sleep while she kept her's down.. Hunter looked at his mother in law's call and ignored it then he looked at the time and noticed he had dozed off..

He got off the bed and put on his clothes. Angel watched him with one eye. He knew it was Lona, there was no better explanation, but then Lona

was going to clear it up. He sure would...

He got his phone and car keys then he squatted by the bed and looked at her.

Hunter: (whispered) Angie??

Angel: Mh?

Hunter: I'm going to buy us something to eat in the morning, only 24 filling stations are open now, is that ok?

Angel: Ok.

Hunter : Are you OK?

Angel: Yes.

Hunter: I'm not going to fight anymore, we will talk when I get back. Can I trust you not to run away?

She nodded innocently looking in his eyes..

Hunter: We can still do a safe abortion if you want, I'm willing to take up all the expenses.

Angel : Ok.

Hunter : Are you sure?

Angel : Yes.

Hunter: I feel like we are making progress, thank you...

Angel: Ok..

Hunter got up and walked out, he got in the car and drove off.

Angel jumped off the bed as she heard the car driving off, then she put on warm clothes and shoes before taking his backpack and putting a

few things she might need on the way.

She picked a torch and put it in her pocket as she walked out and closed the door..

At Lona's House...

Later that morning Hunter knocked on the door and stepped back. Lona walked out of the bedroom in his shorts and rubbed his eyes walking across the living room to open the door..

The sleepiness wore off as soon as he saw Hunter. He walked in uninvited and closed the door.

Lona: What's going on?

Hunter: You're going to tell me... Is anyone with you?

Lona's mind clicked and he remembered his parents finding him at Angel's house. His heart skipped and he looked at the door, then back at Hunter. He knew there was nothing that would convince him nothing happened. He had leather gloves on, he realised he was there to kill him. His heart pounded, knowing he was seconds away from meeting his creator... Probably a gunshot or a knife stab....

Hunter: I'm waiting, start talking.

Lona: (calmly) Ok...(showed him the seat with his hand) Let's have a seat. I'll tell you everything..

He calmly reached for the door as if he was closing and sprung out barefooted. Hunter ran after him but he disappeared behind the house and into the darkness of the early morning. Hunter looked for him slowly walking around holding his gun out...

Hunter: I know you did it intentionally, you got her pregnant intentionally but I'm going to kill you. I had a perfect setting for your death this morning, I'm still going to come up with a good one.

Lona's heart pounded from where he was standing as Hunter approached. He held his breath and closed his eyes as Hunter walked over. Hunter stopped an inch away from his hiding and looked back listening for any

movement, but there was none. He walked back to the house and locked it before driving off....

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#77

At The farm...

Around 7 in the morning Hunter parked outside and walked into the house. He took off his jacket and walked across the living room holding a small plastic bag..

The house was quiet, he slowly pushed the bedroom door so he wouldn't wake up her, but the bed was empty and the duvet had been rolled to the end of the bed.

He turned around and checked the toilet but she wasn't there either. He knew it right then and there, she wasn't going to abort this baby, she kept it for a reason all along.

He slowly sat on the edge of the bed and took out his phone typing a message.

Hunter: Now I'm going to kill you when I find you. You cheated on me and used my money to support your boyfriend's baby, the same way you did when you made me pay for Lona's debts. You have always used me and thought of me as an ATM machine. Just pray I don't find

you!

He put his phone down and sighed. This wasn't how he pictured his first night out of prison, and knowing she walked out on him made it even more painful. They probably ran off together...

At Angel's House...

Meanwhile Angel knocked on the door. Regie moved the curtains and saw Angel then she went back inside and made a call to Hunter..

Angel : (banging on the door) Open the door!
This is my house!

Regie: Hunter is the one who asked me to babysit not you..

Angel : If I come in there you'll pay for this, open my house and give me my children..

Regie ignored her and walked to the bedroom where she got in Angel's bed and put the phone on her ear.

Hunter: Hello?

Regie : Angel is here, should I open the door and give her the children?

Hunter: No, don't let her in. I'm on my way, I'll be there in an hour.

Regie : Ok, drive safely.

Hunter: Thanks.

Meanwhile Micah heard his mother knocking and banging on the door.. He got down the bed

and headed to the door while Regie watched videos on her phone lying next to Noble.

Micah stretched trying to reach for the door but only his middle finger could touch the door. He got his chair and climbed on it then he tried to unlock but the keys wouldn't turn..

He went to the window with the chair and opened it, Angel helped pulling the window open and got the keys as Regie ran over and picked Micah from the chair..

Regie: You were not supposed to do that!

Micah: (shouted) You're not my mama!

Regie : (angrily) Go to your room!

Angel unlocked the door and walked in..

Angel : Go get your shoes Micah, hurry up!

He ran off as Angel locked eyes with Regie. She sighed and shook her head and walked into her bedroom where she packed her bags while Regie stood by holding her phone recording her..

Angel: Get out of my house, this is not Hunter's house. He has never even spent a night in here. I pay my rent with my own salary. Get-out!

Regie: I'm not leaving, this is Hunter's house..

Angel turned and looked at her, a part of her wanted to throw her out of her house but she was still cold and getting out of that house with her children was the main goal. She was yet to

understand why everyone seemed to think they could walk all over her, but that was a topic for another day..

She picked her boy and her bag then she walked out spreading her hand out for Micah who ran over and held her hand..

Micah: Where are we going? Who is that woman? She was eating our food and sleeping on your bed.

Angel: She is daddy's friend.

Micah: I don't like her very much.

Angel: I know, me neither babe... Get in the car..

She put the children in the car with her heart still pounding. The sound of a car approached and she turned around shaking. Hunter would

literally kill her she was sure of it, but it was just a passing car. She quickly buckled the children and jumped in the driver's seat then she drove off...

At Lona's House...

Later that morning Stux parked, Lona stepped out as Stux got out and handed him his key..

Stux: You need to change the locks, this guy wa gafa waitse.

Lona: No, I need to move. It seems like Angel cheated and now he thinks it's me. Can you imagine how long it will take for the DNA test to rescue me? He said something about pregnancy...I'll be dead by then!

Stux: I hope Angie is ok, it seems like she

doesn't know how to pick. You guys are just full of shit, I don't know why good girls like bad boys.

Lona: Am I a bad boy?

Stux: Not really but you didn't appreciate her either. I mean let's face it, you hit her and let your sister walk all over her.

Lona sighed and unlocked the door..

Lona: At least I did all of that under the influence of alcohol.

Stux: I'd never hit anyone even if I drink two cases.

Lona: That was years ago, I have reformed and I certainly don't deserve to be compared to a guy like Hunter, are you serious?

Stux: Ok, that one is worse. (laughed) If he

believes you got her pregnant then you're in trouble for real. You have to talk to Angie or maybe report him for harassment because he won't stop until he knows its not you, which is like impossible because I can't even tell she is pregnant. She won't be giving birth in a while.

Lona: I'll talk to Angel, I'll pass by her work place today.

Stux: Ok.. So he had like a real gun?

Lona: Yes, a real gun!

Stux: (looked behind him spooked) Kana if he finds you with me I'll have to die too because he wouldn't want to leave witnesses tying him to the crime.

Lona: Now you sound like a girl... Shap.

Stux: Sure!

Stux got back in his car and drove off...

At Angel's mother's...

Later that morning Angel parked the car and picked her son before unbackling Micah..

Micah ran inside his grandparents' house as Angel walked in with the children's bag. Her mother met her halfway and frowned looking at her swollen eyes..

Her: Are you OK?

Angel: Yes, mama I need you to look after the children. Hunter and I had a fight and I don't think we are done fighting. I don't want to involve the police. I'm pregnant but I don't know who impregnated me. I suspect I was drugged, the doctor said it's possible but I can't think of

anyone who would want to do that. Hunter doesn't believe me, in fact no one believes me. I didn't even know I was pregnant..

Her: I believe you, pregnancies are different sometimes you get sick and others you are just okay. Can't you think of anyone who would want to do that to you?

Angel: No.

Her: We have to report Hunter, you can't run away when you're pregnant, le gone oya kae?

Angel : I'm not running away. I'm going to Kelone's house. I'll be back in the afternoon but promise me you won't let him take the kids. He makes his girlfriends babysit them.

Her : I won't.

Angel : Papa o kae?

Her: He left in the morning.

Angel: Ok, I'll come back in the afternoon. (took

out their ATM card) Here is their card in case you need to buy something.

Her: We will talk when you come back right?

Angel : Yes, this afternoon. I promise I'll be back. I just need some air.

Her: Ok..

She turned around and walked away then she hurried back and hugged her mother..

Angel: Thanks for believing me.

Her: I wish I could help you remember who did this, I think if you just sit and think without being stressed you might remember. I understand that if you didn't have sex even if there is a movement in your stomach a baby would be the last thing on your mind.

Angel : Each time I felt it I thought it was the

diet shake because I had changed my normal diet, besides it's said that after giving birth at times you continue feeling those movements of your muscles. I really didn't think it was a baby because I didn't have sex with anyone. There's a day when I woke up feeling weird. I felt a bit wetter than usual, but because there was no sign of penetration and I didn't feel anything at all, I never thought I was raped. Maybe if I had felt some pain or something then I'd have suspected but I felt nothing at all. I was just too tired. Do you remember when I called you laughing that Micah messed the whole house trying to care for his brother?

Her : When he wiped Noble with a kitchen cloth?

Angel: Yes...That's the day I'm talking about.I have to go... I'll see you later.

Her : Ok.

She turned around and got in the car and drove off dialing Lona.

Lona: Hello?

Angel: Hi, Hunter was on my case about my pregnancy which I can't explain, I ended up saying your name so he could stop threatening me. I'm sorry.

Lona: Are you OK though?

Angel: Yes.

Lona: How did you get pregnant without knowing especially when you're dating a guy like him? He is going to kill you.

Angel: I know

Lona: One of his people must have done it to revenge, if you didn't cheat revenge is the only thing I can think of. Did you feel anything?

Angel : No, nothing.

Lona : They probably didn't even have sex with you, maybe they just wanted you pregnant and it would be a perfect time because he was in prison. Think about this and try to talk to him.

Angel: I can't talk to Hunter when he is angry, I've never seen him angry like that and nobody believes me, wena o botoka o bua bo revenge the others don't believe me. (At least u are thinking revenge)

Lona: So what are you going to do?

Angel : I'll see, he wants me to abort but it's a real baby, I'm 5 months pregnant.

Lona : Le nna nkare o dire eish (I would also suggest the same), imagine carrying his enemy's kid. I'd die!

Angel : The problem is I can't abort, I'm too scared, what if I die? Anyways thanks for not being angry.

Lona : (laughed) Kana o mpolaisitse motho. But

I'll see what to do, I'm a man I'll figure something out even try to explain this revenge thing. Cheaters always think of cheating even when it doesn't make sense, ke ta mmolelela ha ago mpaterekang teng. (I will tell him when he catches up with me)

Angel :The rra please do, gape you might be right,... (gasped) What if it's Moja? Waitse you just made me see something. Kana Hunter slept with his wife, what if it's him? He wanted to sleep with me but I rejected him keha a tenegile ibile he hit me.

Lona: Ako o bue le Hunter, maybe it's his people trying to sabotage his life.

Angel : Thanks.

She hung up and drove off....

At Angel's House...

Hunter parked outside and walked in through the living room into the bedroom where Regie was sleeping with Angie's sleeping dress on.. He checked in the cot and Noble wasn't there...

Hunter: Where are the kids?

Regie: She took them, the older one opened the door while I was on the phone. I thought he was too little to open the door.

Hunter: So what are you still doing here because you couldn't babysit a child?

Regie: I thought-

Hunter: Thought what? And why are you wearing Angel's dress, isn't this hers? Regie what the fuck! That's my wife's dress... Take it off!

Regie: I cleaned the blood for you, can't you appreciate that?

Hunter: I didn't call you for blood. I called you to babysit and you failed, how could you let her take them... I specifically told you not to let her in..... No wonder you don't have kids, you wouldn't be able to take care of them!

Regie paused and looked at him then she got out of bed and got dressed..

Regie : You haven't changed one bit, you're still the same old unthankful rude bastard you were! After everything I did for you? Spending the night, standing up shushing your heavy child and that's how you thank me?

She picked her phone and car keys then she

angrily walked out..

Regie: Don't ever fucking call me!

Hunter: Goodbye kiss?

Regie: Fuck you!

Hunter : What did you say?

He stepped over and she ran out and got in her car then she drove off...

Hunter closed the door and sighed walking to the bedroom. He sat on the edge of the bed thinking. He put his hands over his face and closed his eyes then he received a message..

Babe: I think Moja did it, he wanted me for a very long time and I rejected him. He beat me,

slapped me in the parking lot and kicked me. Ray even had to handle it, he told me he will hit you where it hurts the most. I don't know how but I think it's him because he never bothered me after. One day I woke up wetter than usual but I didn't feel anything at all. I didn't know I'm pregnant because I knew I didn't cheat. Think about it, if I know I cheated why would I keep it for you to find out? Wouldn't I take morning after pills? Anyways I'm sorry that you don't believe me, no one believes me and that's ok. Please support those children while they're at my mother's. Thanks for all the good times, I hope you find a good woman. I never thought not even once in my wildest dreams that you'd beat me or that I'd have to run away from the man I thought loves me. Bye

He read the message and dialed her but it didn't go through.....

TWO YEARS LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#78

At Hunter's House...

Hunter laid shirtless on his side holding stapled notes as he read for his job interview. He hadn't studied in a while, a couple of years if not a decade but at least his brain cells were still alive because he remembered most of the

content. He put down the notes and pinned his elbow, then he leaned on the laptop searching for the company information. He wanted to be ready in case the interview questions included anything about the company.

His phone rang with a ringtone of Micah laughing uncontrollably. He picked it and walked to the bathroom where he stood by the toilet holding his dick with the other hand, and answering with the other..

Hunter: Yeah?

Ray: Are you coming?

He moved the phone away from his ear and checked the time..

Hunter: Shit! I'm on my way. I was doing research.

Ray: Cool.

He hung up and finished peeing, then he flushed before walking back to the bedroom and getting dressed.

At Dudu's House...

On the same Saturday morning Dudu walked into the house with a bucket from hanging her laundry. She hurried to her phone ringing by the window.

Dudu: Hello?

David: Hi, I thought I'd come this weekend but I

don't have enough money.

Dudu: Again?

David: I know I didn't make it last week, I have money issues..

Dudu: Can I send you the bus fee?

David: I can't use the money, I wouldn't be comfortable because I prefer to use my car.

Dudu : I'm a student I wouldn't send you all my student allowance.

David: That's why kere I'll see you next week.

She angrily hung up and walked out..

Dudu: Mxm!

Now bored, she took a bath and put on her simple yet beautiful clothes and fixed her hair

then she walked out..

At Hope's House...

Later that morning Hope reached in the washing machine and touched the clothes, they were not completely dry. He loaded them in a bucket and walked out shirtless with only shorts and flip-flops...

He hung them on the dry line while the home theatre played music loud enough for him to whistle along..

His neighbour's teenage daughter stepped out of their house with a bucket full of her junior school uniform. He increased his pace so she wouldn't greet him, but she put the bucket and

held the fence smiling at him..

Teenage: Hi uncle!

Hope: Hi.

Teenage: Ke kopa playlist

He thought about it for a second, he already knew she just wanted an excuse to come to his house. Looking outside he could tell her parents weren't home..

Hope : It's YouTube, you can just search it.

Teenage: Let me see the link...

She ran to the gate then he hurried into the house and to the bedroom where he put on his tshirt and sweatpants, then he stepped out and

picked his phone as she hurried over and stood next to him looking at his phone..

Teenager: Uh ke playlist uncle Hope!

Hope: Sorry, thought ke YouTube.. Switch your Share it on.

He sent her the music while she stood by then she turned around looking at the kitchen..

Teenager: Can I wash your dishes?

Hope: No, I'm good. I'll take care of them.

Teenager: Can I tell you something?

Hope : Sure.

Teenager: (looking in his eyes) I have a crush on you... I wish I could kiss you..

Hope: I'm too old for you and you should stay

away from me. You don't have a crush on me, you're 17 and you don't know anything. One day when you're a young woman you'll thank me for not taking advantage of you. I'm not married but there is a woman that I really love, the one who always visits me.

Teenager : Dudu?

Hope: Yeah, so... Stop making every excuse to come to my house because I won't touch you. Besides, your father is a good friend of mine and one day when I have a daughter I will expect my daughter to be safe in his house.

The little girl looked down a little embarrassed and Hope handed her the phone..

Hope: Here you go, it's done transferring.
(picked the embarrassment on her face and he laughed) Don't worry I won't tell anyone about

this, it happens to me all the time with teens... I won't tell your father or mother.

Teenager: (smiled) Thank you

She walked out pressing her phone, Hope picked his bucket and walked to the machine where he continued loading the laundry.

Minutes later Dudu walked in behind him and put her hands on his eyes without a word. He smiled gladly, he knew the smell of her cologne and the feel of her soft hands...

David: Uh man, who is it? Must be my new girlfriend. I just met a girl last week so I'm going to turn around and kiss my new girlfriend..

He turned around and tried to kiss Dudu but she

laughed and stepped back. Hope tried to grab her by the jersey but she ran out and he chased her into the bedroom where he toppled her on the bed and wrestled trying to kiss her while she laughed loudly blocking her face with the pillow...

Dudu: (laughing loudly) Hope stoooooop....
Hahahaha the rra wena stoop..

Hope paused and took the pillow off her face as he smiled looking in her eyes..

Hope : Sorry, I thought it was this new girlfriend I met yesterday.

Dudu: Thought it was last week, what's her name?

Hope : (he smiled cute trying to come up with a

name) Mary.

Dudu : Really? What's her name again?

Hope : (he forgot) Marilyn

Dudu: (smiled) You said Beth!

Hope : (laughed) Yeah her name is Beth but her other name is Marilyn.

Dudu: (laughed) Get off me mr I have an imaginary girlfriend

Hope : (laughed) I'm serious, akere banyana ba nkgana ba ke ba batang ba taken.

He got off her and smiled pulling her up as they walked to the kitchen..

Dudu: I want to break up with David, I feel like he has a woman in Gaborone plus our relationship is stagnant. We never talk about

important things. He is always making excuses about not having money.

Hope: Maybe he really does have money issues, why don't you visit him? Nna ke bata gore ha o mo togela abe ole sure about everything to avoid going back to him again. I hate it when people break up over a miscommunication and the person whom they tried to move on with ends up being hurt. It's not fair, when you break up you must be sure about everything not break up because of a communication hiccup.

Dudu: True, do you think I should go there? I want to take a bus.

Hope : You can borrow my car, I'll fuel it for you. The problem with the bus is that if something bad happens maybe he has someone you'll be stranded in the city without accommodation. With a car you can make a u-turn or sleep in the car if you're exhausted.

Dudu: Will I make it to Gaborone ne wena? I've never driven such a long distance.

Hope: You will... You're good driver..

A car stopped outside, they moved the curtains and saw Amaya.

Dudu: Shit, I have to hide!

Hope : Why?

Dudu: You don't understand.

Hope: You're not hiding.

Dudu ran to the bedroom and got in the wardrobe as Hope stood at the door shocked..

Hope: Dudu you're acting like a side chick right now, what the hell!

Dudu sat down and picked his clothes putting them over her head..

Dudu: Just go..! I'm not supposed to be friends with you.

Hope : According to who?

Dudu: Shhhhh!

He sighed in disbelief then he walked out of the bedroom and bumped on Amaya who put her arms around his neck crying..

Amaya: Moja insulted me... He insulted me like I'm not human..

He remained standing not sure what to do, I

mean.... This was his brother's wife and anything he ever had in him had died the night she showed up at the dinner where they both expected her. He slowly reached for her arm around his neck and took it off..

Hope: Let's sit and talk.

She stepped back rubbing her eyes then they sat down..

Hope : What did he say?

Amaya : He called me a bitch.

Hope : What else?

Amaya : What do you mean what else is it ok that he called me that?

Hope : People call each other that each time

they fight, but I understand you. I'm sure he was just angry.. You'll be fine, I'll talk to him.

Amaya: Can I rest here? I want to shower and lie down.. I can't believe Moja is abusing me like this. Very soon he will be violent..

Hope : I'm about to leave, you can't shower. Ke cheka mongwe.

Amaya : I'll remain behind

Hope : We are coming back, I have a girlfriend.

Amaya: Oh... I.... I didn't know.

Hope: (stood) Yeah, you better go I was just about to shower...

She stood up and walked outside then he closed the door and went back to the bedroom where Dudu sprung out of the bedroom and missed a step falling on the carpet..

Hope: Do you mind explaining to me why you're hiding?

Dudu: I think Amaya likes you and she will not be happy if she finds out we are friends.

Hope : You're joking right? I'm going to lose a friend because my brother's wife has a crush on me? Don't ever hide in my house when you see visitors, it's awkward and crazy... Did you see yourself running like a side chick?

Dudu: (laughed and smacked him) How do side chicks run... Ija!

They laughed and walked to the kitchen where they began cooking, actually Dudu cooked Hope just sat on the counter telling her about everything happening at work, his family and even that little teenager. This was the only close friend he had and she was a good listener, she would slice things and pause looking at him

with a smile of admiration before continuing....Dudu.

At Angel's mother's...

Later on Hunter parked at the gate and walked in while Angel's father tied a swing for the boys. They turned around and ran over to him. He bent down and picked them on both arms as they all laughed..

Hunter: Hey guys!

Micah: Daddy can I come with you? Grandma makes me finish motogo.

Hunter: (laughed) It's good for you. That's why you're growing strong.

Noble: I want to come to your house.

Micah: You never let us visit you!

Hunter: Guys it's not me, I want to stay with you but... (sighed) It's big people's things. You wouldn't understand... But today I want to take you somewhere. I have to ask grandma first then we can go...

He walked towards Angel's father while he kept himself busy, too busy. Clearly he wasn't over what he had done to his daughter and it was OK. He wasn't going to force things out of respect, but he was glad this time he found him alone, maybe he would allow him to spend time with his boys. Oops! Ma Angie walked out of the house holding a tray before he could say anything...

Hunter : Dumelang.

Him : How are you?

Hunter : I'm fine, I know I'm not allowed to take the children with me but Ray is getting married and they included Micah and Noble as part of their bridal party. The wedding date is approaching so we are practicing the dance for the big day.. I'll bring them back after.

Ma Angel: You can't have them.

Hunter: I just want them to take part in the wedding.

Ma Angel: Who told you they will attend the wedding? If you want to see the children you park under the tree here and spend time with them. When you're done seeing them you leave them behind and go.

Hunter: These are my children!

Ma Angel: The same children you abandoned with a strange woman when you were chasing out their mother with a gun to kill her?

Hunter: Why should you say things like this in

front of my children?

Ma Angel: Didn't you try to kill their mother?
Didn't you abandon her at the farm where she
walked hours until she caught a ride from a
stranger who could have killed her or raped her?
Do you think we have forgotten? These children
are not going anywhere, go and enjoy your
wedding!

Noble burst into tears holding Hunter's hand..

Noble: (crying) I want to go with daddy!

Hunter: If I went to court I'd get custody of
these children because Angel abandoned them
with you, in this case I'm the only parent
available.

Ma Angel: Go to court, who stopped you? Go,
let's see if the court will give you custody with

your criminal record.

Hunter: I am a suspect!

Ma Angel: Either way, plus Angel didn't abandon these children, you're disrespectful and you're talking back at me .Please leave my yard..

Hunter ran out of words looking at her then he picked Noble and shushed him.

Hunter: Noble I'm going to buy you a drink then I'm coming back to pick you.

Micah: (crying) You're not coming back, you always say the same.

Hunter: This time I'm coming back..

Micah: I'm going!

Micah ran to the car and struggled to pull the door until it finally opened then he got in. Ma Angel walked over pulling leaves off the stick she just broke from the tree..

Ma Angel : Micah get-out, get out of the car..

Hunter walked over carrying Noble, he didn't approve of corporal punishment and neither could he figure out what he was about to be beaten for..

Hunter: Leave him, I'll talk to him..

Ma Angel opened the door and whipped Micah on his feet as he screamed curling himself on the corner of the car as Hunter stood by tearfully..

Hunter: Can you stop it! I will talk to him..

Noble burst into tears as his grandmother pulled Micah out of the car and whipped him all the way to the house. Micah cried rubbing his behind..

Ma Angel : You don't go away when I tell you not to go!

Micah : (crying) Daddy help me, daddy! I want to go with you..

He ran into the house and ma Angel turned around walking back to Hunter. Hunter slowly put Noble down..

Hunter: Go inside, tell Micah I'll come get you.

Noble's face changed as he cried running past his grandmother and got in the house. Both of them stood on the couch looking through the window as their father got in the car. Their hearts shuttered and they cried jumping up and down screaming as tears rolled down..

Meanwhile Hunter looked at his boys crying on the window. The sound of their cries and them calling out for him brought tears to his eyes as he turned the steering and drove off. He drove off for a short while then he pulled on the side of the road and leaned over the steering wheel.

He recollected himself again and joined the main road dialing Ray. An SSG car flashed him, he hung up and pulled over.

They parked next to him and rolled down the window...

Man: Do you even have a driver's license?

Hunter: I do..

Moja: (sitting on the passenger side) Then why would you use a cellphone while driving?

He stepped out of the car and walked all the way around and stood on Hunter's side...

Moja: Let me see your licence... Your seat belt is not on and you're talking to the phone...

Koore o Masisi, o mong wa mmu ore o gatang...
O tautona akere?

Hunter took out his wallet and handed him his driver's licence..

Moja: (smiled) So... How is Angel doing? Do you still think I drugged and raped her? (laughed) You're so naive.... But I must say it feels good to know that your wife isn't that good after all. She is a slut just like mine, at least mine uses protection! Yours is just a bitch! (laughed) I don't know who the father of her kid is but I fucking love that guy... She is probably out there sipping juice sitting under the coconut tree...

He handed Hunter the licence and leaned over lowering his voice...

Moja: I'll never forget the tightness of her pussy...she has a birth mark on the thigh right? (softly) I made a copy of her keys and waited

for her in the house, she walked in with your boy and the other one in her arms. I was in your son's room. Your son is going to be a good artist bro. I saw all his coloring on the wall, so I waited in there. I so wanted to smother him with a pillow but you know what, your bitch had a change of heart and took him with her. I waited until she was asleep then I put her to sleep for good. First, I smothered your son and he passed out, I even thought he was dead so then I moved to the mother, fucked her all night, fucked that ass and pussy too, fucked her mouth too! I came all over her. Not only did I fuck her, I left a baby in there to show you I'm a motherfucker too. Pardon me, I just had to wait some years to admit this... I love what I heard too. I love that you beat the shit out of her, that's what she gets for thinking she is better than my wife, talking about "I'm not attracted to you"...(sighed relieved) Wow I feel so good telling you this..(smiled and snapped his finger)

Checkmate!!

Hunter bit his lower lip and opened the door roughly hitting him on the stomach. Moja staggered back and covered his mouth as Hunter stepped out and punched him before he could catch his balance. The other SSG guys jumped out of the car and held Hunter back as Moja smiled looking at him..

Moja: (laughed) Let him go... I think he is drunk, I'll let you go with a warning. No phones when driving..

Colleague: Do you know this guy?

Moja: Yeah....., I'm good. Get back in the car guys I'm good..

They got back in the car and Moja looked back

at Hunter with a smirk on his face..

Hunter: I'm going to find her and we will do a DNA test.

Moja: (laughed) No problem at all...(smiled and winked) I'll make sure it says its not my baby, I have eyes all over. It will say I'm not the father but if it does I can still say it was consensual. We got emotional and hurt that we comforted each other. How will she prove the rape? How will she explain not knowing she is pregnant? Even if she managed, how will she explain not feeling anything when I was raping her? She didn't drink anything from me so how will she explain getting raped in her sleep? (smiled) I'm smarter than you can imagine... Go raise my child, that's if she takes you back after beating her like that... Have a good day!

He turned around and got in the car then they drove off. Hunter walked back to the car and sat in there dumbfounded...

*

*

*

*

*

*

Runway

#79

At Ray's House...

Hunter drove through the gate and parked the car then he sat in the car watching everyone dancing to the loud music.

Ray and Apula danced together, the instructor stopped them and corrected Apula..

Apula : (laughed) Eh batho!

Kelone noticed Hunter sitting in the car and stopped dancing. She walked to the car where she smiled and knocked on the window..

Kelone: (held her hips) Hey, are you feeling OK?

Hunter: Yeah, just give me a minute. I need a cigarette to calm down but I don't want to smoke.

Kelone: Can I come in and keep you company?

Hunter: (smiled reluctantly) Um... I'm good.. I just need a minute.

Kelone: I thought you'll bring the boys this time around.

Hunter: That's why I need a minute.

Kelone looked at him and sighed, he really was a bit discouraged and maybe he only came because it was his brother. With the way he looked if it were anyone else, he wouldn't have bothered. Knowing how Ma Angel was stressing him about his children was sad. But then again, here was a single man with a hunger for children....

She walked around the car and opened the door then she sat inside and looked at him..

Kelone: (softly) What happened?

Hunter: I don't want to talk about it.

Kelone: You hardly talk, you'll kill someone if you don't talk about your feelings.

Hunter: Moja raped Angel, he told me today and I feel so stupid.

Kelone: I doubt he raped her, Moja is just capitalising on your situation. Angel is my friend and I know you don't know her that much, but she really does love Lona. You know she dumped you more than twice just to make sure Lona was ok..

Hunter sighed looking down..

Hunter: But the way Lona was talking to me last time we talked I doubt, that guy o boi there is no way he would come near Angel again. Plus I've seen him a couple of times with his step daughter, he is actually a good dad. I don't think he did it. Moja had a motive but koore I don't

get how Angel didn't feel the baby kicking.

Kelone: Angel knew she was pregnant Hunter, I don't get why you're stressing yourself about this, gape what's the use of following this up when she ran away? If someone loves you they can't stay away from you for 2 years. Does she even check on her children kana she dumped them too?

Hunter: I wish they could give me my sons ke nne le bone.

Kelone: Let's go and dance, they paired me with you remember.. Best lady and best man together...

Hunter: I want to go home, I came to talk to Ray then I'm going... Go call Ray..

Kelone got out of the car and walked away.
Hunter sighed and leaned back.

Minutes later Ray walked over, he stepped out of the car and they bumped shoulders..

Ray: What's up? You look like shit.

Hunter: I feel like shit, Moja just literally told me he drugged and raped Angel.

Ray: I told you Angel doesn't cheat, she is too stupid to even consider it. You should have known your girl.

Hunter: She will never take me back though.

Ray: She won't, don't expect her to. They're now making their decisions based on what people will say. Even if she wants to forgive you the people around her will judge her for it and she will be forced to reject you just to prove that she is a strong woman, forget her.

Hunter: I've made peace with that but I wish I

could see her so I can apologise for everything. I want her to live in peace knowing that I'm not after her. I want her to come back and raise all three children together so I can have access to the boys.

Ray: You can't dance like this.. Go home..

Meanwhile Kelone and Apula walked towards the car talking..

Kelone: I think Hunter has a crush on me..
Would I be wrong to let him in?

Apula: Angel cheated on him and left him, I still don't believe that crap about her being raped.

Kelone: (laughed) Akere she was trying to explain her baby from cheating bathong... I doubt she will come back, she is probably enjoying herself with her baby daddy akere the

first time she met Hunter she disappeared with him to the farm and came back with a sore kuku. Maybe new guy e sweet go heta Hunter.

Apula : Angel shocked me waitse, I never thought she'd hide her pregnancy from me and then just disappear without a goodbye, wow! I never thought our friendship would end this way.

Kelone: Ke mathata, fake friends.. Hunter doesn't seem ok, I want to do a few dance moves and go take bath at home then go over to his house and keep him company.

Apula: Ok boo (laughed) o bone o ska jewa ke motho! (Careful he might just fuck u)

Kelone: (laughed) I'll just cum from his touch...

They laughed approaching the car then Apula put her arms around Ray while Kelone stood by looking at Hunter, staring right in his eyes so much he got a bit shy and looked away picking

his phone to look at the time.

Hunter: We will talk

Ray: Sure

Apula: Hi Hunter.

Hunter: Hey!

Ray: I think it's about time you took this matter to court, they're in your custody. Those kids are Zimonas they're in your name.

Kelone: I thought nne ele pato hela.(I thought it was just the traditional proposal)

Ray: It's complicated.

Apula : How? Besides if they continue doing that just have other children, it's not like you're infertile. You can't spend years crying for children like they're the only ones you'll ever have.

Kelone: Ke hoo, if bale ba bonelwa ko tase ga sethare he better have a child he can go to the mall with, one he can take out to a family fun day. One who will know the farm and everything inside..

Ray: Ska lesa bana bao Hunter, fight for them. Kidnap them if you have to. I don't even like how too traditional that old lady is. You can't beat children for crying for their father.

With each one of them throwing in their opinions he sighed suffocating from the stress then he turned the keys...

Hunter: Bye guys

All: Bye

Hr turned the keys and drove off....

At the filling station...

Dudu remained in the driver's side while Hope dragged the pump cord over and set her tyre pressure before checking everything in the front. He closed the bonnet and met her face staring at him with a smile, he smiled back and laughed..

Hope : (smiled) Ke eng? (What's up)

Dudu: (laughed putting her hands on the steering wheel) Nothing... What?

He laughed and went inside to pay. He walked out putting the wallet back in his pocket then he jumped in the passenger's seat and closed the door throwing her a pack of sweets..

Hope: Let's go, you'll drop me at the stop, I'll get a taxi akere you don't want MJ to pick me.

Dudu: I don't, he will tell Amaya then I'll be in trouble. She will call you her ex.

Hope: We didn't even date! Not once!

Dudu: Ee akere you thought about it, ibile keha o nthaa ore ke mogo kgothele.. (u even said I should call her for u)

Hope : (laughed) I'll never get a break from this one kante gao lebale arggg.

Dudu: Nkile wa ntwaela waits Hope.

Hope : (leaned back) Tsek Dudu!

They laughed as she drove for a while and pulled over the next stop. Hope got out and closed the door then he walked to the driver's side and smiled touching her shoulder slightly rubbing it up and down..

Hope : Drive safely... When you approach a truck slow down, and don't give anyone a ride. Don't gamble with your life... Another thing, if it turns out David is not into this please come back. I don't want to see a video of you trending ko Youth of Botswana gotwe a lee bonye lothe ya ngwanyana wa Maun a lwela monna.. (they both laughed) Bo drop your dials ke go neele video ya ngwanyana wa Maun... Gake bate go bona di hips tse mo patelong gotwe wa lwa because you might become someone's wife one day and they will just be sad that you never knew your worth enough to fight for a guy.

Dudu: (saluted smiling) Ey ey captain!

Hope: (smiled) Abo o nkutule ka matho ekare a dipopae... (I hope u heard me miss eyes like puppets). Gongwe o bonyabonya hela gawa utwa (Maybe u didn't hear a word of what I said)

Dudu: (laughed) I heard everything..

Hope : Bye!

He stepped back then she drove off as he waved...

At Hunter's House...

Later on Hunter laid asleep on the bed, the distant sound of a knock on the door interrupted his sweet dream and had him turning his head. He closed his eyes again hoping to go back to that dream when he and Angel were on a long drive with their children. The little one was buckled on her car seat in the middle of her brothers... He closed his eyes tightly and tried his best to get carry on with the sweet sweet dream, but the knock continued

again and he opened his eyes.

Hunter : (annoyed) Eish!

He grabbed his tshirt and put it on as he walked across the living room and opened the door. Kelone smiled and walked in..

Kelone: Hi..

Hunter: (looked outside surprised) Are you alone?

Kelone: Yeah, I just came to check on you. You seemed a bit stressed out earlier. Come to the kitchen, I want to warm something for you, that's if it's cold..

Hunter followed her to the kitchen and leaned

against the window frame looking at her as she took out a few things from the plastic bag and placed them on the counter. She took out a box of custard and walked over to him sipping it..

Kelone: Taste this custard... It's a bit different from the original one..

Hunter looked at her and sighed rubbing his head..

Hunter: (reluctantly) You're Angel's friend... I can't..

Kelone: You can't taste the custard? Ok...

She put her arms up his shoulders and stretched out to kiss him but he turned his head to the side..

Kelone: Are you scared to cheat? (caressed his chest slowly going down) It's not cheating when she dumped you. I want to fuck you... I want to suck your dick and ride you until you cum...

Hunter: (choked on his saliva and coughed)
Wow... Um..

He stepped back and rubbed his face trying to find the right words. Kelone stepped over grabbing his pants then she knelt down and pulled them down with both hands.

Kelone: Wow!

Hunter: Why are you doing this?

Kelone: Because I can, you haven't had sex in a while and you won't walk away from this..

He pulled up his pants and stepped back...

Hunter: I don't trust you, you're going to tell her and I'll have ruined any chance of being with her.

Kelone : I'm not a child, come here.

Hunter: No!

Kelone : Come here

Hunter: (tying his sweatpants string) I can't..

Kelone: Just come here

She walked over and pulled the string of his pants as he tried to block her hands, but she slid her hand inside and looked at him...

Kelone: Stop it! I'm still going to fuck you!

She grabbed his pants with both hands and pulled them down with his boxer briefs then she grabbed his dick and massaged it as he exhaled and looked at her helplessly...

Hunter: (weakly) The-mma oska bolella Angi-uhhhh fuck...

She leaned over and #removed...

*

The next insert comes at 11pm. Don't forget to like...

*

*

*

Runaway

#80

At Hunter's House

She blew the semen out her nose as Hunter released her from his hands and stepped back catching his breath. She stood up and ran to the bathroom and leaned in the sink while Hunter slowly picked his pants from his ankles and tied them feeling a little lighter..

Now that those semen were out of his system, guilt set in. This was his wife's friend...

He walked into the bedroom and sat on the edge of the bed with his hands together, he shouldn't have done it... This was bad! He knew Angie said it was over but it still felt like cheating and for some reason this one felt like

the biggest betrayal of them all.

Kelone walked back in the bedroom and stood between his legs then she tried to seductively push him down so he could lay on his back allowing her to sit on his tummy, but he picked her up with both hands and put her down then he stood up..

Hunter: I can't do this.

He reached for his wallet and handed her P200..

Kelone: What is it for?

Hunter: For the blow job.

Kelone: Why would you pay me?

Hunter: I'm just trying to be nice gore eska nna

ekare I used you.

Kelone: So you pay me?

Hunter: Gawa bate? Go shap ee.

He picked his wallet again, knowing she would never get a P200 from anyone else she snatched it from his hand before he could put it back in the wallet, then she sat on the bed..

Hunter: You have to go, this is Angel's House.

Kelone: I know that, seriously you need to relax.

Hunter: (pulled her up) Come on... Let's go... I can't be caught with you and I hope you won't tell Apula about this because I don't want anyone knowing about it.

Kelone: Ok.

He opened the door for her then she walked outside. She stopped for a goodbye kiss but he closed the door and walked back to the bedroom where he sat on the bed and leaned over putting his hands over his face. The guilt really set in deep. A part of him couldn't understand why he didn't just say no in the first place.

He laid on his back facing the ceiling and sighed putting a pillow on his face and screaming, but it didn't help... He still fucked the mouth of his wife's friend!

At Amaya's workplace ...

Later that afternoon Amaya and the rest of the staff members clapped hands as the newly promoted employee walked to the front. The

whole board room clapped once again and cheered..

Amaya turned and looked at Mr Norton, he turned and looked at the beautiful young woman...

Her : Thank you so much, I couldn't have done this without you guys. We are all a team, before I can assist a client they pass through most of you. I'm very happy about this new post, I'm definitely excited about the scholarship.. I can't wait to study overseas! (smiled) Guys I'm just like really excited.. Thank you so much!

They all clapped hands, two or three people gave shorts speeches before they got drinks and proposed a toast to her.

Amaya sipped her drink and walked over to Mr Norton..

Amaya: (smiled) Wow... So she fucks better or what?

Norton: She is a hard worker.

Amaya: Hardworker my ass, I knock off late working, I literally do everything around here including sucking your dick and you give her my promotion? After sleeping with me for 2 years?

Norton: Lower your voice!

Amaya: I risked my marriage and social life for this opportunity and you take it away from me?

Norton: (sipping his wine) I'm done talking to you, don't come to my office either. Take this loss like a big girl.

He walked away and smiled nodding at the other employee. Amaya placed her glass on the table and walked out...

At Moja's House...

Later on Moja walked into the house and frowned at the door. It seemed so unusual to see Amaya cooking, he had almost forgotten the smell of her food..

Amaya: Hey babe... I made dinner, go change your clothes. I'm setting up the table....

Moja: I ate my magwinya ko tuchshopong.

Amaya: I cooked your favourite.

Moja: You didn't tell me you're cooking, how was I supposed to know you'd cook because you never do it? By the way I'm getting

transferred to Gabs.

He walked into the bedroom then she followed him...

Amaya : That's not good for our marriage, I want us to work on things and try for a baby.

Moja: I thought you're going overseas to study?

Amaya: I changed my mind. I want us to work things out... Please.

Moja: Where is all this coming from?

Amaya : I have been thinking about it for a while now. Can't you reject transfer ya teng or what?

Moja: I don't know, I'll see...

Amaya : Ok.

She went back and set the table...

At Hunter's House...

There was a knock on the door while Hunter sat on the couch watching TV. He muted the TV and confirmed the knock then he stood up and opened the door....

Man: Hi, my name is Charles Ratho. I'm here to serve you with these court papers. Please have a look and sign here.

He handed Hunter the papers and his heart skipped as he looked at the divorce papers..

Hunter: Angel is filing for a divorce?

Man: Please sign here.

He got the pen and signed..

Man: Thank you, I believe you have been served.
Have a good day.

He turned around and walked away then Hunter closed the door holding the papers. He picked his phone and called his lawyer...

Him: Hello?

Hunter: She wants a divorce, can't I just refuse because I still want her?

Him : If someone wants to divorce you there is nothing you can do.

Hunter: What if I don't attend the case and never show up in court?

Him: The judge will rule in her favour, if you don't show up they will give her everything, your farm, the house, the cars and the money in the bank. If she mentioned your international accounts she is getting half of those too... And appealing might cost you...

Hunter: This is unbelievable...(thinking out loud)
Angie no!

He hung up and sighed....

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#81

At David's House...

Later that night Dudu parked between the cars, David's and an unfamiliar one. She knocked on the door and stepped back tucking her hair behind her ear..

Minutes later a young woman opened the door with her hand over her big bump..

Her: (smiled) Hi.

Dudu: Hi, I'm looking for David.

Her: Ok, please come in it's cold...

Dudu's heart pounded as she walked in. She looked like his girlfriend but then again she may

have been wrong. We all have cousins and sisters...

Her: (shouted) Babe? Babe? (to Dudu) Have a seat... We have fizzy ya Orange and Iron brew, juice ke apple juice le guava, ke go neele eng? (smiled) by the way my name is Riana.

Dudu: I'm Dudu, no drink please... I'm just here to get some papers from your man.

Riana: Ok... Let me go call him..

She turned around and took one step then David walked out. He swallowed looking at Dudu..

Dudu: Hi, David can I have that file from work. I think I will be able to push throughout the night. This report is very stressful.

David: Oh, I left it in the office. I didn't know you'll need it.

Dudu: That's ok..

David: Babe this is Dudu, we work together.

Her: We have already done the introductions.

Dudu: Ok, let me get back home. Good night...

And nice to meet you again Riana, David is always talking about you. I thought he was exaggerating but you're really beautiful.

Her: Thank you so much..

She turned around and walked out. David's heart pounded as he closed the door and turned back to his girlfriend..

Dudu drove out of the gate holding the steering wheel with both hands, she wasn't going to break down because a part of her expected

something like this. It had always been obvious with all the excuses he made, but the more she thought about it the more difficult it became. Hope always knew how to make her feel better, she picked her phone and dialed him...

Hope: (sleepy) Hello?

Dudu: Hope.... (burst into tears)

Hope : (he sat up) Are you driving?

Dudu: Yes.

Hope: Listen, there is a slot for the phone on the dashboard, switch the Bluetooth on and connect it to the car that way you can put your phone down and talk to me through the car speaker.

She connected the phone and put it down as she rubbed her tears and slowed down at the

traffic..

Hope: Talk to me..

Dudu: He has a pregnant girlfriend, I pretended to be a coworker and he just played along.
(David's call came through) Ke gone areng wa letsa.

Hope: Hang up and hear him out then we talk.

She hung up and picked..

Dudu: Hello?

David : I'm sorry, this has nothing to do with you.
I couldn't keep up with the long distance relationship. I didn't see the future, I'm sorry.

Dudu: Ok, bye.

David: Please don't say that, you're making me

feel guilty.

Dudu: Delete my number.

She hung up and dialed Hope..

Hope: Yeah?

Dudu: O bua dio disele hela.

Hope: Do you think you'll be able to drive safely?

Dudu: Yeah I'm fine, I was just hurt but I'm fine...

A part of me suspected, you know when someone is cheating you know but you hope you're wrong or you blame yourself and think it's your fault for thinking that way. I never thought David would do this, he literally forced himself into my family. I didn't want to introduce him because I was avoiding a situation like this but he went ahead and introduced himself then moves on. This will make me look like I'm

changing men like clothes!

Hope: They will understand, don't worry about it. I'm glad a part of you knew which means you're not completely shocked. I want you to drive safely because I'm waiting for you, I'm going to make you feel better, you'll see what I'm talking about..

Dudu: (laughed) Ok.

Hope : Bye...

She hung up and sighed then she drove off...

At Angel's mother's....

On the same evening ma Angel handed the children their food and applied vaseline on their faces while they ate watching TV..

Ma Angel : From here you're going to write and go to bed right.

Micah: Yep!

Noble: (showing five fingers) I'll get 10 out of 10

Micah : That's five not ten.

Ma Angel's phone rang and she picked..

Her: Hello?

Angel: Hi, how are you?

Her: I'm fine, Hunter was here.

Angel: Did you give him the boys?

Her : No, these children will not die under my supervision. If you want him to kill them come give them to him yourself. I don't trust this man

at all.

Angel : He won't hurt them.

Her: No, I don't want to be questioned by the police when he kills these children. I'm still very angry that you refused to report him for this. He of all people should know you, and what angers me is that all this happened because of him.

Angel : (sighed) I'm getting transferred there and I'm coming tomorrow to check out the house I'll be staying at, I don't want to be in Maun with all my heart. This year I planned to get the boys and continue living here, it's quiet and the people are nice.

Her : I don't want you in Maun because I know the minute you see his smile you'll start talking rubbish, stay there.

Angel: (laughed) I'm done with Hunter and everyone around him. They all disappointed me.

Her : One of them is getting married, I don't

know if it's Hunter or Ray.

Angel : It can't be Hunter.

Her: Why not?

Angel: We got married at the DC's office, he would have to divorce me to get married. I have been going up and down trying to divorce, my lawyer said they will serve him this week.

Her: This explains why the boys are using his name because I was wondering about that. I knew you were lying about the children having to use his surname in order to be insured. Why did you do that?

Angel : Hunter thought it would be safer if I was his wife so I could have control over his property in case he went to jail. We actually did it for the children... We wanted a nice wedding not a rushed one, but there was no time and knowing he had a case we weren't really going to enjoy the ceremony.

Her: I understand, at least no one knows you were married so you won't be called a divorcee.

Angel: (laughed) I guess, can I talk to Micah?

She handed Micah the phone..

Micah : Hello?

Angel : Hi baby, how are you?

Micah: Grandma didn't let us go with daddy.

Angel : You'll go next time my boy, I promise.

Micah: Where are you? I miss you.

Angel : I'm far away... I'll be home soon.

Noble : I want to come to your house and play with that baby again, what's her name? The one who bites me.

Micah: (laughed) Her name is Wanda, she likes biting people and she cries for everything.

Angel: (laughed) After you guys left she stood at the door calling your names and crying.

Noble : (laughed) Monate sukiri jam! She was biting me, tell her if she bites me again I'm not coming.

Angel: Let me give her the phone, she is watching TV..

They heard her footsteps as she approached the TV and muted it...

Angel: Wanda? Noble wants to talk to you.

Wanda: (jumped) Yei...

She ran to the door to open and Angel laughed..

Angel : On the phone, here..

She ran back and got the phone..

Wanda: Hello?

Noble : Will you bite me again if I come there?

Wanda: (shook her head quietly as her whipped both sides)..

Noble : Hello?

Angel : (laughed) She shook her head when you asked.

Micah: (laughed) I love her stupidity, she once took a bite out of the bar soap with her four teeth, I laughed so hard she cried!

Angel: (laughed) Micah that's not nice, stupid is not a nice word.

Noble: Ok, Wanda, if you don't bite me I will come ok?

Wanda : Come.. (walking to the door) Come..

She walked around and pulled her chair then she went to the window and looked outside standing over her chair...

Wanda: Come.

Noble : (laughed) I'm coming tomorrow. Won't you bite me? (there was silence and for some reason they knew she probably shook her head)

Micah : (laughed) Mama did she shake her head again?

Angel: (laughed) Yes... Guys let me hang up and video call so you can talk better.

Micah: At least we will see her head shaking.

She laughed and hung up then she video called

again. Micah picked and Wanda's face lit up as she smiled looking at them and pointing on the screen with her little finger. They chatted for almost an hour before doing their school work and going to bed...

At Hunter's House...

The next morning Hunter's phone vibrated and he turned pulling the duvet over his head, but the call continued then he turned and answered his phone...

Hunter: Hello?

Ray: How was the interview?

Hunter: I didn't go.

Ray: Why?

Hunter: Because Angie is divorcing me, that's the only thing that gave me hope. Now I feel like finding her.

Ray: Don't do that, how many times do I have to tell you to give her some space? Obviously she is not that far but she is not ready to face you.

Hunter: Because she thinks I want to kill her!

Ray: She doesn't, she probably thought so 2 years ago but now I think she is comfortable where she is and this divorce just shows that now she is ready to meet with you so you can talk about the settlement, unless you want to do it in court?

Hunter: I don't want to divorce, I'm willing to accept her child. It's a girl, I dreamt about it. If that's the punishment I get for cheating it's fine. I will accept her daughter and father her.

Ray: (sighed) "i dreamt about it"... That child is going to haunt you, first born daughters always

look like their fathers. Moja doesn't have a child and that child is going to be his exact copy. Worst thing, after seeing her he might actually want to be a part of her life and that's going to drive you crazy.

Hunter: I've decided to react differently to situations, I'm not fighting and I'm not cheating, mxm ibile Kelone raped me last night.

Ray: (laughed) Wait-what?

Hunter: She raped me, I didn't want to, I knew it was wrong but I had an erection so hard all I wanted to do was cum in her mouth. I couldn't sleep last night ke fila hela gore ekare Angie o mponye ke neelwa blow job. To make matters worse I got served right after she left. She used me, she raped me!

Ray: (laughed) How I wish she could rape me, I want her to rape me for real ka bo women on top, ke bata theipo e serious tota!

Hunter: (laughed) She seems easy though, if you grope her she will take it from there. She long wanted me but I acted like I didn't notice her signals because neke tshaba Angie.

Ray: Blow job ya teng ne ele yone kana ke ba ba bolayang ka meno ba dira dilodisele ba sena rhythm?

Hunter: She knows, she is not perfect but she knows how to use her tongue. She focuses on the head so that's not bad. I didn't take long because neke sule gale so it didn't take much for me to burst.

Ray: (laughed) The only reason I don't like a blow job is because Apula hurts me gaare wa e dira. Her teeth hurt me gape ga ore wamo ruta o nna offended are go raa gore banyana ba ntira jalo and I'm comparing her to other women. Ke miss know it all so I just told her I don't like that blow job shit. Now when I meet a new girl I freak out thinking she will hurt me too.

Hunter: (laughed) Kelone ke tsone mme gape ekare o desperate, kuku le yone katswa ele tight gatwe it's been years. I would have fucked her but I'm done cheating. My subconscious is stronger than my selfishness besides I...

(sighed) I want to build a proper family. I just realised that since Angel left I haven't done anything to improve myself. Everything is as she left it. I'm still in the house she lived in and hoping one day she will come back, but maybe when she does she will be turned off by this.

Ray: A good job was a good start.

Hunter: I don't think they're going to hire me because I'm a suspect in this case ya money laundering, no bank will hire me with such a record.

Ray: But it was worth a try.

Hunter: Gape I got discouraged by this divorce.

Ray: Are you coming to the office?

Hunter: Yeah, i think maybe i should just focus on getting this business off the ground. I'm so used to easy money everything seems to be paying peanuts. Can you imagine working the whole month only to be paid 24K...it seems like slavery.

Ray: (laughed) Its only peanuts because you're used to getting more than that. That's a lot of money to me ele gore wena o bata bokae? Kana you were lucky.

Hunter: Uh, later.

Ray : (laughed) Sure!

He hung up and sighed lying on his back...

At Angel's mother's...

Later that afternoon Micah pushed his brother

on the swing as they played under the tree. A familiar car drove through the gate and Micah's attention got drawn to the car...

Micah : This is mama's car right?

Noble: I saw it inside only , I don't know the outside..

The car parked then Angel stepped out, the boys gasped and sprinted towards her screaming. Wanda screamed and clapped sitting on her car seat..

Angel: Oh my God you guys are so big!Micah you're so tall!

Micah: You didn't tell us you're coming!

Angel : I wanted to surprise you.

The boys got in the car and unsnapped Wanda's belt then Micah pulled her out. He got out of the car and grabbed her by the stomach as he walked into the house biting his lower lip breathing heavily while Noble walked by holding's Wanda's hand...

Angel: (approaching the door with plastics) Ko-ko!

They walked in, her mother came out of the kitchen and hugged her, she leaned over and picked Wanda..

Her: (to Wanda) Oh look at you growing so fast...
(to Angel) Did you check out the house already?

Angel : No, I wanted to take the boys with me.

Her: Oh ok, they just bathed. They will change clothes.

Angel : I brought them new clothes.. You and papa as well... I'll go take out everything..

She went back to the car....

At the restaurant..

Later that afternoon Angel parked the car and stepped out. She opened the door for her boys and put Wanda down.

Micah and Noble held her both her hands and walked in front of Angel while she smiled looking at them... They were so grown, there wasn't much of a space between them but it looked so beautiful. Noble ran to the front and

picked a stone throwing it aside so Wanda wouldn't trip and fall, then he held her hand again..

Micah : Slow down we are at the road, you look right and left, if there are no cars you go..

Angel: Let me pick her.

Angel picked her daughter and held Noble's hand who was holding Micah then they crossed the road and walked into a restaurant.

They took a table of four as she put Wanda down..

Angel : Moghirl don't fall.

Micah : Mama no she will fall

Noble : (holding the chair) She will fall!

Angel: Guys she is not that much of a baby.

Wanda: I don't fall.

Noble : (laughed) She talks funny.

Micah: (opened her mouth by force) Let me see if she grew more teeth.

The boys leaned over looking at her mouth. She leaned back annoyed and almost bit Micah but he moved his hand quickly and laughed..

Micah : (cracked laughing) She almost bit me!

A waitress walked over and took their orders, the boys ordered loudly and excitedly.

Meanwhile Hunter parked next to Angel's car unknowingly and stepped out talking to the phone...

Hunter: I know.

Rragwe Hunter: And when you've messed up like this you humble yourself and accept whatever is being thrown at you. If they don't want you to get your sons let them be, Angel knows and if she is allowing it there is nothing you can do.

Hunter: But papa that's not fair, my children will grow up without knowing me. It's not fair that I have to beg to spend time with them, I made those children and I don't think Angel's mother should be involved.

Rragwe Hunter: That one is bitter, we had an issue before you were born and she hates me for it. It's not about you, it's about me but for

now let them be.

Hunter: I know I was wrong to beat Angel but I'm not giving up on my children, we have to share them fairly. I'm getting in a restaurant to order food, I'll call you after.

Rragwe Hunter: No problem.

He hung up and walked in where he queued behind another customer and pressed his phone. While pressing he could hear children talking and the laughter caught his attention. It sounded like Micah's laughter and he turned looking..

Meanwhile unaware of anything Angel took out her phone and took a picture of the children.

Angel: Guys say cheese...

The boys made peace signs with their fingers leaning over with Wanda in the middle as she made a beautiful smile pouting like Angel always does when taking a selfie.

Angel: (took a picture) Thank you..

The boys moved over to her and peaked at the picture on her phone.

Hunter walked over and picked Wanda then he sat down and put her on his lap looking at Angel. The boys gasped and jumped on him..

Both: Dad!!

Micah: We finished the food!

Noble: We can order for you!

Hunter: (laughed) It's ok

Angel's heart pounded as she looked in his eyes..

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#82

At the restaurant...

Hunter's eyes fell on her fingers, she didn't have her ring on and that hurt him a lot he found himself wondering if there was a man in her life. Just the thought had his heart pounding and he wasn't sure what to say, but he still looked at her and smiled calmly like it wasn't painful for him...

Hunter: (deep voice) Hey Mrs Hunter..

Angel: (softly) Hey

Barely able to keep eye contact with him, she looked around the restaurant. The last time she saw him he was very angry and rude, so rude she could almost feel the cold she felt that night. She knew he was bad but she didn't think he could lose his temper like that..

As if he could see that she was reliving the memories of their last encounter, he shamefully dropped his eyes and sighed regretfully. He still didn't understand how for that moment he became his father. The man he spent years hating for being abusive... Knowing she was innocent in all this made it even harder for him to even say anything. He couldn't imagine how it must have felt each time she said "I don't know", and that last moment when she fearfully screamed Lona's name because she knew she was about to die. Tears filled his eyes as he looked at her and there was an awkward moment while they looked at one another.

Hunter: Moja told me he drugged you and did it..

Angel: (caught her breath and stood) We were just leaving... (to the kids) Guys let's go to the car..

The boys got off their chairs and rushed out through the glass door as Angel picked their toys. Still sitting on the chair holding Wanda, he reached out for her hand as she got the toy. He held her hand for the first time in two years and his blood rushed through his body then he squeezed the flesh of her palm...

Hunter: You don't have to go because of me, I can just leave. You don't have to run anymore

Angel: (softly) It's ok, we are done eating. I have some place I have to be. Can I have the baby please?

Hunter: I'll walk you out..

Angel's heart pounded and she breathed heavily as she walked out of the restaurant. Hunter put

Wanda on his chest supporting her with his strong arm while she touched his short beard..

Just as the double doors closed behind them, a waitress stepped out..

Waitress: You forgot to pay!

Angel gasped embarrassed and reached in her bag. Hunter reached in his back pocket too and took out his card then he handed it to the waitress..

Hunter: (to Angel) I'll take care of it..

He walked back into the restaurant carrying the baby whose little arm was lying on his shoulder

while he punched the pin. The cashier smiled at the baby and handed her a balloon..

Cashier: Hey beautiful.... (to Hunter) Your daughter is very beautiful.

Hunter smiled and looked at her pretty innocent face, then he laughed holding her proudly and got the receipts..

Hunter: She is beautiful...Thank you...

Cashier: You're welcome...

Meanwhile Angel closed the boys inside the car as they chatted loudly enjoying the toys they got from the restaurant.

Angel stood by the car folding her arms nervously then she leaned over the mirror looking at her face and stepped back taking another breath to calm down. She wasn't sure what it was but she was getting extremely nervous...not in a fearful way though just... She wasn't sure what it was but he was taking forever and she just wanted to get out of there..

The doors opened and Hunter stepped out with the baby who waved the balloon relaxed on his arm. A part of her wanted to have a look at that walk but she looked down at her feet still folding her arms..

Hunter: So, what's her name?

Angel: Wanda

Hunter: I love it... (he looked at her clean face) I love her, she is beautiful. You always make the

right choice, I almost killed my daughter out of fear of the unknown. Thank you for protecting her against her father's bad judgement, you're very wise.

He opened the back door and put the baby in the car seat. He pinched her chubby smooth cheeks tickling her and smiled before rubbing the boys' heads and closing the door.

Angel opened the drivers door and put her foot inside but he grabbed her arm before she could get in. She turned around and looked at him...

Angel: I have to go, I'm very busy.

Hunter: Can I have your number? I'd like to talk to you about the children, all three of them..
(she looked down and he sighed looking at her)

I still think we should sit down and talk about the divorce...and coparenting. Don't you think Mrs Hunter?

Angel: I'm not ready to face you.

Hunter: Give me your number then.

He took out his phone and handed it to her, she was still the cover of his phone. She typed the number and gave back the phone. He got the phone intentionally touching her hand and looking in her eyes for a reaction but she looked away. He touched her chin and turned her head over...

Hunter: I'd like to talk to you, when you're ready.

Angel: I know we have to talk about the divorce and the children, but this caught me off guard, I'll let you know when I'm ready.

Hunter: Thank you..

Man, standing right in front of her and watching her lips move softly as she spoke, he could just lean over and kiss those lips! Close his eyes and be in heaven just for a second, Angie! He could smell her femininity from her perfume and he could only imagine how it would be like to kiss her softly and lay her on the bed, touching her body and kissing her more as he slowly got between those thighs again...splitting through her pussy lips and squeezing his dick in. That little flinching she does and that little fear she always has when it's been a while since he been down there. Looking right in her and pushing through her warm soft flesh and finally letting out that grunt as he filled her pussy and run out of space. Making love to her as their souls connect through their warm breath of soft kisses and

finally freezing inside her pussy and pumping his last cum in there while she breathed heavily lying helpless underneath his chest.. Yeah neh

He sighed and stepped back putting his other hand in the pocket then he reached for the car door and opened for her. She got in and he closed the door as she pulled the belt..

Micah : Daddy you're not coming? We are going to see mama's new hous-

Angel: Micah play with your brother ok?

Hunter looked at her and stepped back, he understood Micah but it hurt that she wasn't comfortable with him knowing this.

Nonetheless, he smiled and acted like he didn't understand..

Hunter: Thanks for giving me your number.

Angel: It's just for the discussion of the divorce and coparenting. Nothing else, right?

Hunter: Ee mma.

Angel: And please don't undress me like you just did a minute ago, your pants show when you do things like that.

This time he wasn't sure about the response, yes would be him agreeing he did undress her and denying would be him being a liar, something he wasn't planning. He just smiled a little embarrassed and saluted her with two fingers on the side of his head. She looked on the mirror and reversed while he watched her. The children rolled down the window and waved at him, he smiled and waved at them. He glanced at her hoping for a wave or at least a

smile. Come on Mrs Hunter... Please turn your head or wave or something. He held his breath staring at her as she turned the steering wheel and rolled up her tinted windows and drove off..

He sighed and unlocked his car. Angel's car drove by on the main road, she rolled down the window and waved once, he smiled and saluted her again, this time with the car keys. The smile on his face though! Her car disappeared into the traffic and he turned back with that smile and sighed excitedly..

He got in the car and sat down with the smile still stuck on his face. He sighed holding the steering wheel with both hands with the other foot still outside.. He leaned back and sighed putting his hands over his face...

Hunter: (whispered) Wow!!

It was too early to be giving compliments but damn! She looked beautiful, well nourished and fit.. God! He wasn't going to give up, hell no. That's a complete family..

At Angel's House..

The children ran around the house shouting, enjoying the echo of their voices in the empty rooms. Angel thoughtfully walked into the kitchen and found herself getting lost in thoughts as she ran her finger across the marble kitchen counter... She wondered back, back at the moment in the restaurant. She wondered exactly what Hunter was thinking when he got teary looking in her eyes. Now that she was out of that awkward moment, she

wondered more about what Moja had told Hunter. Although she wasn't comfortable enough to hear more, this confirmed her suspicions and even though she always thought she made peace with it, it was painful... Knowing that she wasn't crazy brought tears to her eyes and she put her hand over her crying silently. She took out her phone and dialed someone...

Her: Hello?

Angel: (rubbed her tears) I met Hunter.

Her : Oh no!

Angel : He wasn't angry, I was really scared at first but he is not fighting and he told me that Moja told him he drugged and raped me.

(tearfully) I don't understand why I have to be punished for things I wasn't responsible for. I got cheated and then Moja wanted me to

revenge. He beat for refusing, while I was in the pain of finding out my husband cheated, and that he was going to prison someone drugs and rapes me, stupid me doesn't even know! (crying) How could I have not known...? And then as if that's not enough Hunter comes out and I can't explain my pregnancy, he gets angry and beats me, beats me so hard I found myself angry at God. He tried to kill me! He was going to kill me that night ! I had never seen Hunter in that state, and knowing he has that side of him scares me to death... What pains me is that everyone moved on except me, I'm stuck with a baby I can't explain to the public. I am ashamed, I can't face people because everyone thinks I slept around while engaged to Hunter..

Her: Angie you just stopped taking depression pills. We are making progress, don't take five steps forward and then ten steps backwards.

Angel : (tearfully) This has nothing to do with

my daughter, I love Wanda but I'm still hurt by the things I had to go through while carrying this child.

Her: I know but you have fought depression for 2 years Angel, you're finally back to yourself again. Face your past with wisdom. Learn to accept the things you can't change so that you can work on the things you can actually change. You can't change the past, but the future yes. Accept the past as it is...

Angel : (sighed calmly) You're right, I guess it just caught me off guard..

Her: Don't worry, you'll be fine. Did you two talk about the divorce and his access to the children?

Angel : Not yet but he got my number so we will set a date. I'm supposed to drive back though before it gets dark. I don't want to drive at night alone, Wanda is remaining this time because I'll be moving.

Her: I understand. Drive safely, see you tomorrow.

Angel : Bye!

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully then the children ran towards the kitchen and she put on a smile walking out...

Angel: We are done seeing the house, now we have to go to the mall and get you guys a few things before I go back. Tomorrow I'm going to work so I have to hurry.

The boys both held Wanda and walked out as she locked the door and drove off....

At the mall....

Meanwhile Hope and his brother stepped out of the shop holding shopping bags for Dudu's surprise and put them in the car...

Moja: I miss feeling like this..

Hope: (laughed closing the door) I don't want to lie it's a great feeling..

Moja: Amaya is trying to fix things but there is something missing, we lost that thing. Le nna ke gone ke simololang go akanya sentle (I'm starting to think clearly), you know how someone cheats on you and you blame everyone except that person? I thought maybe I didn't do a good job in bed, maybe the wedding wasn't what she wanted, maybe the honeymoon was whack, maybe I'm not good enough for her. And then I blamed the other guy like he should have respected her ring, he should have

respected my house, why my bed, he should have done 123,all this shit! But at the end of the day Hunter owed Angel faithfulness and Amaya owed it to me. I never held her responsible for her actions and I took out my frustrations on the wrong person.. I saw Hunter and I told him what happened. I thought I'll feel better and the pain will go away but I keep thinking there will always be another. I mean she was sleeping with her boss!

Hope: She was what?

Moja: Yeah, I'm tracking her WhatsApp with my laptop so I'm able to access her chats. I have seen her messages with the boss and a couple of other guys too. She rejects some but it's just tiring. We are married, I expect some kind of respect from her. My life seems so fake... I wish I were buying flowers like you, I miss the feeling of spoiling a woman who appreciates me, a woman who can't resist my smile and would

literally drop anything just to be with me. I miss playing around and fooling around in bed, I miss being appreciated and loved.

Hope: Maybe you two should go for marriage counseling.

Moja: There are marriages that can be fixed by counseling, ours is a joke. I can't get over what she did.. And it feels like revenging on Hunter didn't help me at all. Problem ke ene Amaya, she let him into our house and things never went back to normal from there. Kana Amaya the monna nea kgona go n'compar'a le Hunter are Hunter knows this and that and I don't do this and that, she had that much pride!

Hope: Nnyaa you shouldn't have allowed her to break you like that, she is going too far. It's wrong even she wouldn't like being compared to another woman.

Moja: O siame.

Hope: You're not planning to hurt her though right?

Moja: Not really, anyways this is your moment, let me not spoil it with my boring marriage. So are you sure about this?

Hope : (laughed) Yeah

Moja: (laughed) I can't believe you waited 2 years without saying anything, I can't be that patient..

Minutes later he dropped off his brother. Hope walked into his house and began working on the setting while listening to some music for motivation. His phone rang..

Hope: Hello?

Dudu: Hi, just woke up now... Boroko jwa motshegare bo monate... I managed to

relax..I'm taking a bath and then I'm coming over, is that ok?

Hope : Yeah ,sure. I just got home.

Dudu: So what kind of a surprise is it?

Hope: You'll see, just come...

Dudu: Ok

He hung up and did the finishing touches before taking a bath....

At Angel's mother's...

Later on Angel's mother stepped out of the kitchen with food in a lunch box and handed it to her.

Mmagwe Angel: Here is what you'll eat when

you get home.

Angel : Thank you.

Mmagwe Angel : This time you're leaving so late, it will get dark while you're halfway. Are you waiting for something?

Angel : Thank you... No, I was just watching this episode...

Mmagwe Angel: Please stand up and go while those ones are busy playing in their room. It's almost 6pm...

Angel's phone rang while she held the lunch box. Her heart skipped as she looked at the unknown number. She was expecting a call and she had been anxious for the past hour looking at the screen every five seconds. Now that it was ringing she wasn't sure how to react.

She cleared her throat before picking the call as she stepped out and walked towards the car..

Angel: (calmly soft) Hello?

Hunter: (relaxed) Hi, it's Hunter.

Angel: Ok, hi.

She put the lunch box in the back seat and closed the door then she sat in the car.

Hunter: What time are you leaving?

Angel : I'm about to leave now.

Hunter: Can we meet and talk? It won't be long.

Angel : Where?

Hunter: You tell me, I'll do the paying.

Angel: (sighed) I don't know, I don't want a

restaurant but I also don't want the house.

Hunter: Alright, how about the car? My car..

Angel : I guess it's ok.

Hunter: Thanks, I'll call you after five minutes..

Angel: Bye

She hung up and sighed...

At Hope's House...

Later on Dudu parked the car and stepped out as the curtains moved. She laughed and walked towards the house anxiously. Knowing Hope, it was probably a box of chocolate or a small present, he liked buying her little things..

She knocked and he responded. She pushed the

door open and walked in as flowers on the floor caught her attention. She smiled and got in then her eyes enlarged looking at the candle lit room with flowers and Moja standing at the far end with his hands in the pockets..

Dudu: Wow, (laughed blushing) Hope, what is this?

He took out his hands and got on one knee opening a glittering ring. Dudu's mouth dropped as she slowly covered it with both hands...

Hope : I know you don't know this but we have been dating for 2 years now. You've been the most important person in my life, I've always looked forward to spending weekends with you, eating your delicious food and watching your favourite shows with you. I love it when you

come and help me clean on weekends and when you do laundry with me. I feel so special each time you call me o kopa motakase kana o senda callback ga ke letsa abo ore ne o nthwaagaletse mme osena airtime (they both laughed) I like it every time you can't do something and you go "Hope the rra wena tao bone kana di plug di tshubile mabone hela TV ya gana" (they both laughed) It makes me feel like I'm an important part of your life. You have been my girlfriend for 2 years and I think it's about time we make it official... I don't want to stay one more night without you, I've undressed you more than a million times and I'm dying to put my hands on you! I'm happy you like talking about kids because I need one myself and I know we will have a beautiful family. I've been around for a while. I have dated, had sex and did it all but this time I'm doing it the right way... Please be my wife?

Dudu's face changed as tears filled her eyes then she put her arm around her forehead crying loudly like a child. Hope got up smiling and hugged her as she continued crying...

Hope : I'm sorry babe ok... I love you, I know you're hurting about David but this is the happiest day of my life. I've waited for over 2 years... I'm a happy man because I get to tell you what's in my heart..

She leaned back and gave him her hand..

Dudu: Yes.. I'll marry you!

He put the ring on her finger and slowly kissed her for the first time ever. They both hugged

and sighed lost in each others arms then she pushed him back and slightly smacked his chest...

Dudu : Why did you wait so long?

Hope : (laughed) You were taken!

Dudu: Taken by who? Hope wee the rra waa tena wena mxm, I'm angry with you. Don't talk to me for the next hour.

Hope : (laughed) OK

He turned around walking then she jumped on his back smiling as they both laughed and fell on the couch. He rolled on top of her and kissed her again...

Somewhere in Maun...

Hunter parked the car in the quiet open space far from everything, away from the town's lights and sounds...

He got out and spread the blanket on the mattress in the back of the car then he put pillows against the car, a bowl of goodies and a telescope...

He walked around the car and opened the door, Angel stepped out and looked in the back of the van, it looked beautiful and cosy. He stepped on the tyre and got in then he got her hand and helped her in..

Angel : You didn't have to do this, it's not a date.

Hunter: I know, but there is nothing wrong with

relaxing when you're talking about serious things like this.. Have a seat..

She sat down then he took off her shoes and put them aside before sitting next to her as they both looked at the clear sky with a full moon and a few stars. A shooting star crossed and he smiled looking at her...

Hunter : Are you going to make a wish or should I?

Angel: (laughed) I did..

Hunter: Good...

An awkward moment passed while they sat there, then Hunter slid down and laid on his back looking up. She slid down too and sighed...

Hunter: Do you think there is a chance even if it's a tiny bit of a chance for us to work on our marriage and only divorce afte-

Angel: No!

Hunter: Can I tell you something?

Angel : Yeah.

Hunter : I understand why you're divorcing me, I'd divorce too if I were you...

Angel: Do you really know the main reason why I'm divorcing you?

Hunter : I'd like to know...

She stared at the sky thoughtfully, tears filled her eyes and she covered her face crying.

Hunter moved closer and put his arms around her as she cried...

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#83

Under the moon light...

Angel: Do you really know the main reason why I'm divorcing you?

Hunter : I'd like to know...

She stared at the sky thoughtfully, tears filled her eyes and she covered her face crying.

Hunter moved closer and put his arms around her as she cried...

The sound of her cry shuttered his heart and his lips trembled as he held her close. Every time she tried to speak tears choked her..

Hunter: I should have believed you, I still remember the look on your face when you said you don't know... (tearfully) How that first slap surprised you, I know it caught you off guard. Oh Angie please forgive me, even if you don't take me back find it in your heart to forgive me. I can't imagine what it's like to be accused of something you didn't do and then get beaten for it too. I know slapping you was bad but.... (frowned tearfully) Flashing you with cold water in winter ka June was the worst thing a human being can go through, slipping in the tub because of the foam and struggling to grasp for a breath of air then leaving you outside like that...

He stopped talking and held her tightly as he cried holding her. They both cried laying there...

Angel: I lost everything Hunter, my friends and my in-laws. I had a good life and I was happy but you took all that away from me. No one believed me, and it wouldn't have happened if it wasn't for you. I had a risky pregnancy because my BP was high, I almost died in the hospital and I had no one... You don't know anything if you have never been admitted in the hospital and you don't get a single visitor. I was alone in the hospital bed... I've suffered. I battled depression... (frowned and cried loudly covering her face) I tried to kill myself twice and woke up in the hospital... I have been to Sabrana mental hospital.. I went crazy and I had no one. I didn't pray and I still don't pray because I'm angry at God. What wrong have I done to deserve all this?

Anyway, the real reason I'm divorcing you Hunter is because you put your hands on me, and if I take you back you'll end up beating me again or killing me. One day something will come up again or maybe I will make a mistake and you'll kill me. I don't want to die, I want to live and raise my children. I want to raise them with you... Peacefully... Wanda is Wanda Hunter just like Micah Hunter and Noble Hunter because he was brought into my womb by your actions. I don't blame anyone else but you, so Wanda is your child. Le mo birth certificate I wrote you as her father because you are the last man I had sex with. If you want to plead you can go to court.

Hunter: She is my daughter. I will claim her as mine, but can't we try and work things out?
Please forgive me, I swear if you forgive-

Angel : I forgive you Hunter, I long forgave you

and I wish I could take you back, but I'm afraid of you now. You're not the same guy anymore. I'm going to fear making a mistake because I know you can kill me. I can never be with you. I served you with those divorce papers because I want to give someone else a chance. Whenever men ask me out ke itewa ke letswalo la gore I'm a married woman so I don't want to feel like that because it stops me from moving on. They all can't be like you, someone has to be different. I know for a fact that not all men are violent, my father is not and I want to marry a man like him. The truth is you're not that man...

Tears filled his eyes as they spooned, he sat up and sighed while she laid on her side rubbing her eyes.

He got off the car and hopped down then

walked around to the bonnet where he leaned over for over twenty minutes...

Meanwhile Angel turned around reaching for a chocolate in the bowl, then she slowly ate it looking up at the sky.

She got up and sat on the edge of the car with her feet supporting her on the tyre. Hunter walked over rubbing his eyes with the lower part of his tshirt. He stood between her thighs and put his arms around her butt looking up at her with reddish eyes...

Hunter: (calmly) Mme ke a thaloganya babe.. I can't take back what I did, le nna ke dirisitswe diphoso ke tsemi ntirisitseng but it's not your fault, I should have controlled my tempter. I appreciate that we talked and now we

understand each other. Wanda is my daughter, (laughed) I had a dream about us travelling and Wanda was sitting in the middle with the boys on her sides. The funny part is this was before I knew you had a girl.. I know we won't be together but I believe Wanda is my daughter. It doesn't matter how she came about but she is my daughter and I will love her like she is my blood. Thank you for forgiving me, I appreciate it..

She smiled looking at him and touched his head going down his face and chin looking in his eyes. He laid his head on her thigh and she softly touched his shoulder supporting herself..

Angel : I've long forgiven you...(sitting properly)
Ouch this thing is too thin it's hurting my butt!

He pulled her over and stepped down carrying her then he placed her on the bonnet before turning around and putting her on his back. She put her arms around his neck and smiled as he walked carrying her...

He walked on the long grass calmly as she extended her hand down feeling the tops of the grass...

Hunter: So, the divorce thing is final.. How are we dividing property?

Angel : 50-50 hane kesa sotwa nkabe ke rwala dithako tsame hela.. (if I hadn't suffered I'd be taking my shoes only)

They both laughed as he turned around and walked back to the car..

Hunter: Fair enough... (sighed) and the children?

Angel: 50-50 as well, I want them during the school term so I can take care of them properly, you can have them on weekends and school holidays or any time there is anything special you just tell me. Tota you can see them anytime as long as we don't fight and we talk like adults... Am I not too heavy?

Hunter: Not really... I'm enjoying carrying you like this.

Angel : Enjoy it while it lasts, you won't ever experience this.

He laughed walking to the car and walked backwards putting her on the open cap.. She sighed and slid back barefooted then he got in and laid next to her while they looked at the sky eating their snacks..

Hunter: (smiled) So... Have you dated anyone the past 2 years?

Angel: No, I was going through a lot and battling depression, getting admitted and just having one mental breakdown after another. I only got stable months back. What about you? (laughed) Di ex di kae? Thought you'll marry one of them.

Hunter: I haven't dated anyone either, kana ke raya sex... (smiled looking in her eyes) have you had it?

Angel : (laughed) I know that's what you mean, akere you can't have sex without dating kana jang?

Hunter: (looked down) Yeah, true...

Angel: I really didn't have time for that but men want me now and I think I should look for a man like my father.

Hunter kept quiet and nodded in agreement, not really agreeing but he didn't have much of a choice...

There was an awkward moment while they laid there, then Hunter turned and laid on his tummy with his elbows pinned on the mattress. Angel remained lying on her back next to him looking up the sky. He looked at her lips moving as she spoke..

Hunter: Can I kiss you?

Angel : Why?

Hunter : (stammered) To thank you for forgiving me and giving me access to the children and also I just... I guess I want to say goodbye. I don't remember the taste of your lips and I'm

dying to feel it even if it's a baby kiss. Just one kiss, I won't ask for more.

Angel : I can't, I'm sorry.

His heart broke into pieces and his eyes got misty but he still managed to smile..

Hunter: It's ok, I understand.

She reached for the telescope and tried to look at the stars, he laughed at her and got it then he opened the cap and stretched the telescope before giving it back. She smiled feeling dumb and looked at the stars...

Angel: (looking through it) Wow ok...

Hunter: Let me see...

She handed him the telescope and reached for the snacks in the bowl. Hours went by while they chatted and caught up with one another's world. She told him about where she had been and he updated her about everything that has been happening in Maun, even that business he had been thinking about. She took her time encouraging him about it and for the first time he could actually picture the business running. Before they knew it they were wearing a duvet, it got colder as the night got old. Soon she began to doze off in between their chats until she fell asleep. He turned and faced her staring in her eyes while she slept. Tears filled his eyes and he swallowed a huge lump as tears wet his pillow. He'd never cried for a woman before and he always thought crying men are stupid, but there he was silently shedding tears staring into the face of a woman he had broken, unable to

take back his words or undo his actions. The one and only time he put his hands on a woman he lost her. She moved her head rubbing her nose and he quickly rubbed his eyes and closed them like he was asleep. A second passed and he looked at her sleeping again. A few minutes later he fell asleep with a sore heart...

At Moja's House...

On the same night Amaya moved closer to Moja while he faced the other side asleep. She put her hand around him and touched his soft dick..

Amaya: Are you sleeping?

Moja : Yes...

Amaya: Can we talk?

Moja: I've had a long day at work and I just want to rest.

Amaya: I want us to have that baby we have been talking about...

Moja: Ok, but nna kea otsela gone jaana... (I'm sleepy right now)

She continued touching his privates and kissing his back moaning trying to turn him on.

Moja: (shook his shoulders) Eish wa ntshisimosa molomo wa gago o tsididi gape o mathe... (your mouth is cold and your saliva is all over) Can I have some sleep? I can't make you cum did you forget? Nna mma gake itse go haver sex. (I don't know how to have sex)

Amaya: Why are you being so-

Moja: Kare I want to sleep! Let me be! Go fuck

Hunter akere he makes you cum a 100 times or maybe try your boss, he will give you a promotion!

He got off the bed and picked a pillow and the duvet then he walked out and slept on the couch. Amaya reached for the other blanket and laid down thoughtfully...

In the back of the van...

Hours later Angel snapped out of her sleep and shook Hunter..

Angel: Hunter! I have to go.... I'm going to be late at work!

She got her phone and checked the time, it was a few minutes after three in the morning.

Hunter got out of the car and grabbed her waist helping her out of the car then he closed the van cap and opened the door for her.

Hunter: Will you be OK by yourself?

Angel: Yeah, I don't like driving when it's dark because of the animals on the road.

Hunter got in the driver's side and drove out as Angel yawned...

Angel : I can't be late, I have to make my last presentation before leaving.

Hunter: Can I drive you there?

Angel: No, I don't want you going through all that besides I'll be fine.

Hunter: Please... I just want to make sure you arrive safely.

Angel: I'll be OK, don't worry.

Minutes later he parked in front of his house. She got out and unlocked her car as Hunter leaned in and pressed the bonnet button. He opened her car in the front and checked everything then he closed and moved to her as she started the car...

Hunter: Please drive safely.

Angel: I will.

Hunter: Thank you for talking to me.

Angel: Bye.

He stepped back and she drove off then he

went into the house and closed the door. He sighed with his back against the door, the further she drove away the more lonely he got. Things didn't go according to his wishes but it wasn't bad either, that was the most beautiful night he ever had...drive safely Mrs Hunter.

At Amaya's work...

Later that morning Amaya walked into the building dragging her feet in her pumps while she pressed her phone.

She stopped walking and clicked on Hope's thread. First it was a picture of Dudu laughing holding a basket standing by the washing machine captioned " She was my girlfriend and she didn't know it, she thought she was helping a friend but she was making me fall in love with

her. Then, a picture of Dudu cooking, "she visited me on weekends and we would cook together. She still thought of me as a friend but I was in love and I captured every special moment" . A picture of them sitting on the couch watching a movie, captioned "we now watch the same shows, babe girl even supports my soccer team though she doesn't know a single name of the team members! She always falls asleep on the first 5 minutes of the game but when she wakes up she asks if we won " . A picture of her walking out of the shop holding plastic bags captioned, "I took her shopping with my last money and convinced her I had lots of it when she asked if I bought food, gents I'm sorry I really had no money and my ass starved the whole week " . A picture of him changing the bulb captioned, " ke ha a palelwa ke go sokolla bulb e ganella gake tsena ke ha ke le super majita, I changed her bulbs

and she was happy. Ke ha gotwe I wouldn't have done it without you ke raya bulb majents, I love this gender . " Romantic pictures of the night of his proposal followed without captions showing candles, flowers and the whole setting until one picture showed Dudu's smooth hand with a glittering ring on her finger captioned, " Hewe hewe I don't post my private life on social media, my relationship is my privacy, hei soka maan! When you meet that one person who completes you ole sure ka story you can't wait to introduce her to everyone in your life because they are you and you are them, so majents this is Mrs Taylor. Ke a nyala malaiteaka, ke a ithaola mo bashianyaneng hao bona ke riana. Banna the nkemeletsang ka sehela sa ke na le modisa, thabang koma banna ke joiner lekoko la "I'll have to discuss it with my wife first and get back to you"

Amaya dropped the Facebook icon and dialed Dudu...

In Class...

Meanwhile Dudu's phone vibrated while she listened to the lecturer. She looked at the screen and it was Amaya. Her heart began pounding and she cut the call.

Dudu: Send a message I'm in class.

Amaya: What time do your classes end?

Dudu: At 11am...

Amaya: Tata ke go picker.

Dudu: I have some place to be.

Amaya: Uhu!

Dudu: But it's fine, I guess you can pick me.

Amaya: Bye!

She put her phone down and sighed listening...

At the school taxi stop...

A few minutes to 11am Amaya parked in the stop and leaned back anxiously tapping her steering wheel waiting for Dudu.

At exactly 11 she picked her phone and called her..

Dudu : Hello?

Amaya: Didn't you say 11?

Dudu: I was talking to my group assignment members, I'm coming.

She hung up and sighed leaning back. She smiled in disbelief and shook her head, wonders shall never end! It couldn't have been Dudu of all people..

Minutes later Dudu walked over holding her books and a laptop bag on her back, she took it down and got in then she closed the door.

Amaya joined the road and sighed...

Amaya: So you have been sleeping with my ex? You Dudu of all people wena wa gore ke ska jola le Hunter, remember that?

Dudu: Hope is not your ex, you have never been out on a date and you dumped him without giving him a chance because you thought he

was too charming and Moja was calm, your words not mine. You've never gone out with Hope.

Amaya: You're a witch Dudu a utwa and you'll always live in my shadow. You think ke hale when you used to blackmail me about what your parents did? Things are different now and I can see right through your lying heart, (laughed and clapped her hands leaving the steering wheel for seconds) Waitse gore o mpaletse monyana ke wena?

She pulled over and parked under the tree then she pulled her seat back facing Dudu..

Amaya: Wa lowa Dudu, how do you want to marry my ex? My ex! Wow you enjoy my leftovers!

Dudu: (laughed) Tlerere leftovers ke eng kana?

Hope is too much of a gentleman to be with you, its too late for you because you chose Moja and Hope is not a guy wago tsena mo medumong. That's why he didn't fight his brother and just walked away.. Leave me alone, Hope is not your ex you don't even know the taste of his lips!

Amaya: Koore ole maswe jaana o tare o kgakgagatsa eng hela?

Dudu: Akere wena o beautiful jaanong o utusiwa bothoko ke eng ka maswe ame? (Why does my ugliness bother u since u are beautiful?) Hope o bata go nyala maswe a ibile wago a nyala hela sente (Hope wants to marry this ugliness and he will do just that). Allow me to be Mrs Taylor in peace, akere le wena o Mrs Taylor let me show the Taylors how a wife is supposed to behave. Nna gakeye go isa banna (I won't have men) on my husband's bed a week after our wedding... Ring santse e nkgga starch ibile motho wa beleta ae the mma. (I won't be

promiscuous with a brand new ring)

Amaya: Dudu do you know that you're the one who ruined my life and made me not trust men by introducing me to Hunter and using me to win his heart?

Dudu: (laughed) Use you? Ke mang yone a ganella mo dicking yaga Hunter? (Aren't you the one who wouldn't let Hunter's dick go) Remember me pulling you off his dick when he was fucking you during that threesome? I tried to pull you but you enjoyed that dick o ngaparetse mo dicking o gana go ngaporoga ibile o thomile ka menwana ya maoto Hunter ago ja le eme ka dinao ware nna ke reng? If it wasn't for Hunter loving Angel nkabe o nale fatherless child! How is that my fault? Let me be please, I want to enjoy my engagement.

Amaya: The mma you're not going to marry my ex boyfriend.

Dudu: How will you stop me?

Amaya bit her lip and slapped Dudu on the face and punched her with the car keys..

*

*

*

*

.

.

Runaway

#84

In Amaya's car...

Dudu leaned back receiving a slap and swung a

punch on Amaya's face. She let her go then Dudu stepped out and walked around the car as Amaya regained her strength. She pulled Amaya out by the hair and pushed her down as she missed her step and fell..

Dudu: Ele gore o ntwawetswa kii monyana, nna!
(tapping her chest) Nna hela nna o nclapa? Hee monyana ke tago shimega nna, o ntwawetswa kii seskana?

She bent over and punched her on the face then she picked the car keys on the ground and got in the car..

Dudu: You'll find your car at the stop, where you picked me. Eses so you thought you could take me out and beat me? Eh monyana nna ketago shimega, hasore wa ntwawela tota?

She started the car and Amaya moved away from the tyre, Dudu reversed the car and drove off.

Amaya dusted her legs and took off her shoes to empty them of sand before putting them on, then she walked along the road waving for rides...

Minutes later Dudu parked the car and took her belongings then she got in a taxi and left the engine running to consume that fuel.

Minutes later a car dropped off Amaya then she got in the car and drove off...

At Angel's office...

Angel signed a few papers then her phone rang. A little excitement rushed through her heart as she looked at the screen, her phone rarely received calls so it was easy to predict who was calling..

She took a deep breath and picked the call...

Angel : Hello?

Hunter: Hi.

Angel : Hey

Hunter: Just wanted to check if you made it to work on time.

Angel : I did

Hunter: I hope my calls aren't annoying.

Angel : You called to make sure I got home safe

and now you wanted to make sure I got to the office in time, I think this should be the last one.

Hunter: (softly) True... So... When can I see the children?

Angel: My mother is still angry, you know how elders are... You won't be able to get them from her but today is my last day in the office and the truck is loading my furniture so I might be there this evening, meaning you can see them tomorrow after school I guess, is that OK?

Hunter: Ok, let me know when they're ready, all three of them.

Angel : Ok..

Hunter : By the way Ray is getting married and they wanted the boys in the dancing crew, will that be OK? If you don't mind I want to put Wanda in too. There is a little girl about her age.

Angel: They're your children Hunter, if you want them to take part in the family activities I won't

stop you. The only thing that stopped is us not your relationship with them. Le nna if ever one of my cousins gets married I'd want them to take part and I'd expect you to understand. I want you to understand that I'm not going to let our differences affect you and the children.

Hunter: (smiled) Thank you... I'm going to be very depressed because every day I will be reminded of what I lost. Every time you say something like this I end up regretting ever not trusting you, but then cheaters are the most insecure people ever... Of course my first thought was you cheated because I have cheated before...

There was an awkward moment as she sighed trying to relax...

Hunter: Hello?

Angel: I'm here.

Hunter: I'm sorry for hitting you, I wish I could take it back. My heart is breaking and I can't stop myself from hurting. I know you're still healing... Can I please be part of the healing process?

Angel: I think I have to hang up now, we agreed you're getting this number to talk about the divorce and coparenting, now that you're putting your personal feelings into this I have to hang up.

Hunter: I'm really desperate, can't we try one more time? For our children's sake... They're so young I don't even think they know what's happening, Mrs Hunter please forgive me..
(shaky voice) Ke bakile the mma mphe chance e 1 hela..

Tears filled her eyes and she hung up. She

slowly put her phone down and sighed resting her head on her hands. She had to be strong, her psychologist once asked her what she would do if this situation presented itself and for some reason by then it seemed like an easy thing...

At Ray's House...

Later that afternoon the practice began, the dancers got in line. Kelone walked into the house to grab a glass of water while Ray watched her. Apula bumped on him and he got back to dancing..

Apula: Are you OK.?

Ray: Yeah, Hunter was with Angel last night..

She stopped dancing and took Ray aside holding his waist..

Apula : Really? Where is her baby?

Ray : They were together, apparently she is moving back to Maun.

Apula: Oh ok, she unfriended me on Facebook so I don't know anything. Moving back when?

Ray: Not sure..

Apula: Hunter wa mmusa kana jang?

Ray: I really don't know much about what's going on between them, Hunter doesn't feel comfortable to discuss it. I think it's still new to him and she is divorcing him.

Apula: Were they married? Is that what you meant when you said its complicated?

Ray: Please don't tell anyone about this, it just slipped out of my mouth. Let me go drink

water...

She went back to dancing and Raymond walked back into the house and stopped at the door looking at Kelone. She drank juice from the box leaning in the fridge, he cleared his throat and she jumped dropping the box, then she picked it up and closed it.

Kelone: (rubbed her mouth) You scared me,!

Ray: You don't have to steal that juice, you can just pour into a glass and drink. Are you running low on food?

Kelone : (laughed) Something like that, my cousin gave me P200 I had to do my hair so..

Ray took out his phone and sent her an ewallet of P500, Kelone's phone vibrated and she froze

looking at her message...

Ray: There is more where that came from, but if Apula knows about it she won't be happy.

Kelone: She won't know, don't worry about it.
Thank you.

Ray: Kiss?

She stepped over and kissed him, someone's footsteps approached and she quickly walked out and bumped on Apula..

Apula : Hey, come here, I'm looking for you..

Without realising Ray was in the kitchen she took her to the bathroom and lowered her voice..

Apula: Gatwe Angel is moving to Maun. Do you think what she said might be true? What if indeed she was raped and drugged? I mean Moja wanted her badly and she rejected him, what if he actually did it?

Kelone: No one will be raped and not know, when you wake up you should feel your body and that pregnancy thing is just funny, 5 months? No ways... Let's go dance...

Apula: I feel guilty, what if it's true? Then it would mean I'm that kind of a friend *osa tshepegeng*.

Kelone: Let's go dance... Angel will talk to us if she needs us...

They walked out and continued dancing...

At Zimona's House...

Later that evening Hunter's parents froze in shock looking at him as he pulled his tshirt over and rubbed his tears...

Mmagwe Hunter : God! Hunter what have you done!?

Rragwe Hunter: And you couldn't think of this possibility when you beat her up? Not that it would be ok if she actually cheated, but Hunter! You brought this to her and turned your back on her... The rest of us did, can you imagine how it must have been like to her?

Ma Hunter's eyes filled with tears and she looked away shaking her head...

Ma Hunter : I wonder what she thinks of us,

waitse ngwana yole wa batho o bonye dilo. I can't imagine how she must have felt..

Ra Hunter: But Hunter of all people should have known, you have to know your partner....

Hunter: I didn't know papa, I thought she cheated...

Ra Hunter: (angrily) Because you cheated Hunter! Had you not cheated you would have been calm enough to wonder. The rest of us cannot know Angel the way you do.

Hunter: (tearfully threw his hands) Kante papa nna gatwe ke reng? I already did it, there is no use arguing about it now. I just need you to help me apologise, I've tried to apologise but I don't think she will take me back..

Ma Hunter: I can't believe this, it's like things from movies... Is she OK? And the baby?

Hunter: She is fine, they're both fine. Here is a picture of her.

He handed her the phone and rubbed his nose sniffing. Ma Hunter looked at the picture and smiled...

Ma Hunter: She is beautiful, she looks like Angel. Her mouth looks like yours at least people will think she is yours.

Ra Hunter: Let me see.. (looked at her) Yeah, she looks like her mother. (sighed giving back the phone) The best you could have done was believe Angel and then accept that baby, now that would be you taking a blow like a man. This man beat you at your game, now you are losing your whole family for entering his bedroom. I bet you he will celebrate to know that you two are no longer together.

Hunter: Will you help me apologise to her?

Ra Hunter: No, you have to do this on your own.

Talk to Angel, plus I think you're pushing too hard you'll soon annoy her. Keep calm and wait for the right time don't mix things up... She just got back. Allow her to settle in...

Hunter: And if she moves on? She wants to move on!

Ra Hunter: Then you let her move on, if you love her you accept that you've hurt her and she doesn't trust you. Accept it and move on too. It seems impossible now because all you're thinking about is her but... You deserve that peace of mind too. Just give her space and allow her to make up her mind by herself without you forcing your apologies on her throat. She forgave you fine, focus on your children including that little girl.. Love them all, if Angel comes back fine if not you'll do better on the next girl. There is no need to cry for Angel like she is the last woman on earth, I personally don't think she will take you back. She won't,

accept it and live with it..

Hunter: I didn't want to give up so soon.

Ra Hunter : There is a difference between giving up and annoying, you apologised and she forgave you then told you she is moving on, if you continue talking to her about taking you back it will be harassment. Focus on your children and give Angel the space she needs. I need to go see her and apologise, but I will do it when she has settled in. She deserves that apology but we shouldn't bombard her with everything at once.

Hunter: Ok....

His phone rang and he took it out looking at the screen. His face lit up as he immediately stood up and cleared his throat walking out of the house..

Hunter: Hello?

Angel: Hi, I just finished setting up the house and I thought maybe you'd want go itisa le bana for a while since you never have time with them.

Hunter: Of course, can I come by and get them?

Angel: Yes, it will only be for 3 hours. I'm going somewhere and I thought of you since you wanted them earlier-

Hunter: Yeah-yeah, I'll be there in a minute, wait where is your house again?

Angel: (laughed) I'll send the directions.

Hunter: Ok.

He hung up and walked back to the house where he stuck his head in..

Hunter: Go shap papa keya kogo Angel.

He closed the door before they could respond then he hurried to the car and drove off. They looked at one another and laughed..

Ra Hunter: I can't believe this girl turned Hunter into a love sick teenager.

Ma Hunter: (sadly) But she won't take him back, I hope he takes that like a man. He seems to be hopeful..

Ra Hunter: Why do you say that?

Ma Hunter: Our generation is the one that was encouraged to forgive our husbands. Nowadays they walk away before they can get scars and life threatening injuries. I wouldn't have a speech problem now if my parents and friends had encouraged me to walk away from abuse. These young women have the support they need, they forgive because they have a choice

and believe in change, not because they have to. We never had that comfort that's why we have raised boys who think it's ok beat a woman when you're angry, that's all they saw growing up and it was not a shocking thing. Hunter resorted to beating her because he learnt it from you leha o bona omo kgorothela jaana.

He looked down and sighed then she stood up and walked to the bedroom.

At Angel's House...

Hunter stepped out of the car and knocked on the door. Micah opened the door in his pyjamas. Hunter walked in and closed the door, her house was spacious and beautifully setup...

Hunter: Hi, where is mama?

Micah: Bathing...

Hunter walked towards the bathroom calling her with his hands in the back pockets..

Angel: (from the bedroom) You can take them I'm still doing something.

Hunter: I'll wait on the couch.

Angel: Ok... Give me a minute..

He walked back to the couch and sat down then Micah danced in front of the TV as Noble also joined in..

Noble: (shouted) Daddy look! Daddy look!

Micah: (shouted) Daddy look at me! Look!

Wanda walked over in her romper and danced up and down clapping hands and screaming too. Hunter took out his phone and recorded them dancing and shouting for him to look..

Minutes later Angel stepped out in a body hugging evening dress. She walked over barefooted as she put on her ear ring and pushed her well ironed hair back. Hunter stopped recording the kids and looked at her from bottom up as he slowly stood up with his lips partly open..

Hunter: (breathing out) Hi..

Angel: Hi... Micah go get Wanda's bag so you can go with daddy.

Hunter: (swallowed and rubbed his mouth) Are

you going out?

Angel : Yeah, I won't be long. I'll get them after 3 hours.

He stared at her speechless and she opened the door for them..

Angel: I'll call you... (turned around) Can you zip my dress at the back?

He quietly stepped over and zipped her while she held her hair up, she smelled good too...

Angel: Thanks

Hunter picked Wanda quietly and walked out while the boys walked behind him.

Hunter: (turned back) Um... (choked and sighed)
Enjoy your evening

Angel: Thanks

She closed the door and walked back inside.

Hunter put the car on child lock and closed the door then he got in and reversed but another car drove in.

He stopped for the car to pass then he drove out looking at it trying to see the driver but the windows were tinted and he hadn't seen much through the windshield. He wasn't sure how to react and everything had happened so fast he couldn't think...

He took a deep breath slowing down at the gate but the driver did not get out, instead Angel walked out and bent down fixing her six inch heel strap and locked the door. He took a deep breath and drove off while the children shouted and sang in the back..

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#85

At Hunter's House...

Hunter walked in carrying Wanda, the boys ran

inside and stopped at the couch..

Micah: Wow I didn't know you have such a humongous TV!

Noble: Wow!

He switched it on and put cartoons for them as they threw themselves on the couch watching..

Micah : Is this your house daddy?

Hunter: Yeah, you'll be visiting me here a lot.

Micah: I want to sleep with you.

Hunter: We will hear from mama.

Noble : Me too!

Hunter: Yes guys, we will talk to mama.

He carried Wanda to the bedroom where he laid her on the bed then he went to the other bedroom and pulled out Noble's old cot. He put the blankets inside and laid her down, he stood by staring at her while she was sleeping... He never thought loving a step child would be that easy, it felt no different from Micah or Noble, in fact she was more precious to him because she was a girl. He tucked her and laid on the bed staring at the ceiling thoughtfully... Angel was probably making food orders now and chatting with that bastard! He took out his phone and dialed her..

Angel : Hello?

Hunter: (he carefully listened to her background)
Hi.

Angel : Is anything wrong?

Hunter: Yeah, um Wanda messed her diaper.

Angel: Everything is on her bag.

Hunter: I'm afraid to undress her, I feel like I'll be invading her privacy.

Angel: Are you sure she messed it up? Kana she was in the toilet minutes before you arrived and Wanda o makgakga o palelwa ke go kakela motseto bogolo oka itshwara hela. I'm sure it's just gas, she passes strong gas because she eats food.

Hunter: O kakile motho yo Mrs Hunter tao o mo suthe. (She has messed it come and wipe her)

Angel: It's just gas, (lowered her voice) Kana jaanong I'm talking about gas and poop while having dinner. She is fine, leave her like that.

Hunter: So you always leave her on a diaper and go on like nothing happened?

Angel: Bathong Hunter! I have to go. You're disturbing me!

She hung up then he sighed putting his hands over his face as he laid there. Knowing that he always gets sex on the first date got him wondering... He even had sex with her the first time they went out to the farm. He took a deep breath and got under the blankets. He put his phone by his face and kept checking the time, only 20 minutes had gone by but she said three hours. A mild headache hit on the sides of his head but he ignored it, it was probably from the stress. He checked the time again and only 21 minutes had gone by. He dialed her number again...

Angel: (lowered her voice) Yes?

Hunter: How do I make formula?

Angel: There are instructions on the can.

Hunter: Nna golo mo ga ntsietsa mo (I'm

getting confused)

Angel: (sighed) Wherever the water level is check the number on the same line with water, those numbers ke maswana a mashi. I have to go!

Hunter: Ema pele.. (Wait)

Angel: What?

Hunter: (thinking of another excuse)...

Angel: Can you please not call me again.

Hunter: Wow really? Like you're going to take dates and men more seriously than our children?

Angel: Hunter is there anything else you need?

Hunter: No, don't mind me. I'll just be a single father and post on Facebook asking people because -(clenching his teeth) my wife is out on a date with some sick fuck!

Angel: Some sick fuck?

Hunter: I'm sorry, I didn't mean to say that.

She hung up and he sighed regrettably. He put his hands over his face now feeling the headache on his whole head. He so wanted to make another call but his subconscious wouldn't let him. He got off the bed and went to the living room where he watched TV with the boys..

At the dinner...

Angel put her phone down and continued eating with a fork and knife while her companion wiped his mouth and leaned back..

Him: Can't you switch it off?

Angel: I can't, I have little kids.

Him : You have children? How many?

The way he asked it she found herself wondering if it would be a problem for him. She hadn't been out there enough to know what people preferred.

Angel: 3 children... Aged 5,3 and 20 months.

Him : Wow... That's a lot of children, why did you have so many children at once? Different fathers?

Angel: Same father.

Him: I didn't know you have children.

Angel: How about you, do you have children?

Him: No, I'm still doing me. I don't want any responsibilities right now. I want to enjoy myself.

Angel: I see...

Her phone rang and she sighed looking at the screen, this time she didn't leave the table. She put down the fork and picked..

Angel: Hello?

Hunter: Wanda feels a bit hot.

Angel: How do you know that?

Hunter: I put my hand on her forehead.

Angel: I'm sure she is fine.

Hunter: Gape ngwana o kakile Mrs Hunter, o kae? I'll come there with the diaper then you change her, I can't look at my daughter's things it's disrespectful. Plus I'm new to fathering a girl child, work with me here.

She stood up from the table again and stepped aside..

Angel: We are at Lagoon, text me when you're here. Don't call!

Hunter: (smiling) Ok, I'm coming

Angel: (annoyed) Bye

She hung up and headed to the table where she sat down and continued eating..

Him: It seems like i came here alone because you're on your phone constantly, I don't even remember where we dropped off.

Angel: Sorry.

Ok, this man was boring and so was this meal

that she ordered because it had a nice name only for it to turn out tasteless. She knew she had to be open to meeting new people and going out to avoid thinking about Hunter, she needed to be able to see the potential in other men as her psychologist had suggested. But, God! Ok... Ok... This was just a foolish part of her that couldn't accept changes and she wasn't going to let it control her, this was a smart man... Not really handsome but he was clean and he seemed to love himself... He was a good man....

Him: So are you working?

Angel: Yes.

Him: When I met you at the shop you were talking about moving, are you arriving or leaving?

Angel : Oh I'm moving back to Maun.

Her phone received a message while on silent mode, she ignored it for a minute then stood up..

Angel : Let me go to the toilet. I'll be back.

Him: Ok

She rushed out holding her dress up and went to the direction of the toilets. As soon as he leaned over eating she rushed to the exit..

Meanwhile in Hunter's car he struggled to wake Wanda, he really didn't have much time because Angel had to find her awake..

Hunter: (whispered) Wanda?? Babes get up??
Work with me please...

He saw her walking over while he held the sleeping baby on his arms.

Angel put her purse and phone on top of the car and leaned in getting the baby...

Angel: Wa bora gore Hunter, I can't hold a conversation for 5 minutes without a call from you.

Hunter: Excuse me for being a responsible father!

He stepped out and curiously stretched his neck looking inside then he walked towards the entrance...

Angel: Wa kae?

Hunter: I'm thirsty, I need a drink.

Hunter walked in and looked at the tables around. He spotted a man sitting alone then he bought a drink and walked out..

Angel: I told you she didn't do anything, it was just gas.

Hunter: Wow, really? I thought she messed herself up.

Angel: I have to go gape she is sleeping.

Hunter: She was crying on the way calling for you, I don't think she likes me or maybe she is not used to me.

Angel: Wanda crying? Really? I'm beginning to wonder if you're honest with me.

Hunter: Wanda is afraid of me, and I'm not surprised. She doesn't know me.

Angel: Akere she is sleeping?

Hunter: She just fell asleep, can we go home i didn't lock the door you know Micah opens the door for everyone.

Angel: Ako boe le ngwana, oka ntatela ko dating ka ngwana abo ore re boe?

Hunter: I didn't even want to come here you're the one who called me because you couldn't postpone this appointment just to attend our daughter. You have abandoned us to entertain some skinny guy who looks 12 years. That guy is not your type, keep searching...

Angel: Did you talk to him?

Hunter: No, I've not interest in talking to him. How do you even pick a guy like that, he looks 12

Angel: He is older than me with a year

Hunter: He is too skinny and too short for you, i

don't like him for you. Ha ke mogo ratele sente, is he OK with our children?

Angel: (sighed) You're not going to spoil my night.. See you in 2 hours..

She turned around and walked towards the entrance then her companion walked out and met her halfway. Surprised to see her outside he ran out of words to cover up his running off...

Angel: Hi

Him: Hi,I'm getting my wallet in the car..

Angel: Ok ill wait inside...

She walked inside and he walked past Hunter, he got in the car and drove off.

Hunter's eyebrows lifted as he laughed surprised still sitting in the car. After a few minutes he picked the baby and walked inside..

Angel sighed annoyed looking at him as he approached taking off his jacket, he dropped it around her shoulders and pointed at the door with his thumb..

Hunter: I think that guy just ditched you or something kana wa boa? He drove off

Angel: What?

Hunter : Yeah, he drove off

Angel: What did you say to him?

Hunter: I didn't say anything. I was sitting in the car and then he just drove off

Angel: Waiting for what in the car because I'm done ka motseto? Mxm

She stood up and walked away, Hunter followed her carrying the baby as they headed to the parking lot arguing..

Angel: I can't believe you spoiled my date. I should have taken them to my mother's house because it seems you don't know anything about children.

Hunter: I was denied my children for 2 years, excuse me if i forgot how to babysit.

Angel: Just don't talk to me

She took off her heels and walked barefooted towards the car carrying them.

Hunter : (pushed out his flip-flops)Rwala kwa, ne o isa kae di heel masigo. Were you going to

strip for him?

Angel : (put on his shoes) I've no energy to talk to you. Mme kana gakena go boelana le wena Hunter le ha oka sota di dates tsame

Hunter: I don't want to get back with you either, i just want you to be a responsible mother. I'm over you and I'm not begging you anymore. I can find plenty of women but you won't abuse my children like that, Wanda cannot spend hours ka motsetso

She turned around and looked at him then he kept quiet, he put the baby in the back and got in the driver's seat. She got in and sighed leaning back wearing his jacket as he drove out...

Hunter: Are you sad about your boyfriend?

Angel: Can you just leave me alone, its not funny

Hunter: Don't blame me I'm not the one who ditched you. You should thank me because i gave you a ride. Anyways can we get takeaways and go eat then watch a movie with the-

Angel : No!

Hunter: Ok, don't bite my head off. I'm just trying to help you get over your 2 seconds boyfriend. If you don't need my help that's fine.

Angel: I don't need it..

Hunter: Great..

He leaned back and sighed holding the steering wheel with one hand as he looked at the traffic. He played Shaggy's Angel as he approached the red traffic lights and stopped...

For some reason the song was just nice, he let go of the steering wheel and clapped once snapping his fingers before holding the steering wheel again as he sang along...

Hunter: (singing)

Girl, you're my angel, you're my darling angel

Closer than my peeps you are to me, baby

Shorty, you're my angel, you're my darling angel

Girl, you're my friend when I'm in need, lady

He clapped once and nodded side to side whistling as Angel sighed folding her arms looking out the window. The green light flushed and he stepped on the accelerator turning the steering wheel as he hummed along the song...

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#86

At Hunter's House

Hunter parked the car and stepped out looking at her while she remained sitting...

Hunter: You're not coming inside?

Angel: Tell the boys to come here, I'm really tired I want to go and sleep.

Hunter: I got in your house, the least you can do is see mine. I'm not going to trap you inside or anything like that.

Angel: Hunter the rra please! Ke na le stress please just bring the kids. You're really hurting my feelings by taking this lightly. I don't think you know or understand what you have done to my life mo eleng gore everyone feels like I have a lot of children. I had children with you thinking you're the one and now look where I am! I get asked bo why did you have so many children.

Hunter: I'm sorry if the number of our children is messing dates for you but I'm proud of my children, I'm not going to regret having them. If you really want to be happy find a man who doesn't mind having step children, unless you're one of those women who get married and leave their children behind then yeah maybe you'll be happy with a husband who doesn't want step children close to him.

Angel: You didn't have to call every five seconds, it's not just that!

Hunter: So it's my fault?

Angel: It's your fault! And I'm sure you talked to him, you threatened him that's why he drove off. You're still the same man you were 2 years ago when you tried to kill me and Wanda. I hate you for everything I'm going through, gompieno ke nnetse go siiwa ke banna ko di restaurant and I'm getting embarrassed all because you couldn't control yourself. (sighed calmly looking at him) I hate you.

Hunter paused and looked at her sadly...

Hunter: I'm sorry, I will stay away from your love life from now on. Let me call the children.

He walked back in the house, minutes later he walked out with the boys and opened the door for them then he closed and handed her the keys.

Hunter: I don't think I have the strength to drive, please take yourself home. I'll get it tomorrow.

She got the keys and hopped over then she drove off without a good night. He stood there for a minute before finally walking back into the house and taking off his tshirt...

At Dudu's House...

Later that night Dudu laid her head on Hope's chest while he gently played with her hair...

Hope: Should I talk to her and Moja about it?

Dudu: No, it's fine. I can handle Amaya, I'm just worried that you never disclosed your

interaction with her to Moja so if he hears something now it will bring arguments between you two.

Hope: But I don't want her harassing you like this, she behaves like she is my ex but we didn't date. I still don't get why she attacked you, if we don't deal with her she will keep pulling stunts like this.

Dudu: I can handle her, Amaya is like my little sister.

Hope: Are you sure?

Dudu : Yeah...

Hope: I spoke to my father and they will be having a meeting with the elders to choose two representatives who will come to start the magadi negotiations.

Dudu: I will talk to my mother so she can expect them...

Hope slowly got on top of her and kissed her as he rubbed his boner on her. She kissed him back caressing his chest then he paused looking in her eyes, it only seemed fair to let her know his condition, but knowing it could end their relationship got his heart skipping each time he thought of telling her.

Hope : (baby kissed her) So... When do I reach into the cookie jar?

Dudu: (smiled blushing) After magadi or on the night of our wedding but anything is fine, I'm always ready for you... Even now

She smiled as he looked in her eyes then he leaned over and kissed her..

Hope: The wedding night then..... No no magadi, I won't make it to the wedding night, I'd be dead ke nopa!

They laughed and continued chatting....

At Moja's House....

Meanwhile Amaya walked in the bedroom and switched off the lights then she got in bed while Moja was leaning against the headboard texting on his phone....

Amaya: Can we talk?

Moja : Ke eng gape? (What is it now?)

Amaya: I'm not happy with the way you talk to me, it hurts my feelings and makes me feel

unappreciated.

He turned around and looked at her..

Moja: Are you serious?

Amaya: And I hope you'll take this seriously because I've thought about this for a while. I'm going through a lot at the moment and I wish I had you on my corner.

Moja: Where is Hunter? I thought that guy was a superhero and he could make all your wishes come true. Do you now see that you were just free pussy for him? He fucked you and left you now you expect me to be your support system when you didn't even show remorse for cheating.

Amaya: So we are still talking about a mistake I made 2 years ago?

Moja: Is it supposed to be forgotten?

Amaya: Maybe we should divorce.

Moja: Please do, but you're walking out with nothing because you're the one who broke this marriage.

Amaya: I will not walk out with nothing when we bought this house together.

Moja: That sounds like a death wish but go ahead, you're a risk taker and I admire that about you. Go ahead and try taking anything!

He turned around and continued texting...

At Angel's House.....

Later that night Angel stepped out of the car carrying Wanda as the boys got out rubbing

their sleepy eyes. Once she looked at the door she remembered her purse! And cellphone!

She leaned in the car searching for them, she didn't remember having them in the car...

Micah: Mama open the door!

Angel: Come get in the car, I lost my purse..

The boys got back in the car, she sat there trying to remember the last time she had them, then she remembered putting them on top of the car before changing the diaper. She stepped out and looked on top, thank God the phone was stuck between the top bars of the car. She looked for the purse and didn't find it then she got back in the car and drove to the restaurant...

Minutes later she stepped out and walked around the parking lot but there was nothing. She walked inside and talked to management about it but they hadn't registered any lost and found items.

She got back in the car and sighed, she only had two options, going to her mother's house or Hunter's. Going to her mother's house would mean waking them up this late, asking for spare blankets and above all, it would mean explaining the dresses and her nice hair. She still wasn't ready to discuss her private life or the embarrassment of being ditched on a date.

At Hunter's House...

Hunter brushed his teeth and walked out of the bathroom talking to his father on the phone...

Hunter: I just wish it was that easy.

Him: Do you ever put yourself in other people's shoes?

Hunter: You didn't put yourself on mama's shoes and things worked out fine.

Him: I'm not happy, your mother and I are not happy together. I have changed but to her I'm still the same person. You might fight to have Angel now only to find that the pain you made her go through changed her. If she loved you she wouldn't be dating, she is doing that because she wants to move on. Stop blocking her and just be happy for her. It doesn't matter if you love her, you won't ever be happy after going through something like that. She is going to torture you for the rest of your life, reminding you about that night, and she won't even do it intentionally it will just be the pain

communicating. There is no such thing as forgive and forget. Listen to me and let go of this woman regardless of how much it pains you. Trust me on this, it's best to stay away from her.

Hunter sat on the edge of the bed, the thought of letting go of her brought tears to his eyes. He'd never felt so weak in his life, and she looked more beautiful than ever, their children were grown and they were already married. It felt wrong to let go.. He rubbed his eyes holding his phone to the ear...

Hunter: I love Angel.

Him: But things will never be the same, please respect her decision and stop going crazy over her going out once, what will you do when she actually finds a man who wants to marry her?

You asked for my advice and that's the best I can do, I'm talking from experience. When you have a history like that you don't get a happy ending, you'll apologise for it for the rest of your life. It's better to start with a new person with whom you'll be able to show growth and be appreciated for being a good man.

Hunter: Ok, I understand.

Him : You're saying this now the next thing you'll be complaining that she went out again, give her some space. If you can do it just once you'll see the second time will be easier, eventually you'll be coparenting peacefully.

Hunter: Ok.. (a car stopped outside) Good night.

Him : Bye!

He hung up and walked towards the main door where he opened, the boys walked in while Angel stood at the door step holding Wanda. He

got the baby and she walked in..

Hunter : Are you ok?

Angel : I lost my purse, it has my keys and the spare keys are inside the house.

Hunter: Oh ok, you can get my bed. I will sleep on the couch.

Angel: Thank you.. Let me put her to sleep..

She got him and walked into the bedroom as he followed her and got a blanket.

Hunter: Would you like to bath? I can run a bath for you.

Angel: I'll do everything by myself

Hunter: OK... By the way I'm sorry for calling too many times. I can see you're not happy about it

and I'm sorry. I got jealous, next time I'll act a bit mature.

Angel: A part of me now understands why some people don't talk after breaking up, I am trying to cooperate with you but you're taking advantage of me. Very soon I won't be taking your calls or even allowing you next to my children because you'll always use them to get to me... You've hurt me Hunter! You kissed a woman in front of me and made her babysit my children. I'm choosing to overlook that and share these children with you and you use this against me to ruin my relationships. (tearfully) I'm not happy with you, I'm very disappointed because I thought you'll respect me. After everything you did to me the very least you can do is respect me ... (Rubbed her eyes) I deserve better than you and I regret having children with you! My mother told me you would do this and I didn't listen, now look where that got me...

He looked at her as she poured out her heart talking with a shaky voice as tears rolled down. A part of him wanted to hold her but then maybe that would be wrong too, he quietly stood there while she talked and wiped her tears talking even more. She stopped and looked at him quietly, he looked back at her and down..

Hunter: I'm sorry for everything that happened tonight. I complained to my father and he asked me to respect your decisions. Although it hurts I will respect your decisions, I don't want you to deny me access to the children and I don't want us to be exes who hate each other. I promise you tonight was the last night I made you cry, you won't cry again. Good night.

He walked out of the bedroom and slept on the couch. Angel walked into the bathroom and sat on the closed toilet seat then she put her hands over her face crying. It wasn't just about Hunter but realising some men actually felt three children were a lot. The little hope she had of trying to move on felt like it would be a long road. She rubbed her tears and took a bath before heading to bed...

The next morning Hunter walked out of the bathroom and knocked on the bedroom then he waited for her response. She put on a tshirt and responded, he walked in...

Hunter: Good morning.

Angel: Good morning.

He reached for his jeans and put them on while she sat there looking at him.

Angel: Will you help take out the lock and put a new one?

Hunter: I called the maintenance guy from the office, he will call you so he can take care of it. I don't think it will be a good idea for me to go to your house if I'm not picking the children.

Angel: Ok. Thanks for your help

He put on his tshirt and jacket..

Hunter: I asked Raymond to pick me up, you guys can will use my car until you manage to

get into the house.

Angel: Thank you.

Hunter: Bye.

He walked out and closed the door while she sat on the bed. She sighed and got out then she made the bed before taking a shower and making the children breakfast.

Later that morning just after the children had bathed and eaten, the maintenance guy called and she left....

At the counselling centre...

Raymond parked the car and looked at Hunter as he quietly leaned back..

Ray: Are you really considering suicide?

He looked at Ray with reddish eyes then he looked away..

Hunter: I didn't think it would be so painful to get dumb, how do you let someone you love move on? I obviously won't move on even if I tried tabe ke aka. I don't want to lie to anyone's daughter ha o bona nne kesa jole for 2 years. I got excited when I heard Angie is moving back but I didn't think things would turn out like this. I don't even want to hurt her or anyone, I want to kill myself because I don't think I can handle this. I need help to see if I'm missing something,.

Raymond: You're scaring me, I'm getting married Hunter you can't do this to me. I want

to have a family too... I want to have a Raymond family, I want my wife and children to use my name too. Don't do something so tragic, I'm really excited about this.

Hunter: And if you want to have a family don't cheat, it will cost you more than that 5 minutes of pleasure. The only reason I'm here is because I failed to wait a little longer when Angel said she couldn't have sex. I got weak and called the easiest girl I knew, now I'm here...

He stepped out of the car and closed the door..

Ray : Tell me when you're done.

Hunter: Sure.

He put his hands in his sweater pockets and walked into the building.

At Angel's House...

Later that morning the maintenance man respectfully handed her the new set of keys..

Maintenance man: Here you go Mrs Hunter.

Angel: Thank you.

Maintenance man: You're welcome, please call Mr Zee and let him know I fixed everything. I don't want him thinking I made you wait outside for long.

Angel : (laughed) Don't worry about it, I'll let him know.

Maintenance man: Give someone your spare keys or find a hiding place. Have good day.. (to the children) Bye bye bo Zimonanyana!

Angel : (laughed) Tanki..

She walked into the house and closed the door then she put the keys down and walked across the house to the bedroom where she sat down and sighed thoughtfully.

At school...

During lunch time Hope parked the car then Dudu closed her umbrella and stepped in. They met halfway and kissed..

Dudu: (smiled) Mama just called me, she says your family was there, that ws so quick.

Hope : (laughed) Tell me about it.

He joined the road and drove off. Minutes later they walked into the restaurant holding hands and took a table while talking. He updated her about what his uncle said he'd need. They placed orders and continued talking as the waitress brought their food..

Hope: There is something I think you should know before you marry me.

Dudu: You're scaring me...what is it?

Hope looked in her eyes and down at his plate...

Hope: I'm taking medication for schizophrenia.

Dudu's heart skipped as she looked at him..

Hope : I'm schizophrenic..

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#87

At the restaurant.....

Dudu: But I've never seen you act crazy?

It hit home and he looked down, she picked the offense in her word and looked at him regrettably...

Dudu: I didn't mean like crazy crazy I mean like.... I've never seen you act out of character, in fact you're the most calm person I've ever met. I don't understand....

Hope: It's because I'm taking my meds faithfully, I make sure I take them no matter what, they're like ARVs...or insulin for diabetic people...They make me Hope, if I don't take them I misinterpret things and hear things that cause me to just stay indoors and fear going outside.

Dudu: I don't know much about schizophrenia but I once watched a movie about it.

Hope : I'll print out all the information you need to know about it, there are types of schizophrenia and we react differently to every situation. I've never been violent, I just... (sighed) I find comfort in closing myself in the house and hiding because.... (sighed uncomfortably) as long as I take my meds I'm good but if you're not comfortable with me and you want to end

our relationship I will understand. It's a serious condition and justifies why people can't be close to me, every time I come clean the relationship ends because most people don't understand schizophrenia. It's labeled as being crazy or a lunatic...so if you want to walk away now I will totally understand.

She reached from across the table and held his hand looking at him.

Dudu: I love you and what I've seen so far impressed me, if there is a problem on the way we will handle it together. If you happen to hurt me or if my life is in danger I will walk away for my own safety.

Hope : (smiled) Thank you, I've never been violent you can ask my family, but if I'm ever violent please stay away from me and divorce

me if you have to because I wouldn't want to hurt you.

Dudu: When last did you have an episode?

Hope: A couple of years ago, my father slept with the girl I was dating and I was depressed. I forgot to take my meds for weeks eventually I started feeling like my father was after me trying to kill me. I couldn't sleep because it was real to me. I even had a heart attack because I saw him stabbing me over and over again. It took me weeks to get myself together.

Dudu: I'm sorry, no wonder Moja was so angry that apparently your father looked at Amaya in a funny way, your father is not exactly the best father, uh.

Hope: Yeah, you wouldn't hurt me with my father or brother right?

Dudu: (holding his hand) No, and I'm still marrying you with your condition. We will tackle

it together.

He smiled looking at her and kissed her hand...

At Ray's House...

Raymond walked out of the house talking to the phone..

Ray: Why are you calling me? Apula could have been with me kana.

Kelone: Sorry, I just parted with her so I was sure you're not together.

Ray: Either way you don't call me, I call you.

Kelone: I understand, I'm sorry. Are we meeting soon?

Ray: I'm still busy with something, I'll talk to you

when I'm free.

Kelone: Bye.

He hung up and sighed getting in the car. What Hunter had told him earlier that morning had been on his mind all day, for the first time ever he was hesitant...

At the mall...

Later that afternoon Angel stepped out of the car in her high heels, blue jeans and blue blazer. She bent inside picking her bag in the back seat then she closed the door as a car parked by.

She pressed her keys locking the door and the gentleman in the next car stepped out unbuttoning his suit jacket..

Him: Good afternoon.

Angel: Good afternoon...

She walked into the shop while the man walked behind her. She grabbed a shopping basket and he grabbed one too, they both turned around looking at one another and laughed as it almost looked like they were stalking one another.

They parted ways as she walked to the shoes section and got the children shoes before going to the children's clothes section. She picked a few things before bumping into the same gentleman again...

Him: (laughed) I think my ancestors are talking to me...

Angel: (laughed) Ba go aketsa (they are lying to you)

Him: (laughed as they shook hands) My name is Lore.

Angel: I'm Angel.

Lore: I'm getting this for my daughter, should I pick yellow or pink, o boata mmenyana wa teng. (She is not very neat)

Angel: (laughed) How old?

Lore: 2

Angel: Almost the same age as mine, get pink though. It looks nice on girls.

Lore: (laughed in disbelief) You have a 2 year old? Looking this young?

Angel: (laughed) Actually I have three kids, 5 years and 3 then last born yo almost 2 years.

Lore: (laughed) Don't they trouble you? Kana it's a gang?

Angel: They do, it's a lot of work.

Lore: But you're done, children grow fast. I think it's wise to have children all at once and then raise them, ha bale 12 years you just sit and get served.

Angel: (laughed) Exactly.

Lore: He should marry you, are o setse ago bata eng jaanong? (why is he wasting your time)

Angel: Ware nyalo we are already getting divorced.

Lore: Why?

Angel: He was violent.

Lore: You made the right decision, children shouldn't see such things. Relationships are just complications nowadays, when you're going through hell you may think you're the only one only to find out there is more out there. I dated this other woman for about a year then

she fell pregnant, during pregnancy she wasn't sure who the father was, turns out she slept with the two of us. I guess she wanted the other guy so when the results showed I'm the father she dumped the baby with me and ran off with this guy. He was selling drugs and she liked the fast life, the guy was bad, she travelled the world and the guy finally got arrested. She was left with nothing, tried to get back with me and I told her I couldn't. She got violent with me, I had to control my temper because the law always sides with the woman and not only would i go to jail for retaliating I'd probably lose my daughter so I took her to court and I was given full custody.

Angel: (sighed) It's been emotionally draining for me too but I'll get there, I'm determined to get over this situation...

Lore: Don't worry you'll push through..

They walked around the shop picking the children's clothes. Minutes later they walked out holding plastics and put them in their cars.

Lore: Can we have dinner this evening? With all the children....There's a special for children's meals and Looney Tunes will be showing.

Angel: I have nothing to do this evening so yes.

Lore: Great, I'll call them and make a booking.

They exchanged numbers while standing between their cars chatting.

Meanwhile Hunter walked out of the other shop holding a small plastic bag of toys talking to one of his cousins on the phone...

Hunter: Yeah man I know... (laughed) I missed that interview but I think I should work on the farm and see what can come out of it. Besides staying in the farm always gives me peace... I love farming. There is nothing I want to do than farming, office work is not my thing at all....yeah...

He paused walking and talking as he turned around and looked at Angel and an unknown man flirting, he knew when she was flirting. It was in her smile and the sound of her soft laughter and how she kept tucking her hair behind her ears with a smile.. She laughed turning her shy face to his side and her smile disappeared when she saw him. He continued walking and greeted them both..

Hunter: (walking by) Dumelang..

Lore: Dumelang....

He walked by and continued talking to the phone. Angel took a deep breath and exhaled as she continued talking to Lore.

Minutes later Hunter got in his car and sat inside as he listened to the pounding of his heart through his ears. He leaned back and put his hands over his mouth, he took a deep breath and exhaled then he started the car and drove off...

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#88

At Hunter's House....

Later that evening Hunter washed all the dishes and placed them in the shelf before cleaning the whole house. He was preparing to leave for the farm...

Minutes passed then he walked out with his bags and threw them in the back. He knew he would go crazy if he kept seeing her with men because it hurt like shit, and his suicidal thoughts weren't making it easy at all.

He locked the house and got in the car then he dialed Angel...

Angel: Hello?

Hunter: I'm going to the farm for a couple of weeks, it's been a while since I've been there but I want to see the children before I go.

Angel: It's not possible gone jaana, we are getting ready to go somewhere.

Hunter: I'm not spending time with them, I just want to give them their toys and go .

Angel: It's not possible.

Hunter: How? I just want to give them their toys.

Angel: You'll give them next time.

Hunter: I will be away for a couple of weeks.

Angel: They will get those toys after a couple of weeks then because gone jaana I'm getting ready to go somewhere and I don't want any stunts. You can't see your children now, you'll see them next time.

Hunter: I'll leave them with Ray, he will meet you tomorrow.

Angel: I don't want to meet your family or friends. Please keep those toys Hunter, the children won't die without them. You were already buying them toys some are even at my mother's house and they don't even notice the toys are missing. I can see right through you and tonight I'm not in the mood.

There was silence as he listened to her..

Angel: Hello?

Hunter: (sighed) OK, I'll see them when I get back.

Angel: Bye.

She hung up before he could say goodbye and

sighed putting the phone down.

At the filling station...

Minutes later he pulled into the next pump and filled the tank as Lona pulled over talking to his daughter...

Hunter stepped out of the car and walked over to his car. Meanwhile Lona opened a soft drink for Onana and handed it back to her. He turned around and flinched looking at Hunter who leaned over putting his hands on the edge of the door.

Hunter: Eita!

Lona: Yeah.

Hunter: I know you long said you didn't impregnate Angie and a part of me believed you, but I just wanted to tell you that Moja confessed , he told me everything that went down that night. I'm sorry that I ever accused you of sleeping with Angel. It was wrong.

Lona got tongue tied for a minute. He had never heard an apology being sincerely said like that, and for a moment he remembered that he never contacted him to apologise after finding out he never tried to kill him, let alone tell him he got paid the 11K he so quietly enjoyed alone.

Lona: Uh, it's ok man. Mistakes happen gape it was the only logical answer at the moment. Your parents saw me at your house and then she turns up pregnant, le wena you were locked up and you didn't know what was happening in

the real world. Besides I owe you an apology for accusing you of trying to kill me.

Hunter: (laughed) Nnya eo ree buile akere?

Lona : Mthaka ole kana ke mo dueditse 11K leha o bona kesa mmusetsa kogo wena, I owe you.

Hunter: (laughed stepping back) Don't worry about it, ke di past for me.

Lona: Thanks.

Hunter: Sure, let me go ke toga ke dira laene (let me move so I don't create a queue)

Lona: Sure.

He got in the car and paid before driving off...

On the way to the farm his eyes laid ahead on the endless road as sad country music songs

played. He listened for a moment as loneliness set in and the farm seemed to be way further than usual. He tapped for the next song and Ses'toplar's She is Gone played...

Music :

She's goooooone

She's goooooone

She's goooooone

Oile mosetsanaaaa!!!

He switched off the music altogether and drove quietly, he took a deep breath trying to forget that she was truly gone. Once again he found himself going back to that night, if only he could take back that first slap. He had always managed to control his temper, to this day he still couldn't understand how he had lost control

that night. Painful as it was, a part of him understood Angel's decision. It was only fair that she found a man who would love her the way she wanted and maybe it was about time he started opening his eyes to the women around. If things indeed wouldn't work out with Angel he would look for someone new, not an ex and definitely not anyone tied to anybody he knows.... But first, he had to be sure Angel had really moved on then try to move on too. He wasn't about to make the same mistake he made getting involved with Regie and then having to drop her because this time it would be a final decision. Whoever the lady was he would spend the rest of his life with her if she turns out good.

At Hope's house....

Later that evening Hope sat by the study table typing on his computer. She didn't know but he wrote down every happy moment he had experienced with her. He smiled on his own as he typed, it was the first time in his life that he mentioned schizophrenia and someone held his hand. He would worship the air Dudu breathed and love her with all his might. The smile on his face disappeared as he wondered about their children. As much as he was managing his condition he didn't want it to be passed on to his children. This fear in him grew each time he thought about her getting pregnant. He couldn't imagine his child seeing things and hearing things that didn't exist, the cruelty they would face from the society and bullying at school if they were lucky enough to be accepted...

His eyes got reddish as he filled yet another page of life experiences.

Dudu walked over holding a glass of juice and stood behind his chair leaning over and kissing him as her hair fell on the laptop. She put the glass down and hugged him from behind then she kissed his neck holding him..

Dudu: What do you keep writing on that thing? It's such big paragraphs.

Hope: (laughed) Just things I'm thinking about..

Dudu: I'm done with dinner, I'm going to fill the tub.. You have 10 minutes to complete your thoughts for tonight.

Hope: Alright.

He looked up at her and kissed her then she turned and walked away. He tapped her butt and she laughed running out. He turned and

sipped on the juice then he typed faster and joined her in the bathroom....

At the restaurant...

Later that evening Angel and Lore walked out of the restaurant and walked on the grass heading to the children's playground.

Micah and Noble kicked off their shoes and ran towards the playground while Lore's daughter struggled to hold Wanda's hand. She lost her balance and fell, both of them fell and supported themselves with their hands lifting their butts before finally standing and rubbing their hands on their clothes..

Lore: Looks like there won't be no dinner.

Angel: (laughed) Looks that way..

He lifted the girls and put them inside the little cups of a turning wheel then he pushed gently as the girls clapped hands..

Angel folded her arms walking over..

Angel: So... What do you do at Logistics?

Lore: I'm a chief operator.

Angel: Oh ok...

Lore: (pushing the girls) I think we will need to do our own dinner from here, people are enjoying themselves and we are playing bodyguards.

Angel: (turned to the boys who were playing with other children) I agree with you..

He stopped pushing them and stood next to Angel..

Lore: So... Any plans to move on after the divorce?

Angel: Yeah, it's a must right?

Lore: Yeah...

He turned around facing her and looked in her eyes holding her hands..

Lore: I still find it hard to believe you have three children.

Angel : I guess that's a compliment, thank you.

He leaned over and kissed her then one of the

children threw a shoe at them. They cut the kiss short and laughed turning to them..

Angel : Nuna took off her shoe.

Wanda : Mama!! Push!

Nuna: Push daddy!

They walked over and gently pushed them while they sat inside clapping hands. Micah ran over panting..

Micah : Mama I want water.

Angel: Call Noble so we can go and eat, I'm sure our orders are ready...

Angel and Lore each picked the girls and walked back to the restaurant where they sat

down. The boys joined them and the waitress brought their food..

Micah: Mama are you saving some for daddy?

Angel: No, he is fine.

Micah: I'm sleeping at daddy's house.

Noble : Me too.

Angel: You can't, he is at the farm. And please eat, don't talk while eating.

Lore: I hope they're not caught up in the cross fire, if they want the guy let them. Some people are bad with relationships and good with their children. I'm not saying he is a good father but if his children miss him he is probably doing something right.

Angel: Yeah, I understand that but he uses the children to get to me. But, he gets to see them.

Lore: Alright,they're boys... Boys love their fathers. My father is my closest friend and the way I love Nuna I'd fight for her until sunset.

Angel: True...

They continued eating while talking about many other things while the children ate playing around...

THREE WEEKS LATER....

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#89

At Angel's mother's....

Angel's heart pounded as she sat next to her mother and aunt. The whole house was full of elders, married men and women, the same people who participated in her magadi negotiations...

Angel's father paused talking for a minute trying to control his emotions, of all Angel's family members he so loved Hunter and what happened that night was still a shock to him. Now facing the people and having to make this decision was hard even for him.

Ra Angel: (sadly) I really loved this boy, he got a

special space in my heart before I even knew he loved my daughter, and I was happy for them. I loved him with all his flaws because he loved my daughter and he helped me at the farm. He was the son I never had, a romeo tota gape asa itsape Hunter. However, this incident has broken my heart. I wish someone else had done this not him. I totally understand if my daughter is not willing to take him back. I taught her what love is and it's not violence. She is making the right decision so I will stand by her. I am sad for Hunter too because I can't imagine getting out of prison only to find my wife pregnant, then her best answer is I don't know who impregnated me. In his shoes, I would be angry too. I wouldn't fight but I would be broken. I can only imagine what Hunter went through at that moment...Unfortunately for him he made a bad decision and that's why we are here. Bagolo ngwana wa lona are o boela mahoko a gagwe ko morago, gaasa thole a eletsa go tsewa koorra

Zimona. (Your daughter does no longer want to be married into the Zimona family)

There was silence....

Aunt: Pini Hunter is your husband, before this one time did he beat you?

Angel: (looking down) No.

Aunt: Why can't you forgive him? People make mistakes, clearly that situation was bad. I'm not saying he was right but remember you have children with him too. Ke rragwe bana ba gago. Do you really think it will be easy to just move with three children? Are you ready to make your children go through hell because you can't forgive their father for making one mistake?

Ma Angel: Batsadi may I please ask you one

thing, I know when a situation is like this we talk to our daughters but understand one thing and understand it very well. I will not let any of you influence her to make a decision that you would make. She doesn't want to marry an abusive man. Hunter is a monster and an evil man, he will not stop abusing Pini until she leaves. This is how men continue to kill women because we encourage forgiveness. I'd rather she forgives something else not abuse. Hunter learnt this behaviour from his father and he will do exactly what his father did, ABUSE!

Aunt: Bona this is not about you and Hunter is not his father, does that mean each man that has made a mistake of beating a woman once can't learn from that? If you changed from jumping the fences and drinking alcohol can't Hunter change?

Ma Angel: (angrily) This is not about me!

Aunt: You're making it about you, she must forgive at least once before walking away. Stop saying men kill women, why should we paint them all with one brush? What happened to reprimanding? You're the same person who wanted her to stay with Lona, a man who was beating her constantly and now you're against this one mistake just because he is the son of the man that rejected you countless times and you ended up accusing him of things he didn't do? This is not about you....The reality is people make mistakes, and yes I know men have killed but it doesn't mean every man will kill. Lesa go thubela ngwana lelwapa, o mo rute go itshwarela at least ga one before giving up (Don't destroy your child's family but teach her to forgive)

Aunt2: (calmly) I still can't get over the details of that night, this child went through a lot and we will not understand her because we weren't there. She had a problem with an inexplicable pregnancy and Hunter the man who was supposed to be there for her tried to kill her. Let's just agree that Hunter has a dark side, one that shouldn't be triggered. He is not a monster but he has that side that anyone shouldn't cross, he is an angry young man who can't control it once it gets to a certain point. (tearfully) For some of us who have been through hell we understand and stand by Pini. Let's not encourage her to go back instead understand her. She loves Hunter...Pini loves Hunter but she is afraid of him. I'm afraid of him too after hearing what he did, let's support her without making her feel guilty, ngwana yo o sokotse thata! (This child gas been through a lot)

Angel burst into tears with her head down as she rubbed her eyes with the corner of her doek. At least one aunt understood her...

Aunt3: Angel you're going to live a miserable life if you think people can't change. I can't wait to see you dumping your next boyfriend because he does not pray, or because he snores. No one is perfect and you can't leave a person for one mistake. You could have given him another chance to see if he has changed or not.

Aunt2: Next time he will kill her!

Aunt 3: I bet you're happy about this, it's sad that you're using these children to get to Zimona.

Uncle: I think we should all stop telling her what to do and support her. Tota Hunter o dubile motshelo, nna le nna mshanyana yo neke mo rata ka gore he is a hard worker and when he says he will help you, he helps you. Nna tota haale mo sakeng le nna jaana I just wanted him to be my son, I wished my son had the same passion and he was easy to get along with. By saying Pini should leave we don't hate Hunter, we hate what he did. Gaa tsaya tshwetso e siameng and I blame his father. Hunter seems like he would have turned out good if he had a good father but let's support our daughter. We should select two people who will deliver this message to the Zimona's enough with the talking...

Two gentlemen raised their hands and offered to be the messengers.....

At the farm...

Later that morning Hunter rode a horse along the farm fence to check if it was in good condition.

He stopped the horse and jumped off then he squatted by a bent fence. He reached in his waist pack tools and got the pliers then he tightened it...

His phone rang and he answered caressing his horse...

Hunter: Hello?

Zimona: Can you come here? There is something we need to talk about.

Hunter: What is it?

Zimona: It's about Angel.

Hunter: Is she OK?

Zimona: Yes, she is fine. Her parents were here and I've called your uncles and aunts.

Hunter: What did they want?

Zimona: Just come

Parents called? Could it be that she finally changed her mind and forgave him and the wedding was on? What if the giving her space thingy really worked and gave her time to think about their marriage...

Hunter: (smiled) Did they bring the wedding date?

Zimona: Why would you think that?

Hunter: (laughed) I don't know, what else would they come for because she has already left me, maybe she decided to forgive me.

Zimona: Just come here.

He hung up and smiled dialing Angel's number but she didn't answer all three calls. He put his phone back in the pocket and hopped on the horse before heading back to his house...

Once at the house he took a bath and got dressed before opening the fridge and reaching for that homemade yoghurt he made for his children. He put everything in the car and drove off....

At Moja's House...

On the same morning Moja walked into the bedroom and found several bags on the bed. Amaya put her shoes in their boxes and piled them on the bed..

Moja: What's going on?

Amaya: (pulled out her clothes from the wardrobe with their hangers) I'm moving out..

She put down her clothes and sighed looking at Moja.

Amaya: You're right, I'm the one who broke my vows so I should walk out with nothing. I've hurt you and degraded you by bringing another man into our bedroom, the worst thing is that you did nothing wrong... Even after hurting you I didn't show any sign of remorse instead I took

advantage of the fact you loved me a lot. I broke you down with words, you're the victim who never got any counselling nor did you tell our parents because you were embarrassed. I've had time to think and I don't think there is anything I can do to restore our love or make you feel better except to walk out with nothing and never show my face where you are. I want to go and start my life from scratch again. One thing about me is that I always rise.. It would be nice to rise with you but I'll be expecting too much from you and I'm sure the love is gone. The problem with hurting another person is that while they're hurting you fall in love with them because you get to see it through their pain, meanwhile their love for you is dying with every tear. I hope you'll be happy one day...

She picked her clothes and walked out. Moja slowly sat on the edge of the bed while she

continued to go up and down loading her clothes.

She came back for the last load and Moja looked at her...

Moja: You can have the bed, wago robala mogo eng?

Amaya: I'll use the mattress and buy the bed next month.

Moja: I don't want you to walk out with nothing.

Amaya: I want to... Let's kiss and say goodbye.

He stood up and they hugged for a while before leaning back and holding hands looking in each others eyes. He leaned over and kissed her softly..

Amaya: (low voice) Bye... Ke paletswe ke lenyalo... (touched his chest) Take care, and I'm sorry for hurting you. You were good to me, but what you did to Angel was wrong. I know you keep denying it but deep down you know you were wrong. I'm just sad that I turned you into what you're not, both of you were innocent victims, she chose to cry herself to sleep because that's what women do but you put salt to injury by humiliating her... (tearfully) She didn't deserve that and I carry the guilt of her pain in me, I broke her family and humiliated her. Ask her to forgive you so God can open doors for you in the future. You should have directed that anger to me... And if at all that's your child-

Moja: It's not mine, I didn't sleep with her. I asked a friend to help me impregnate her and we decided to-

Amaya: Whatever you did she deserves to know

what happened to her. I'm sorry that I made you do all that, a wise woman builds her family and a foolish woman destroys it. I destroyed mine and hers. Bye

She turned around and walked out. Moja stood by the window looking at her as she got in the car and drove off. Tears filled his eyes and he slowly sat down. He reached for the pillow and put it over his face crying.....

At Dudu's House...

Freddie parked his father's car and stepped out talking to the phone..

Freddie: I think we should break up.

Lefoko: Why?

Freddie: I'm not happy with you and you're a married man.

Lefoko: I thought I was treating you right?

Freddie: You are and I appreciate that, but I want to get married so..

Lefoko: It won't happen in Botswana.

Freddie : I can always go do it South Africa, they allow gay marriages or I could go to America.

Lefoko: (laughed) America? You're a dreamer neh!

Freddie: Yes, and I'm a go getter. Bye

Lefoko: I'm not done talking to you, I want to see you.

Freddie: Don't even think about it, I have two brothers... Bad ass brothers the same size as you, in fact the oldest is taller than you and they both love me like a little girl. You raise your voice at me I'm calling them! Hunter has a gun

and if he is pissed you won't stop him. Bye!!!

He hung up and rolled his eyes knocking on the door, Dudu opened and they hugged smiling..

Freddie: Tsena wena Mrs Taylor..

Dudu: It's just magadi the mma.

Freddie: Ae you're Mrs Taylor.

Dudu: Come in and help me plan this wedding, eish I'm really anxious... I want a small simple wedding. Moja is not into crowds...

Freddie: Girl I'm a wedding expert. I actually helped Ray with a lot of things. He is getting married next week. Go smart gore!

Dudu: I want something small and nice...

They sat on the couch and looked at the laptop...

At Zimona's House....

Later on Hunter joined his parents, from their facial expressions he already knew it wasn't good...

Uncle: Angel's parents were just here this morning, they came to officially cancel the wedding. Apparently Angel has told them that she had 2 years to think about this and she made up her mind. The only thing you two will share is the children. She has also mentioned that if you use them somehow then you will have a problem because she will do everything in her power to make sure you don't take advantage of that.

Hunter: Ok

Uncle: That's all?

Hunter: There is nothing I can do. I've done everything I can to apologise and show her that I'm sorry, if I keep doing it she will take my children away. I can't lose them too so I accept her decision.

Zimona : All that I ask of you family is that you talk to Hunter. Kgalemelang Hunter a tswe mogo Angel. He is saying this tomorrow he will be crying about her dating men. If he keeps doing this he will go crazy.

Hunter: Papa what did I do? I harassed her once and it wasn't harassment as such, but I did apologise and I left Maun. I decided to stay in

the farm because she was all over the place with men and I was having a difficult time dealing with it. I haven't talked to her in three weeks le bana gaise ke ba bone since then.

Uncle : Keep that up then, when a woman leaves you accept it. Stalking her and harassing her boyfriends is wrong. If she wants to have boyfriends stay away from her and do something else. Love dies, eventually you'll be over her and they will be another woman in your life. Be patient

Hunter: I understand.

Zimona: My biggest fear is him attempting to kill her the next time he sees her with another man.

Hunter: I'm not like that papa, nna ke dule mogo Angie. I do love her and I can't move on now because I don't want anyone else, but I won't harass her. I'm busy at the farm I don't have time to harass people and their boyfriends.

Uncle: Thank you, that's the promise we want as a family. Ke go utule sente akere? You're promising us you'll take this like a man and talk to us if you're breaking down?

Hunter: Yes, gape hale it was all new and my hopes were high, now I'm slowly accepting it. I'll be okay...

Uncle: Good, monna wa rialo. Sapota bana ba gago hela... (Just support your kids)

At Angel's House....

Later that afternoon Angel's phone rang while

she was cooking. She smiled looking at the screen and put the phone between her ear and shoulder as she served food in the plates..

Angel: Hello?

Lore: Sweet hi..

Angel: Heeeey

Lore: We just came from church, can we pass by?

Angel: Of course, ibile I was about to serve, I'll add your plates.

Lore: Bye

She hung up then her phone rang, her heart skipped as she looked at Hunter's call then she answered.

Angel: Hello

Hunter: I'm going back to the farm, can I see the kids and give them their toys and yoghurt?
There is this home made yoghurt I always dropped for them every week.

Angel: Can't you do it tomorrow?

Hunter: I'm going to the farm, kana o ba nkadime it's Friday. I will return them on Sunday.

Angel: We have plans this weekend.

Hunter: Gone mme ke eng o dira jalo? (Why are u doing this)

Angel: Ke reng? (What am I doing)

Hunter: So your intentions ke gore the whole month go by without seeing my children?
They're not even practicing with the others yet we agreed kana you changed your mind about that?

Angel: I need time to settle in and spend time

with my children without disturbance. They will start joining your family things next time, I just got them I want to reconnect with them.

Hunter: Can't I just pass by and drop this off?

Angel : Not now.

Hunter: You're being impossible now, last time you said I will see them when I get back now you're changing your mind. Isn't it enough that you left me, why take the kids too? I thought you said our divorce won't affect them.

Angel : Ok, you'll see them later in the evening not now because-

He hung up and sighed putting down the phone then she served the children. Minutes later Lore walked in with his daughter who joined Wanda and ate with her..

Lore and Angel hugged before heading to the kitchen...

Lore: How did the meeting go with the elders?

Angel: It went well, they sent people and everything is out in the open.

Lore: At least you'll be free..

He hugged her from behind while she smiled mixing the food then he turned her around and french kissed her. They caressed one another standing in the kitchen and paused as Angel giggled..

Angel: Let me tell the children to go play outside..

Lore: (baby kissed her) Ok..

She walked into the living room where the children were eating and watching TV...

Angel: Hey guys pick your food and go eat on the veranda... Let's go.

Micah: I'm watching Blaze and the monster trucks.

Angel: You'll watch after I want to watch something with uncle.

Micah: I want to go to daddy's house and watch that humongous TV!

Noble: Me too.

Angel: Can you just take your food! Stand up..

He picked Wanda's food and a blanket which he spread on the veranda floor and put their food

down.

Angel: Come Wanda... Come Nuna.

The girls sat down and began eating, Micah and Noble put their plates on the outdoor table and sat down..

Micah: I want to go to daddy's house!

Angel: Eat your food!

Micah: You're worse than grandma, I don't like you anymore!

Angel: (turned around) If you talk to me like that I will beat you

Micah: I still don't like you!

Angel: I'm warning you!

Micah: Still don't like you, you should go back to

your other house away from us.

She took off her shoe and smacked him on the thighs but he just sat watching her hit him without a flinch.

Micah: (tears filled his eyes as he folded his arms) I still don't like you.. (he rubbed his eyes calmly while she hit him harder) I still don't like you

Angel: (angrily) O bata go ntena akere

Angel angrily dropped her shoe seeing it wasn't hard enough then she spanked him with her hand all over his back. Micah broke down screaming and she leaned back.

Angel: Keep quiet! You don't misbehave or talk

to me anyhow! Ever! Do you understand me?

She turned around and walked towards the house. Micah angrily grabbed his plate and smashed it on the floor, he got Noble's plate and crushed it on the floor too...

Angel: Micah! Do that again and I'll beat you!

He picked the girls plate and crushed them while crying, then he walked over to the car and picked a metal which he smashed on the car....

He tried to pull the mirror off but he wasn't strong enough and he fell. He got up and hit the car with the metal, he moved over to Lore's car and hit it too.

Angel walked over and he passed her crying into the house where he hit the TV and crushed it. He whooped the table too and the glass shattered. Lore walked out of the house and picked his daughter as Angel stood at the door.

Angel: Please go, I'll fix your car...

Lore: It's ok, I'll fix it. See you later.

Angel : Bye

Lore got in the car and drove off while Angel stood at the door looking at Micah as he cried shaking. Clenching his teeth hovering around the house looking for something to break, he picked the broken glass and slashed his arm.

Angel: You want to hurt yourself? Go ahead hurt yourself...I won't stop you...

Blood dropped on the floor then he turned and slashed his thigh, blood flowed down his leg while he cried uncontrollably...

Angel: Micah! Stop it!

He angrily slashed himself over and over, she had never seen him do that and clearly he wasn't going to stop, Angel ran over and grabbed his arms as she broke down crying in panic.....

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#90

At the hospital...

Angel held Wanda on her lap sitting on the chair looking at the doctor. Micah sat on the bed with bandages on his arm and thigh..

Doctor: I'm booking him to see a paediatrician for further tests, this might be a sign of ADHD, children don't just hurt themselves out of anger. This is not just a child throwing tantrums, I know in our culture when he is acting like this he gets beaten even harder and we assume he is just disrespectful, but it's an anger turmoil, a common sign of ADHD.

Angel: What's ADHD?

There was a knock on the door then Hunter walked in. Noble jumped off the chair and ran over. Hunter picked him up and put him on his chest, he looked at Micah and smiled as Micah tried to get off the bed ..

Hunter: It's ok, sit down.. (put his arm around him) Are you ok?

Micah: I want to go with you..

Hunter: We will talk about it.

He turned to the doctor and shook his hand carrying Noble on his other hand..

Hunter: Sorry I'm late, I was on my way to the farm.

Doctor: It's ok, have a seat..

He glared at Angel and pulled his chair a few inches from hers then he sat down putting Noble on his lap. Wanda slid down Angel's arm to go to Hunter but Angel secretly held her tightly...

Wanda: (whimpering) Mama!

Hunter and the Dr turned looking at her then she innocently let go of Wanda. She walked into Hunter's arms and tried climbing, Hunter picked her up by her arm and put her over his other lap..

A rush of guilt washed over her as she folded her arms sadly and leaned back. It was bad enough that Micah hurt himself, but now Wanda felt closer to him than her making her seem like

the worst mother in the world.

Doctor: I was just telling Mrs Hunter that Micah is showing signs of ADHD, it's just what I suspect but it might be another condition. It's some kind of disorder because children don't just harm themselves. He is a danger to himself and others when he gets an episode. Does anyone of you have any history of ADHD? Or any mental disorders?

Angel: No.

Hunter: No.

Doctor: It could also be bipolar, it could be different things really, a specialist will put a finger on it.

Hunter: Thank you.

Doctor: Has he ever done this before?

Angel: No.

Hunter: She wouldn't know, she hasn't been staying with him for 2 years. He might have long started showing signs and just got beaten by his grandmother who believes in using sticks to discipline children.

Angel: She would have told me!

Hunter: Did she tell you that every time I visited the kids they would cry for me and she would beat them? I was even afraid to visit because I knew they would run into the car and she would beat them. My visits always ended in them getting a beating, did you know that all along?

She kept quiet and the doctor sighed closing the medical file..

Doctor: So the parents are going through something? Divorce?

Angel: Yes.

Doctor: We also offer counselling-

Angel: I get counselling for my problems and I'm fine besides we are divorcing so there is no need for us to be counselled together.

Hunter: Maybe if we had a third party offering a fair opinion or suggestion for coparenting we wouldn't have this issue. I'm not even sure he hurt himself or you hurt him.

Angel: Are you accusing me of abuse? He is just like you, he was behaving exactly the way you were behaving and I wouldn't be surprised if it's a family thing.

Hunter: I'm done talking to you!

Dr: You both really need help because you just literally argued in front of me and your children. I even feel abused in my own office! I hope you

get help because things like this trigger behaviours and disorders one may have never known about. Anyways, please pass by the pharmacy and get these pills.

Angel: Thank you..

Hunter: (to Noble and Wanda) Guys get down, I have to pick Micah. He can't walk he is hurt ok?

Both: Ok.

He put them down and picked Micah, then he walked out as Angel picked Wanda and walked besides him while they both held Noble in each hand.

Minutes later they walked out of the building with serious faces still carrying the children..

Micah : Daddy I want to come with you!

Hunter: Ask mama.

Micah: She will say no!

Angel: You can go.

Micah: (gasped smiling) Really? Thank you mama, I love you..

Noble : (jumping up and down) Me too, me too, me too mama!

Angel: Ok

Wanda: (she only heard "me too") Me too, me too

Angel: Ok...

She continued walking along as Hunter and the children chatted about what they were going to do at the farm. Meanwhile Angel was thinking about about her wrecked house and broken TV,

the embarrassment she felt before her visitor and her whole day being ruined. Tears filled her eyes but she wasn't going to break down this time. She swallowed and kept walking until they arrived at his car...

Micah: Yes! We are going in daddy's car!

Noble: (giggled) We are going with daddy!

She opened the door and put Wanda then she walked away rubbing her tears. Hunter got in the car and drove away. He noticed she was crying but he just didn't give a fuck anymore, she'd probably be spreading her legs for her rich boyfriend in a few minutes, why should he give a fuck? He rolled up the windows passing by her and drove away...

Angel unlocked her car and sat down then she burst into tears crying for about five minutes. She then took her phone and called her psychologist..

Her: Hi

Angel: (shaky voice) Am I wrong to move on? It started in the morning, some of my aunts were not happy that I left Hunter and they wanted me to forgive him. I walked out of there feeling guilty for leaving a man that almost killed me. And now I feel I found a man that's good for me but... Now I have to deal with Hunter's rage in the form of Micah. He is throwing tantrums and he broke everything in the house and cut himself. Hunter is angry with me and blames me, my own daughter is crying for Hunter as if she knows him koore everything is falling apart all over again.

Her: (calmly) Angel can you breath in and out, I want to hear about it all.

She took a deep breath and burst into tears as she exhaled. She hung up and continued crying. The psychologist called her back...

Angel: Hello?

Her: Go and take a bath then you call me OK?

Angel: Ok, thank you.

Her: Remember this time we are not going back to taking medication wa depression akere?

Angel: Yes, we are not.

Her: Good, go bath and call me so we can talk..

She hung up and drove off....

At Hope's House...

Later that afternoon Hope watched TV laying on the couch in his shorts. His phone rang and he muted the TV before picking..

Hope: Hello?

Uncle : My boy, we are just about to get in the meeting. I wanted to get some facts straight, so you already have the money and you're ready to get married in a month?

Hope: Yes, I have been saving for 2 years.

Uncle: Ok, let's hope her parents won't feel it's too soon but otherwise we are good.

Hope: Ok.

Uncle: Send me a screenshot of your bank balance, I don't want to lie to the people. Some of you just feel the warmth of a woman and

start talking about I'm getting married motho asena leha ele thebe.

Hope: (laughed) Malome ntse ke kgonne go ntsha magadi...(don't u believe me when I have already paid magadi) (they both laughed) I'll send you the screenshot of my balance.

Uncle: Thank you

He hung up and sent the screenshot then there was a knock on the door. He got up and opened the door then Amaya walked in..

Amaya: Can we talk?

Hope : About what? I've no desire to talk to you after what you did to my wife.

Amaya: (laughed) Bare wife... Anyways I need you to talk to Moja about us, I'm divorcing but only because he doesn't love me.

Hope : I'm not getting involved in your relationship because you two are not serious and you don't respect each other, you to be specific.

Amaya: Can I use the toilet

Hope: (sighed) Sure..

She walked away then he sat on the couch and unmuted the TV. Meanwhile Amaya tip toed past the bathroom and into the bedroom, then she took out an empty condom wrapper and put it under the bed. She slowly and quietly opened the drawer then a container of medication prescribed to Hope Taylor got her attention.

She quickly Googled it still kneeling on the floor and smiled with a smirk on her face, Dudu's wedding was going to be an interesting one for sure. She put it back in the drawer and closed

then she snuck out again..

At Angel's House....

Later on Angel walked out in her bathrobe and opened the door. Lore stepped in and closed the door then he hugged her tightly as she sighed feeling a little bit better...

Lore: (whispered) I'm sorry.

He leaned back and looked in her eyes..

Lore: A divorce can't be easy, it will eat you alive if you let it. If they want their father let them go, you're still healing too you can't heal them if you're sick yourself. That child is suffering from

something, if he indeed cut himself like that he is not ok upstairs.

Angel: They suspect bipolar or ADHD but he was leaning more towards ADHD, he is seeing a doctor next week.

Lore: Ok... (touched her face and kissed her) We will get through this together.. I know how depressing a divorce can be and I'm here for you.

He leaned over and kissed her as he pulled the string of her robe, it opened then he touched her breasts and kissed her moaning. She reached down his pants while kissing and wow.... Ok, shit! He was a man!

He picked her up and headed to the bedroom where he put her on the bed and #removed

Minutes later Hunter parked the car and stepped out..

Micah : I'm not getting out.

Hunter : I'm not leaving you guys, I'm just collecting your clothes, Wanda's milk and diapers. Stay in there..

He closed the door and walked past Lore's car approaching the house. The sound of her moaning paused him from knocking. He could literally hear her from the main door and he took a deep breath and knocked..

A few minutes passed while they continued moaning and grunting then he banged on the door roughly. They stopped and there was

silence. She moved the bedroom curtains and locked eyes with Hunter then she closed the curtains..

A minute passed then she opened the door and handed him the children's bag standing behind the door wrapped in a towel..

Angel: (caught her breath) Here, everything is inside.

Hunter looked in her eyes without getting the bag and her arm got tired, she put it down and looked at him with a sweaty forehead and neck...

Angel: Tsaya..

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#91

At Angel's house....

He pushed the door open and walked towards the bedroom taking out his phone; then he directed the camera and pushed the door open to find Lore laying on the bed with a condom on his dick. He looked at Hunter and quickly put a pillow over himself while Hunter recorded..

Hunter: Don't you know she is married?

Lore: Can we talk without the camera?

Hunter: I need this on because I'm going to sue you for sleeping with my wife!

Lore: I'm sorry, I will leave.

Hunter: You didn't cum, don't leave. Finish what you started. I'm going to sue you so you better make it worth your while.

Lore: Ok..

He stopped the recording and put the phone in his pocket then he walked out as Angel followed him in a towel.

Angel: Please delete that video.

Hunter: (walking) Tswa mogo nna Angel !

Angel: So it wasn't enough that you beat me for

nothing now you want to ruin my reputation? People didn't even know we are married they will be shocked to see me on the newspapers. You know The voice loves publishing home wrecking cases, they will put us in the front page and it will circulate on social media. You'll be there too.

Hunter: That's still fine, ke jetswe mosadi akere, I might as well get paid for it.

He put the bag in the back and turned around to open the driver's door while the children held their breath hoping their mother wouldn't take them back in the house. Angel grabbed Hunter's tshirt pulling him back..

Angel: (tearfully) Hunter you're not doing this to me, I just got back. I don't need this, we already broke up and I deserve to move on.

Hunter: Not when you're still using my name!
Angel, you're my wife and you don't have the right to bring a man into our house. And I'm saying our house because we got married in community of property, everything you own is half mine including the pussy between your legs!

Angel angrily slapped him across the face as tears filled her eyes..

Angel: (shouted) Didn't I own your dick when you slept with another man's wife? Didn't I? Or is it because I'm a woman... Hunter I will kill you this time if you try to bullshit me, do you understand? You took this dick and shoved it in another woman's smelly vagina, did I embarrass you by suing the woman you were caught with?

Hunter: It still doesn't change the fact that

you're my wife and you've cheated on me,
(pointed at the house) That bitch is going to pay
for having sex with my wife... (his voice
trembled as he leaned over clapping as he
spoke) you know it means everything to me to
have sex with you after we've had a baby, and
you give it to him? I could hear you screaming
from the road, you don't even scream like that
with me... Fuck Angel! (tearfully) You knew I
was coming to get the children's bag... (a tear
rolled) I told you I was coming! You wanted me
to know you're having sex!

He pause and turned away rubbing his eyes as
the children's hearts pounded watching them
argue. He stepped in the car with one foot in
and she grabbed his tshirt by the collars pulling
him out..

Angel: You have to delete that video you're not leaving with it, not after what I went through. You don't have the right to even tint my name.

He held her hand trying to push her hand off his collars..

Hunter: Let go of me... I want to go!

Angel: Mphe phone, I'm deleting that video. You're not suing Lore because you and I broke up.

Hunter: Angie ntogele! (Get off me)

Angel: Tisa video, you can kill me if you want mme video wae sutha. (U are deleting that video)

She pulled the keys from the ignition and closed the door, the children started crying.

Hunter tried to get the keys from her but she moved her hand back still holding him by the collars with the other hand..

Angel: I'm not playing with you Hunter, you're not ruining my reputation!

Hunter: You just had sex with another man
Angel! You had sex!

Angel; And it kills you doesn't it? That another man actually gave me a good time and tasted better than you..

Hunter: (smiled tearfully) Wow ok!

Angel: Do I look like I want you? Nah, I'm done with you and I'm still going to fuck around if I have to until i find the man that I'm looking for. I think it's Lore though, and you're not suing him. You're going to take it like a man and be very

glad that you won't walk out of this pregnant...
Delete the video!

Hunter: With your attitude I'm going to sue him.

She slapped him again as he flinched to the side holding his hot cheek..

Hunter: Angel stop, the children are watching you!

Angel: Delete the video, you're going to hit me tonight and you're going to jail for it. Delete this video.... You turned me into this Hunter, if I'm fucking around it's because of you. I was home bearing your children osa mphe break o nkimisa left right and centre. I was faithful and where did that get me? It got me cheated, impregnated and beaten! Then I had to run away from you, away from my life and now you want to turn around and paint me bad to the public by suing

a man who is trying to help me through this divorce? Make me the bad guy to the public ke rogiwe ke batho on Facebook gotwe I'm a cheating wife? O bata go nyelela mogo nna the rra sutha video e. (U want to shit on me, delete that video)

Micah got out of the car and walked over crying while Angel held Hunter by the collar...

Micah: (crying) Daddy? Let's go!

Hunter: Micah get back in the car!

Angel: Sutha video Hunter, if you don't you're going to jail. I'm going to report you and with your ongoing case I doubt you really want to be in trouble kana legale rra sadile e nna dismissed. Either way you're going to jail, I want you to do what you did last time so I can show you what I'm made off. I'm not running away

from you anymore, I'm taking you head on.

Hunter: (tearfully) You had sex with another man Angel, I heard you moaning. You don't even moan like that for me!

Hunter: What can I say, your dick ain't that big what do you expect?

Hunter: (smiled tearfully) Wow ok...

Micah: (pulling Hunter) Daddy let's go.

Noble got out of the car and stood there crying while Wanda cried stuck in the car as she banged on the window with tears and mucus flowing. She cried so hard she made a big bubble from her nose..

Hunter: So you're doing this in front of our children? They won't forget this, you had a good upbringing and you probably think they won't

remember but they will. Trust me I remember everything my father did to my mother when I was young. Don't do that.

Angel: You're the one doing it akere you don't want to delete the video, you're not going to embarrass me when you didn't get embarrassed for your cheating.

She slapped him again and Micah burst into tears standing between them..

Micah: Mama stop! Mama stop! Mama I will go to the house with you and I will never break anything...

She slapped him again and he grabbed her hand.

Hunter: Angie stop!

Micah ran to the house and stood at the stoop..

Micah: (crying) Mama I'm here, I'm not going with daddy anymore...

He ran to the car and opened the door, Wanda fell face down on the ground and exhaled the sand as Micah picked her up and ran to the house.

Micah: Noble let's go mama will stop...

Noble followed him to the door step where he stood holding Wanda by the stomach while they all cried. Lore opened the door and hurried out,

he got in the car and drove out.

Hunter: Angel I don't want to push you ke kopa gore o ntogele. (pointed at the children) O tshosa bana waa bona? (can u see that u are scaring the kids)

Angel: Just delete the video, this is the only language you understand akere? I'll make you understand. I want you to make a mistake and hit me so I can go and report you.

She slapped him and he pushed her off then she fell on her back. The towel unwrapped as she got up and wrapped it again. Hunter walked toward the gate as Angel followed her, the children followed crying.

Micah: (crying) Daddy?

Noble: (crying) Mama!

Wanda tripped and fell then she sat and cried looking at everyone walking away.

Angel: You're going to delete this video or else you're going to hit me and go to jail.

She picked a brick and Hunter stopped looking at her. The boys cried standing between them then Hunter reached in his back pocket, he took out his phone and handed it to her.

Hunter: Take it...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#92

At Angel's house....

She clicked on the video and deleted it then she pressed the phone and the keys to his chest looking at him. He got them and she threw the brick out the fence and walked back to the house passing by Wanda who was still crying. She lifted her hands thinking she'd pick her up.

Hunter shushed the boys and walked over to Wanda who was sitting on her knees. He picked

her up and dusted her face then he put them in the car..

Hunter: I'm coming ok?

They all rubbed their tears gasping as he closed the door and walked back to the house where he knocked on the door..

Hunter: Angel?

Angel: (inside the house) What do you want Hunter?

Hunter: Are you OK? Can I go?

Angel: Why are you asking me? Can you please just leave my house. I'm getting sick and tired of you!

He stepped back and turned around walking towards the car then he drove off.

At Lore's house...

Later that evening Lore walked out of the kitchen talking to the phone holding a plate. He sat on the couch and put down the plate before increasing the volume..

Voice: (laughed) She sounds like trouble.

Lore: She is not I just think maybe we are going too fast considering she just got back and the divorce is not final. I think I should take it easy because she is under a lot of stress and it will get worse because doesn't have a lot of support. She is not the type of women with a gang of friends, and she is not that close to her mother

either. I'll probably be the only friend she has now so I don't know if I should pause the relationship and try fixing her first or just go with the flow.

Voice: Well, she sounds really broken but if you act more like a friend she will friendzone you. Just keep going, there is nothing wrong with being lovers and friends.

Lore: That's what you thought but she has a crazy kid, like that little boy is angry at everything. He breaks things and hurts himself so I'm worried about my daughter, what if one of the screws loosens up again and he starts beating or cutting her?

Voice: That's why you shouldn't have been in a hurry to introduce your kid to her kids so you can understand them, don't be too desperate. I understand that you see potential in her but it seems like she has a lot of issues, take your time dealing with them.

Lore: True.

Voice: (laughed) So the guy actually took a video of you?

Lore: Yeah, and I had to keep it cool before it escalated. I wouldn't have a problem paying because I did sleep with his wife, but the problem with cases like this is that the media never misses them, imagine my face on the front cover of a newspaper! Can you imagine how my Monday morning would be? I really hope this doesn't blow up on my face because I don't want yo jeopardize my work.

Voice: But besides the trouble that comes with her she sounds nice

Lore: (smiled) She is... (Angel called) She is calling.

Voice: Sure

Lore: Hello?

Angel: Hi.

Lore: Is everything OK?

Angel: Yeah, he is gone. Can you come over?

Lore : Alright, I'm coming..

He hung up and got dressed...

At Hunter's house...

Hunter parked the car and leaned back sighing. He adjusted the mirror looking at the back and noticed all the children were sleeping.

He sat in the car for a while and her moans kept coming back like flashes... Lore's dick on that condom lifted the contents of his stomach. He

could have sworn he saw her white cum on it. His stomach lifted at the thought of this and vomit filled his mouth then he opened the door and threw up leaning outside..

He took off his tshirt and wiped his mouth before leaning back on the seat. He took out his phone and looked at her pictures. A part of him still treasured them and he kept thinking what if one day, but then another part of him knew it was about time. He deleted every picture that had her face and logged into Facebook where he did the same.

He tapped on her contact, changed it from Babe to Angel. This felt like the first step, but he knew it would still be difficult to completely feel nothing the next time he saw her with that man again. One thing for sure, no matter how much

it hurt he'd never go beyond
coparenting...Personal promise!

He picked the children one by one and laid them
in the house then he got their bag and walked in.
He took a shower and sat on the bed quietly
with his hands over his mouth then he sighed
and dialed Ray..

Ray : Yeah?

Hunter: I'm putting the boys in the crew, please
ask Apula to let me know how much I'm
supposed to pay. I'll call the tailor tomorrow
about their suits.

Ray : Ok, everything ok? I thought you're going
back to the farm.

Hunter : I decided to stick around and focus on
your wedding. I can't keep running away from

my feelings every time things get hard. If I'm going to get over Angel I have to see her with different men and make peace with it.

Hunter: I think that's the best decision ever, plus I'm getting married you're supposed to be next to me not missing practice.

Hunter: (sighed) I know... But I know how I'll make it up to you, don't worry about it.

Ray : (laughed) What will you do?

Hunter: (laughed) Why are you laughing?

Ray : (laughed) Gake itse uh.

Hunter: Shap, by the way I'm sorry I been a little distant, I know you're excited about your wedding and I have been moping around long enough. Uncle also talked to me about it and said I must be hands on.

Ray: I understand you have been going through shit but I'm glad you're OK..

Hunter: Shap!

Ray: Sure.

He hung up and dropped on his back pressing his phone with both thumbs...

At Angel's house...

Meanwhile Angel sighed laying on her back talking on the phone...

Angel: I'm just worried that it seems like I'm the wrong one.

Voice: Well the truth is it's wrong to leave an abusive man according to our community. If a woman leaves a man for cheating and beating her she ends up getting blamed and her moving

on is bitching. I will not sugar coat it, you must be ready for it, you're going to be called names for leaving Hunter. They're going to gossip about you and it will only be women doing that because women think a woman who walks away from abuse is immature. Their idea of a mature woman is praying for a cheating man and hiding the bruises of his beatings, that's what they expect. If you go against this belief and be stubborn ore I'm leaving him for hitting me or cheating brace yourself because the community is coming for you. We live in a man's world.

Angel: I no longer care who says what, and I know it will get worse as more people start realising I'm in Maun but that's ok. I'll be fine.

Voice: How is it going with Lore?

Angel: (smiled) Well, he is a nice guy and we had sex. I was tense and awkward because I'm not used to having sex with anyone other than

Hunter, but it wasn't bad. I think if I can work on my imaginations I'll be ok...

Voice: I'm glad you're content with him.

Angel : The thing is the sex is slightly different, he is not rough. He is actually very gentle and then he seems to enjoy a loud moan, I'm not used to that but I'll adjust.

Voice: Men are different and they give different strokes, they like different things. Don't look for Hunter in men, accept a new man with his new personality.

Angel: (laughed) I thought so... Tota it was awkward having to increase my volume like that but it was nice koore hela when something is new there isn't much one can say..

Voice: (sighed) I don't want us to talk about the children now but you know what you did was wrong and the side effects won't be good akere?

Angel: Yes I know, my goal was me first this

time around. It was about my reputation tota bana neke itse gore ke taba bona ko morago. I do feel bad le ene Hunter I feel bad for beating him, ok I'm lying there... I don't feel bad for hitting him, it actually made me feel better. That's why I'm not crying because I took out my pain on him. I was really slapping him and he wasn't just standing there. Gake bate go aka it felt good to beat him.

Voice : But it will haunt you especially concerning the children. I'm very disappointed in you for letting the children see that. It will paint you as the bad parent between you and him, but we will talk about it tomorrow. As for moving on, don't expect anyone to understand because our community doesn't like women who walk away from abusive relationships. I'm really not surprised by what transpired at the family meeting, expect everyone to be against you. They only feel sorry when a woman is killed,

that's when they say uh stupid why didn't she walk away, yet when you do you get called names..o bitswa yoo paletsweng ke lenyalo. It's a sad situation but be strong and no matter what do not feel obliged to get back with Hunter. I know you love him but a relationship is about more than just love. You have to be safe and respected.

Angel: I know... (There was a knock) Bye Lore is here.

Voice: Use protection, even if you got your tubes tied, STDs!

Angel: (laughed) Lore is a gentleman, he doesn't have to be reminded to use a condom.

Voice: Bye!

She hung up and hurried to the door with a smile then she opened. They hugged for a minute before she locked the door and led him

to the bedroom...

Angel: He deleted the video.

Lore: Oh, that's good... But it wasn't worth it if you had to let the children see that just to get it deleted.

Angel: It wasn't just about the video, it was about me showing Hunter I'm not the same person he controlled years ago. The problem with being a victim is you're always worried about what people will say while another doesn't care. I will deal with the consequences of my actions tomorrow, what matters is that today Hunter understands that he cannot just walk all over me.

Lore: Ok but you wouldn't beat me like that right?

Angel: If you don't cheat or hit me I wouldn't have to do it, would I? (laughed) I'm kidding of course I wouldn't but don't test me...

She pushed him on the bed and got on top of him then she took off her robe and leaned over kissing him. She unhooked his belt and unzipped his pants then she got down and pulled them out before giving him the best woman on top of his life!

At Hope's house....

The next morning Dudu walked into the bedroom with the broom and opened the windows before sweeping the floor. The broom came out from underneath the bed with an empty condom wrapper then she paused.

She picked it up and looked at it then she headed to the living room where Hope was

watching the game.

Dudu: (held it up) What's this?

He could barely hear her with his attention on the TV then she switched off the TV and he turned to her..

Hope: Babe come on! I'm watching!

Dudu: What's this?

Hope : A condom wrapper, can I watch TV?
Mphe remote.

Dudu: Are you seriously going to pretend you don't know anything about this? Because it comes from under your bed

Hope: (laughed) Nice... Babe the mma mphe remote!

Dudu: Hope I'm not playing with you, if at all you're serious about us you have to tell me the truth because u won't stand for this. Who did you use this condom with?

Hope: That's not mine, I haven't bought condoms in a while.

Dudu: So you think I'm that stupid? Waitse gore you almost fooled me or maybe you had sex when you were trapped in your other little world now you can't remember it?

Hope: Babe come on, don't do that... Don't use it against me.

Dudu: Hope pampiri ya condom e bata eng ko tase ga bolao? (what is it doing under the bed) Kana ke a peka ne rra?(Or am I crazy) Am I imagining this?

Hope turned looking at her then he stood up and walked away.

Hope: I need to go for a walk.

Dudu closed the door and handed him the condom wrapper...

Dudu: You're not walking away from this...

*

*

Don't forget to Like the insert!

*

*

Runaway

#93

At Dudu's House

Hope: I'm not cheating on you if that's what you think, I don't know how that got under the bed. I could accuse you of putting it there too because I know I'm not having sex with anyone but because I trust you, I can't. I don't know how that got there..

Dudu: The only people who get in this house is me and you, I know I didn't put it there. Who would walk into the house and leave a condom? Honestly Hope I thought we are happy..

Hope: I don't know what you want from me, I didn't put it there.

Dudu: Did anyone use your bedroom? Did anyone visit you?

Hope: No, Amaya is the only one who came here but she didn't go to the bedroom, she asked to use the toilet

She sighed defeated and laughed in disbelief..

Dudu: She put it there! I can't believe I thought I taught her a lesson...

Hope: Are you going to apologise for the insults?

Dudu: I'm sorry, I d-

Hope: I'm glad to know that my condition will always be used against me in every argument. I didn't know you could do that, it caught me by surprise. The reason I didn't take you serious is because I didn't do anything. Tota if you can't tell the difference between when I'm lying and when I'm being honest what are we doing getting married? I'm very disappointed in you... And the next time I tell you I have to go for a walk in the middle of a confrontation let me go because I really need it.

He opened the door and walked out then Dudu sighed guilt stricken, she held her mouth regrettably. She couldn't believe she actually said that to him... Knowing how it made her look broke her heart...

She sighed and walked to the bedroom where she got her phone and dialled her mother.

Her: Hello?

Dudu: Hi mama, I just found a condom wrapper in Hope's room and I know for a fact he didn't do anything because tota we spent a lot of time together and part only for the evening. Amaya was here and I think she put it here, remember that little issue I told you about?

Her: Yes, Hope and Amaya... Would she really do that to you?

Dudu: Mama if she can hit me what will stop her from doing this? How do I approach the issue maturely? I'm really not in the mood to fight like a little girl. Ke dire jang?

Her: The problem is we are not sure but the first thing is that she wasn't supposed to be there in the first place. Talk to Hope about it then go talk to her, calmly and express your disappointment. You were happy for her, she shouldn't behave like that. She was like a daughter to us and I'll be very disappointed if indeed it's true. Tota it will hurt to know that we wasted our money on her only for her to turn out like this. Talk to her and let me know how that talk will went, if there is need I will talk to her mother.

Dudu: Thank you, I'll let you know after talking to her

Her: Ok, bye.

She hung up and leaned back thinking of the best way to apologise to Hope....

At Angel's house...

Later that morning Angel sat on the couch and folded her legs talking to the phone...

Angel: Hello?

Voice: How was your night? Did you think about the children? Remember we are talking about them today.

Angel: Yeah, I did... I feel guilty. I kept thinking back to Micah screaming my name and getting between us. It was horrible and I hope they will forget what they saw. I really hope so.

Voice: The bad news is that children have a sharp memory. I normally don't do this but I grew up in an abusive family, my mother was one of those traditional wives who were told to stay no matter what. I remember the beatings from age 4. A lot of people who had a good life would not remember much from that age but when you have been abused you remember every detail. To this day I still hate the smell of sour milk because when my father was beating my mother my sister hid me in a big container of sour milk. I spent the night in there... There is so much I can tell you about my life when I was 4,5,6 and 7. The point I'm trying to make is that children don't forget... The next time you make a decision remember my story. I wouldn't lie to you.

Angel: (sighed) I feel really guilty... I'm afraid to call Hunter and check on the children because I'm afraid of yet another argument.

Voice: But he doesn't seem to be difficult when it comes to children, besides I don't think it's good to call now because you don't understand how much damage you have done. The next time they see you they will remember what happened. You need to think of an approach and Hunter has to be part of it because he is the favourite parent right now. The other thing I don't understand about last night is how it all happened if you knew he was coming, we are not going back to revenge akere Angie? We talked about it and you promised. If you don't let go and embark on a revenge you'll go back to the depressants and those things have side effects, you know what they do to you.

Angel: I wasn't revenging, I just got a little impatient. It's been two years since I had sex and I didn't know when he would come. I'm not revenging.

Voice: Ok good, Coparenting... What's your plan,

do you know the importance of having Hunter in your children's lives?

Angel: I hate it when you talk to me like I'm crazy, I know that. I know Hunter ke rragwe bo ngwanake ibile bone ba santse ba mo rata ibile ba mo thoka and it's not that I refuse with them, he has bad timing koore if you're not in my situation you wouldn't understand..

Voice: Which brings me to a coparenting agreement, we once discussed it, what happened? Kana we had everything planned and in place ready for execution but now you're changing. If you don't have a Coparenting plan or agreement moving on is going to be hard. Being a good mother doesn't mean you have to get back with Hunter or that you have to push him away and prove you can do it on your own. You can still be a good mother who has a boyfriend and still communicates with the father of her children kana jang? Rea

akantshana akere?

Angel: I see what you mean, I will talk to him about it. I had already drafted it months back. I will meet with him and we will sign it.

Voice: Ok, so how are you going to handle your first meeting with the children after such a fight? It can't be like any other meeting and because of that fight Hunter will have to have them for a couple of days. They have to be convinced that you two are not fighting anymore. And then it will take one hell of cooperation to make those boys believe violence is not an answer. Especially Micah... You have a lot to do.. But you can do it, you can love your children and still have time for yourself...

Their long conversation continued for about two hours while Angel sighed and laid on her side talking.

Minutes later she hung up and went to the kitchen where she got a glass of juice and drunk walking to the bedroom. She sat down dialing Hunter's number.

Hunter: (laughed in the background as the children screamed) Hello?

Angel: Hi.

Hunter responded but she couldn't hear him over the children screaming. There was so much noise she could even hear Wanda's annoying laughter it brought a little smile she wasn't aware was there..

Angel: (laughed) I can't hear you... (shouted) I CAN'T HEAR YOU!

She waited smiling as he walked into the bedroom and closed the noise out....

Hunter: Hello? Ey sorry about that, ne o reng?

Angel: (laughed) What's happening? Why is there so much noise?

Hunter: They're competing for ice cream, if they dance good I might buy them ice cream on the way.

Angel: Oh, ok. I was just checking on them to see what was going on.

Hunter: (scratched his head with a smile of embarrassment) About Wanda not pooping on the diaper, you were right. She actually uses the toilet, can you believe it?

Angel: I potty trained her, that's why I was sure she didn't do anything on the diaper.

Hunter: And I thought I will have to wake up a hundred times, she didn't wake me. She reaches for the bottle and drinks. I can't believe she is so brilliant!

Angel: (laughed) If you put the bottle by her pillow when she wakes up she drinks then sleeps.

Hunter: She is so easy to be with, and she doesn't cry. If they annoy her she bites them..

Angel: (laughed) She does that..

There was an awkward moment as they both sighed holding the phones to their ears...

Hunter: Thank you for letting them sleepover. The boys are happy and I missed them a lot.

This is one of the best days of my life.

Angel: You're welcome, about last night... I'm sorry

Hunter: It's ok, don't mention it.

Angel: I want us to meet and draft a Coparenting agreement, after that I'd like to meet the children. I think I have to apologise to them and to you. I want them to see us forgiving each other because a part me still believes they're sad because all they want is us being happy.

Hunter: Sounds great, can we do it in the evening? We have to go to the tailor for their wedding attire and other stuff.

Angel: Ok you'll let me know when you're done.

Hunter: Sure.

He hung up and she sighed with a smile....

At Ray's house....

Later that afternoon Hunter parked the car and stepped out as the children anxiously opened the door looking at the group of children dancing.

Micah : Daddy can I go?

Hunter : Yeah...

He put Noble down and picked Wanda then he approached the practicing group.

Ray: (laughed) Ey wago tshwanela gore!

Ray stopped dancing and walked over to him.

Micah and Noble joined the other children as the choreographer placed them properly...

Apula and Kelone walked over to the guys..

Apula : Hunter this is your mouth, ne osa kgomisa tota? (Didn't you put in just the tip?)
What if it's you? Rubbing can result in pregnancy.

Hunter: (laughed) Wa nthoga Apula, go kgomisa o raya eng? (U are insulting me, what do u mean by that)

Ray: Seriously? You just said that to my brother?

Apula: Oh come on, this looks like his mouth.

Kelone: But Angel hated Hunter when she was pregnant, that's why her daughter's lips came out looking like his or it could be a coincidence. But why is she giving you her daughter?

Hunter: She is my daughter.

Kelone: She uses your name too?

Hunter: Yeah, she is my daughter

Kelone: But it's illegal to write the wrong man in a birth certificate, why didn't she write Moja if at all she is telling the truth? What if it's not Moja and she was having an affair with someone else? Have you done the DNA test?

Hunter: We don't need a DNA, family is not always blood.

Apula: I think she did good, the little girl deserves a proper setting.

Kelone: (laughed) But now she is even making Hunter babysit her baby, o jesitse Hunter... No man would agree to raise a child conceived from cheating...

Hunter: (offended) What's that supposed to mean?

Kelone: Can't you see she is using you?

Hunter: Lala you better hold your friend, le bata go mpitsa abusive man.... (u will soon call me an abusive man)

Apula: Kelone didimala monyana yo gatwe Hunter, ijo! (Kelone shut your mouth, this is Hunter)

Hunter walked towards the dancers. He stood behind the choreographer still holding the baby..

Hunter: Hi Anika!

Anika: Hi.

Hunter: Will they catch up with everyone? I don't want my boys looking dumb on the last day.

Anika: (laughed) Kids catch up really fast, it's

you I'm worried about. You missed a lot of sessions and you're the best man, ha gotswa monyadi matho a mogo wena(after the groom everyone's eyes will be on u) (laughed) If there is someone who is going to look dumb it's definitely not them!

Hunter: (laughed) Eish the mma, kana ntse ke fraiwa ke dio tsa marato akere wa itse tseo dia pekisa 2 minutes (I've been stressed with love issues, u know how crazy it is)

Anika: (laughed) The boys will be OK... Noble is catching on fast, Micah gets frustrated when he doesn't get it but I'll be patient with him...

Hunter: Can't you give us extra lessons, kana we are literally left with just a week nna ke gone ke thanyang. (I just realised time is not on our side)

Anika: It will cost you

Hunter: I understand that. How much will it be?

Anika: You and the boys right? The three of u?

Hunter: Yeah.

Anika: P150 each.

Hunter: (took out his phone) Great, what's your number? I'm sending (she gave him the number and he sent the money) Done!

Anika: (laughed) I'll send my timetable, I have lessons with some girls at the studio.

Hunter: Wait what? I thought you're coming to my house, so this dancing thing is a serious thing that has a studio?

Anika: (laughed) Hunter I'm a choreographer, I'm not a dancer ija. And yes I teach ballerina, ballroom dance, ballet, West Indian dance, etc.

Hunter: (laughed) The Indian dance would suit you.

Anika: (laughed) You're racist... So I'll give you the schedule tomorrow.

Hunter: I'm going to be late or I'll forget or

something, can't you teach us at home? I have a huge garage...

Anika: If it's like that then I'll have to add extra expenses for fuel and working out of the office, I get claims for that.

Hunter: All that for dancing, waa tura maan, how much is it?

Anika: P50 fuel and P50 out of the studio fee.

Hunter: Alright cool, done.

Anika: I have a free slot from here so we can just get started from here if that's OK with you.

Hunter: No, problem. It's a weekend we are just home.

Anika: Alright... Let me get back to work, and please join us.

Hunter: Kante gake kgone go bintshiwa le motho osele eseng best lady? (Can't I dance with someone else besides the best lady?)

Anika: (laughed) Give me your baby and get serious. O best man o bata go bina le mang? (u are the best man, who do u want to partner with?)

Hunter: That beautiful girl at the back.

Anika: (laughed)Mxm ako o bine ware dia! (just dance u are wasting our time)

She stepped back holding the baby as everyone danced. Hunter and his boys were one step behind everyone...

At Amaya's house...

Later that evening Dudu knocked on the door and waited, a part of her wanted to knock her off with Edge's spear as soon as she opened the door but no, she was better than that... A

lady who respected herself and someone's wife... Besides, she had to play this girl mentally...

Amaya opened the door and she handed her the condom wrapper..

Dudu: We have a camera in the bedroom, we record ourselves as you know that Hope likes posting threads and videos of us. I saw you... Aren't you ashamed of yourself?

Amaya: I wasn't putting it intentionally, my earring rolled under the bed so I bent down, it must have fallen off me.

Dudu: Stop doing whatever you think you're doing, I supported you. Gake gane we had our fights but we always get back together mme hela when it comes to my relationship I will never forgive you if you pull such a stunt on me.

I'm going to let you off with a warning.
Ikgalemele...

She turned around and walked away in disbelief.
It must have fallen off me, the nerve of this girl,
nxla!

At Hunter's house....

Later on Hunter parked outside the garage and stepped out as Anika parked behind him and stepped out. The boys ran over to her and held her on each side..

Micah: Daddy says you're going to teach us to dance so we can be good at the wedding.

Anika: Yes, and if you guys do good I will give you a little gift for catching up fast.

Noble : Wow, I will dance perfectly!

Anika: Yes...

Hunter opened the garage door and looked around..

Hunter: Is it OK?

Anika: Better than I thought, let me go get the speaker..

Hunter: Let me lay the baby down.

Anika: Great..

Hunter walked into the house and laid down the baby then he walked out and stopped at the garage door watching Anika and the boys dancing to the music. He received a message and replied.

Angel : Will pass by in an hour about that Coparenting agreement.

Hunter: Sure, we are just home.

Angel: Ok

He put down the phone and watched them dancing. Micah kept getting the steps wrong but she kept cheering for him, he tried to dance but he missed while Noble caught on the moves. He stormed off and kicked the boxes by the wall, he kicked everything and pushed things away scattering them.

Hunter : (angrily) Micah stop! You're hurting yourself. You still have bandages on!

Micah : (shouted crying) I don't know anything!

He kicked the boxes.

Hunter: (angrily) Micah! Stop!

Anika walked over to him and held both of his hands calmly looking in his eyes.

Anika: Micah? You were doing so good I was happy... You were perfect... Stop crying

Micah : (crying) I can't do it!

Anika: All I know is you're good and you're better than everyone. You know how to dance in reverse, we just have to do more practise then you'll be perfect. Come... Wipe off your tears, cute boys don't cry for too long. You cry just a little bit then you get up because you're a big boy.

Anika: Noble you can wait...

Hunter pulled a chair and sat down with Noble on his lap while Anika and Micah danced until he caught some moves. He danced laughing as he and Anika danced.

Anika: You guys can join us, Micah you teach daddy. He doesn't know anything!

Micah: (laughed excitedly) Ok, I'll teach him. Don't be sad daddy I'll teach you. I was sad too.

Hunter: (laughed) Ok

The four of them danced to the music and actually got the moves she had planned for that session...

She stopped the music..

Anika: (sighed catching her breath) Alright guys... We are done for today, let's high five.

They each high fived..

Hunter: Go inside, I'll come help you bath.

The boys ran into the house and he took a deep breath putting his hands in the pockets looking at her..

Hunter: You're actually really good, that thing you did to calm him down.

Anika: Thanks, is he always like that? No offence but he seems to be..

Hunter: They suspect ADHD, I don't know much about it but I intend to find out. We are going to see a doctor.

Anika: Ok, I did special education and we touched on things like this. I was just guessing but he is not bad, he is manageable. You just have to understand him.

Hunter stared at her quietly while she talked then she stopped and rubbed the corners of her lips..

Anika: What?

Hunter: (laughed) Nothing. There is nothing on your lips... Do you wear lipstick?

Anika: Sometimes but I'm not putting on anything now, why?

Hunter: (shrugged his shoulders) Just curious

Anika: Ok... (sighed) I have to go...

The two of them walked out of the garage as he walked her to the car chatting with her. He stood by while she opened the door and got in telling him more about their plans for the week. Angel drove through the open gate and parked next to Anika.

Angel stepped out and leaned against the car looking at Hunter as he smiled handsomely and stepped back giving Anika a little salute with two fingers on the side of his head.

Anika: See you tomorrow

Hunter: Bye!

She drove out then Hunter dropped the smile

and walked over to Angel..

Hunter: Hi, let me bring us the chairs so we can talk out here.

Angel: (laughed) Wa ba rata banyana ba mohuta o akere?(u sure like this type of gals) First it was Luna then Regie now o tsere yoo moriri nkare o kolobile. (Now u picked one with the hair that looks wet)

Hunter: Coparenting agreement e kae?

Angel: In the car

Hunter: Bring it, let me get the chairs..

He walked into the house and came out with two plastic chairs, they both sat down each of them holding a copy...

*

*

*

*

*

.

Runaway

#94

At Hunter's house....

Hunter went through the whole document and licked his lower lip looking at her and found her staring at him. He knew there was more to this stare but he wasn't going to ask why she was looking at him like that...

Hunter: I'm fine with everything, do I sign?

Angel: Yes but I think we should add that we shouldn't introduce the children to our partners until we are sure of the relationship to avoid introducing our children to different women... (Hunter shrunk his eyes without any emotion) Or men...

Hunter: I don't think so. Whom the child interacts with while with the other parent is none of the other's business, unless if it puts the child in danger. The last thing I need is a baby mama meddling in my private life, my judgement is enough about who and when to introduce my children to someone. I think I'm old enough to know what's right and wrong when I have the custody of my children, and I'm sure the last thing you need is me judging your boyfriends. As long as they don't abuse my kids you can even have ten, that's your business. This notion is what makes coparenting difficult, why should you choose what I do with my child

at my own time?

Angel: We are supposed to model a good example for our children.

Angel: And that's the other parent's duty not yours, if I want to smoke you can't deny me my child because according to you it's bad parenting. If you want to be an example be an example and let me love my child. Your parents are married and both of you were born in wedlock yet you've had a child out of wedlock and you have two failed marriages, a traditional one with Lona and another with me. Does that mean your parents didn't set a good example for you? I don't think so, so you see you can't control everything when you're a parent but you can love, support and model a good example where it's possible. Some things are beyond our control, are you a good example to Wanda? I don't think so, but it doesn't mean you're a bad mother she just can't say she will do things the

way you did so let's do away with that mentality wa gore I can't introduce people to my children bla bla. I'm an adult and I know what's right without you writing it down for me. The reason I haven't complained about your boyfriend being with the children is because I know you know what you're doing. Is there anything else?

Angel: No.

Hunter: Good... (signed both copies) I've had a long day, I want to shower and rest.

Angel watched his hands as he signed and gave her the papers to sign. She signed and gave him his copy..

Hunter: (stood up) We are good right?

Angel: I'm supposed to apologise to the children, but it's cold and it's getting dark out

here, can't we get in?

Hunter: Can't we do this tomorrow? I'm really exhausted.

Angel: I can't sleep one more night with them thinking I'm a violent mother.

Hunter: Ok, tsena ee...

She stood up and walked into the house as Hunter walked behind her. His phone rang then his eyebrows twitched with a little smile as he picked a bit surprised yet quiet excited...

Hunter: Hi.

Anika: I forgot my speaker in your garage.

Hunter: Oh, I'll drive by in the morning and drop it.

Anika: Ok, thanks. Bye.

Hunter: Bye!

She hung up then he slid his phone in the back pocket..

Hunter: Have a seat, I'll call them...

Angel sighed and sat down. Meanwhile Hunter walked into the children's bedroom and sat on their bed..

Hunter: Guys mama is outside..

Micah : I'm sleeping here..

Noble: Me too!

Hunter: She is not here to take you, she wants to say sorry for not being nice to me and you guys, remember when we were arguing? (they

nodded) She is really sorry, and she wishes she hadn't done it...

Micah: I'm angry with mama, I'm not going!

Hunter: Micah remember you kicked my boxes in the garage, should I also be angry at you and tell you to go away? Aren't you happy that I forgave you?

Micah: I am.

Hunter: Exactly, when other people say sorry we have to forgive them. She is really sad that she made us sad so we have to go and listen to her then be nice to her?

Micah: Ok.

Noble: What if she beats all of us?

Hunter: (laughed) She won't, she will never do it again....let's go.

He stood up and held their hands as they

walked out. Meanwhile in the living room Angel turned around looking at her boys approaching. She smiled but they didn't smile back. Looking in their eyes it wasn't really anger, they were afraid of her and they both sat at the furthest sofa looking at her..

Angel: Hi guys.

Both: (like a choir) Hi mama.

Hunter walked over and sat next to Angel then he put his arm around her and kissed her.

Micah and Noble giggled and he gave her a million kisses as she laughed, the boys laughed relaxing..

Angel: I came to say sorry for fighting in front of you... And I came to apologise to your father for

hitting him. It was wrong, you never fight even if you're angry.. (turned to Hunter) I'm sorry for hitting you. Please forgive me.

He held both of her hands and smiled looking in her eyes..

Hunter: I forgive you..

They leaned over and hugged then he leaned back and sighed looking at the boys...

Hunter: So.. Is there anything you want to tell mama?

Micah : I'm really angry with you for hitting daddy and for hitting me too, it makes me feel

very angry when you're not nice...but I forgive you.

Hunter: Noble?

Noble : (walked over and hugged his mother)
It's ok mama I love you, don't do it again.

Angel: (smiled) I won't ever do it...

She smiled waiting for Micah but he remained seated..

Hunter: Aren't you hugging mama?

Micah: No!

Angel : Why not?

Micah: Just..

There was silence then he burst into laughter..

Micah : Gotcha!

They all laughed as he ran into her arms then she hugged him smiling..

Micah : You promise you won't do it again?

Angel : Never ever!

Micah: We will live together happily as a family and never fight?

They looked at one another then Hunter took out his phone and pretended to be pressing his phone..

Angel: We will be happy but we can't stay together, your father and I are not together

anymore .

Micah : What do you mean?

Angel: We are not dating-we can't stay together..how do I explain this.. We can't be friends that's why I have uncle Lore, he is my friend now.

Micah : Why can't you be friends with daddy? He doesn't have a friend. I don't like uncle Lore he looks at me funny!

Angel: We just can't be friends but we are still your parents and we both love you.

Micah: (turned to Hunter) Why can't mama stay with us like a family?

Hunter: I want her to but she can't and we have to accept it and be ok with it. (to her) Wanda is still sleeping, should I wake her?

Angel: No, I'll just look at her and go.

Hunter: Ok.

Angel : You guys can go and play in your room.
I'm going to see Wanda then I'll come say bye

The boys went to their room as Angel followed Hunter to the bedroom where he opened wide for her. She walked in looking at his smart bedding and the white headboard before heading to the cot. It had been years since he saw Noble's cot and it brought back the good memories of her once perfect family. She stood by the cot and touched her, then she tucked her in..

Angel: Hasn't she complained wanting me?

Hunter: Ng ng

Angel: (shook her head) She is such a little traitor!

Hunter: (laughed) Bad parents hardly get

missed especially ba ba abusivenyana jaana!

She turned around looking at Hunter as he smiled sitting on the bed..

Angel : (smiled) You're enjoying this victim state you're currently on isn't it?

Hunter: (smiled) Actually I am... How does it feel being an abusive monster?

Angel: It feels like crap.

Hunter: I believe you won't hit me again, imagine feeling sorry yet no one believes you'll never do it. Imagine if I was afraid of you and the boys were afraid of you.. How do you think you'd feel?.. (she kept quiet) If you want to imagine how it feels to be Hunter, imagine the guilt you have then multiply it by a million. Imagine if I had a gang or a support system

telling me once she hits you she will never stop, never ever go back to an abusive woman...

(sighed) My point is yeah you feel bad for doing this but you're not that bad because I believe you and I trust you not to do it again based on your apology hela. Of course what we did isn't the same but the fact is nowadays it's impossible for a relationship to survive because we are using the history of other relationships to make decisions. The man next door killed so you'll kill me, bye. The man next door just married his girlfriend and I've been with you for 5 years, it doesn't matter if you're struggling financially so bye, the man next door has a nice car and you use combi le taxi so bye... When one man makes a mistake it's added on each man's record and so the rest of us can't make one mistake, when it happens it's like you did it before. It's like a trend, it's sad but I understand... I mean if there is a lot of break ins in my neighbourhood I'd certainly make wiser

decisions so in a way I understand your decisions and honestly I've made peace with the fact that we will never be together again... (grabbed her hand) Come here.. Sit on my lap ke go bolelele sengwe..

She sat on his lap then he tangled their fingers holding her hand..

Hunter: I know at first I had hard time accepting your decision but I've made a promise to myself that I will not hurt you and stop you from finding happiness. I've made peace with the fact that I've failed you so the least I can do is to stay away from you and just be a good cooperative father. I'm not in a hurry to be in a relationship because I want the real thing, it hurts that Raymond is marrying before me. Ke thabiwa ke dithong golo ko Iwapeng kwa. I don't even

attend the meetings I get sent around to do this and that and I know what people are thinking about it. Goa nkama tota so as much as I want to move on, I won't be in a hurry because I want something real and someone who wants the same thing I do. I will get a woman who will understand our children, that's what I'm promising you gore I won't let a woman change my relationship with the boys. And I hope you find a man who will love them as his too..

She looked at his lips as he spoke, her hand slowly moved from resting on his shoulder to touching his head. He looked up at her while she sat on his lap then she leaned over and kissed him. He kissed back still holding her hand then he slowly let go and held her waist laying her on the bed and kissing her as they slowly rolled touching one another. He paused and knelt up pulling off his tshirt then pushed

up her tshirt and kissed her tummy while she ran her hands on his tattooed biceps... She reached in his pants and touched his hard dick. Lore's greased dick flushed in his head while he kissed her then he paused and looked at her..

Hunter: (cleared his throat rubbing his lips) You have to go...

He got off the bed and heaved a sigh as he picked his tshirt and put it on. Angel slowly got up and fixed her bra as she walked out. Hunter repacked his dick and pinched his tshirt settling it around his body as he walked her out.

Hunter: (stopped at the main door) Go Shap

She turned around looking at him as he stood

behind the door..

Angel: Ok shap.

She got in the car and took a minute sitting in there, a call interrupted her thoughts..

Angel: Hello?

Lore: Hi, I'm at your house. Where are you?

Angel : I'll be there in a minute.

Lore: Ok, bye

She hung up and drove off...

At Angel's house....

Minutes later Angel parked the car. A wave of guilt washed over her as Lore stepped out of the car and walked over to her..

He leaned in and kissed her...

Lore: Hey!

Angel: Hi, there is something I have to tell you..

Lore: What?

Angel: It just happened... Hunter and I kissed at his house, I went there to see the children and we ended up kissing. I'm sorry. It won't happen again.

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#95

At Angel's house....

Lore paused staring at her then she got out of the car and closed the door.

Angel: I'm sorry.

Lore: Who started it?

Angel: Does it matter?

Lore: Yes, it matters, be honest, you already told me the truth unless you're hiding something.

Angel: I did.

Lore: You did?! So you love him?

Angel: It just happened, but it won't happen again.... I was emotional and I felt guilty for hitting him. I'm sorry.

He sighed quietly as she unlocked the door. They both walked in then she locked the door and walked to the bedroom...

Lore: What did he say after?

Angel: Nothing, I left.

He sat on the bed looking at her as she undressed..

Lore: I never thought you'd do that, him yeah, but you? Not once have I thought you'd do that and come tell me about it, are you trying to breakup with me indirectly?

Angel: What do you mean?

Lore: Why would you tell me about it?

Angel: I'm being honest with you, would you rather I lied to you?

He rested his face on his arms thoughtfully...

Lore: Never mind!

He took off his clothes and laid down...

At Hope's house...

On the same night Dudu took off her night dress and switched off the lights then she got in bed and put her arms around Hope while he faced the wall. He turned around and kissed her

forehead...

Hope: Hey.

Dudu: Hi... I'm really sorry for not believing you. I went to Amaya's house and she admitted it.

Hope: It's ok, misunderstandings do that to people but you shouldn't use anything I told you in confidence against me otherwise we will have trust issues.

Dudu: I know, you're right. I was out of line. I can't imagine you talking about my past and how I delayed my education for boys. It would hurt me, I was wrong and I know this is crazy but I can't wait for us to have another argument so you can see I won't ever make the same mistake again.

Hope: (laughed) I missed us..

He kissed her and got on top of her as she massaged his dick and got wet from just rubbing him. He kissed her and moved his waist enjoying her hand job...

At the school...

The next morning Hunter got Wanda out of the car and the boys ran to their classes.

Hunter walked into the headmaster's office and registered Wanda, paid for her school fees and school uniform. Minutes later the assigned teacher walked in and smiled at Wanda...

Her: Hello miss, what's your name?

Wanda : Wanda Hunter

Her: (laughed surprised) She knows her full names? Most of them say their pet names bo doba le bo Shosho.

Hunter: (laughed) I didn't even know she knows it, she is just two!

Her: Let's go to class, they already gave you a list of everything we need right?

Hunter: Yes ma'am, I'll bring them around break time.

Her: Alright. Say bye to daddy.

Wanda : (waving) Bye!

Her: This one will get stolen, she doesn't know me and she is just coming..

Hunter : (laughed) If she starts refusing, I'll know you're not doing something right.

Her: (laughed) Ae the rra akere tabe a borega hela..

They laughed and parted ways...

At Angel's office...

On the same morning Angel walked into her office and put down her handbag, then she sat down dialing her mother...

Her: Hello?

Angel: Hi mama, I wanted to find out if Hunter brought Wanda, he was supposed to drop her over there after taking the boys to school.

Her: He didn't, why are you giving Hunter your daughter? Koore wabo o itirela sente? What if he sexually abuses her? I thought Hunter showed you his true colors, what else do you want to see? You want to see Wanda all bloody?

Angel: Mama, Hunter may be a lot of things but

he is not a child molester. He doesn't see Wanda like that. Why would you say something so rude?

Her: I told you he will abuse you just like his father and you didn't believe me, when you believed me it was too late. Now I'm telling you this again, why is he with her alone now? He took the boys to school what is he doing with Wanda alone in his house? How do you let a man who is not her father change her diapers? What do you think he thinks when he sees Wanda's privates? You're not supposed to do that.

Angel: I think you should stop talking like that.

Her: I know you're probably thinking about getting back with Hunter, that will be the biggest mistake of your life. Men don't change he will never stop hitting you. Wanda is not safe, if a man can hit you he can rape your daughter. Stay away from Hunter, he shouldn't even be

spending so much time with your sons because he will corrupt them. Micah is already acting like them, it's Hunter who teaches them this kind of behaviour, a generational curse! If you don't believe me just give him your daughter. I can see you're one of those women who are willing to trade in their daughters

Angel: Ok, I will take her.

Her: Wena kana gao gakololwe kamoso o tsoga o kibakiba ka ngwana a dirilwe dilo, ene Hunter wa go bata gogo bolaya gompieno omo neela ngwana wa gago? (the problem with u is u don't listen to advices, the same Hunter who wanted to kill you now u are giving him your daughter?) He wanted to kill that child, or have you forgotten?

Angel: I will take her.

She hung up and dialed Hunter but then she

hung up and dialed her psychologist..

Her: Hello?

Angel: Hi, I need your opinion on something real quick. My mother just suggested that I shouldn't let Hunter spend time with Wanda because he might rape her. I don't think Hunter even once thought of that but I'm afraid I might be wrong again. What should I do? Hunter has Wanda now, they're alone at his house.. Please help me.

Her: I think you should do what you feel in your heart is right, my opinion might be wrong. Your mother is telling you her's which might not be entirely true either. Why did you give him your daughter in the first place? Because something in you made you do it... I keep telling you that sometimes when you make decisions people will be against it but if you believe in yourself

you have to be able to stand for yourself. The same thing I said about leaving Hunter, you said some want you to take him back and I keep reminding you the community will always question everything you do. If you leave Hunter you're not strong enough if you take him back you're taking an abusive man back in your life, everything gets criticized but you have to be able to stand by your decisions if you believe in them. Why did you give him the baby in the first place? What were your reasons?

Angel : Ok please don't do that, I hate it when you say it like I'm crazy. I need to know what you think wena, what do you think I should do?

Her: Mme kana the right answer will come from within your heart. Your biggest mistake is to listen to other people and not your inner voice so you'll always shift with every criticism you get. You can find the right answer by yourself.

Angel: Right now my inner voice is telling me to

make wrong decisions concerning Hunter, when I look at him I want to make decisions I know are wrong so I don't trust myself. What I want is not good for me.

Her: What are we talking about?

Angel: Are you going to help me with this issue or not?

Her: You're the only one who carries the right answer mme kana.

Angel: Bye!

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully...

At Hunter's office..

Just before lunch time, Hunter and another gentleman walked out of the office..

Hunter: So when can I expect everything to be ready?

Man: Company registration has stages but the fastest would be to change names of the companies I have already registered. If this name doesn't exist they will definitely accept it.

Hunter : I doubt it exists, it's a combination of all three of my children's names. I'm just trying to explore this yoghurt thing to see if something will come out of it. I don't have much faith on it because I don't think a lot of people actually eat yogurt, but the way my sons love it maybe children might like it, I don't know.

Man: But it might sell if you market it properly especially because you have a large farm that will always produce endless fresh milk. You might be surprised.

Hunter : Hopefully something good comes out

of it.

Man : Alright, I'll talk to you.

Hunter: Good.

The man drove off then Hunter got in his car and glanced at his watch before driving off.

At Dudu's school....

Later that morning Dudu walked out of school and spread her umbrella as she approached the taxi stop. Amaya pulled over and stepped out then she walked over to Dudu..

Amaya: I'm sorry for what I did, it haunts me especially because you didn't hit me... I guess I was just jealous because my marriage didn't

work out and I felt like you shouldn't date someone I was interested in. Now I understand what you meant when you didn't want me with Hunter but you accepted it and was happy for me, meaning you were willing to suppress those feelings just so I can be happy. I'm sorry I couldn't do the same. I found out Hope takes medication for schizophrenia and I was going to change the capsules so he can act crazy but I won't do that, that's why I'm confessing. I understand if you don't invite me, thanks for not exposing me. And congratulations on your wedding. I'll stay away from you, sorry

Dudu: You wanted to change his pills?

Amaya: I'm sorry, it was evil of me. Hope is a good man and he doesn't deserve that. I'm sorry.

Dudu: I'm shocked!

Amaya: You don't have to forgive me, it's ok. I was just telling you. Enjoy your wedding

She got in the car and drove off as Dudu stared at her car in shock.

At Anika dance studio...

Later on Hunter walked into the reception where a young lady was sitting typing something in the computer..

Hunter: Hi

Receptionist: Hi welcome to Anika studio, can I help you?

Hunter: I'm looking for Anika, my name is Hunter.

Receptionist : Oh she said you'll drop the speaker off.

Hunter : But I want to see her

Receptionist : She has a lesson but she will be done in 10 minutes.

Hunter: Where is the class? I can't wait.

She directed him and he followed the directions and stopped at the glass watching Anika dancing with three little girls. He put his hands in the pockets and admired her in indian wear as she shook her waist.. He admired her bellybutton going up her body to her face, their eyes met when she turned around. She stopped dancing and let the girls complete..

Anika: Alright guys, you can go change and wait for your mother at the reception. Don't go anywhere.

Them : Ok.

They walked out and Hunter walked over to her as she smiled..

Anika: What are you doing here?

Hunter: That was beautiful.

Anika: Thanks, they have a talent show at school so their mother brought them here. I think they will do good.

Hunter: With a teacher like you they sure will..

There was an awkward moment as he stared in her eyes, she looked away and tied her hair...

Hunter: Come get the speaker..

Anika : You should have carried it inside, it's heavy

Hunter: You're a strong girl..

Anika: Let me dress properly, I'm coming.

Hunter walked to the parking lot where he leaned against the car waiting for her. Minutes later she stepped out in sweatpants and a sweater, Hunter stared at her as she shyly looked down walking over..

Anika: You have to stop looking at me like that.

Hunter : (laughed) Like what?

Anika: I don't know..

He leaned in the car and reached for a bunch of flowers which he handed to her. Her mouth slightly dropped confused as she looked at the flowers and noticed they were actually real fresh flowers. She smelled them and looked at

him..

Anika: What's this for?

Hunter: Read the note.

She reached in the middle and pulled out a tiny white envelope. Then she smiled looking at him and back to the envelope. First came out a receipt for a beauty parlor then another note..

Note : Thank you for showing me that anger doesn't solve anything with Micah, I did a bit of research and what you did was actually one of the recommended ways of dealing with such a situation. Please be my friend.

She read the note and smiled then she hugged him...

Anika: Thank you... But I can't be your friend when you're my client. (smiled) Maybe when our contract ends I might consider it...MIGHT!

Hunter: (laughed) I understand, I respect that.

Anika: Thank you for the beauty spa treatment, I really needed it, I'm just too stingy.

Hunter: (laughed) You're welcome...

He picked the speaker and they walked into the building. He hugged her and sighed holding her then he let go looking in her eyes..

Anika : Thank you for the flowers and the beauty spa treatments.

Hunter: Sure.

He turned around and walked out of the building as his phone rang.

Hunter: Hello?

Angel: Hi, I'm coming over to pick Wanda..
(reluctantly) I was talking to my mother and she doesn't think it's a good idea to give you Wanda because she is not your daughter and you might.. Rape her. She is putting me under pressure to take he-

Hunter: You think I'll rape Wanda?

Angel: I don-

Hunter: I dropped her at school with the boys and registered her because I think at 2 years old she doesn't have to stay home. I guess I should have consulted you since she is not my daughter. Go collect her at school and please take her out of my name too since I'm a danger to her life. I didn't think you had such thoughts

about me, I'm disappointed and angry, but thanks for letting me know because I'll never take or come near Wanda. O ntshe ngwana wa gago mo leineng lame I didn't know o nkakanyetsa diodisele. I expect your mother to think that but I didn't think you'd ever think about me in that way, I'll never forgive you for this. I never thought I'd hate you like this.

He hung up and got in the car then he sat there for a while. His throat dried up he could just scream or break down and cry, but he took a deep breath and dialed his lawyer...

Him: Hello?

Hunter: Hi, remember the divorce papers I was talking about? Is there a way of speeding up a divorce case? Also I don't want 50-50, Angel came with nothing. I can't lose my farm to her,

it's my inheritance.

Him: But if she wants 50-50 you might lose it. The judge might decide that your farm and all your cattle be sold then you divide the money.

Hunter: I'm not losing my farm to Angel.

Him: Talk to her, give her something else like your car or house then she leaves the farm to you. If you both have an agreement the judge will just approve.

He hung up and dialed Angel..

Angel: Hello?

Hunter: I was just talking to my lawyer and he advised me gore re dumelane gore how do we divide everything. I don't understand gore 50-50 o raya jang.

Angel: Half of everything, I know you had about

150 cattle, 20 goats and 5 horses. I want half of everything even that land.

Hunter: Why don't you get my house and car then leave me with the farm?

Angel : No, I want the farm. If we can't agree on it we will have to sell it.

Hunter: Where is the money I gave you before I got arrested?

Angel : I used it to survive and pay for my hospital bills le di psychologist.

Hunter : O duetse psychologist for what? Because you're making stupid decisions!

Angel: I'm getting half of everything Hunter a utwa? I don't want the house or car, I want the farm, or you can get the house and the car then give me the farm.

Hunter: Why would you want to sell my farm knowing how much I love it?

Angel: If we are divorcing I'm getting the farm.

He hung up and leaned back as tears filled his eyes. He leaned back and put his hands over his face then he called his father...

Zimona: Hello?

Hunter: She wants my farm, I always thought she would get other things and leave my farm untouched but she wants it. She wants half of everything or we sell it if I don't give her half.

Zimona: Let her get half of everything my boy, you'll take care of whatever that's left.

Sometimes it's not about having a lot, it's about nurturing what you have and watching it increase. I gave you a few cows but with time you managed to increase the number yourself. Go to that court and give Angel whatever she wants. It will make her and her mother happy.

Remember to that family you're a monster so do whatever you can to leave that woman.

Hunter: She thinks I can rape her daughter.

Zimona: Good stay away from her child, she is not yours. Don't ever come near her because o ta ikgolega. God forbid if anything happens to her tabe gotwe ke wena so you can't treat her like bo Micah o tsamaya omo tsholeditse mo.

Hunter: I never thought she'd think like that about me ibile I hate her, if that's what she sees in me tota Angel gaa nkitse and I just want her out of my life for good. I can't believe she wants my farm, gaa itse sepe about cattle but she wants them. I offered her my house and car she refused.

Zimona: Give her the number she wants for peace's sake. You know you love that farm so if half is the only thing you can get then so be it. Divorce e tsenya stress that's why osa

tshwanela go chata koga molaodi ole nosi,
goriana nkabo re le tsena gare but because
rona nere seo ibile Angel gaa gorosiwa gase
ngwetsi ya rona e thata, ke ditamorago tsa teng.
Be strong, and don't think about hurting her. I
know you'll be tempted, I'd be angry if someone
tried to touch my farm but give her those things
re bone gore o taa di reng. Gaa bata godi neela
rragwe a di ise ba siame, o itse leruo I raised
you to be a farmer and you went to school.
Whatever happens you'll be fine.

Hunter : I just registered a company for yoghurt
production gongwe le yone wa gore wae bata.

Zimona: Let her have it, you'll pick up the pieces
of your life after. Ema pele ka business ya teng
a tsee leina la yone gaa le bata.

Hunter: Ok.

He hung up and sighed then he called his

lawyer..

Him : Hello?

Hunter: You can schedule a meeting with her and her lawyer so we can value everything and count then divide.

Him: I'm sorry.

Hunter: It's ok, bye.

Him: Sure

He hung up and drove out of the parking lot..

SIX MONTHS LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#96

At the farm....

Angel stood by the kraal while her father removed the rope around the cow's feet, then he walked across the kraal with a bucket of milk...

Angel got the bucket from her father while he closed the kraal...

She and her father walked home while he wrapped the rope around his hand...

Him: What I don't understand is when did you suddenly develop a passion for cows and horses? They're not coming out to my kraal because I don't support that kind of behaviour.

Angel: Papa you want me to walk out of that marriage with nothing despite everything I have been through?

Him: No, I don't want you to walk out with nothing. You must take something because you weren't doing nothing in that marriage. You bore children that left scars in your body, you loved him and he loved you, you both vowed to become one and above all he abused you. That one time when he lost his temper he almost killed you and you deserve compensation because you could have sent him to jail, but you didn't but you don't want your share, it's not about the share. Hunter gave you a lot of money to start a business but you spent it recklessly

and this lavish car you're driving is from his money, whether the money came from whatever deals he made the fact is he gave you money and from that you bought a car instead of starting a business. Had you done that you'd have your own business and you wouldn't be crying for the only thing he values, the first car you had you gave to your mother. Hunter is not a perfect man but you don't have to spite him just because you know he likes that farm. To me getting a four bedroom house that has such a big garage and getting his car is enough. If it was up to me you would even let him have his car because you have a car. A lot of people fight during divorce forgetting that they have children. Hunter is the father of your children, one day you'll need a favour from him. His children still need him, I'm not telling you what to do but since you both have two yards, a home with a four bedroom house and the farm, take the home and he takes the farm. It's not just about

getting even it's about being fair and considerate.

Angel: Hunter is going to marry another woman and share that with him.

Him: And the sad part is that you'll be putting your boyfriends in a house that Hunter built with his money, a house he built before he knew you. You'll be sleeping with another man in the bedroom he used to call his, that's enough. Don't take his farm too. I'm not happy that you let your mother make you come between Wanda and Hunter, I'm not Hunter's father but that man is not a rapist. Despite everything that happened a part of him still cares about you, that's why he was happy to be her father. You'll find a boyfriend and Hunter will find a girlfriend. Micah and Noble still have both of you but Wanda is the only one who is going to be hurt by this drama. She won't even understand why she isn't a Hunter. The sad thing is that she

keeps saying her name is Wanda Hunter. Your mother doesn't like Hunter so she will always criticise him even when he is not wrong. I'm not happy with what Hunter did but it won't stop me from saying the good things about him. I don't know if it's forgivable but you must apologise to that man for insulting him like that. I don't understand why you can't trust your gut your and stop being controlled by your mother. Trust your heart

Angel: Papa my heart doesn't want to let go...

Tears filled her eyes and she put her hands over her face crying...

Angel: I want Hunter... I miss him so much, I miss us being together with our children and I regret telling him what mama said. Now that I'm looking back it was terrible and I shouldn't have

said that... At times I get angry with him but I still love him. I want my family back, no man will ever beat Hunter, I've tried to look for relationships but I can't find that thing that Hunter has. I don't know what it is but only he has it... But I'm so scared to admit it because then I'll be another woman who forgave an abusive man. (sighed) I feel like I would have failed, it seems so wrong to take him back but I love him. I want my family back but ke ipotsa gore batho bago nteba jang.. (I wonder how it will be viewed)

Him: You're not a politician, neither are you a feminist. You didn't make a promise to any group of people that you will live to make them happy. Your decisions are for you. As you grow older you'll realise that lying to yourself is the worst thing you can ever do. There is nothing as painful as being married to someone you don't love just because it feels right..

He stopped and looked at Angel, his eyes filled his eyes and for the first in her life she saw a tear run down her father's cheek. He rubbed it..

Him: I married your mother because I didn't want my daughters to be another man's step daughters. I couldn't imagine you with a step father. I didn't want to break your hearts so I married your mother even though she is not a nice person, she doesn't like people. When I'm not home our neighbours don't come by because she is not welcoming. She used to drink alcohol and leave you two with me. I don't know if you remember but I'm at a point in my life where I'm just tired, I feel like my daughters are grown and it's time I try to love the person I really want to be with. The painful thing is that she might have moved on or maybe she doesn't want me because I broke her heart. I'm in pain,

look at me? I stay here alone because I chose a woman who likes the city lifestyle not the farm. She never comes here and I'm lonely.. Don't ever make a decision out of fear. I don't regret making this decision for you two but if I had to do it again, I'd marry that lovely woman because she would have been a better mother. Don't make decisions out of fear, listen to your heart and do what makes you happy. Forget the rest of the world because they won't be there at night when you miss Hunter. I know I'll hate him if he made the same mistake twice but after this first one, bad as it was and angry as I am, I wouldn't blame you if took him back. I wouldn't judge you this time but I would be sad to see you grow thin and bitter just because you couldn't do what makes you happy.

He continued walking as Angel folded her arms walking along...

Angel: Tomorrow our case will be finalised at high court, I will be driving tonight to Ftown. I'm really scared. I can't finish what I started..

Him : You must go. I really don't have a perfect answer for you my daughter, but I know you must appear in court for this.

Angel: I can't pretend I don't want him anymore, he has given up and he doesn't fight me anymore. He agreed to give me what I want...

Him : You still have cattle here, ha ele ka dikgomo ngwanaka rrago ke morui, Hunter o ntiretse breed jwa sekgoa. Leave him with what he values and take the house. I'm sure he will be happy too, this is not the end of the world. You and Hunter have children and you'll need to see each other for the sake of the children, strive for peace..

Angel : True...

He took a seat then Angel walked into the house and poured the milk in the container then she walked out..

Angel: I have to go, it's getting dark.

Him: Come here, let's pray for your journey...

Angel walked over and knelt on the ground before her father as he held her head and bowed down praying for her. Once done, they both said Amen and he kissed her hands...

At Hunter's house...

Later on Hunter zipped the bag and threw it in the car while he dialed Anika's number...

Anika: Hello?

Hunter: Hi friend,(smiled) so I just thought of something really crazy..

Anika: (smiled) What?

Hunter: How about you accompany me to court tomorrow? You can remain at the hotel room in the morning if you're shy but it would be nice to have someone with me.

Anika: (laughed) Crazy idea indeed, you know what? (smiled thoughtfully) I think I'll do it. I'll postpone my classes and offer a friend a shoulder to cry on. I hear divorces are brutal.

Hunter: They are, I'll be there in 15 minutes good?

Anika: Perfect, I'm just taking a pair of jeans and a sleeping shirt. Re boa kamoso akere? (We will be back tomorrow, right?)

Hunter: Yeah

Anika: Cool.

Hunter: Download songs for the road trip, Maun - Ftown is like 5 hours, I'll try not to speed.

Anika: I've never been there, I can't wait to say dumlane bakanyikwetu!

Hunter: (laughed) Mme o tshwere style..

Anika : (laughed) I'm 15%percent kalanga, 35% Motawana and 50%Indian.

Hunter: (laughed) I don't know how the fuck you came up with that shit but I'm taking you there to meet your ancestors.

Anika: (laughed) I can't wait for this drive, I've never been this impulsive..

Hunter: Hang up and pack your bag.

He hung up smiling and got in the car then he

drove out...

At the mall...

Later on Angel parked the car and stepped out talking to the phone as she got in the shop.

Angel : I don't mind you coming with me but I don't want children, that's why I'm leaving mine.

Lore: I can't leave mine, she has been sick lately and leaving her behind doesn't feel right.

Angel : I'm going through a lot and I don't want children around me. This divorce is taking its toll on me.

Lore: Why are you talking like you don't like my daughter? I'm not saying you should take care of her.

Angel : Eish Lore sala le ngwana wa gago ee!
I've no desire to compete with your daughter for your attention. You can't come with me and bring a sick child I'm like a sick child myself. I'm not in a good state that's why I'm not taking mine.

Lore: Fine, I'll leave her with my mother.

Angel : Ok, bye.

She hung up and laid eyes on Hunter walking out with Anika as they laughed holding plastic bags. Hunter playfully messed with her hair and she smacked his chest. He had gained just enough muscles... not a lot just enough to make tshirts stick to his biceps and tshirt collars to fit perfectly around his neck...

He still loved sweatpants and those Nike push outs... Just simple yet quiet attractive. She

turned to the trolleys just as they walked past her without noticing her, then she walked in.

Hunter opened the door for Anika then she got in. He pushed it closed and walked around popping a gum into his mouth and closing the container.

He put everything they bought in the back seat and started the car then he looked at the mirrors driving out..

Hunter: O buile le di ancestors gore oeta? (did u tell your ancestors u are coming)

Anika: (laughed) Ee..

They laughed as he joined the road and put his memory stick in..

Hunter: We will see who has a better play list...

Anika: We are on!

They laughed and bumped fists as she opened a bag of chips and crushed them between her teeth. She took some and tried to feed him..

Hunter : I have a chewing gum.

She opened her hand and he dropped it on her then he leaned over and ate the chips, he smiled crushing them..

Hunter : Chutney right?

Anika: Yep!

They ate as he left the town center and drove along the long road. Elton John's Your song played then Anika's mouth dropped as she turned her head looking at him with her feet crossed on the dashboard..

Anika: Oh my God Hunter!

Hunter: It's for you, every word describes everything in my heart... I couldn't have found a better song to express myself...

She took her feet off the dashboard and sat properly. Hunter smiled looking at her, both of them ready to sing together...

Both : (singing elegantly)

It's a little bit funny, this feelin' inside

I'm not one of those who can easily hide
I don't have much money, but boy, if I did
I'd buy a big house where we both could live
If I was a sculptor, but then again, no
Or a man who makes potions in a travelin' show
Oh, I know it's not much, but it's the best I can
do

My gift is my song and this one's for you
And you can tell everybody this is your song
It may be quite simple but now that it's done
I hope you don't mind
I hope you don't mind
That I put down in words

How wonderful life is while you're in the world

*

*

Runaway

#97

At Lore's house...

Angel parked the car looking at the locked door, it was just a little over six and the lights were off. She dialed Lore's number..

Lore: Hello?

Angel : Where are you? I thought we are leaving.

Lore: Well, I'm at my mother's house but she is not here. Gatwe o ile merapelong so I don't know what to do with Nuna, I can't leave her with relatives. Can't we go with her?

Angel: (sighed defeated) Waitse Lore gao nthaloganye, I understand that you've never

divorced before but this is the most difficult night to go through. I'm in serious pain gake bate bananyana ka nnyenye ha thoko game, ha o bona le bame ke ba kobile 2 minutes ke raya gore ke itheetse ke ska helela ke kgadimola bana ke ntshetsa stress mogo bone (I don't want kids near me that's why I'm leaving mine, I want to rest a bit and I don't want to end up shouting at them, offloading my stress on them). I'm also looking for a little love, someone to tell me that it's ok, you'll be fine. I don't see that happening o ghukhere ngwana kaha (thatwon't happen with a child). Please stay, I'll drive by myself. You're not supportive just love your daughter. Uh, nka lapa waitse ke banna ba bana, and ithela ke neeletswe di step child kana koo bona leng monna wa moopa a nthate sente! (I'll soon be tired from men with kids, and I always get step children when will I find a sterile one). Koore you can't differentiate between situations where you need to cuddle

with me and where you can cuddle your baby.
Uh!

She hung up and drove out. She couldn't believe how difficult it was finding a partner who can offer something as simple as a shoulder to cry on. Before joining the main road she noticed she forgot her jersey at her house and turned back.

At Angel's house...

Minutes later Angel walked into the house and headed to the bedroom as her phone rang..

Angel: Hello?

Mmagwe Angel: Wanda is crying uncontrollably, setse ke tapegile batho ke Wanda. (I'm tired of

her)

Angel: Wanda mme kana gase motho wago lela
(She usually doesn't cry though).

Mmagwe Angel: I'm standing up as we speak,
I'm carrying her on my back with a towel but I'm
not saying you should come back. You have to
finalise this and gain your independence. From
herere pega di kgomo tsa teng ko BMC (we are
selling his cows), take that money and do
something really good for yourself. I've talked to
a few people who can buy your share of the
land and someone is ready to buy 2 horses.

Angel: I will call later and check on Wanda,
maybe she misses her brothers.

Mmagwe Angel: I will give her allegex so she
can fall asleep.

Angel: Um... Don't give her allegex she will fall
asleep on her own. I'm not comfortable with it.

Mmagwe Angel: Allegex helped me calm Micah

whenever he started kicking my things and I felt I had beat him enough, I gave it to him and he would fall asleep. That's how I stopped beating him ke bona gore oka nkgolega ka gore ne asetse asa utwe bothoko omo shapa a leba hela.

Angel: Don't giver her allegex, I'll call later.

Her: Tomorrow I want to visit your father at the farm, its been a month now.

Angel : Ok, bye.

She hung up and sighed then she picked up her jersey and walked out as her father's Hilux double cap parked next to her car...

She locked the door and walked towards her father's car surprised..

Angel: Papa?

Him: I came to drive you, I don't want you driving in the state you're in...

Angel: (smiled blushing) Papa bathong, I'm fine. I won't be driving in high speed

Him : Let's go and i don't trust these small cars, they kill people

Angel: (laughed) Ok.. Let me get my bag.

She got her bag and got in her father's car then he drove out.

Him: I took a little money from my savings so that we can pay for a hotel, I'm dating you, is that what it's cold?

Angel: (laughed) Tsena paps! Ee it's a date..

Him: I will die before using my money so i might as well use this money on my daughter.

Angel: Thank you, you should have called. What if i had left with my boyfriend

Him: Ago....You don't have a boyfriend.

Angel laughed as leaning back and adjusted her chair then she laid back looking at her father while he drove. She smiled stealing glimpses and looked away thoughtfully, if she wasn't going to get Hunter could God at least compensate her with a good sweet man like her father. Her father was the best thing that ever happened to her..

Phempherethe Bafana Pheto's Lekunoto le morena played and he turned up the volume, these were his songs and she new the road would be short with Johnny Mokhali, Mahlathini,

Oliver Mtukuzi, Hugh Masekela, Mpho Nakedi, Ringo and many more. She knew them by head because her father loved them and it took her back to her happy childhood...

She sang along and clapped hands while her father drove and every once in a while he would jump in and sang correcting her messed up lyrics...

Angel: So papa tell me about the woman you left and married mama

Him: (laughed) She was a sweet quiet lady, and she cried a lot on my wedding day. She got admitted and on the night of my wedding u dodged and went to check on her, she was in pain and we both cried. Do you know that men cry too?

Angel : I can imagine.

Him: She loved me a lot, the last time I saw her you were just 3 years old. We met at an agricultural show, we went to a hotel and back then Hotels were a big deal (Angel laughed so hard she shook her head) we caught up and it was a beautiful night, i have never been so happy in my life. The next morning i felt guilty for cheating on your mother and left while she was still sleeping. I left her money on the headboard so she could go back home. I haven't seen her since

Angel : Did you use protection?

Him : Those things were not popular in our days

Angel: Eh papa what if she fell pregnant? What if i have a brother or sister out there?

Him: Don't think like that you'll give me a heart attack gao bone gore ke monnamogolo

Angel: (laughed) Papa what if.. What's her name?

Him : Her name is Elizabeth Sabata

Angel: Ok, I'm searching anyone with a surname Sabata in Maun then I'll ask them if they know your girlfriend

Him: (held the car with one hand and slapped her head) Girlfriend ke eng? O bata thupa

Angel: (laughed) I'm looking for your girlfriend to find out if perhaps you made a baby, I'm not hooking you up, do you know what hook up is?

Him: I know I said I'm old but I'm not that old, we spoke English and used slang too ibile ne ke ratiwa ke banyana koore ne kele boi ke ba tshaba. Nna the ne kele bari ruri bo Zimona ba di chubile nako ya teng

Angel stopped pressing her phone and burst into laughter..

Angel: Papa! (went back to her phone) I'll be so

happy if i have a brother or sister... I wonder what it feels like to have a little brother or sister.

A few people popped and at the top of the list was a familiar face, she rolled her eyes and skipped the person..

Angel : Ok...

She clicked on the account and sent a message.

Angel: Hi I'm looking for someone by the name of Elizabeth Sabata. I'm trying to retrace lost family members, do you perhaps know her? Thank you in advance.

She sent the message and put down her phone

then she turned up the volume of the music...

At Francistown.....

Hunter walked out of the bathroom with a white towel around his waist while Anika sat on the bed watching TV and nibbling on some finger foods on a toothpick..

Hunter picked a pillow and hit her on the face, she laughed with her mouth closed and food in her mouth...

Anika: Stop...

He grabbed the silver tray and put it away then he crawled on the bed and snuck behind her

kissing her neck, she smiled and licked her fingers then Hunter toppled her down and laid on top of her looking in her eyes..

Hunter: Did i tell you how happy i am to be here with you?

Anika: (smiled lying on her back) No, you didn't...

He smiled looking at her beautiful face and touched her cheeks, she gently touched his tattooed biceps and smiled looking up at him, boy had the most seductive eyes she even seen and his smile was captivating, he made you smile by just smile..

Lying under his chest was arousing and seeing his Adams apple move was even better, he had a sexy neck and she loved his tattoos.

Hunter slowly leaned over and kissed her, she kissed back and unwrapped his towel while he reached in her panties and slid his finger down her clits feeling her warm wetness. She finally removed the towel and held his dick in her hand, she paused kissing and opened her eyes but he put her hand back on his dick again and
#removed

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#98

At the hotel...

The next morning Hunter fixed his tie standing by the mirror while Anika slowly sat up yawning and stretching her back. Hunter glanced at her once and brushed his hair cut before rubbing hair food over his head and defining those waves..

Anika: Good morning.

Hunter: Morning..

Anika: Why didn't you wake me? I wanted to come with.

Hunter: About that, it might seem like I'm showing off if I show up with you in court before our divorce is final. Angie already thinks we are dating. She pissed me off with the division of property but I still want to part ways

with her peacefully..

Anika: That's true and I don't want to make enemies.

Hunter: (grabbed the keys and walked out) Bye!

He walked out and drove off. On the way he found himself going back to that odour sprawling out of her pussy. For a moment he just wanted to drop the whole thing but then it happens, right? It's just the body's natural way of communicating... She probably had yeast infection, not necessarily an STD but even if she had one she probably needed someone to tell her because obviously she had no idea.

Meanwhile Anika laid down thoughtfully.

Hunter's whole demeanor had changed and she could tell something was off, but then maybe he was just thinking about that divorce. Her phone

rang and she answered her sister getting out of bed..

Anika: Hey!

Her : How is everything? I'm just checking on you.

Anika: How do I get to the closest shop from here? I need to shave.

Her: (laughed) You didn't shave?

Anika: Well, I didn't have a boyfriend and I got lazy, you know how quickly my hair grows. It hasn't been that long, it's just 3 weeks and it looks like a jungle forest! Waitse I wanted to say no when he pulled out my panties but I couldn't say no to Hunter.

Her: So he touched you? And he saw all that?

Anika: I hope I didn't turn him off. Honestly he hasn't been touchy so I didn't expect him to

touch me so soon. He caught me off guard...
Why are you so shocked, haven't you been with
a man before shaving?

Her: (laughed) I'm sure we have had such a
moment but a hotel and a man? Really? And
you thought he asked you for moral support?
He wanted sex to be part of that crying shoulder
bathong Anika!

Anika: It's been a while since I had a boyfriend, I
didn't have a reason to shave.

Her: You've always shaved only when you have
a boyfriend, I remember very well. Hao sheive
wena gaole single.

Anika: I DIDN'T HAVE A REASON TO SHAVE!!

Her: (laughed) Why are you screaming at me?
By the way, just get a taxi and ask them to take
you to the closest mall.

Anika: Ok, bye. He went to court so I want to do
it while he is gone.

Her : Ok, bye.

She hung up and sighed then she received a message....

Hunter: Please shave.

She paused for moment, the text was short and straight to the point she had no idea how to respond to such an embarrassing message.

Anika: Ok.

Hunter: And you should see a doctor, you have an unpleasant odour down there. I don't expect it to smell like perfume but I've been around pussy enough to know when something isn't right.

Anika: Ok.

She sighed and searched for a cab on Facebook...

At Amaya's mother's...

Meanwhile Amaya parked next to her mother's house while she was sweeping. She stepped out with a plastic bag and handed it to her..

Her: Thank you, what is it?

Amaya: Just a few things I thought might look good on you.

Her: Thank you, you're losing a lot of weight are you OK? Ke yone divorce?

Amaya: But I'm getting used to it now, and I'm

beginning to eat. People gossip about me and it's hard to make them forget about my mistakes.

Her :As long as you know where you went wrong and you've forgiven yourself you'll be fine. We all make mistakes but we shouldn't let them define us... Before you were born I was dating this man, I loved him a lot and he loved me too but then I found out he was getting married to this rude woman who had threatened my life before. I got sick and cried none stop. After crying I picked the pieces of my life and moved on. Years after we met at some show, he had money and we just went crazy. He was still married with two daughters he dearly loved. He specifically told me he married his wife because of his children. I was still young, I believed him and we got too excited. The next morning I woke up and he was gone, back to his wife and children. Months later I found out I was

pregnant and I named my daughter Amaya. She became a turning point in my life and I promised myself that I'll never break that man's family because it was my fault. I knew he was married with children so I worked hard and even became a maid just to raise my daughter. I am proud of the woman you are, you're not perfect but you're good because you still have a conscience. You made a mistake, forgive yourself and move on.

Amaya: What are my father's names? Didn't you tell me he was from Zimbabwe?

Her: That was your step father, he accepted your pregnancy and helped me out for a while before he had a car accident and was taken back home where he died. I didn't want you to look for your real father because he is a married man, o ta mo thubela lelwapa.

Amaya: How? I'm not saying he should support me, I just want to meet my sisters. Do you know

how long I have wished to have a sister? I always felt Dudu and I fought each other because we were not blood related. With Dudu it was a love and hate kind of relationship, she loved me but a part of her felt like I took her life. I loved her but a part of me always felt indebted to her because of what her parents did. She used me and made me do things and at times I hated her. I don't think this will happen with real sisters. I want to meet them, what's his name?

She told him the name while she typed and saved it on her phone.

Amaya: Mxeh mama kana Moja impregnated the wife of the man I had an affair with, him and his friend did it without sleeping with her. Her husband beat her and she had to runaway. I always see her around, she doesn't look happy

and I feel responsible for her family breaking apart like that. I want to approach her and apologise but I'm scared to face her. She thinks that baby is Moja's but it's not.

Her: If I knew what kind of a person she is I would advice you better, but people hardly reject sincere apologies. Even if they don't forgive immediately one day they will greet you with a little smile and you'll know they're healing from your mistakes. There is nothing wrong with an apology, she and Moja were victims even though Moja ended up victimising her, but she deserves to know what happened to her.

Amaya: True..

They continued chatting...

At high court...

Later that morning Hunter walked into the waiting area and unbuttoned his suit jacket and sat down taking his phone out of the pocket...

Angel and her father walked down the passage approaching and he lifted his head looking at them. She was wearing a blue German print dress that defined her waist and spread down her body. Her heels matched the dress and she was wearing her father's black suit jacket. Knowing her, she got fooled by the warmth inside and left her jacket. He quickly dropped his face to the phone like he didn't see them. Angel sat on the opposite chair while her father walked over to Hunter. He knew he had to stand up and shake his hand. It wasn't manners to be greeted by an elderly so he quickly stood up and offered his hand first for the shake and smiled a bit..

Hunter: Dumelang..

Rragwe Angel: How are you my boy?

Hunter: I'm fine.

Rragwe Angel: Ok..

He turned around and joined his daughter by the chairs. She and Hunter stared at one another for like five minutes without looking at anyone else. Hunter's lawyer walked over and tapped him on the shoulder.

Lawyer: Let's get in, they're about to start..

They walked inside as Angel's father stood up. Angel's lawyer walked over and smiled at her..

Her: Are you ready?

Angel : Yes.

Her: Let's go... (to her father) I thought you'll get lost.

Him: I once worked here..

Angel: Can I get in the toilet for a minute?

Lawyer : Sure, don't be late. You should be there when your case number is called and you never know which case they will start with.

Angel : Ok

She turned around and walked towards the toilets while everyone walked into the court room.

Everyone took their seats. The police officer directed them to stand and rise as the judge

walked in and took a seat. They all sat down...

Hunter took a deep breath and calmed down himself down.

Voice: Case number 00235

That was their case number. Angel's lawyer looked behind, her father too but she was no where to be found.

Lawyer: Your Worship I would like to request another, my client couldn't make it to court.

*

*

*

Runaway

#99

At high court...

Angel sat in the toilets crying over her scarf. She couldn't believe she was about to put an end to it all, actually she couldn't believe she started all this and now she was here, what had she done? From his eyes, those sexy eyes she knew he still wanted her and maybe, just maybe they could get their family back together again. But after everything they been through, would it be the same? Especially what she said about Wanda, would she be able to handle his anger should she piss him off? If she walked away would she be happy without him? Her heart pounded, she knew the court was on and should she miss it the case would be postponed to another date, but what difference

would that make? Hunter had a girlfriend already, he probably loved her too and maybe she needed to just stick by her decision. Her father had come all the way to support her...

Meanwhile inside the courtroom Hunter turned and looked around, he didn't want to celebrate too early but man, realising she wasn't there was like cherry on top. He smiled on his own and scratched his eyebrow unbothered as the lawyer talked to the judge. He was close to having his family back and God knows he could just scream! Then his heart pounded as he looked at the door hoping and praying for the judge to just dismiss the whole shit and get on to serious people who actually wanted to divorce. With the way his heart was pounding in excitement as soon as the court was dismissed he'd go straight into the ladies room and shout her name from the door. Wherever she

answered from he was kicking down that door and picking up his wife, kissing her and whispering "Damn Mrs Hunter don't ever scare me like that". He could almost feel tears burning his eyes just thinking about holding her in his arms. God does she have any idea how hard it is to replace her... With the divorce case out of the way he could only imagine how that night would end, only the hotel room bed would know but the court room door opened and Angel walked in.

The little smile on his face disappeared as the lawyer sincerely apologised to the judge and requested a continuation.

At the hospital...

Dudu laid on her back while Hope sat next to

her holding her hand as the doctor ran the scanner below her bump. All three of them looked at the screen as Dudu smiled...

Dudu : I saw a movement.

Hope: (smiled) Is it a boy or girl?

Dudu: I want a girl!

Doctor: (laughed) Unfortunately for u, it's a boy.

Hope smiled and punched the air in victory as Dudu laughed..

Hope: I can't wait to see my boy!

Dudu: Next year I'll have my own baby!

Hope: (laughed) Nna tabe ke le motsetsi, nkase kgone go imisa gape...

They laughed as the doctor continued to show them the baby's features on the screen.

At Zimona's house...

Zimona moved the curtains and looked outside as Freddie and a white guy stepped out of the car..

Zimona: God whatever I did to you please forgive me and stop letting men do that to his behind.

Mma Zimona: Stop talking like that! They're just friends.

Zimona: I hate this white boy because he calls me paps, he already thinks I'm his father in law. Can you imagine the embarrassment of having a gay son in law? I'll be the talk of town in

Maun...(walked away) Don't say I'm home, I'm going to hide in the bedroom until they leave, even Freddie is just exhausting. I swear if I were to change him I would..

He hurried into the bedroom as Freddie and his white friend walked in..

He hugged his mother and sat down then the white boy hugged her too and sat down..

Freddie: Is papa around? There is something I need to tell you.

Ma Zimona: He is not here, he went to the farm

Freddie: Without his car?

Ma Zimona: He used the other one.. What's going on?

Freddie : Cody and I have decided to get married in South Africa. After the wedding we will fly to the US to go live in Missisipi.

Zimona stormed out of the bedroom..

Zimona: You're not going to America!

Freddie: You don't even like me!

Zimona: (imitating his tiny voice) "You don't even like me," how many times do I have to tell you to speak like a boy? (to the white boy)
Wena?

Cody : (pointed at Freddie) Yone ke tsone e bata America not me, I want Africa so I'm doing this because I love him. We agreed to stay in America for six months then come back here. Yone e bata go nna ka US.

The anger that was building in him wore off as he listened to his accent.

Ma Zimona: (laughed) Yone ke tsone e bata America.. (stood up) Let me go check on my grandsons outside, tsa America gase tsame!

She walked outside where the boys were playing...

At the clinic...

Anika pulled up her panties and sat up as the doctor took off his gloves and disposed them then he put on the new ones and picked her file..

Doctor: When last did you have unprotected sex?

Anika: I've never had unprotected sex in my life, I've always used a condom and it didn't burst either, I'd know.

Doctor: It could be a lot of things like yeast, bacteria and even hygiene products can all cause an infection or inflammation. Have you perhaps changed or used foam bath?

Anika: I don't know, I buy a different foam bath each time. Whatever I like I buy plus I don't shave often, could it be that I hadn't shaved?

Doctor: Well, shaving is hygienic but this is more than just not shaving. It looks like a bacterial imbalance. I'll prescribe this for you,... (wrote down) do you douche?

Anika: Yes, that's why I don't understand why I can smell. I put my finger in there and wash with soap until I'm super clean.

Doctor: (raised his eyebrows) What?!

Anika: I really wash my vagina, I use soap so I

don't get this, plus I don't go around having unprotected sex.

Doctor: You can't put soap in there, a vagina is very sensitive, this could be why you have a funky smell. Please don't use the kind of panties you're wearing now, use cotton panties.

Anika: Ok.

He handed her the prescription..

Doctor: Pass by the pharmacy and get those, if there is no change please come back.

Anika: Thank you.

She walked out with her prescription and checked her phone. She still had time to catch the next bus to Maun, she would never look him in the eyes again not after what happened.

Surely he wanted nothing to do with her.

She got a taxi to the bus rank and caught the bus before it could leave for Maun.

At high court...

Meanwhile the case continued, Angel's phone vibrated and she secretly took it out..

Unsaved number: (text) Hi, can we please have a meeting and talk? My name is Justice, I'm a friend of Moja Taylor. This is about the baby.

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#100

At high court...

Hunter's heart shuttered as the judge gave the last order and put his handwriting on their file. He pinched the bridge of his nose and closed his eyes. A part of him couldn't believe it was happening, he should have been happy he got his farm the way he originally wanted but this final order came like a blow...

He turned and looked at Angel while she stared at him tearfully. The judge walked out then he stood up and walked out first as his lawyer followed.

He paced up to the parking lot as the lawyer jogged behind him and put his hand over his shoulder before turning him around.

Lawyer: Hunter? I thought you'd be happy, this went better than I expected. Angel is not that bad after all... Aren't you happy?

Hunter: It's not nice to divorce someone you had the hope of spending your whole life with. I know we both made mistakes but... A little part of me always thought it's never over until the fat lady sings, she just did and I feel very sad. Being here in court and all this, it makes me feel very sad.

Lawyer: When these emotions subside call me. I'm happy you got what you want and Angel seems to have cooled down. Everyone is happy! See you around!

He pat him on the shoulder and walked away.
Hunter got in the car and drove out...

In Rragwe Angel's car...

He watched his daughter step in the car trying to read her but she tearfully smiled at him trying to assure him she was OK, but she burst into tears and he leaned over holding her...

Him: You'll be ok, God wouldn't have allowed everything to happen if it was meant to be. Now we have to embark on a journey of healing and getting over the divorce. You'll be fine, I'm right next to you....

Angel: Ok.

Him : And just so you know I think everyone

who is divorced goes through the emotions you're going through at some point, asking yourself if indeed you're making the right decision and hoping if only things were perfect. Maybe it's for the best... Have a drink...

He handed her a soft drink and leaned back then he drove off. She sipped the drink and remembered that message then she took out her phone and texted back..

Angel: Hi, what about my daughter?

Justice: It's best we sit down and talk so that I can elaborate because if I said it now you wouldn't understand.

Angel: Understand what?

Justice: My sister can we please meet, there is something you need to know. I'm saying this

because I heard you're divorcing your husband and I don't think it's fair. Moja has had enough fun seeing Hunter break down. I also think you deserve a sigh of relief because you and that little girl shouldn't be part of this fight.

Angel: I won't meet a stranger who won't even tell me what this is all about it. You could be Moja pretending to be someone else so you can beat me again. Delete my number

Justice: That baby is your husband's daughter, do a DNA test if you don't believe me. She will come out 99.99% Hunter's daughter. I'm sorry for the disturbance. I'm deleting your number. Bye!

Angel: What do you mean?

Notification: Message not sent.

She tried to call but the number wasn't available.

At the hotel.

Hunter opened the door and walked into the empty room. A letter on the table caught his attention then he slowly reached for it and read it while standing..

Note : If you're reading this then I'm gone. I can't face you after what happened last night. I saw condoms in the last drawer and realised I must have been really bad that you even pretended not to find condoms. This has nothing to do with you or my feelings for you. I can't face you, please don't look for me. I can't imagine what you think about me. I'm sorry, I took the bus.

He sighed and shrunk the letter then he sat on

the bed and dialed his father...

Him: Hello?

Hunter: It's over, she is gone. Divorce granted... I lost my family because I couldn't control my temper. I have always managed to control it throughout my life when it came to women, I can't believe I lost it to the woman I value the most. I didn't know being finally divorced would hurt me this bad... (tearfully) That night... I wanted to stop... I wanted to stop but I couldn't... I think I'm the reason Micah can't control his temper, he is a little version of me. Mama even took me to church just before I went to juvenile prison for breaking into a pharmacy. I don't deserve her and I don't blame her. I was going to kill her had she not given me a name, and I was going to kill that man too.

He paused talking and rubbed his eyes still holding the phone..

Him: I feel bad because I think it comes from me, you were a child and you shouldn't have witnessed violence. It corrupted your mind and it became a pain you hid from everyone. Let her be, celebrate that whatever monster that lives inside you didn't win. Love her from a distance..

Hunter: I'm so hurt I wish I could call her and find out if she is happy. I can't be the only one who is hurting. Maybe we can drive back together because I can't drive such a long distance alone.

Him: Call her and ask her, don't be afraid of a woman. If she gets angry or annoyed that's when you can stop..

Hunter: Thanks.

Him: Please drive safely.

Hunter: I will.

He hung up and tried calling her but her line was still busy. He stood up and cleared the room, packing his things and throwing them in the car before driving off.

In Rragwe Angel's car...

His phone rang and he picked putting it on loudspeaker and put it on his lap while he drove...

Him : Hello?

Voice: Hello? Am-(he blew a horn at the goats crossing the road), I am Elizabeth Sabata's daughter.

Angel and her father looked at one another..

Voice: I would like to meet you and talk if that's OK .

Him: It's ok, I will be in Maun in 4 hours.

Voice: Ok, thank you.

He hung up and Angel frowned looking at him

Angel: Her voice sounds so familiar like I've heard it somewhere.

Him: Maybe you know each other but I didn't get her name. We will see her in Maun.

Angel: Papa kana someone just sent me a message that Hunter is Wanda's father. The person said we should do a DNA test, what if

it's true and I've separated them?

Him: Hunter is the most understanding person ever, telling him this will make his day. He might get too excited and never remember what happened before that...

Angel smiled and picked her phone.

On the road...

Driving alone on the road without music or anything, just the sound of the engine and the wind... His phone received two screenshots from Angel, he held the steering wheel with one hand and clicked on it as he drove past an oncoming car.

He read the first screenshot and flipped to get

the second one as his heart pounded, this sounded like the only thing that made sense and it was the greatest news, a smile of hope begun at the corner of his lips. Could it be? A loud horn from an oncoming truck startled him. He dropped the phone and jumped holding the steering wheel as the car veered off the road and rolled once...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#101

On the road....

The truck stopped on the side of the road and the driver ran towards Hunter's car while dialing the police, but there was no network. He slid the phone back into his pocket and hurried to the car.

He could see Hunter through the broken windshield. He had passed out with his seat belt on, his head down as thick blood hung from his nose..

Man: Hello?

He tried to open the door but it was locked. Another car stopped by and two people ran over. One of them took out her phone and took a video of the accident zooming on Hunter's

bloody face.

Truck driver: (foreign accent) Help me take him out, this car might catch fire. (turned to the one holding the phone) Can you please help us!

The person continued recording while the foreigner ran back to his truck and came back with a metal from his tool box, then he broke the glass and opened the door. He removed Hunter's belt and pulled him out of the car then they both carried him on the side of the road and laid him down....

Driver: Please drive forward so you can get access to the network and call the police and the ambulance...

The two drove off as the foreigner knelt down next to Hunter checking his pulse. He went back to Hunter's car and searched it until he found his phone. He found it in the back and hurried back to Hunter who was lying unconsciously..

Driver: Buddy... Can you hear you hear me? You have to hold on..

The driver clicked on Hunter's phone and saw his children's pictures..

Driver: Your sons look like you... (smiled) And your daughter...

He opened Hunter's wallet and looked at his names..

Driver: Hunter? My name is Ivan, I'm from Zambia... I'm a truck driver. I have three children too but I don't get to see them often because I'm always on the road. I once got hijacked and they put a gun to my head. I thought of my children, them growing up as orphans and I knew I had to do everything in my power to stay alive. You have to stay alive too...

A tear ran down Hunter's eyes as he laid on his back looking at the blue sky. The last thing he remembered was the car rolling over and now he couldn't move his feet nor arms, his neck couldn't move either but he could see a man sitting next to him..

Driver: We are waiting for the ambulance, lie on your back like that..

With every breath he took he could feel his strength leaving his body. Tears filled his eyes because he could tell he wasn't going to survive this... He could feel it and all he wanted was to look at his daughter one more time..

Hunter: (a tear rolled down his ear) Wanda...

Driver: (leaned over) What?

Hunter: (low voice) My daughter... I love her and she will never know..

His lips trembled as tears rolled down each of his ears while he layed on his back looking at the sky losing every breath..

Hunter: I'm dying, help me..

The driver's eyes filled with tears as he stood up and looked at the road but every end of the road was silent. He then knelt next to him and put his hand over his chest.

Hunter: (tearfully) Pray for me.

Driver: I don't know how to pray!

Hunter: Tell God that... (caught his breath) That I'm sorry for all the crimes I committed. I was a changed a man but if I don't deserve to live let my children have a good step father who won't abuse them. Let my father live long so he can give them their inheritance. Tell Angel that I love her and I'm sorry for cheating and hurting her...

He gasped as the driver wiped blood off his nose..

Hunter: Tell everyone that I'm sorry.

He frowned as his eyes floated in tears and his voice got lower and lower.

Driver : Hunter? Don't stop talking.... Keep talking my man... It's never easy, you can't give up... If you love your family you have to fight.

Hunter: She divorced me today, the only thing I have is my children and I didn't know my daughter is mine... I want to see her one more time... But I know I won't make it because I can't breathe, I'm going to die. I wish I had time with my daughter...

He stopped talking as he stared at the sky blinking..

Driver : Hunter? My man.... Hunter?

The driver slightly slapped him on the cheeks trying to keep him awake but he slowly closed his eyes despite all the shaking he was doing to his shoulders. He didn't know Hunter personally, but seeing someone lose his life in front of him filled his eyes with tears as his lips trembled..

Driver: (shouted) Hunter?! Hunter?!

The driver laid his head down and put his hands over his mouth crying as he stood in the middle of nowhere. The sound of an ambulance and the police car wailed from the other side of the road and another car approached from the other side.

He turned back to Hunter and shook him..

Driver : Hunter?? Help is here.... Wanda wants to see you... Hunter??

There was no response and the paramedics ran over with the stretcher and surrounded him as the driver stepped back holding his hands together in a prayerful manner.

At the filling station...

Angel's father stopped at the pump station and she stepped out looking at her phone. Hunter had just ignored her messages. She sighed disappointed and walked into the shop to get juice for herself and her father.

She headed to the back of the shop and got two bottles of juices then she turned to the till pressing her phone. A video circulating on Facebook caught her attention as she clicked on it.

Facebook post: (caption) My hubby and I just came across a bad accident, this man died on the spot. People stop drinking and driving.

Reply: Stop telling lies, apparently this guy's divorce was finalised today in court and he was on his way back to Maun. Maybe he was stressed and lost control of the car.

She panicked and closed the video before seeing his face then another post of Hunter's picture smiling with a caption, " He was so cute Rest in peace sexy mouth, it's sad what stress

can do". Angel clicked on Hunter's wall and people were posting rest in peace messages...

She went back to the video and dropped the bottles looking at Hunter's head hanging down with a thick clot of blood hanging from his nose.

Angel: Oh my God!

Tears filled her eyes as her lips trembled then she ran out of the shop and showed her father.

She put her hands over her head in disbelief and turned around as tears rolled down her cheeks..

Angel: Hunter! No..... You're not doing this to me...

Her father put his hand over his mouth in disbelief.

Him: They probably took him to Nyangabwe Hospital, let's go...

He got in the car and covered his mouth again in disbelief...

At Ray's house

Meanwhile Raymond sat on the couch with a nail cutter and took Nash's hand while he watched TV. Apula walked out of the bedroom with her hand over her mouth and handed him the phone..

Ray: (cutting his son's nails) What is it?

Apula: Bona...

He paused and got the phone then he clicked on the video...

Apula : People are already saying rest in peace
rona resa itse sepe!

Raymond slowly stood up staring at the phone...

At Anika's studio...

Anika walked towards the studio hanging a sports bag over her shoulder and paused walking then she clicked on the video, her

mouth dropped..

Anika: Jesus, I shouldn't have left. He asked for my support because he knew he would need it..

She turned around confused and dialed his number but it rang unanswred.

At Zimona's house...

Meanwhile Zimona slowly sat down as his joints got cold while talking to the police over the phone. His heart pounded as he listened. Ma Zimona walked out of the room carrying Noble and put him down as he ran out to his brother..

Ma Zimona: What's wrong?

She curiously sat down looking at him..

Zimona: When did this happen?.... Thank you.

Ma Zimona: What happened?

Zimona: Come here...

She moved closer curiously looking in his eyes...

Ma Zimona: What is it?

He held her both her hands looking in her eyes.

At the hospital...

Later on Angel's father parked the car. Angel stepped out and hurried towards the hospital entrance while her father locked the car and followed her...

She paced across the building and leaned over the counter..

Angel: Hi, My name is Angel Hunter, I'm looking for a man that just arrived here hours ago, Hunter Zimona how can I see him?

Nurse: Enquire that side... Ko Accidents and emergency..

She ran across the building and stopped as soon as she got there. She saw two traffic officers talking to a doctor then she hurried over to them...

Angel: Hi, my name is Angel Hunter. I'm looking for Hunter, do you know him? He had an accident.

Officer: How are you related to him?

Angel: Does it matter?

Officer: We can't share any information before talking to his family.

Angel: I'm his wife, I'm using his name as my surname...

She showed them her ID, the officers looked at one another and turned looking at the doctor..

Doctor: Follow me inside..

Her heart pounded as she walked into the room

and sat down as the doctor took a deep breath
looking at her...

*

*

*

.

*

Runaway

#102

At the hospital...

Angel's heart pounded as she looked at the
doctor...

Doctor: Hunter is in ICU, he has suffered a

severe neck injury that affected his spine, a broken limb and he has a brain injury. Chances of him surviving this are very low. He is connected to the life support machines and at some point you as the wife with the help of your family will have to decide whether to take him off the machines or not.

Angel: You can't do that, it's too soon to think he won't get up.

Doctor: Would you like to see your husband?

Angel : Yes, please...

Doctor: Come, the nurse will take you there..

She stood up and followed the doctor out.....

At the farm...

Meanwhile Angel's mother knocked on the doors and looked through the window while Wanda wondered around and chased a chicken...

Ma Angel: Rragwe Bashale?!

She knocked around and sighed then she looked back at Wanda, but she was nowhere to be found..

At Zimona's house...

Meanwhile Apula picked Noble as her in-laws walked out of the house with bags..

Ma Zimona: Please take care of them.

Apula: Ee mma, i will.

They walked towards the car then Ray turned around kissing her with his hand over her bump...

Ray: I love you...

Apula: I love you too, don't be so sad... He will be fine.

Ray: Hunter likes speeding, I'm sure he was going over 140 ibile ele long distance plus stress. He probably used his phone driving too, maybe begging Angel to take him back or something. It's always about Angel when it comes to him.

Apula: (sighed) I'm sure he is fine. I don't think he is that bad. I'm just going to pack up the boy's clothes and go home. Drive safely.

He leaned over and kissed her..

Ray: Micah has ADHD he can be a little difficult and bossy, just try to understand him.

Apula: I know babe, bye.

He kissed her again and jumped in the front seat of his father's car then he drove out.

At Moja's house....

Meanwhile Moja sat on the edge of the bed and watched the video. A cloud of guilt washed over him, it felt so wrong for someone to die with such a broken heart. He probably didn't know he had been with his daughter all along and the

fact that he actually liked the little girl he thought was his (Moja's), was something else. For a moment he felt bad for the extremes he had gone to, he had wanted Hunter to hate Wanda and abuse her thinking he wasn't his daughter, but he still loved her despite thinking she was his enemy's child. And then there was Angel, probably stuck between loving and hating how the baby came about...

He picked his phone and dialed Amaya..

Amaya: Hello?

Moja: Hi, can I have Hunter's number? I need to tell him that the little girl is his. He had an accident maybe this would help him recover. I don't want him to die a ntshwere ka pelo. My grandmother believes mo dilong tse tsa setswana and maybe they're true. Gake bate

ope aswa a ntshwere ka pelo. (I don't want anyone dying holding a grudge against me)

Amaya: I'll send it. I saw that video, ke tshogile gore one a tswa madi ka dinko. (I'm so scared he was bleeding from the nose).

Moja: (sighed) Give me his brother's number as well.

Amaya: I'll see if I have it, if not I'll ask a friend.

Moja: Thanks, how are you holding up?

Amaya: I'm ok, just trying to trace my father, nothing interesting.

Moja: Let me call these guys pele and come back to you re bue maybe I can help.

Amaya: Thanks... Moja?

Moja: mh?

Amaya: I'm sorry that I made you do this, I know it's out of character for you and I'm sorry that I took your love for granted. I caused all this and I

feel bad...

Moja: We all make mistakes. I'll call you back ok?

Amaya: OK...

He hung up and called Hunter but there was no response, then he called Raymond..

Raymond: Hello?

Moja: Hi, ke Moja.

Ray : Mo-what? Speak louder my network is cutting I'm travelling.

Moja : It's Moja, I saw the video trending on Facebook. Please tell Hunter that Angel's daughter is his real daughter. He can do a DNA test to prove it.

Ray : (looking at his parents in shock) Wanda is Hunter's daughter?

Moja: Yes, none of us touched Angel that night. That's why she didn't know anything happened. We used our training and knowledge to do this. I'm sorry.

Ray : Wa cutter, ware you used your what?

The call got disconnected and he sighed burying his face on his hands then he called Amaya.

Amaya: Hello?

Moja: Hi, send me your father's name. I'll extract every lil detail about him, his family, if he is married, his children and everything.

Amaya: How?

Moja : Just send..

Amaya: Ok..

She sent him the name then he made a call to his colleague and his cousin at the hospital...

At Apula' s house...

Hours later, Kelone walked into the house and leaned over looking at Noble while he was sleeping. He looked so much like his father, his little lips and finger tips... She leaned over and kissed his sexy lips then she closed her eyes and french kissed him picturing his father, fuck Hunter! Noble turned his head still asleep and rubbed his mouth with his outer hand.

Micah and Nash finished drinking water and ran out of the kitchen then she quickly stood up..

Kelone: Where is your mom Nash?

Nash: Sleeping in the bedroom..

Kelone: Ok...

She knocked on the bedroom and walked in while Apula laid on her matrimonial bed..

Apula: (sleepy) Hey

Kelone: Hey babes

She sat on the corner of the bed looking around the bedroom as Apula slowly got up and sat up...

Kelone: Ya go ila pregnancy, you have a big nose.

Apula: (laughed) What are you doing here?

Kelone: Ke adima P200, I want to do my hair..

Apula: Ok, let me check on Ray first and find out how far he is.

She picked her phone dialed Raymond..

Voice: You do not have enough credit to call this number.

She sighed and reached for Kelone's phone..

Apula : Borrow me your phone ke letse.

She dialed Ray's number and it came out as P500/thick dick. Kelone quickly remembered how she saved his number and snatched her phone back..

Kelone: I don't have airtime.

Apula: (laughed) Nah babe girl, is that my husband's number on your phone saved as Thick dick? P500 ke wa eng?

Kelone: My cousin was playing on my phone saving numbers funny.

Apula got off the bed and tied her doek properly as she closed the bedroom door.

Apula: Girl? Thwaagala the mma (Get serious) ... Ke tago seta gore o ithotele wa nkutwa?(I will beat u until u pee on yourself, do u understand?) Eseng mogo Ray... Hoo raa thaamana...(Not on my Ray, u do that then we won't see eye to eye.)

She pulled off the sleeves of her sleep shirt..

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#103

At Ray's house..

Kelone: I hope you remember that you're pregnant and that I won't let you hit me while standing. I will defend myself if I have to even if it means hurting the innoce-

Apula bit her lip and kicked her between the legs squashing her bean. Kelone put her hands between her legs and fell down with an ugly

frown as Apula stepped over..

Apula: Nna ke goletse ko lekeishaneng a utwa? Ke goletse mo strateng girl a utwa? Ska bona ke le Mrs and smiling then mistaken my sweetness for foolishness. I will break your vagina bone and you'll never walk. I will go to your house and suffocate your crippled mother. Don't play with me... Where did you see Ray's dick?

Kelone leaned back on the wall with her hands on her aching pussy as tears filled her eyes. The pain of her throbbing clits paralysed every joint in her body...

Kelone: I didn't see his dick, my cousin wrote that.. Apula you've really hurt me..

Apula: You don't know me akere? Had you known me you wouldn't have come close to Ray, be serious... Where did you see his dick?

Kelone: He sent me P500 and made me touch his dick, it was during practice just before the wedding. We never had sex and i rejected him. I explained to him that I can't do that to my friend and that I was interested in Hunter, why would I cheat on Hunter?

Apula : Ware cheat on Hunter? They used you! They can fuck the same woman and let you think you're playing them while they discus how boring you're in bed, you're so stupid!

Kelone: I didn't sleep with either of them. I ended up abandoning the idea because Hunter is Angel's ex and it didn't feel right. Can I please go...

Apula : Thick? Thick? You can't feel dick on jeans!

Kelone: He put my hand in his pants and since he apologised I didn't find the need to tell you.

Apula : Abo o bona gole botoka go stoora monna wame ore P500/thick dick?

Kelone: I saved that the same day and forgot about it since then. I'm sorry. Can I please go?

She slowly got up and reached for the door while Apula looked at her doubtfully. She slapped her and pushed her on the bed..

Apula: Wa yaka monyana kweena, ke bona maaka hela. O jelwe ke Ray? Why would you taste my dick? My dick hela my dick?

Kelone: I didn't sleep with your husband

Apula: No, be serious or else you're not leaving..

There was a knock on the door then Nash pushed the door open..

Nash: Mama can we have juice?

Kelone quickly dashed out and closed the door. Apula got out and followed her outside but as soon as she stepped out the main door she Kelone sprinting out the gate....

At Amaya's house...

Later that evening Moja stepped out of the car and closed the door looking at her house. He hadn't seen her in a couple of months and now that he had these shocking things he found out about her he was speechless..

He knocked on the door and stepped back holding an envelope. Amaya opened the door in her night gown and looked down avoiding his eyes..

Moja: (softly) Hey

Amaya: Hi, come in..

He stepped in then she closed the door..

Amaya: Have a seat, I'm coming..

He sat down and leaned back as she walked out of the kitchen with a tray of food and handed it to him..

Amaya: I cooked earlier and thought I should

keep some for you just to thank you for your help.

Moja: Thanks..

He handed her the envelope and began eating..

Moja : Take out everything in there, I dug as much as i could and I think after looking at that information you'll not be clueless about yourself.

She slid out a copy of the ID belonging to the person with the names her mother had given her.

Amaya : (smiled) This is my father? Wow

Moja : Keep looking..

Amaya: His wife, oh ok... His daughter? (Moja

kept quiet) Yeah looks like his daughter.

She moved the picture of his first daughter and laid eyes on Angel then she looked at him.

Amaya: What's this?

Moja: Your sister, the woman I beat up because she rejected me. I inserted semen inside her and ruined her reputation just to get back at Hunter...

Amaya stood up holding the page with Angel's face and sighed..

Amaya: My father will not even consider to accept me, not after hearing about what I did.

Moja: You don't know that, he might be

understanding even Angel seems forgiving. If you approach her properly she will forgive you.

Amaya: (tearfully) Moja? After breaking her family? If it wasn't for me she wouldn't be in the situation is in. I was so excited about this. I felt like finding my father would help me discover myself but now this...

He put down the food and moved closer to her then he held both of her hands looking in her eyes..

Moja: Don't be too quick to judge and sentence yourself, some people aren't like me. They're not judging or revengeful... They're forgiving. If I were wise I would have forgiven you and we wouldn't be divorced.

Amaya: But I pushed you to it, anybody could have been that angry, it's only by the grace of God that you didn't hit me... If I could unbreak your heart I would.

He leaned over and kissed her. She kissed back as he moved over laying on top of her sneaking his hand behind her butt. He grabbed the bridge of her panties and pulled it aside as he kissed her then he slid in as she gasped flinching..

Amaya: (moaning) Shit! He gave no warning....

Moja: (muttered) Fuck it feels so damn good!

He kissed her and gently thrust....

At the hospital....

The doctor shone light in both of Hunter's eyes to see if there will be a reaction to the light but there was none, he pumped ice-cold water into a syringe and inserted into each ear expecting the movement of his eyes as a reactive patient would but there was no response. The other doctor assisted as they placed a thin plastic tube down his windpipe to see if it provokes gagging or coughing but he didn't respond..

Both doctors sighed looking at one another as nurses stood by. They were left with one test to complete the brain death screening...

Doctor: Disconnect the ventilators...

They disconnected the ventilators and

anxiously waited for Hunter to attempt to breath on his own but there was no movement and they connected them again as he now continued to breath through the ventilators...

Outside the hospital..

Later that evening Raymond and his family walked towards Hunter's room...

Ma Zimona: I really don't know what to say about this Wanda issue, i knew there was something about her. What's happening to my son's life...

Zimona: Hunter must fight for his life because i know he loved her just because she was Angel's daughter and now i can't imagine how he would feel knowing she was his.

Raymond slowly opened the door and stepped in while Hunter breathed through the ventilators then his parents walked in and stood by his bed looking at him. He had bandages, a neck brace and cast on his arm..

Ma Zimona : Hunter? We are here ok?

There was silence as they all stood there looking at him, the door opened then Angel walked in with a juice. She paused standing at the door then she reluctantly walked in..

Angel: Dumelang

Parents: How are you?

Angel: (sadly) I'm fine

The nurse stepped in and stood at the door..

Nurse: The doctor would like to see you

Hunter's family walked out as Angel walked behind them and got in the room where they all sat down looking at the doctor who took a deep breath and sighed...

Doctor: Hunter is not responding to any stimulant and he can not breath by himself, we were hopeful that this coma would be temporary but we have carried out a series of tests and there is absence of brainstem reflexes. (took a deep breath) We have come to the conclusion that Hunter is brain dead due to the serious brain injury he suffered from the car

accident. A patient determined to be brain dead is legally and clinically dead therefore you're advised to take him off the life support machines...

Angel burst into tears sitting in the back...

Angel: No, you can't do that..

Zimona: (calmly) Unfortunately, you do not have the right to say that, you gave up that right today. If you were still Mrs Hunter we would be waiting to hear from you, it would be entirely up to you. Please allow us to make this decision as a family, this comes from a good place, I'm not even blaming you for anything.

She rubbed her tears looking at Ray who was

looking at the doctor in shock..

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#104

At the hospital...

Doctor: Are they divorced? She told us she is his wife that's why we allowed her in.

Zimona: We would like to discuss this as a family, would it be OK if we asked her to wait

outside?

Angel's eyes filled with tears as she looked at them.

Angel: Hunter is the father of my children and even though we are divorced, I love him and he loves me. I believe before he got into this accident he saw a message that was telling him that Wanda is his daughter. He will not just die, I know Hunter is not a weak man and I think it's too early to even say he is brain dead. I want a second opinion, I will pay for it myself. Hunter and I may have parted ways but he is the father of my children and I must do everything in my power to make sure everything has been done right. I don't believe Hunter is brain dead, not Hunter.

Doctor: Unfortunately the family wants you to give them the space to make that decision. Please step outside, if there is anything you can discuss with them outside because right now they're in the middle of a medical update and if indeed you're not his wife you shouldn't be in here. You also gave me false information and that was wrong.

Angel: Ray? Please tell me you don't think it's too early to say this. He had an accident today and they want to take off the machines? Why don't we even wait and see if he won't recover? I want a second opinion from a private hospital, please back me up, don't you want your brother back Ray? Don't you miss doing all the silly things you guys used to do? Because I miss him, (tearfully) God knows I just want a second chance so I can make a decision that makes me happy, not what's expected from a woman

who was abused... Please Ray, Hunter is the only father my children will have... Please Mmagwe Hunter, ke a le kopa. Let's take him to a private, I will pay... I will sell everything I own... My children cannot lose him, they love staying at his house with him. They chose him when we parted. Micah will go crazy, my son already has problems please.....

Her lips trembled as tears rolled down her cheeks. Ray stepped over and hugged her then ma Hunter stood up tearfully and hugged her as they both cried holding each other...

Angel: You don't have to pay anything.. I will do it myself. Hunter gave me money before he went to prison and I actually saved it for the children.

Ma Hunter: Le nna ngwanaka ke na le

bonnyenyane jo ke bo ipeetseng, I agree with you. This is too early.

Zimona: We could have still made this decision by ourselves. Angel decided to let her mother control her to get to me and now she is scared and alone. Her mother will call her and tell her to switch off the machines then she will say it. This woman is indecisive and sickening. I know Hunter wasn't a saint but you could have saved us all this by stopping the divorce because you didn't even want to divorce, that's why you're crying!

Ma Hunter: (angrily turned around) Don't you dare try to blame this on her, this is all your fault! Had you been a good father Angel wouldn't have ran away in the first place, because your son wouldn't have beaten her. Why should she take the blame? What about the rest of us? What did you do to help them? She was scared and she wasn't sure if Hunter has changed. I

don't blame her because I have been there! The last thing we need is to fight over this, Hunter is fighting for his life and if he knows this is how we are treating his Angel he will die. I'm not about to lose my child because you're stubborn! We are seeking a second opinion and it's final. No one has the divorce papers here, I don't see them and none of us was in court we don't even know if it was finalised. As far as I'm concerned she has a say. There is a reason Hunter wanted his wife and children to use his name not yours Zimona, he wanted to start his own legacy. She is Mrs Hunter until I see a paper that says otherwise, we are taking him to a private hospital period! (to Angel) Let's go!

Angel's tears dried up as she looked at her mother in law talking and pointing, the gentle soft spoken slurred talker... She had never heard her stand her ground like that before, and

even Zimona himself ran out of words.

Ma Hunter grabbed her hand and they walked out.

Along the corridor Ma Hunter rubbed her tears and sighed...

Ma Hunter: The thing about the Zimona men is that if you don't stand your ground they dominate you. If you put your foot down they humble themselves. These ones don't want softness.

Angel: Hunter dominated me when I was scared and afraid of him, but lately I have been fed up with him. We argued and I put my foot down, he humbled himself and actually acted more responsible than me that night. I feel like I just

got to understand who Hunter is and I feel like I can handle him very well. Unfortunately I came to these conclusions very late and I was confused whether to take him back or not.

Ma Hunter: Don't explain, I'm the only person who will understand you because that's exactly how I felt about his father. I left him a hundred times but it was back then when married women weren't allowed to return home. If you run home because your husband is mistreating you, your parents would call your in laws and take you back. I know exactly how you feel and you did right to run away from abuse. I encourage young women to run away when they still can, run and never look back. Don't even feel bad for every decision you made in response to abuse, you are a victim but we in-laws always side with our sons.

Meanwhile Zimona and Raymond walked

behind them dialing the private hospital.

Angel and Ma Hunter walked in Hunter's room and paused looking at a colored girl sitting next to his bed holding his hand crying. She turned looking at them and rubbed her eyes. Zimona and Ray stepped in and stopped behind the ladies looking at her..

Ray passed through the ladies and walked over to her, he hugged her and stepped back as she rubbed her eyes..

Ray: This is Anika, she is Hunter's... Um... (to her) what are you guys?

Anika stepped over and shook hands with Hunter's parents.

Anika: I'm his girlfriend.

Ma Hunter: He got divorced today when did you start dating?

Anika: A while back when his wife was also dating another man. Both of them had moved on, the only thing that was left was the papers.

Zimona: Ke mathata yanong, Hunter o nteleditse a lelela divorce mme kaha a na le galfrente. (So he called me crying about the divorce when he had a girlfriend)

Anika: He said it wouldn't be easy for him to handle, I understood that and I was willing to help him go through it.

Angel walked past her and sat down then she held his hand looking at him...

Angel: (softly) Hey babe... Your mom and I are taking you to a private hospital in Gaborone, you'll be flying there. I'm bringing the children tomorrow so they can see you... I know you miss Wanda, we can do this...

Anika walked over and picked her bag then she leaned over and kissed him on the forehead while Angel looked at her holding his hand.

Ray and Zimona looked at one another and looked away. Ma Hunter stood by Angel's side and rubbed her shoulder as Anika walked out and closed the door.

Raymond: We called the hospital, they're making arrangements for his transportation.

Angel: Ok... Let me go call the children and

check on my father, he is waiting in the parking lot.

She stepped out and dialing Apula...

Apula: Hello?

Angel: Hi, it's Angel.

Apula: (smiled speechless) Wow.... Hi... How is Hunter?

Angel: He is in a coma but he will be fine. Can I talk to the boys?

Apula: Sure, heela mma you won't believe this. Kelone slept with Raymond and saved him as P500/thick dick!

Angel: I hope Micah isn't giving you any trouble?

Apula: Not really, he is fine. He does throw tantrums every now and then but ke tsaya gore

it's just like Nash. How are you doing?

Angel : I'm fine, ba kgakala ne? (Are they far from the phone)

Apula: Ng ng they're here...

Micah: Hello.

Angel: Hi guys!

Noble: Hi mama.

Micah: When are you coming? Can I talk to daddy? I want to tell him something.

Angel: Tell him what?

Micah: What aunt Kelly did to Noble.

Angel: What did she do?

Micah: I want to tell dad first, he said I should always tell him first.

Angel: Noble what did aunt Kelly do to you?

Noble : Nothing.

Micah: He was sleeping and I saw her when I was running out of the kitchen with Nash. She kissed Noble on the lips but daddy said no one should kiss us on the lips.

Angel : Give aunt Lala the phone.

Apula: Hello? Hee waitse I didn't know.

Angel: I'm coming there to get those children.
(looked at the time) I'll be there in the morning.

Apula: Ao mma, it's not that I'm not taking care of them.

Angel: No, they must see their father, he is a critical condition, I'm not sure what can happen now. Bye

She hung up and called her mother..

Her : Hello?

Angel: Hi, mama I will be there in the morning.

Her : Uh Wanda o thotse a batile go nkgolega!
She walked away and I found her at the goats kraal, go raya gore o ile le modumo wa dipodi.

Angel : Oh ok, I'll be there to get her. Hunter is in a critical condition, he had an accident.

Her: I heard that, I even thought this should have happened when he was going there before the divorce was final so you can get everything and the insurance money should he die.

Angel: I really need you to stop hating Hunter like that, he is still the father of my children and they love him. Bad as he is i still see good in him, I'm done convincing you he is nothing like his father. Clearly you won't change your mind but please stop talking bad about him in my presence. For the record, I do believe you but I think you're directing your hate towards the wrong person and you're angry that no one

believes you. Maybe that's why you stopped and changed into who you are now. Please stop punishing Hunter, you've distorted my thinking and it's enough. I have to go

Her: (sadly) Thank you for believing me, I will try not to see Zimona in Hunter or your sons. I hope he feels better soon. Bye

Angel: Bye

She hung up and walked to the parking lot where her father was talking on the phone..

Him: No problem at all, I will call you when I get there. How is your mother?.... Oh, ok. See you soon.

He hung up..

Him: That was your little sister, I can't wait to see her. This is a miracle!

Angel: I wish I could meet her but now I have to go collect the children and go to Gaborone with them so they can see their father. The doctors say Hunter is brain dead but we are going to seek a second opinion.

Him: Brain dead?

Angel: Yes, apparently he had serious head injury that extended to his brain but I don't think it's brain death, it's just a coma.

Him: Ok, let's be positive until otherwise. Tell his family to pray for him and you should fast if you have to. It's never good when doctors say brain dead, your grandmother was kicked by a horse and had a serious head injury. After lying in hospital for weeks we were told she was brain dead and we had to take her off the machines so she could rest in peace. It will be a miracle if

Hunter came out of this and miracles don't happen without God, he needs prayers.

Angel: I will turn into a prayer warrior if I have to but Hunter can't leave me with three children. They need him too, Micah needs him. He understands Micah better than I do.

Him : He will be fine. Let me go talk to his family before we go..

He locked the door and walked into the hospital with her....

Minutes later they walked into the room, Zimona stood up and shook hands with him.

Zimona: Dumelang.

Rragwe Angel: Dumelang.

Ma Zimona: Le teng?

Rragwe Angel: Ee mma, wa tsoga mogwe wame?

Zimona: We are just crossing our fingers, we are waiting for the private hospital. They're treating it as an emergency so we are hopeful that we will get help there. I was about to give up but Angel and her mother here almost bit my head off.

Rragwe Angel : If you can't beat them join them.

Zimona: Indeed, I'm hopeful too.

Rragwe Angel : God will make a way. May we all bow our heads and pray for him and the doctors that will be taking care of him.

All: Amen

They all held their hands and bowed their heads in prayer.

A MONTH LATER....

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#105

At the hotel.....

Dudu parked the car and stepped out sighing as she reached for her phone. She was exhausted and counting days that seemed to be moving at tortoise speed...

She wasn't even in the mood to see Amaya or anyone for that matter, but she had been a bit humble these days so she might as well just give her a minute or two of her life. She was still her sister. Although a part of her was very cautious not to drink or eat anything from Amaya she believed in second chances..

She dragged her feet and big bump as she dialed her number..

Amaya: Hello?

Dudu: Yeah, where are you?

Amaya: At the pool side, I'm sitting there having a drink.

Amaya: Ok

She hung up and sighed again, she truly wasn't

in the mood to chit chat but then not having lessons and having to wait for hubby to get back from work... She probably needed to pass time. Thank God her classmate had done her makeup, that one was just crazy. Who forces someone and just says, "let me see how a facebeat would look on you", this pregnancy was going to show her wonders..

She walked towards the pool area holding the car keys and her phone. As soon as she stepped into the pool area everyone jumped out of hiding and shouted..

All: SURPRISE!!!

She smiled feeling dumb, of course something was up. Her classmate doing her facebeat for free and Hope forcing her to wear this particular

dress to school knowing Amaya would hijack her...

Hope stepped over and hugged her as she laughed tearfully. He leaned over and french kissed her while his colleagues, friends and their families watched taking pictures.

Hope : I'm sorry, I hope we didn't startle the baby.

Dudu: Hope! I don't know what to say... Thank you!

She turned to everyone and smiled as they turned around the banners with 'it's a boy' deco..

Dudu: Oh my God! Guyses...

Amaya stood at the back smiling while Moja held her hand. He looked at her and turned around then he kissed her..

Moja : I can't believe you did this, this was selfless.

Amaya: Come on it's nothing...(saw Dudu coming) She is coming, God I hope she won't mind that I did this.

Moja: She won't... Relax.

Dudu walked over smiling and hugging her tightly. Dudu's perfume was so strong she leaned back and tried to breathe but the contents of her stomach got lifted and she ran out with her hand over her mouth..

Moja: Sorry about that, she has been feeling sick since yesterday..

Dudu: Boreng boloto mo ngwaneng

Moja: (mouth dropped smiling) Bo-what?

Hehehe Dudu wee... Ija

He laughed and followed Amaya to the toilets where she was washing her mouth leaning over the sink..

Moja : Baby are we good?

Amaya: Yeah...

Moja: It's a ladies bathroom I'd come in, should I wait?

She walked out taking a deep breath then he pushed her hair back looking in her eyes...

Moja: You look like a fruitful woman bearing a fruit from the seeds of a man that loves her very much.

Amaya: (laughed) Stop it..

Moja: I don't want my baby to be born out of wedlock or in confusion, clear something here for me... Are you going to be my wife or baby mama? Which one do you like best?

Amaya: (laughed) The wife, imagine being pregnant without a ring kele divorcee and my baby daddy is my ex husband! I don't even know what I'm saying but u want what you want daddy

He leaned over and french kissed her before holding her hand and leading her to the baby shower...

At Lizzy's house...

Lona parked his Range rover and stepped out with a tshirt that stuck to his biceps and neck..

He slid his phone in the pocket and pressed the doorbell, Lizzy's poodle ran over and smelled his feet. He bent down touching it and stood up as Lizzy opened the door wearing black clothes..

Lizzy: (gasped and looked back) You can't come here, it's too early! My family is still around and his daughter is here. They're already asking questions about his death.

Lona: Didn't you cremate him?

Lizzy : I did but I want things to go smoothly. ..
(pushed him) Go, and stop buying things. You

already look rich bathong Lona!

Lona: But I miss my babe..

He reached for her waist and she smiled
pushing him away..

Lizzy : Stay under cover good dick, (whispered) I
love you.

Lona: I love you too.

He turned around and drove off as Lizzy turned
back to the house with a long sad face while
her late husband's daughter walked down the
stairs..

Her: Are you OK?

Lizzy: Yeah, today I just miss my husband. I still

can't believe this happened.

Her : You'll be ok, I'm leaving for Australia tomorrow.

Lizzy : Ok.. I'm going to miss you.

They hugged and she sighed sadly like a real widow...

At Anika's Studios

Anika sat on the couch in her sportswear..

Anika: So you won't tell me where Hunter is?

Ray: It's not that I'm refusing, I'm not supposed to tell you.

Anika: Did Hunter say that or his ex wife did?
Can you at least tell me if he is out of coma or

not? Can you be honest on that part please.

Ray: I'm not supposed to say anything. This is a private family matter.

Anika: Should I delete your number Ray? Kana gongwe kago tapa (maybe u are getting tired of me)

Ray: Ee.

Anika: Ee eng?

Ray: Gothe (Everything)

Anika: (laughed in disbelief) Wow, bye.

Ray: Sure

She hung up and deleted his number then she sighed and threw her phone on the couch...

At Regie's house...

Meanwhile Regie sat before her YouTube video camera and smiled with perfect makeup as she got ready to shoot her videos.

A tall black man walked over in shorts, his six pack caught her eye while she looked at the camera...

Regie: (whining and blushing) TK I'm filming! I'm trying to motivate my cancer people kana!

He leaned over and kissed her neck as she laughed and put her hand on the camera blocking while he french kissed her. He leaned back as they both looked at the camera..

Him: Oh wow, so you're live?

Regie : Yes.

Him: (laughed reading a comment) "Dilamza"
hahaha your people are crazy

Regie : Go back to bed I'm coming..

She kissed her again and walked away as she
stared at him, then she blushed at the camera..

Regie: (whispered) I'm in love guys! Anyways I
was saying guys I used to be so skinny, don't be
fooled by these thick cheeks now... If you're
fighting cancer don't give up. I know the
treatment is the hardest part but look at me
now...

She smiled and turned her face running her
fingers over her long thick natural hair...

At the private hospital...

Angel stepped out of the car and opened for the children in the back. The boys jumped out then she picked Wanda and closed the door.

Micah: I can't wait to see daddy!

Noble : Me too, let's race!

The boys hurried as she locked the car then her phone rang. She picked walking towards the building..

Angel: Hello?

Amaya: Hi, it's Amaya. I was hoping-

Angel: I'm busy right now, do you mind calling later?

Amaya : Ok, bye.

She hung up and sighed as she walked into the building.

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#106

At the hospital...

Angel walked behind her sons carrying her daughter..

Micah: (smiled excitedly) Mama do you think God answered our prayers?

Angel's heart sunk, she wasn't sure about the answer anymore but she had faith in God because every time she prayed she could feel the heavens shaking.

Angel: (smiled) We will see...

The boys pushed the door open and ran towards Hunter's bed where he was laying breathing with the help of a ventilator..

Micah got on the bed and sat on his side, Noble sat on the other looking at him..

Micah : Daddy?

Noble: Daddy?

Angel stood by looking at her sons holding their father's hands talking to him. There was no movement, nothing at all. Just the beeping of the machines. Tears filled her eyes and she could feel her heart getting heavy. She moved closer to his bed and touched his foot..

Angel: Babe hi, I brought the children again.

A tear ran down her cheek and she quickly rubbed it before the boys could see it, but Wanda sadly looked at her then she lifted her little hand and rubbed her mother's eyes..

Wanda: I love you mama.

Angel: (sighed with a shaky voice) I love you too.

She put Wanda on the bed again and sat on the chair then she held his hand and looked down.

Angel: We have to pray..

Micah: But God is not helping!

Angel : He will help, you have to believe it or else daddy is not getting up.

The children closed their eyes, Angel took a deep breath trying not to cry in front of the children..

Angel: God I don't know what to say anymore, I've prayed and I've believed. Please give us one more chance.

Micah's lips trembled as he stared at Hunter..

Micah: But God doesn't like us!

The door opened and the nurse stuck her head in, Angel rubbed her eyes with her hand and looked at her..

Nurse : They would like to see you.

Angel: Ok.

She left then Angel stood up.

Angel : Micah watch them, no one should leave the room.

Micah: Ok..

She walked out and closed the door. Minutes later she walked in the doctor's office. Three doctors were waiting and for a moment she wondered what this was about. She knew the insurance had long stopped paying but she was settling the bills properly and had no outstanding balance..

She sat down and sighed looking at them with a plain depressed face and reddish eyes..

Doctor 1: Hi, there is something I wanted the specialists to explain to you. This is doctor Remit and Doctor Lancaster, they are neurologists. They deal with disorders of the nervous system including the brain and spinal cord of the central nervous system and the

nerves, muscles, and neuromuscular junction of the peripheral nervous system. Doctor please explain Hunter's state.

Doctor Remit: Hi Mrs Hunter.. (Angel didn't respond she just curiously stared at him waiting) Hunter is brain dead. He can't do anything for himself. His body is now losing itself because he can't even eat.

Doctor Lancaster: I know how difficult this is but you can't recover from brain death, the only thing those machines are doing is to keep his body on that state but he can't think or see anything. He is dead himself the only thing left is the body which is being kept by those machines. The medical insurance has stopped paying for him because brain death is clinical death. As much as we want to make money from this hospital we can't watch you pay thousands of Pulas knowing it won't change the inevitable. You're going to be a single mother,

you're wasting a lot of money. Please... Think about the future of your children.. You stopped working and came here so you can take care of someone who is brain dead, for your children's sake switch off the machines. Hunter also deserves to rest...

Tears filled Angel's eyes as she looked at the three men in coats.

Angel: Please stop, he will be fine... (lips trembling) My God will answer me. I've been through so much, what worse could I have done to deserve all this...

She looked up the ceiling and screamed so loud folding her fists.

Angel : Good! Jesus where are you?

She burst into tears crying hysterically then she began whizzing putting her hand over her chest struggling to breathe. The doctor quickly attended her, she melted on the arms of another doctor..

Doctor : Help me take her to the bed...

They carried her to the bed and attended her. Meanwhile Wanda opened the door then Micah ran over and closed the door before picking her up and putting her on the chair.

Micah : Don't go outside. Sit there..

Micah turned around and stared at his father without blinking.

Micah: Daddy?

He moved closer and put his hand over his chest then he touched his forehead.

Micah: Daddy?

Noble: He won't answer you with that thing on him, take it out so he can speak properly.

Micah : If you take it out he will die. It helps him breathe.

Noble: Ok, what happens to him if he dies?

Micah: We will never see him again.

A nurse walked in while the children were sitting

on the bed looking at their father.

Nurse: Please come with me, your mother is not feeling well.

Micah : Mama said we shouldn't leave the room

Nurse : Yes but she is not well.

Micah : Sorry, I can't leave the room until my mom tells me so, I'm not supposed to listen to strangers.

Nurse: Jesus, wow... Ok... I guess you're safe in here.

She paused for minute looking at Micah and smiled. A part of her wanted to say, "your father is going to be proud of you" but then she didn't want to give him false hope. She closed the door and walked away...

At Zimona's house....

Meanwhile the house was full as Ma Hunter rubbed her eyes while people talked to her...

Uncle: Le kgarakgatsha mowa waga Hunter, mo togeleng a robale ka kagiso. Le rekisitse sengwe le sengwe, la go thokomela jang bana ba ga Hunter lesa iphe sepe? Private hospitals are expensive especially when you're paying cash. Insurances will not help a brain dead person.

Zimona: Hunter had a lot of money and yes I felt it was necessary to get a second opinion but now I have made peace with the fact that I will never have my son back. All his dreams of having his legacy and seeing his name being called when his children get prizes at school and when they become stars. He will never see

that, he is losing so much weight, I don't want to burry a shadow of him. (tearfully) I am ready to switch off the machines bagolo buwang le mmagwe Hunter a golole mowa wa ngwana o robale ka kagiso. Mmagwe bana бага Hunter ene gaa kake ibile a ba dumela dilo tse, she will cry like a child if you suggest switching off the machines. Nowadays she has BP so we can't tell Angel anything. We just go there and give the hospital the permission to switch off the machines at night. The only thing Angel has to know is his death.

Uncle: Ma Hunter, kgang ke eo... We are making Hunter suffer by keeping him on those machines.

Sitting in the back Ray's eyes filled with tears and he swallowed a big lump...

Raymond: some people get up after 2 or 3 months

Uncle: Don't do this to your brother Raymond, you know deep down he is gone. Let's not think with our emotions, you're going to be responsible for Hunter's children and there is no money. Angel has spent so much money, everyone has spent a lot. It's enough now.

Ray: (sighed) I understand that, I guess it's just my fears. We can go ahead and switch off everything if mama agrees..

Ma Hunter: We can go there tomorrow and see him for the last time before giving them the permission to take him out of the machines.

She rubbed her tears as her husband rubbed her shoulder and hugged her.

At church....

Later that evening Amaya and Moja walked into church and took their seats. Amaya looked back at them and waved, they waved back and faced the front as the pastor preached..

The pastor preached about seeking forgiveness and forgiving others. Amaya took a deep breath trying not to get emotional and Moja picked it. He squeezed her hand and kissed it..

Amaya: I've hurt my sister, if I knew we were sisters I wouldn't have ever.

Moja: Babe, stop. We can't undo it. I personally don't want to see Angel, I harassed her and abused her physically, emotionally and sexually. She is going through a lot don't pester her with

calls. Let everything settle. Once Hunter is out of the hospital I want us to go there and apologise to one another then fix our marriages. I prayed for Hunter to pay for what he did but God or Satan gave me more than I asked for, and I don't want any part of it anymore. We all deserve a second chance.

Amaya: My punishment is that I'll never ever taste what it's like to have a sister... I feel like I repented too late, I matured late and my mistakes are unforgivable.

A song started and they stood up singing....

At the hospital....

Later that night Angel opened her eyes and found herself lying on the hospital bed. She

pinned her elbow and looked around then she reached for her phone, her children!

She got off the bed and almost bumped on the nurse at the door..

Nurse: Hi, please have a seat... How are you?

Angel: My children, where are they?

Nurse: In their father's room, I gave them pages and crayons, they're drawing for their father. Have a seat...

She sat on the bed and sighed...

Nurse: How are you feeling?

Angel: I'm fine.

Nurse: Your BP was high, if you don't stop

stressing you're risking having a heart attack.

Angel: I know...

Nurse: Let call the doctor so he can release you, I'll check your BP again.

Angel: Thank you..

The nurse walked out and closed the door. Angel laid on her back looking at the lights reflecting back on what the doctors had said, and once again she found herself in tears. She put her hands over her face holding in her tears and eventually bursted crying alone in that room. Her phone rang and she looked at the screen as her father called...

Angel: Hello?

Him: How are you holding up?

Angel : (tearfully) They are insisting that we

should take him out of the machine because he is brain dead and he will never come back. I can't let them kill him.

Him: But now you're losing everything, you sold your things. You can't afford the hospital by yourself.

Angel: (crying) Papa! Not you too!

Him: I called you because there is a song I want to sing for you. I have the keyboard with me and I'm going to put down my phone and sing for you. I want you to listen to this song and sleep on it, when you wake up, you'll have to make the hardest decision of your life that's if you don't listen to this song. Stop crying... Wipe your tears..

She wiped her tears and waited, her father was a good singer. Worship wasn't enough without the sound of his keyboard and his voice. As he

began playing the keyboard she could tell it was a Beatles song - Let it be. He began singing for her with his eyes closed.

Him: (spiritually)

When I find myself in times of trouble,
Mother Mary comes to me
Speaking words of wisdom, let it be
And in my hour of darkness she is standing
right in front of me
Speaking words of wisdom, let it be
Let it be, let it be, let it be, let it be
Whisper words of wisdom, let it be

Angel's eyes filled with tears as her father's voice echoed across the room. She pressed her

lips together trying hard not to cry, but a tear
dropped down her eyes as she listened to her
father's soft voice...

Him: (softly)

And when the broken-hearted people living
in the world agree

There will be an answer, let it be

For though they may be parted, there is still a
chance that they will see

There will be an answer, let it be

Let it be, let it be, let it be, let it be

Yeah, there will be an answer, let it be

Let it be, let it be, let it be, let it be

Whisper words of wisdom, let it be

She frowned and burst into tears crying and her father stopped the keyboard and picked the phone.

Angel: (tearfully) Papa the! I can't imagine Hunter in a coffin..oh God, please help me pray for him.

Him: I've prayed with you my daughter, I think now it's time to let it go. You still have three little Hunters to look after. Life must go on.

Angel: (crying) No papa, please good night.

Him: I will pray for you. Good night.

She hung up and rubbed her tears, the doctor walked in. She already knew her BP was high and she had depression and all their terms but really that wasn't her concern and she needed to get off that bed...

At Hunter's room....

Meanwhile Micah and his siblings were sitting on the blanket on the floor coloring their pages then Micah stood up and walked to his father's bed..

Micah : Daddy look... I'm going to be a doctor and save you.

Minutes later Angel walked in and sat on the chair while Micah showed her a drawing of a Doctor.

Micah : I'm going to save daddy, I will pass at school and save him.

Angel: I know, go sit down and finish your drawing.

He ran back and joined his siblings then she turned to Hunter looking at him on ventilator. She reached for his big hand and held it with both hands..

Angel: I won't give up, I'm running out of money but I will lose it all if that's what it takes. I can't believe I wasted time living for people who right now don't care because they're sleeping peacefully but that's ok, we all make mistakes. I will not give up and I know you'll say "Mrs Hunter thank you" I won't give up...

Her phone rang and she paused picking her mother in law's call...

Angel: Hello?

Ma Hunter: Good evening, we had a family meeting and decided that Hunter will be taken off the machines for his own good. It's a difficult thing to do but as a mother I see the importance. They suggested we don't tell you to avoid hurting you but I think it's only fair that you say your goodbyes because tomorrow we will be authorising the hospital to do it. It has been decided, I'm just sharing with you. Good night

Angel: Ee mma.

She hung up and looked at Hunter thoughtfully....

*

*

Runaway

#107

At the hospital...

Later that night Angel walked out of the hospital carrying her daughter, the boys dragged their feet towards the car leaving their father once again. She didn't have to ask how they felt, she could tell they were sad from their silence. She put Wanda in the back and closed the door then she got in the driver's seat holding the steering wheel with both hands as she stared at the building..

Leaving the father of her children every night not knowing if she will find him the next morning was always the hardest part, but God

was with her. The angels were standing right next to his bed and one day she would stand in front of a church full of people and testify about the power of God. She turned the key and drove out..

It was a long a drive and she wasn't aware the boys had instantly fell asleep. The silence in the car had them sleeping and as she pulled into the traffic lights and looked at them all asleep she found herself wondering what special memories she had with Hunter. Turns out there were few. He always wanted to travel with her, he wanted them to fly and see the world, he had the money but she was busy worried about what people would say...actually she was taking care of an ex, an ex that never really appreciated her. Hunter asked for them to travel around the country but she refused, if only she could have one last chance... How did she let

time pass without doing the most important things... Hunter even asked her to leave her job temporarily because they had lots of money, he wanted them to travel and watch her shopping, watch her model for him in her new clothes but... She refused... Tears filled her eyes and she rubbed them as she proceeded to drive home. So much time wasted on anger, dragging forgiveness and being indecisive out of fear for what people would say...

Minutes later she parked next to the house and woke the children. The boys got into the house and she stepped behind them carrying their sister.

Living in a bachelor pad was what she could afford at the moment and it wasn't bad. She actually felt safer lying in the same room with

them.

The boys jumped on their bed while she laid Wanda next to her. Micah laid his head down sleeping then he opened his eyes half asleep.

Micah: We forget we shouldn't sleep without praying for daddy, maybe tomorrow he will wake up.

Angel: Of course...

She sat on her bed while Micah sat on the edge of the bed, both Noble and Wanda remained asleep. Micah started the song slowly. It wasn't until this situation that she knew Micah had his grandfather's voice. They had just started going to church but he could sing for his father like he had been for years..

Micah : (singing sadly)

Pass me not, O gentle Savior
Hear my humble cry
While on others Thou art calling
Do not pass me by

He slowly slid down the bed standing up as he put his fist over his chest singing with his eyes closed, facing up as Angel's lips trembled. If she was a sinner then why couldn't God hear her son's voice.....

Micah's voice trailed off as he refused to let the tears interrupt his singing, God needed to hear his song properly... He raised his trembling

voice and Angel's skin crawled..

Micah:

Savior, Savior

Hear my humble cry

While on others Thou art calling

Do not pass me byyyyy

He stopped singing and put his hands over his face crying as Angel moved over and hugged him while they cried sitting on the bed.

Micah: Maybe God can't hear me because he is too far in the sky..We have to find a tall flat and pray there.

Angel : (shaky voice) God can hear, he can see

what's in your heart.

Micah: I'm very sad, I miss daddy. Grandma never let me see him and I only slept at his house for a short time. He was going to teach me how to kick the ball. We have to find a tall building.

Micah cried as he gasped for her and sniffled. His heart wrecking cry shuttered Angel as she took a deep and hugged him wiping his tears. If only he knew that the next morning the machines would be switched off, but of course she wouldn't tell him. She held him until they couldn't cry anymore then they both calmed down and prayed holding their hands.....

At Dudu's house...

Meanwhile Dudu smiled as Hope gently caressed her butt going up her bump and holding it..

Hope: (softly) I love you Mrs Taylor, thank you for making me happy... I just want to tell you that I'm a very happy husband.

Dudu: (smiled blushing) Thank you, I'm happy too... Thanks for making that baby shower possible. I've never been this happy, now I'm looking forward to having our baby and getting that degree, that will just complete me. I never thought I'd be this happy.

Hope: (kissed her neck) I love you

He moved closer kissing her and made love to her from behind while she moaned softly enjoying that flesh to flesh contact.

At Amaya's house...

Just before midnight Moja and Amaya laid on the bed asleep and spooning. A flashback of Moja slapping and kicking Angel in the parking lot came, how he swiped her shoes and she fell on her butt, tearing her blouse and hurting her breastfeeding breasts, all the harsh words he said about her body and the fear in her eyes while she looked around hoping to be rescued. That hard kick he gave her with combat boots. Angel tearfully looked at her, the look of her reddish tearful eyes and broken self esteem zoomed on his face and he snapped out of it.

He let go of Amaya and walked into the bathroom where he peed and flashed before closing the toilet and sitting on it...

That memory came back over and over. He knew their combat boots hurt and he still couldn't imagine going through this after catching someone cheating. He tried to imagine Angel's pain of being cheated and now dealing with him, dealing with a pregnancy alone and the whole of Maun against her. Tears filled his eyes and he frowned rubbing them..

Moja: God please forgive me, I was in pain and I didn't know what I was doing. Please make her forget about it because I can't face her and remind her of such painful memories. I've abused an innocent woman and not once has she contacted me to threaten me, please God set me free, I'm carrying a burden of guilt and I can't sleep.

He sighed and walked out rubbing his eyes before quietly joining Amaya who seemed asleep. She kept her eyes closed but she heard that prayer and she knew it was all her doing. He was a victim too and just like Angel, there he was still loving her. Her tears wet the pillow while she quietly laid there...

At Angel's house...

Days of the calendar changed while she stared in the dark unable to sleep, it was just a few seconds after midnight and honestly she hadn't slept in weeks. She reached for her phone and played the audio bible, the hands of the clock moved and before she knew it was morning without sleeping a wink.

She said her morning prayer and prepared her

children for school. Now every chore was difficult knowing in a matter of hours Hunter would be disconnected from the machines, but she had no one to rely on. She put on some gospel music and prepared the children for school...

While on the way to drop them off, Micah quietly looked out the window looking at the tall buildings.

Noble tried eating noodles in the car but somehow today he couldn't eat. He closed the container and leaned over putting it on the carpet then he looked out the window tracing on the glass with his little finger...

Noble: Ded.. Dad.. Is it D with a or D with e

Micah : With a...

Meanwhile Wanda waved a fly off her face but it landed on the tip of her nose. She angrily waved again and burst into tears out of frustration..

Noble : What?

Wanda: (crying) There is a fly!

Noble opened the window and let it out, their mother slowed down at the traffic lights and their eyes fell on their father's car... It was him! Noble gasped standing..

Noble: DADDY?

Micah: DAD!

Wanda: Daddy!

Micah moved to his window as they waved at the tinted windows, Angel tried to roll up the window but they rolled it down..

Angel: It's not him..

Noble : It's him!

The driver in the next car rolled down the window and waved at them, their smiles dissolved as they waved back at the stranger and moved back to their sitting positions.

Angel: Put on your seat belts..

They sat on their seat supporters and plugged their belts leaning back in silence.

At the hospital....

Later that morning Angel stepped out of the car in a long dress and locked the door. Her father approached her and she dropped her mouth..

Angel: Papa, you drove all night?!

Him : I know you'll need me when his family switches off those machines today, I don't know if he will breathe on his own or depart. If he breathes I would like to see your face when God shows us who is in control, and if he departs I'll still hold you in my arms and shush you like I did years ago when you were a baby. You're not alone, I'm here for you and I want you to learn the power of music when days are dark. Sing and sing until you feel that God can hear you... I want you to sing this Let it be song and

sing it until you feel ready for what's about to happen.

His eyes filled with tears as he looked at the pain in her eyes, but the faith in her and how she turned to God gave him hope even though he had very little himself.

Him: I am here and we are going to go through this together. I made you, I raised you and each time you fall papa will be right here to help you stand... Trust me my angel, you have the power within you. (pointed at her) It's in here... Faith is believing when you have no reason to.

Her father's words got her lips trembling as she fell in his arms and burst into tears. Her father put his arms around her and sang for her...

Rragwe Angel : (holding her)

When I find myself in times of trouble,
Mother Mary comes to me
Speaking words of wisdom, let it be
And in my hour of darkness she is standing
right in front of me
Speaking words of wisdom, let it be
Let it be, let it be, let it be, let it be
Whisper words of wisdom, let it be

With her head on her father's chest she sang
along and when they were done she leaned
back rubbing her tears.

Him: Let's go inside and spend the last few

hours with him before his parents arrive...

Her father put his arm around her shoulder and walked in with her as she rubbed her eyes like a little girl...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#108

Somewhere in Gaborone...

Raymond parked the car at the gate and

stepped out. A little girl ran over as he laughed holding a plastic bag. He bent over and picked her..

Raymond: You're so heavy!

Girl: Sorry!

He put her down and knocked before walking in while the old lady was weaving..

Her: Oh hello son!

Raymond: Dumelang..

He sat down and handed the old lady the plastic bag with the little girl's clothes..

Her: I feel very guilty taking this, even this ATM

card iO use it reluctantly because Michelle had given this little girl to her ex boyfriend saying it's his. This ex boyfriend of her's was just a thug and a thief. I don't know how he survived but at times he would have so much money you'd be scared. He was friends with politicians and people suspected that they were using him to kill people. He was once arrested but the charges were dropped. I have no idea why she thought giving such a man her daughter was good. We didn't know that there is you and honestly had you not gone there to take her from those abusive people I wouldn't have known that this ex boyfriend of her's had abandoned her with his family.

Raymond: She had told me about the pregnancy and I knew there was the two of us. I knew there was a possibility of her not being mine, but when I saw her I knew she was mine and nothing is going to stop me from supporting her.

I'm forced to support her in secret because I'm a married man and I don't want to bring arguments. I didn't tell her I have a child from the beginning because I wasn't sure. I will tell my wife about her as time goes on and maybe she can start visiting but until then I'll just be supporting her and making sure she attends the best schools, eats properly and grows up not lacking anything.

Her: Michelle left her nothing when she died, my granddaughter was something else.

Raymond: I will do everything in my power to make sure she has everything. I know Michelle was crazy... (laughed) We were crazy so... (sighed) I've to go, I came to do something in Gaborone and thought I'd pass by. Please call me if she needs anything.

Her: I will do that..

The little girl walked back in the house and sat on Ray's lap as he looked at her and smiled..

Ray: How is school?

Her: Fine...

Ray: Don't you want to meet your brother? His name is Nash.

Her: (laughed) I want to see him.

Ray: One day you'll see them.

Grandma: O dire omo tsale ngwanaka nna ke a swa jaana. (U need to pay for her, I'll soon die)

Ray: That's my plan, I just have to find a way to let my wife know. She was born before we met so she won't have a problem with her just that I never told her, but otherwise I don't foresee any problems.

Ray stood up and rubbed his daughter's hair..

Ray : I'll see you later baby ok?

Her: Ok..

He handed the grandmother some money and walked away dialing Apula.

Apula: Hello?

Ray : Hey babe.

Apula: Is everything OK?

Ray: Yeah, um... There is something I need to tell you.

Apula: What?

Ray: My ex had told me we have a daughter a

couple of years back, but I ignored her because I wanted to focus on you. She died a couple of years back and I found out that the baby was left with her boyfriend's family. The boyfriend abandoned her and his family was mistreating her so I ended up taking her back to her great grandmother and supporting her. I wasn't planning on connecting with her but she is growing and she needs a mother and father, a proper family to raise her. Her great grandmother is too old too.

Apula : What? Am I dreaming? You had a daughter all along? Aren't you the one who has been saying Nash is your first blood bla bla.

Raymond : Wa itse banna re batho ba go latha bana mo but besides her there is no one else.

Apula : I want a DNA test, these girls just pick guys who are good fathers ba ba pateletsa bana.

Raymond: You're not doing that to my daughter, I'm disappointed that you're actually one of those women. It's very disappointing..

Apula : It was just a suggestion.

Raymond: Would you be happy if I wanted DNA test yaga Nash? Or the baby you're carrying now?

Apula: No.

Raymond: Then we understand each other. Please do think about it, I'm sorry to just drop this bomb on you. I'm really sorry, I thought having a step child would turn you off.

Apula: Why would I be turned off by a child that was born before I was in the picture? You're very disappointing and you lie unnecessarily. Bye.

She hung up and he sighed getting back in his car and driving off to the hospital where his

family was..

In Cody's car....

Freddie laid on his side as the car drove along the long road..

Freddie: Maybe if I stop being gay God can save my brothe.

Cody : And where does that leave me? Freddie come on!

Freddie : You never know, maybe if I changed my ways and behave properly all this would change. Sometimes our actions affect our loved ones.

Cody : I'm not commenting on what you just said, I'm driving you all the way to Gaborone and you want to dump me?

Freddie: I'm not dumping you, I'm just thinking out loud.

Cody : Think silently, you're hurting my feelings. I love you.

Freddie : Sorry.

He sighed thinking then he turned on the other side again sighing loudly..

Cody: Stop it, Hunter will make it. My uncle was misdiagnosed with brain death only for him to get up. It happens.

Freddie: (sighed) I hope you're right because I can't lose my brother, he is my favourite family member. He never judges me and he protects me. He teases me all the time.

Cody : He will be fine.

At Angel's mother's...

Angel's mother sat on the edge of the bed and dialed Zimona's number..

Zimona: Hello?

Her: Tonight I'll be celebrating the death of your son the same way you hurt me and pretended nothing happened. I can't wait for him to die, my daughter will cry and move on but you? You'll never find peace. Tonight is going to be a glorious day and I'll be dancing up and down celebrating your loss.

Zimona: You should use that energy to support your daughter, she has her father but she is a girl. Having her mother would have been better but don't worry my wife will be here for her, she is our daughter in law and we still have three children to raise with her. I don't know if my son

will be ok or not but whatever happens will be the will of God. May God have mercy on your soul.

He cut the call and sighed thoughtfully...

At the hospital...

Later that afternoon Angel and her father joined Hunter's parents in the doctor's office as they signed all the necessary documents. Angel watched as his father and mother signed, tears burned her eyes but somehow having her father next to her gave her all the hope and courage she needed. Clearly their faith was little but that's OK, they would be part of a testimony when Hunter got up..

Doctor: May I just thank you for this decision, I know it's a hard one but it's the only option. I'd like to take you step by step on how we will be doing this. There are two ways we can take Hunter off the life support machines; we can do it at a scheduled time in your absence or it can be done in your presence if you choose to be there. It's totally up to you as a family, but should you decide to be part of this, let me explain that it's a very scary experience, one that will take years if not forever to leave your mind.

We will ask the family to leave the room briefly, while we turn off the alarms on the machines and remove the patient's feeding tubes and breathing tube. Removing the tube causes a gargling sound and can trigger some reflexes in the patient that may make it look like they're coming out of the coma. They are not and this

is why we avoid letting the family see this little moment. Once the life support has been turned off/removed, the doctors leave the room and invite the family back in. A nurse may remain with the patient to provide morphine if it looks like the patient is experiencing any pain.

Depending on how long the patient lives after that, they may begin to change colour before they've actually passed away. Near the very end of life, the patient's body may go through convulsions. Some of these may seem violent and include arching of the back and tremors in the arms and legs. This is the body running out of oxygen, and the body should move out of whatever position it's in that's stopping the oxygen. This is very painful to watch and if you decide to stay in the room do so with this knowledge. We have never had a brain dead patient come back to life and if this will be our first it will be a celebration but if God forbid, he

passes on, a doctor will come in to confirm that there is no heartbeat. Then the family is told to take all of the time they need to say goodbye. But...if it hasn't started already, the body will begin to change colour quickly, beginning with the lips. This is also painful to watch... Once the family is done, they leave, and the nurses come in to remove the body. Here, they put a curtain around the bed and wheel the whole thing out to the morgue. Someone from the family will go back into the room once the body has been removed to gather any belongings. (sighed) Any questions?

Angel: If he lives after that what happens?

Doctor: Well some patients don't die right away, it may take a few minutes or hours but rarely more than a day or two. Like I said I have never seen a brain dead patient come back to life. It will be my first and of course we will continue

to assist him to get his life back to normal. It will be a great thing for us too as the medical team.

Angel: Ok.

Mmagwe Hunter: I'm done... It's hard to believe I'm signing for my son's death. I hope I'm not making a mistake.

Zimona: Don't question yourself, it can never feel right.

Angel quietly sighed as her father looked at her, she had cried and done everything in her might. She had no strength anymore and a part of her knew he would just come back, she could feel it..

Doctor: Thank you bagolo, the removal of the

support machines has been scheduled for this evening at 9pm and i understand that you all want to be here and carry out a short prayer before everything is done. That is perfectly allowed, we will make sure the room has enough space for all do whatever you have to do before we switch off the machines. Are we all OK?

They all nodded speechlessly as fear struck each and everyone of them...

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#109

At school...

Later that afternoon Angel parked the car and stepped out to go collect Wanda, but Micah walked over piggybacking her while Noble carried their bags. She sat back in the car and looked at Hunter's children as they walked over, so much of his looks and surprisingly Wanda was beginning to show the Zimona traits too. Something Hunter would be proud and happy to see.

Micah helped Wanda get in then he hopped in and closed the door. Angel buckled them and quietly drove out. It was about two hours to the next hospital visiting time and this would be their last visit though they didn't know it, and for moment as she looked on the mirror staring at Micah she wondered if she should tell him.

Angel: Grandpa is at the house.

Micah : Is he going to help us pray? I want to go to the flat and pray for daddy.

Angel : Well, God can hear you here Micah, you don't have to climb so high.

Micah: Ok... I really miss dad, my heart is really sad and painful.

Angel: I miss him too babe, he will get better.

Minutes later Angel parked next to her father's car and let out the other children.

Angel: Micah, wait.. There is something I want to tell you.

Micah : Ok.

Angel: The doctors are taking out daddy's tubes,

they say we have to take him out of those machines.

Micah: But he won't breathe, he needs help. Do they want money? I have money in my money box, I have lots of money.

Angel: No, they don't want money. He can't be on the machines for too long.

Micah: What happens if they take them out?

Angel : He might start breathing on his own and come back to us... But he might die too. We will never know until they do it.

Micah: Mama I'm scared, let's just wait a little longer, what if he dies?

Angel: We can't wait.

Micah: (tearfully) I want to pray a lot, mama I'm scared... I don't want daddy to die. I really like him!

Angel: I know, he won't die... I promise. And we

will pray for him.

Micah: Ok..

Angel: Let's go and get ready, since they're going to take out the machines I don't think they will mind if we come earlier than the set time.

Micah: Ok

He got out of the car and ran into the house. Angel remained in the car, her heart was breaking but for some reason tears weren't coming out maybe it was her father's words but a part of her believed he would survive, not after all the prayers especially Micah's singing... A part of her believed she would hear his sexy laughter, his deep voice and the look of his seductive eyes as he said, "Come on Mrs Hunter," perhaps getting that kiss from his lips and a big hug. She wasted so much time dwelling on the past and she swore the first

thing they would do as a family would be to travel, listening to music and eating whatever they wanted... Never shall she think about the past, her husband and children would be her priority. She knew she didn't owe anyone any explanation of why she would remarry the father of her children.. A phone call interrupted her thoughts then she took a deep breath and sighed...

Angel: Hello?

Amaya: Hi, it's Amaya

Angel: What do you want from me?

Amaya: I just want to say that I'm sorry, had I known you're my sister I wouldn't have done it. I grew up dreaming of having a sister...finding out that the thing I badly wanted is something I can't have breaks my heart. I also feel your pain, you're not just any woman going through

difficulties, it's my sister and I caused it. I'm expecting and I hope our children can get to know one another.

Angel: Amaya listen, (took a deep breath and sighed) Ke na le diemo nnaka...I'm not rejecting you I'm just carrying a lot of pain right now, a pain you took part in creating. I'm happy that you and your husband are happy and expecting. I forgive the both of you, who am I to judge you? But please stop calling me. If there is part of you that has compassion find it in your heart to put yourself in my position to understand this, I don't hold grudges. I forgive you but I don't need a reminder. The condoms that Moja sent that night are enough for me, please.... Please.... Stop calling me, ke wetswe ke mathata a eleng gore a njela nama tota gakena yone nako le maata ago buwa. Please give me some space, can you do that?

Amaya: Yes, thank you. And I'm sorry for what

you're going through. I hope you and Hunter will pull through. Bye

She hung up then Angel walked into the house looking at the time.

At the hospital....

Later that evening Angel's pastors stepped out of the car with their wives and the church elders then they headed into the hospital, meeting Zimona and his wife as they walked in..

Pastor: You must be Mr Zimona, I'm guessing because you look like Micah.

Zimona : Thank you, I am.

Pastor : I am pastor Ntemogang, and this my

wife and the church elders. We fellowship with your daughter in law.

Zimona : She mentioned you'd join us for a short prayer, thank you so much for squeezing us in your schedule.

Pastor: Thank you...

Together they all walked into the building.

Meanwhile Raymond parked the car and leaned back putting his hands over his face as tears filled his eyes..

Raymond : Hunter you have to pull through, she loves you. I know you didn't believe it but Angel actually loves you... She is missing you, the kids miss you and I miss you. Wanda is your baby, I can't wait to see the look on your face when you

lift Wanda for the first time as yours. Don't even think about giving up when the machines stop...What am I without you? You're the only friend I have. Our daughter is also growing and her grandmother is getting too old. I had to make a difficult decision today and I know you'd be proud of me because she will finally have a family, just like you always wanted. Now she won't understand where uncle is, please be strong. We all miss you..

He took a deep breath and walked into the hospital...

Seconds after, Cody pulled over and leaned back waiting for Freddie to step out..

Freddie: Aren't you coming?

Cody: I don't want to tint their prayers with my gay self.

Freddie: We are all sinners, let's go. How can you say that? You of all people? Please! The bible says when more gather to pray-something something. I forgot but it basically means prayer is more powerful when more people are doing it together.

Cody sighed and stepped out then they walked in.

Inside Hunter's room....

Angel stood by the window looking at the children sitting on Hunter's bed talking to him.

Micah: Dad you have to be strong, I'm strong. I

don't cry anymore because grandpa said if I believe you will be fine, then you will be fine. He says if I get scared then maybe things won't be fine... I'm not crying anymore because I know you'll be fine.

Wanda : (lifted her toy) Daddy look! (shaking him) stop sleeping..

Noble : Don't push him Wandi..

Angel stood there with her arms folded as she looked at him without a single tear. She wasn't sure why but this evening wasn't as difficult as the other.

She walked over and sat next to him, her father knocked and stepped in stopping at the door.

Him: Come here guys.

Micah : Are you taking me to the top of the building?

Him: I spoke to the hospital people and they said yes.

Micah leaned over and whispered in Hunter's ears and got down the bed with a little smile as he jogged to his grandpa who walked out and closed the door.

Angel held Hunter's hand and looked in his closed eyes as the machines beeped and bumped by..

Angel: (smiled) I don't know why I'm not scared today... Maybe it's this song my father has been singing for me... It says when I find myself in times of trouble, Mother Mary comes to me

Speaking words of wisdom, let it be. And in my hour of darkness she is standing right in front of me speaking words of wisdom, let it be. I feel like maybe today is the day that the Lord has chosen for us to meet again. I miss you and I want to love you. I love it when you call me Mrs Hunter... (laughed tearfully) I love it when you've messed up and whatever I say or want you say "Ee mma or yes ma'am" I miss how you always lift me, how you always leaned down to kiss me because you're so tall and I'm short. Above all I miss having sex with you... (laughed) Only Hunter's wife would think about his dick at a time like this but yeah, I miss you daddy... If you pull through we are travelling and we will never part. I've learnt something, never stay angry for too long because you don't know what might happen tomorrow. When I think of all the couples who are probably wasting time wondering what people would say or just dragging to seek forgiveness, or to forgive each

so they can pass that stage and be new people... I feel sad because time wasted never returns. I wish I could tell them my story. Had I known this is where I'd be, I would have taken you back the night you took me out in the bush on your van. It was a beautiful night and that mattress was comfortable. I remember looking at the stars and laughing with my head on your chest, you smelled so good and I felt so special when you piggybacked me around. I wish I could have kissed you and maybe you would have fucked me, but I know I would have enjoyed every minute of it. I love you and that divorce shouldn't have happened. I didn't want it to, but God let it happen so I can learn the hard way. See, when my father told me following my heart is important I didn't listen. They're switching off the machines and I know you'll make it because I can't picture you in a coffin. I was scared at first but now everyone is here to pray for you and I just know you'll be fine..

She looked at the time and sighed, she had to give his parents and brothers time to talk to him before the pastors could pray and leave.

Angel : I have to go, please fight for me. I've done all the fighting I can...

She leaned over and kissed him then she stood up looking at him hoping for any slightest movement, but there was none. She then walked out as his parents walked in.

At the top of the building...

Meanwhile Ra Angel stood by carrying Wanda while Micah looked up the sky and sighed. He began singing as his grandfather tearfully

looked at him, but for a moment it was like he was alone on that roof top. He sang gracefully and prayed by himself, prayed so hard the old man swallowed a lump, in his days children that age couldn't have...

Time passed by while they were on the roof top and thank God it wasn't a cold evening, just a full moon with a few stars...

Angel and the church waited outside while they shared motivational words with her. Freddie stepped out and respectfully put his hands together looking at them.

Freddie: Gatwe le tsene ba heditse... (U can go

in)

Everyone stood up and they walked into the room, they surrounded his bed..

Pastor: Are tshwaraneng ka matsogo re obeng dihathego.. (let's hold hands and bow our heads)

They all held their hands and bowed down praying until everyone was done. The pastor started a slow song...

Pastor : (singing)

Swing low, sweet chariot

Coming for to carry me home,

Swing low, sweet chariot,
Coming for to carry me home.

I looked over Jordan, and what did I see
Coming for to carry me home?
A band of angels coming after me,
Coming for to carry me home.

They all joined in singing and you know what,
for a moment Angel's faith began to shake as
she listened to this song. Hunter's mother burst
into tears, and that scared her too but she had
to be strong. A big part of her refused to believe
Hunter would just give up, this was Hunter!

The brief prayer session ended and the pastors
shook hands with everyone before leaving.

The doctors walked past the pastors and shook hands with the family.

Doctor: Good to see you again. May we get started?

Zimona: Yes..

Doctor: Kindly wait outside as we remove the machines, don't go too far it's not a long process.

Angel: Ok.

Angel walked out and the family followed her. They all sat down but Angel stood up folding her arms, then she began pacing up and down. Her heart began pounding as she realised that indeed it was happening. The ventilators were being taken out and Hunter could actually die!

She started biting her nails, Ma Hunter stood up and hugged her then she burst into tears holding her..

Meanwhile inside the room the doctors gently removed the tubes stage by stage and Hunter began gargling laying on the bed with his eyes closed.

Outside Angel wiped her tears then the door opened and the nurse stuck her head out..

Nurse : You may come in..

She rubbed her tears and followed his family inside. The doctors stood by Hunter's bed and pushed the ventilators to the back.

Doctor: Please excuse us. I will be back in 5 minutes to check his heartbeat.

They walked out closing the door and there was silence as Hunter laid there without the assistance of any machine.

The whole family stood there watching and waiting in silence, but there was no movement from him....

*

*

Don't forget to Like

*

*

*

Runaway

#110

At the hospital...

As he stood at the hospital roof top Angel's father looked at his watch, it was exactly a minute after the scheduled 9pm and he knew the tubes had been removed. His faith began to shake as a wave of fear struck him, but Micah was still standing by singing a song he so loved and he stepped over and joined him ..

Micah: Grandpa? Tell me if it's time for the machines to be off, I don't know time.

Grandpa : They just did..

Micah: Let's pray, Noble hurry up... Come here...

He held his brother's hand and Wanda while the grandfather stood on the other side..

Micah: God please give daddy the power to get up because I can't lose him, if they switch off everything and he dies I will never have a father again, but I love my dad and he is my favourite. I'm so scared God help me. I will never ever do wrong and I will stand still if I'm angry about something. I will take my medication and I will pray more. I will do what my teacher tells me. I will even visit grandma.

I will love everyone just don't take my dad away

please. I didn't see him a lot because grandma didn't let me and she beat me when 6i cried for him. I just want to be with my dad.

Angel's fathers teared up and began to crumble down listening to his grandson begging. Micah prayed and kept pausing trying to remember other things then his lips trembled. He stopped and opened his eyes...

Micah : (shaky voice) Grandpa I'm scared is he dead? Can we see him, I'm really scared.

Grandpa: I don't know, let's go and check.

Angel's father picked Wanda and led the way as they walked down the stairs, then Micah remembered halfway that he didn't say Amen.

Micah : I didn't say Amen!

Grandpa : It's ok, God heard you.

Micah : No, I must do it right or else God won't be happy.

He ran up the stairs and the grandfather waited. Now he found himself scared mostly for his grandson. Holding those children, he didn't want to scare them by breaking down but he found himself praying for Micah's sake. God if not for Angel then save him for his son, this little boy's world is his father. At that very moment he realised how much he has contributed to his hurt because back then when Hunter came to visit and beg for his sons to visit, he would keep quiet and let his wife take control. Still fueled by anger towards Hunter, he didn't feel remorse in fact seeing the pain in Hunter's eyes and hearing him beg was healing. Now knowing that

this little boy still remembered these moments broke his heart, it was because of him that he never spent time with his father. If he died this would be the guilt he would carry for the rest of his life, but for Micah God had to make a plan. Micah ran down the stairs with a smile..

Micah : I said Amen, I hope God didn't mind I that spoke before saying Amen.

Grandpa: He doesn't mind...

Micah ran down the stairs and reached down then he waited for them smiling..

Micah : (waving over) Come on you guys it's just a few stairs.

Noble: (giggled) I'm coming...

They reached down and took the turn to Hunter's room where Cody was waiting outside pressing his phone. He smiled recognising the children and stood up to get Wanda..

Cody : Hi Wanda, I love this name amongst ditswana names because I can pronounce it perfectly, oh it's Balanga name. Angel did explain how Wanda got the name.

Micah : Papa can I go?

Grandpa: Wait for me.. Um. Mlungu will you babysit those two?

Cody : Yes.

The grandfather held Micah's hand as they walked towards the room.

Inside the room...

Angel stepped over and held Hunter's hand looking at him.

Raymond: Is he breathing on his own?

Angel looked at him but there was really no sign of breathing, his chest wasn't moving and his eyes were still closed. She reached for his neck and checked the pulse but she couldn't feel anything..

Angel: Hunter! I can't feel anything..

Hunter's mother stepped back away and put a cloth over her face crying as Zimona stepped over and checked..

Angel : He is not breathing, call the doctors!
Hurry

Raymond ran out and almost bumped on Micah and his grandfather.

Micah: (smiling) Is he breathing on his own?

Angel : Papa nkabo osa mo tisa pele (u shouldn't have brought him)

Micah: Is dad ok?

Micah ran over to the bed and held his hand as the doctors walked in. The grandfather picked him up to walk outside but Micah grabbed the bed metals....

Micah : I want to see if he is OK, (shouted)
Daddy? Daddy? Get up! (lips trembling) put back
the machines and help him!

The grandfather finally managed to take him
out as he cried hysterically. Angel stepped back
as her heart pounded.

The doctor put a stethoscope on Hunter's chest
and looked back at the family as Hunter's
heartbeat faded away.

Doctor: His heart is beating slower and slower
with every second

Angel: Put back the machine then, he can't do it
on his own.

Doctor : An agreement has already been signed.

Angel: You don't understand! I can't lose him,

we have three children, what will I tell them?
Please put back the machines..

She turned to Hunter as tears blurred her eyes.

Angel: (shouting) Hunter? Hunter?

Hunter briefly raised his arms and dropped them crossed on his chest. Angel gasped smiling and grabbed his hand then his mother stepped over and held his hand..

Zimona: Hunter? He moved his hands, did you see that?

Raymond: (laughed) He moved!

Angel : (crying) God is good! I knew he was going to get up...

Angel and her mother in law hugged crying tears of joy, his arms moved, not one but both arms moved and he put them on his chest.

The doctor looked at him, he had just witnessed his first Lazarus reflex but he didn't want to spoil their moods without evidence. He placed the stethoscope on his chest and slowly turned to them.

Doctor: Hunter is no more, there is no heart beat and what you just witnessed is what we call a Lazarus sign or reflex, it's a movement in brain-dead patients, which causes them to briefly raise their arms and drop them crossed on their chests in a position similar to some Egyptian mummies. It doesn't mean that he is alive, it was just a reflex. I'm sorry. Hunter is

dead..

Angel lost all consciousness and fell on the floor as Raymond quickly put his hands underneath her head before it could hit the ground...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#111

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Micah sat by the chairs desperately looking at the side of his father's room, a empty bed passed by pushed by the nurses. He stood up.

Micah : What's happening?

Grandad : Let's go wait outside.

Micah : But I want to wait here, I want to see what's going on there.

Grandad : They won't let you in, come with me. I need to get something in the car. Remember having manners makes it easy for God to listen to your prayers.

Micah: Ok, let's go...

The old man got Wanda and took the children out. Micah walked behind his grandfather while he kept glancing back, then he saw the nurses

pushing his mother out and dashing across. He stopped for a minute, now scared more than ever but the he had to respect his grandad so God can grant him his wishes. He couldn't afford to upset God..

Micah : I saw them pushing mama! Is she OK?

Grandad : Hurry up Micah!

He turned around and walked behind him. Filled with so many emotions, he could barely walk as tears filled his eyes. His father was fighting for his dear life, he still wasn't sure if his father managed to breathe on his own, and now he was so sure he saw his mother being pushed on the bed. His little heart pounded heavily as he walked behind his grandfather..

Micah : I wish I were God... I want my family to be ok, I want to see my dad and you won't let me, I want to see mama and you still won't let me. How come you don't like me, you never do things that make me happy? (lips trembled) I'm very sad and scared..

Noble held his hand stopping him and wiped his eyes with the arms of his jersey.

Noble : Daddy will be fine, he is a super hero and mama too. You will see... Let's go...

His little brother held his hand as they walked behind the grandfather who turned around looking at him, it seemed like they were now growing wiser for their age. Perhaps it was the problems they were facing, I mean they were beginning to sound like five years olds. He

wasn't even sure what else to say to them because he wasn't sure what was happening himself.

Minutes later they got in the car. The grandfather sat in the front and sighed thoughtfully. He couldn't call his daughter, she was probably busy and she would call him if she needed him. In fact, for her not to call for so long could only mean she had everything under control.

Grandfather: Let's go buy food guys...

Noble & Wanda : Yes!!

Micah leaned against the window lost in thoughts, a little headache began and got more intense as his siblings made noise in the back.

Their grandfather started the car and drove out.

At Dudu's house...

Later on Dudu walked out of the kitchen with two plates of food and placed them on the table while Hope pressed his phone..

Dudu: The food is ready.

Hope: Thanks babe... I was talking to the doctor, will you come with me tomorrow? I think I'm having hallucinations and I don't want to put you at risk because sometimes it hard to tell the difference between them and reality.

Dudu: Sure, what time?

Hope: 9 o'clock.

Voice: She is not carrying your child!

Hope paused and looked around as Dudu frowned looking at him..

Dudu: You OK?

Hope : Yeah, I'm good.. What?

Dudu: Nothing, you were looking around the house awkwardly and I was wondering if you're having one of those. You can talk to me if you want.

Voice: And she put something on that food! She is making you sick!

Dudu sat down and began mixing her food with a fork while Hope slowly put his phone down and looked at his reluctantly.

Dudu: Aren't you eating?

Hope: I'll eat later.

Dudu: But you made me cook ore you're hungry, I only cooked because you wanted to eat. Have your food..

It was just suspicious how she was forcing him to eat her food and she looked different. He couldn't trust her anymore. Was it even his child? Because if not he only had a short while to take care of it..

At the hospital....

Angel slowly opened her eyes and sat up looking at the hospital ceiling. She took a minute trying to remember what happened, it must have been a dream... But no, it felt real

and now that she was fully up she remembered everything.

A nurse walked in and stood by her bed...

Nurse : I came to check on you, are you ok?

Angel: Yes, I'm fine.

Nurse: Your BP is worrisome.

Angel got down the bed and put on her shoes then she pulled down her top properly..

Angel: I will come back to you...

She picked her phone from the bed and walked out.

Nurse: I'm not done with you!

Angel : I know love, sorry. There is something I need to attend to. I will come back and talk about my BP or whatever I'm suffering from. Thanks for understanding.

She walked out and headed to Hunter's room. Minutes later she pushed the door open and stepped in looking at his bed but it was empty, actually the bed had been changed and the room had been cleaned. There was still smell of detergent and the windows were open.

She walked out dialing Raymond...

Raymond: (low voice) Hello?

Angel: Ray where is Hunter?

Raymond: They took him to the morgue, are you OK?

Angel: Which morgue?

Raymond: The hospital morgue, the funeral home will transport his corpse back to Maun tomorrow. I'm sorry, ke gone o tsogang?

Angel: Yes.

Raymond: Ok, I was supposed to drive my parents back home but they didn't want to leave before you got up. They wanted to know if you're ok, I'll let them know you're up so they can come see you.

Angel: Is it possible for me to see his body again? I don't believe a dead person can raise their arms, how can he think of raising his arms if he is brain dead?

Raymond: Angie? Please stop... How will you even be allowed when you two are divorced? Can't you just stop making this difficult? The

doctor did say it's just a reflex, I'm already going through a lot of pain. A part of me is still shocked but I know what I saw. He was checked by the doctor and he wasn't breathing. He has been certified dead. I'm driving, I'll call you back.

Angel: Bye.

She hung up and sighed then she called her father..

Him: Hello?

Angel: Where are you?

Him : I took the children to the mall so they can play in the playground, but it was late so we sat in the car eating. I have been doing everything in my power not to call you or disturb you. What happened? Update me

Angel: They say he is dead.

Him : What do you say?

Angel : I didn't see him die, I saw him raising his arms and they said he is dead.

Him: I'm coming.....

Angel: Bye

She hung up and went back to the nurse...

At Angel's house....

Later that night Angel's father parked the car while the children slept in the back. He stepped out and closed the door heading to the house door with the keys...

Micah woke up as the car door closed, he

leaped up and looked at his mother..

Micah : Mama? Where is daddy?

Angel: He is still at the hospital, they put him back on the machine because he couldn't breathe on his own.

Micah: (smiled) So he is OK?

Angel : Yes, you can stop worrying now..

Micah: (smiled) OK, I was scared I thought he is gone..

Angel : No... Let's go..

They stepped out of the car and walked into the house while she carried Wanda...

DAYS LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#112

At Zimona's house...

Early on a Sunday morning lots of cars parked in and around Zimona's yard. A large crowd gathered in the yard most of them seated on plastic chairs. A pastor stood at the front leading a song as people formed a line preparing to walk into the house to view the corpse right after the immediate family was done viewing...

Inside the house Angel laid on her mattress alongside Hunter's mother and aunties, exactly the way she would if she was still his wife. The singing of the crowd outside penetrated through the walls and sunk her heart...

Crowd: (slowly)

Joko ya hao e bobebe

E nkgatholola pelo

Tumelo ho nna ke thebe

Etla mphemisa lefu

Nyakallo ke e fumane

Tseleng ya hao, Morena

Dira ho nna di qhalane

Ke hloletshwe ke wena

O re ho nna, ke lelale

Ke tshepe lehodimo

Moeti ha a kgathale

O pepjwa ke Modimo

Tears filled her eyes as Apula walked in with all three children. Wanda spread her arms and sat on her lap, she probably wasn't sure what was happening and Noble too. Perhaps they had forgotten what they were told, but Micah's eyes were swollen and puffy. Angel passed Wanda to her mother in law and pulled Micah closer...

Angel : (whispered rubbing his eyes) Ska lela papa a utwa... (don't cry my boy)

Micah nodded with reddish eyes. The MC walked in holding the funeral programme..

MC: You may now view the body so everyone can follow after.

Ma Hunter: Ee rra... (to Angel) You go with the children first...

Angel : (whispered) We are going to see daddy then we come and sit down, ok?

He nodded bravely and swallowed then Angel stood up fixing her doek. She held Micah's hand as they both walked into the living room and approached the coffin, looking at Hunter lying in the casket in his favourite suit. Angel stood

behind Micah holding his shoulders as they both stared at Hunter lying peacefully like he could just wake up. Nothing was really different, he just looked like he was sleeping. Angel's nose got itchy as her eyes burned with tears, this was the father of her children and the only man who would drop off anything and anyone to be with her. She wiped her tears with the corner of her doek and looked down at Micah who rubbed his tears with his outer hand. Both of them walked away as Hunter's parents walked in....

At Amaya's house...

On the same morning Amaya stood by the mirror tying a black scarf around her head and putting on a black blazer. Moja stood behind her and put his arms around her..

Amaya: Maybe we shouldn't show up.

Moja: A funeral is not like a wedding, people show up to show their condolences. Angel is your sister and we may have wronged her but that's in the past.

Hope and Dudu parked outside and blew the horn then the duo walked out. Meanwhile in the car, Dudu looked at Hope as he waved outside but there was nobody outside..

Dudu: What are you waving at?

Hope: You didn't see him?

Dudu: I think we should go see the doctor again, there is nothing out there.

Hope: I'm sorry, I haven't been sleeping with all the work I'm doing

Dudu : Your boss said you can still work from home on your hard days. I'm really getting worried and I feel like you're not talking to me.

Hope : Babe there is nothing to talk about, this is different, why can't you understand that? I hear voices and see things that aren't there, I don't even know if we are having this conversation or I'm having one of those. There is nothing to talk to you about because I don't know what is going to happen the next 30 minutes.

Dudu: So does that mean the medication isn't working?

Hope: Just because I'm taking medication doesn't mean everything stops, I can have a normal life but then out of nowhere hallucinations can come. Most of the time I'm able to tell that I was hallucinating, but when it happens I wouldn't know. It's only after something happens and I realise it wasn't real,

like if I hear voices telling me that our baby isn't my baby...I don't know if I'm making any sense..

Dudu: You heard voices telling you that?

Hope: I'm giving you an example.

Dudu: Oh, ok. We will be fine

Hope : Yeah.. I know.

He picked her hand and kissed it...

At the graveyard..

Later that morning close family members sat in the gazebo watching as the pallbearers put down the coffin. Everyone stood by the graveyard singing slowly as the pastor led the song gracefully...

All: (singing)

Boitshwarelo jwa Modimo

Jona ke a bo batla

A ke bo utlwe mo pelong

E e bolelelang.

Kemo poifong ke mo fifing

Kemo ditlalelong

Morena utlwa kwa bonnong

Jwa gago godimong.

Angel watched Hunter's coffin going down the grave and put her hands over her face crying. Hunter's mother burst into tears crying while Micah's lips trembled. He didn't cry out loud but his lips trembled as tears rolled

down...Raymond walked in the gazebo and picked Micah then he put him over his shoulder as he cried holding his uncle tightly...

Raymond: (rubbing his back) We will be fine..

Micah: (gasping) Ok

Raymond: I love you ok?

Micah: Ok..

Raymond: I know that you miss him, I miss him too but I'll always be here for you. If you need anything I'll be there....

Raymond pat his back and rubbed him standing by the gazebo, carrying him over his shoulder.

The pastor preached briefly, and the family walked by picking a handful of soil on the spade

then dropping it in the grave. Angel stood up looking at the grave as she approached. It was at this point that it dawned that he was really gone. She would never see that smile again, never hear "Mrs Hunter" and she was all that her children had. She watched as Micah's little hand picked the soil and dropped it in the grave, then he walked rubbing his eyes while Ray held his hand.

She picked the soil and dropped it off looking at the flowers on top knowing Hunter was lying in there. They sat down and a few young men grabbed shovels and spades.... Tears filled her eyes as the first loads of sands dropped on top of the coffin. She put her hands over her face crying as her heart shuttered. She cried with every load of sand that landed on his coffin until the grave was full. Raymond picked Micah and walked to the car with him. Although he didn't

want his nephew getting traumatised by the burial he understood the family's reasoning about the children getting closure.

Meanwhile Angel wiped her reddish eyes and caught a sight of Moja and Amaya standing amongst the crowd holding hands. She couldn't understand why they would show up, the nerve they had! Seeing the face of the woman who had taken part in the destruction of her family brought tears to her eyes. There she was holding hands with her man carrying their child and enjoying the feeling of building a family and all she was left with was broken hearted children! Now she had to raise her kids on her own, but that's OK. She probably wasn't meant to be happy. It was just painful to know that her children would suffer the same fate of living an empty life..

She quietly watched as they put the headstone on Hunter's grave and peeled off the papers covering his full names Hunter Zimona, date of birth and date of birth. The message in his tombstone read

"Legends don't die they rest, rest in peace rragwe Micah. Your children will carry on the legacy. Hunter's name shall carry on as wished"

She looked amongst the crowd hoping to see her mother or sister but none of them were there. Just her father standing with her uncle. She and her father locked eyes, she wanted to break down but she couldn't because he had taught her to let things be. He had whispered words of wisdom and she knew she had no choice but to let things be.

The family stood up and walked towards their cars, and as she got in her side of the door and closed looking at Hunter's grave, a sense of emptiness took over. How would life be without Hunter? How could she have wasted so much time holding on to his past and now he was gone. She took for granted his words when he said, "come here Mrs Hunter!" those kisses he gave her, the cute smiles he always made looking at her and how he was willing to drop whatever he was doing just to be with her, even went as far as breeding for her father just to win her over. Oh Hunter... In a silent car of close family members, she put her hands over her face and burst into tears as the car drove out of the graveyard leaving Hunter six feet underground...

At Zimona's house...

Later that morning after the burial everyone gathered around the yard as tradition dictated

The master of ceremony introduced the speakers looking at the program.

MC: Ke rata go bitsa malomaagwe moswi ate a bue ka botshelo jwa moswi. (I'd like to call the departed's uncle to tell us about his life)

Hunter's uncle : Hunter ke ngwana wa ntha waga mme le rre Zimona (Hunter is Mr and Mrs. Zimona's first born child). He started his education at Boseja primary school, moved to Tsodilo CJSS and Maun senior school. He continued his education at the University of Botswana. He opened a company offering high class security services. He died just after starting his own company MiNoWa yoghurt, some of you may have seen it in shops. Moswi

ore togela jalo ele gone kompone ya gagwe eneng ere ea atega. (He died just when the company was taking off)

The programme continued as the truck driver sat amongst the crowd. He watched as one of the uncles stepped over to show the deceased's children.

Uncle: Moswi o togela ngwana wa mosimane wa nthā ebong Micah, a latelwa ke Noble le gofenyane yo eleng ene mosetsana hela ha gare ga makau, ke ene Wanda. (He leaves behind three kids: Micah, Noble and Wanda the only gal amongst boys)

The last family member gave a vote of thanks and offered everyone food. The ushers walked around handing out food. The truck driver

walked towards the house and stopped by the door looking at one of the uncles..

Truck driver: Good morning, may I see Hunter's wife? The mother of his children.

Uncle: And you are?

Truck driver: I'm the one who helped Hunter on the day of the accident.

Uncle : Oh the good samaritan from Zambia, of course, come in please..

Truck driver : Thank you..

The truck driver walked in and squatted next to the mattress Angel was lying on.

Him: Good morning.

Angel : Good morning, thank you for travelling

all the way just to pay your last respects.

Him: I feel like I've known him for a very long time, I've never seen such a passionate man before.

He reached in his front pocket and handed her a memory card.

Truck Driver: This is for you, find time this evening and listen to it.

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#113

At Zimona's house...

Later that morning the family had a meeting. Angel sat next to Ma Hunter, a lot of Hunter's aunties and uncles were giving her funny looks. She already knew they didn't want her to be part of this because she was divorced, but she found comfort in the fact that Hunter's mother and father didn't share the same sentiments...

Uncle : As we all know our son left a farm that has a lot of cattle, it's the same cattle supplying the yoghurt company with milk. Tomorrow the deceased's belongings will be collected. His clothes will be washed and on Tuesday they will be distributed accordingly.

The family nodded in agreement and the meeting carried on with other discussions.

Uncle: Family we may each throw in a word. Mine is just a reminder to Raymond that your brother's children are yours. Those boys shouldn't lack anything while you're still alive.

Uncle2: Very true, keep a close relationship with those children or else another man will abuse them.

Zimona: I hope Angel will continue to bring our grandchildren over so they know their family, most of all Raymond this is now your responsibility. I know Hunter would do the same with Nash.

Aunt: There isn't much to say, Angel Hunter might be late but his parents are here and your children need them. Keep visiting, as you can see we still see you as our daughter in law

despite everything. Raymond?

Ray: Mma?

Aunt: Take care of your brother's children.

Raymond : Ee mma...

The briefing ended with another round of tea then family members began leaving one by one.

Minutes later Angel quietly put her clothes in the bag and folded her blankets in the bedroom while everyone was outside. There was a knock on the door and Raymond stuck his head in..

Raymond: Let me know when you're ready.

Angel: I'm done.

Raymond: Ok, let me get that for you.

Angel: Thanks.

Raymond carried her bag and headed to the car while Angel bid everyone goodbye. She then got in the car and Ray drove off...

At Angel's house...

Minutes later Raymond closed the car door and took out the big bag. Angel stepped out and unlocked the door....

Ray: Are they spending the night at your father's?

Angel: The children?

Ray: Yeah?

Angel : Yes, but they might come back if they tell him they want to come. They only visit there when my father is home..

Ray: Understandable...

Angel opened the door and they walked in, Ray put the bag on the couch and sighed looking at Angel..

Ray: Are you OK?

Angel: I'll be fine.

Ray: Call me if you need anything.

Angel: Ok, do you think your parents will leave anything for the children? I sold Hunter's house to pay the hospital bills.

Ray: They will, my parents are very fair but if they forget I'll remind them what's right.

Angel : I guess I'll see you on Tuesday.

Ray: Right... By the way um... I need to ask you something.

Angel : Yes?

Ray: Lore? O kae?

She looked down and folded her arms..

Angel: We broke up the day I left for court. Why are you asking?

Raymond: Because I don't want you to date anyone.

She looked in his eyes and he stared right back at her, those big eyes pierced at her until she looked away..

Raymond : You're not in a position to date and now that there is the issue of children, I think you should be more careful who you bring here.

Hunter once told me that guys pick you home when you go out, that has to stop. Men are not supposed to get used to knocking on your door in fact just don't bring any men here. No man should enter this house except me because Micah is old enough to understand these things. He might get angry at you thinking you're not mourning his father. Let him get used to having his uncle and grandfathers only.

Angel: Ok..

Raymond: I'm sorry that you have to go through this, one day you'll look back and wish you knew God's plan. Everything happens for a reason..

Angel: I just miss Hunter, I don't know if I will be able to live without him. It's hard. I wasted so much time holding on to the past and now....

She shook her head tearfully then he stepped over and hugged her, putting his hand over her

head as he closed her between his arms..

Ray: Go and take a warm bath then get in bed, I will order something for you to eat on my way. It will be delivered in an hour. Is that OK? Mrs Hunter...

She paused for a minute and laughed. It was awkward hearing it from the brother, but it was a good memory trigger.

Angel: (sighed) Yeah... I'll do that. Bye.

Ray: Sure, call me if you need anything. I have a lot of thinking to do but I promise I'll always have time for you.

Angel: Ok.

Ray: Take care, alright?

Angel: Ok.

He walked out and closed the door then she sighed and sat on the couch thoughtfully, oh yeah.. The memory card! She took out her phone and inserted the card she got from the driver earlier, then she clicked on it and found one voice recording. She clicked on it and listened...

((((((((Driver: Hunter? My name is Ivan, I'm from Zambia... I'm a truck driver. I have three children too but I don't get to see them often because I'm always on the road. I once got hijacked and they put a gun to my head. I thought of my children, them growing up as orphans and I knew I had to do everything in my power to stay alive. You have to stay alive too...

Driver: We are waiting for the ambulance, lie on your back like that..

Hunter: Wanda...

Driver: What?

*

*

Hunter: (low voice) My daughter... I love her and she will never know..

*

*

Hunter: I'm dying, help me..

*

*

Hunter: Pray for me.

Driver: I don't know how to pray!

Hunter: Tell God that... (caught his breath) That I'm sorry for all the crimes I committed. I was a changed a man but if I don't deserve to live let my children have a good step father who won't abuse them. Let my father live long so he can give them their inheritance. Tell Angel that I love her and I'm sorry for cheating and hurting her....

*

*

Hunter: (gasped) Tell everyone that I'm sorry.

*

*

Driver : Hunter? Don't stop talking.... Keep talking my man... It's never easy, you can't give up... If you love your family you have to fight.

Hunter: She divorced me today, the only thing I have is my children and I didn't know my daughter is mine... I want to see her one more

time... But I know I won't make it because I can't breathe, I'm going to die. I wish I had time with my daughter.)))))

She put down the phone and put her hands over her face closing her eyes. He knew about Wanda before dying! Could she have caused the accident? Ivan did say he was crossing the line and as soon as he honked Hunter swung the car around and it rolled over... God! She pulled her collar over her face and cried....

At Ray's house...

Later that afternoon Ray parked the car and leaned back ordering pizza for Angel, then he dialed the lawyer...

Him: Hello?

Ray: Hi, I need your help. I want to understand something... My brother was laid to rest this morning and I'm just curious, what's going to happen to his case?

Him: The case will be withdrawn and the charges will be dismissed because he is dead.

Ray: Quite interesting, so what's going to happen to his money?

Him : (laughed) How much is it?

Ray : It's a lot of money and I want his ex wife to have it very soon. Is there a way I can make sure she and the children get it?

Him : Yes but it's going to be a long process because it will be done by the state. The state has to apply for the money to be forfeited but if they take too long I can apply to have the restraint order cancelled. Proceeds and Instruments of Crime Act are tricky but I like a

challenge.

Ray: You know what? I think I trust you to do this. Can you?

Him: I'll be on it. Come by the office so I can get all the information I need and get started. I know for sure the state will take forever to apply for it but that's what I'm here for.

Ray: I like the sound of that.

Him: Cool!

Ray: Great...

He hung up and smiled thoughtfully. He stepped out of the car and walked into the house where Apula was cooking. He walked over and kissed her from behind then he put his hands around her kissing her neck...

Ray: I love you.

Apula: Have you noticed that Angel is giving me a cold shoulder? She is ignoring me ka style.

Ray: You're not a loyal friend you wanted Kelone to fuck her husband. I wouldn't trust you either. Nobody fucks Angel when I know how Hunter feels, no one, it's that simple. Wena you were ok with Kelone.

Apula : But she doesn't know that?

Ray: Women know everything, you guys have a sixth sense.

Apula: But I can't apologise I'm too prideful, imagine kere I'm sorry!

Ray: (laughed and kissed her) That's why you don't have any friends..

He groped her ass and walked away as she followed him.

Apula: Is she ok though? I saw you driving out together.

Ray: She will be fine.

Apula: Don't sleep with her Ray.

Ray: She is Hunter's wife, why would I do that? Hunter would kill me-even in his grave! He would spook me at night! (they laughed) I'd never have peace.. Besides why would I cheat on my chocolate snack?

She laughed and walked back to the kitchen....

DAYS LATER

At Angel's house...

On Tuesday morning Angel drove through the

gate and frowned looking at Ray's car, he didn't call or mention he would come over.

She parked next to him and he stepped out looking at her..

Ray: Hey... I figured you took the children to school, is that so?

Angel : Yeah, what are you doing here?

Ray: I'm just checking on you.

Her cousin called and she answered

Angel: Hello... Hey... I'm ok... (sighed) Yeah, I guess I'll be fine...

Ray walked over to the driver's side and leaned

in on the car, then he took her phone and put it on his ear..

Female voice: (sincerely) Just be strong cousie-

He handed her back the phone then she looked at him shocked. He pushed her hand to her ear and smiled then he reached for the keys in the car and walked into the house where he sat on the couch...

Angel: Ok, cousie. Thanks. Bye

She hung up and walked in⁵ the house where Raymond was holding his phone texting.

Angel: What were you doing?

Ray: I was just curious who you're talking to.

Angel: Why?

Ray: I just wanted to know.

Angel: I'm not going to sleep with you just because Hunter is no more.

Ray: (laughed) Wow... (laughed) Can't believe I never thought that far... (sighed leaning back)
You're not my type, relax, I need them crazy and slapping too. I'm just trying to protect you from anyone taking advantage of your situation. Are we going home? It's Tuesday.

Angel : Let me get ready..

She went to get ready..

At Zimona's house....

Later that morning close family members gathered in the house to discuss the division of Hunter's belongings.

Uncle: Our son left behind a farm that has cattle, goats and horses. This farm has a tractor and a mobile home. He also left behind his company which has 1 car and 5 employees. Since he is a divorcee meaning he doesn't share this with anyone how do we divide them?

Zimona: Hunter has three children and that's who is getting his property, that's why we asked Angel not to just leave after the burial. I don't want any part of it because I have accumulated my own things and I raised my sons to accumulate their own wealth. The only thing we have to know is how we will preserve these things for their owners..

Uncle : I don't understand

Zimona : Everything is for the children.

Uncle : How are we going to keep them for them? I'm looking at the fact that Angel is just a woman and we can't give them to her, what if she gets married? Then her man gets our children's things. I am willing to stay there and take care of them, I can move mine and mix them up.

Raymond: Not happening, those things belong to my brother's sons, papa wil take care of them. I'm not a fan of farming if papa can't then I will take care of them

Zimona: Raymond is right, I think it's best I take care of them. Hunter already has farm workers and I can pay them from the farm produce of the yoghurt company.

Ma Hunter: Angel left her job to go take care of Hunter I think since she isn't working we should let her run it and maintain a certain part of the

company. The goal is to make sure the children benefit from their father's hard earned money.

Aunt: But how sure are you that by giving this woman everything as if she is a wife, she will indeed give it to the children? She was already leaving Hunter and I'm sure she has a boyfriend, she will be enjoying Hunter's money with her boyfriend.

Angel tearfully looked at this aunt. This was the same woman who mentioned that Hunter shouldn't marry her because marriages always end with another man before the wedding, implying the same way you got her is the same way you'll lose her.

Zimona: Let's not be negative, the goal is to keep these things for the boys and their sister.

Aunt : Ene Wanda ke ngwana wa ga Hunter ka

nnete?

Zimona: We did a DNA on her, she is his daughter.

Aunt: So company e tsenwa hela e ntse jalo e manegwa mo diateng tsa mosadi yoo thadilweng? Go tsamaya ke go bona! I have never seen this happening, it's my first time seeing people give away their children's things to a woman who divorced him. She already took her half at court. You're not even rich for you to be giving away Hunter's things like this!

Ma Hunter: (sighed) Betsho kana jarata e yame! Sthako ha go lela sa monna wame le nna, tota I think we have discussed everything there is to discuss. This is not back then when people shared the deceased's belongings. If you came here thinking we will be dividing Hunter's cattle amongst ourselves you're wrong. Everything is for the children, Angel will be working hand in hand with us. We are not giving her full rights to

everything, she has 50% rights to everything. Both she and us will give up those rights to the children when they turn 18. For now Angel's duty is to make sure these children grow up knowing this MiNoWa yoghurt company. Raymond and his father will also make sure these boys go to the farm on weekends so they can know farming and take over later when they are old enough.

Uncle 2: It's a good decision, tota we shouldn't think about dividing his things amongst ourselves, some of us don't even know where this farm is but already we are picturing ourselves there swinging on the hammock drinking the milk and the yoghurt. Uh uh nnyaa betsho!

Zimona: Tanki ngwanaa mogolole... (sighed)
So... The only thing left is the clothes, that's what we will be giving away...

Angel watched quietly as each of the uncles got Hunter's expensive suits, some of which he hadn't worn. He loved buying suits and they looked good on him, baby daddy was a smart smooth criminal with a taste of fashion you know...

Boxes of his designers watches and slim necklaces were also divided amongst the family. A box of his bathing sets came by and the aunt picked Hunter's expensive cologne.. Angel looked at it, she so badly wanted it but of course she wouldn't ask for it.

Uncle : Cologne and all his small things like vests and shorts will go to his little brother, they are the same body and height.

Hunter's shoes boxes came by and all the men

stared.

Uncle: Hunter is a size 10, who wears size 10(looked at Ray) O rwala le mogoloo monna?

Ray: Yes but you can give them away, I don't want to have a lot of his things. I'll be spending a lot of time with my nephews and I don't want to remind them of Hunter or something like that.

Uncle: True.

Uncle 2: I'm a size 10

Uncle 3: I'm 11 but I will rape them, di taa mpolaa beke ya nthu ya bobedi tabe di budule.

Uncle 4: I'm 9 but I will put on socks..

Everything belonging to Hunter was cleared and one of the aunts was given the bags. After having a round of tea the family members left one by one carrying bags while others threw

them in the boots of their cars before driving off..

Raymond squatted next to Angel...

Raymond: (whispered) Can I take you home?

Angel: Ok...

He picked her handbag and walked her out...

ONE YEAR LATER

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#114

At MiNoWa...

Angel walked into the office in her high heels holding a USB stick. She inserted it on the computer then she clicked on the document and began typing for about 30 minutes without taking a break then she leaned back and sighed...

Her phone rang and she looked at the screen, it was Micah's teacher and she already knew what he did. He probably punched another student, she sighed and answered.

Angel : Hello?

Teacher : Hi, we have another case. Micah punched another student. It's bad the other student is bleeding. I've already taken the issue to the principal and he will be suspended. We did tell you that if he misbehaves again he will be suspended.

Angel: Ee mma, I understand. I'll be there soon.

She hung up and sighed before picking up the phone and dialing Ray.

Ray: Hello?

Angel: Micah is at it again, I was just about to finish this tender documents and I get a call that he punched another student.

Ray: (sighed) Did you tell them he has ADHD?

Angel : What difference will it make?

Ray: It will make it easy for them to deal with

him or understand his anger eruptions. They're expelling him because they assume he is just acting up, we are not sure too and he might be acting up because he is stressed out but they must know that he can't control it. (turned the steering wheel) Are you in the office?

Angel: Yes, why?

Ray: I'll be there in a minute, meet me in the parking lot rete re tsamae rothe.

Angel: Ok, bye.

She hung up putting the phone down then she put her hands over her forehead for a minute before taking a deep breath and standing up.

At Dudu's house...

The nanny hung the baby's clothes on the line

behind the house while humming a song with a peg between her lips. Meanwhile Hope parked the car and walked into the house...

He walked towards their bedroom and heard the baby making sounds in his room. He turned around and slowly turned the door open staring at the baby. He recognised his father and smiled at him but Hope stared at him. The baby's crackles irritated him and made his ears itch, suddenly he had the urge to just walk over and put a pillow over his face until he kept quiet.

He walked over as the baby smiled even wider then he reached for the pillow and held it with both hands. The nanny's feet dragged across the living room while she was humming then she walked over..

Nanny: Mr Tailor hi.

Hope: Hi..

He picked the baby up and handed him to her then he walked into his bedroom where he closed the door and sighed sitting on the bed. He knew he was wrong to want that and he felt bad for wanting to do that, what could have happened had the nanny not walked in? He opened the drawer and looked at his medication, he still couldn't understand why it wasn't working, and for some reason it felt like maybe it was the medication making things worse.

At the mall...

Later that afternoon there was silence in the car

as Micah sat in the back with his bag on his lap..

Micah: I'm sorry mama.

Ray: It's ok my boy, you made a mistake, it happens. I'm not happy with you fighting at school but if he called you that then he deserved that punch, but don't punch so hard because they bleed and get you in trouble. Just do it enough for them to never call you that. I don't like bullies.

Angel: How can you say that? He is not supposed to fight and he was apologising now you're making him think he was right to fight.

Ray: He called him choking eyes! Bullying is just as bad and children are supposed to stand up for themselves. The reason they suspended that other boy is because he is a bully, just because he can't through a punch doesn't mean he is innocent. They're both wrong but I won't

encourage him to be bullied just because he is afraid he will be blamed. (to Micah) If you're cornered and someone is beating you you defend yourself Micah, I told Nash the same gake bate setete se beleditsweng ruri. This bullies will never stop until you teach them, never ever be bullied.

Angel : He was supposed to tell the teacher not fight!

Micah: I told the teacher and she said I must sit down then he laughed at me saying ba ntswabisitse and they all laughed at me, that's why I punched him on the mouth. I was hurt too and they were laughing and giggling at me when I was trying to ignore them.

Ray: Well, the good thing is next time he will think before he calls you choking eyes and those laughing friends will never dream of laughing because they know Micah don't play. They used to call me something like that too

and you know what? After teaching one boy a lesson no one ever called me that. They only said it when I couldn't hear them, they called your dad that too and he made sure he taught them a lesson.

Micah : (laughed) Really?

Ray: (laughed) Yeah! Don't even feel embarrassed about your eyes, girls love them.

Angel : Ray honestly come on...stop it!

Ray: (serious tone) But Micah sometimes the best way is to ignore people because you may end up in trouble.

Micah: So I should let them bully me?

Ray: You have been in trouble lately so it's best you just ignore them, keep telling me every time something happens, I'll tell you when it's time to punch. We will do right by going to school to complain if the bullying continues then I will tell you when it's time to respond to a bully. Deal?

Micah : (smiled) Deal, I won't ever fight. I will tell you when they start on me.

Ray: Sure, and don't be offended when they tease you about your eyes. I'm telling you girls are going to like them..

Micah : I don't like girls, they cry easily when you play with them.

Ray: You have to be nicer to girls, but that's a topic for a couple of years to come..can we get something to eat?

Micah : Yes, I'm hungry...

Angel sighed leaning back as Ray parked the car..

Ray: Are you coming?

Angel: No, I'll wait in the car.

Ray: Alright.

Ray's phone rang as he walked into the shop holding Micah's hand...

Ray: Hello?

Lawyer: Hi, are you ready to hear this?

Ray: I don't know how many times I heard you saying this... I'm not getting any excited.

Lawyer: The restraint order has been cancelled.

Ray : In English?

Lawyer : Hunter's heirs will get that money.

Ray: Really? The monna don't play like that...

Lawyer: I'm not playing, obviously they will take a few days to give me all the necessary documents but I think last time in court was our last session. No more fighting for this money.

It's the security company money, it's cleared...
You can relax..

Ray: Bye.

He hung up and walked aside with Micah then he squatted in front of him looking in his eyes..

Ray: Listen, forget that thing I said about fighting bullies, you never fight in school because then you'll have a bad record and if another good school has to take you it will be a problem.

Micah : So I just stand there when they call me names?

Ray: You walk away from them... Ok? Listen, if you don't cause trouble from now on I'll give you the biggest surprise ever. I'll give you the one thing that you dream about and want badly.

Micah: (laughed) You don't know what I want?

Ray: I know, and if you behave I will give you exactly that.

Micah: A live bunny?

Ray: Well, I guess... Come on let's get inside..

Please don't fight again ok? I want you to have a good record..

They walked into the shop,meanwhile in the car Angel took out her phone and pressed it. A nice car parked by and a gentleman stepped out, Angel caught his attention as he closed the door looking at her..

Him: Hi!

Angel : (turned) Hi

Him: My name is Asa.

Angel: I'm Angel.

They shook hands as he took a deep breath trying to think of a punch line. For some funny reason Angel could tell the poor guy was struggling..

Angel: What?

Asa: (laughed) Nothing, ke bata go kopa number mathata gake itse sente gore ke bue jang mogo shap, kana le ha ke bata go bua bo dinner go bata ele bo WhatsApp eseng ke go lebile mo mathong. Rea sokola ka di self esteem gape ithela re tshaba go thabisiwa dithong.

Angel:. (laughed) That's the most honest way to ask for a number, so oe batela gore wego nsendela WhatsApp?

Asa: (laughed) Ee, go thata. Dilo tsago bata banyana kana dia tsalelwa.

Angel: Give me your phone..

He took out his phone and handed it to her then she tapped her number and gave it to him as Ray opened the driver's door holding takeaways..

Ray: What's going on?

He put the food down and walked around the car as Asa got back in his car. Ray opened his door and leaned in trying to get his phone..

Ray: Bring that phone! I'll punch you on the mouth if you force me to!

He handed him the phone then he tapped Angel's number, there it was! He deleted it and threw the phone on his lap before walking away. He got in the driver's seat and drove out of the parking lot.

Angel: That wasn't necessary at all, he is a friend.

Ray: Stop doing that, my brother died yesterday. The least you can do is pretend to be mourning.

Angel : It's been a year!

Ray: Exactly, just a year, did he mean that little to you? You need to stop. (he glanced at Micah who was playing with the phone) Stop flirting with men, it's annoying me!

She sighed and shook her head.

At MiNoWa

Minutes later Ray parked the car, Micah got out and ran towards his mother's office. Angel stepped out and closed the door while Ray sat in the car..

Ray: Angie? Come here... I'm sorry for all that.. Come in, let me tell you something.

She opened the door and sat inside looking at him...

Ray : There is something I need to tell you, the money is about to come out, I'm not sure when we will have access but I want to do something special for you....

Angel : What?

Ray: Do you trust me?

Angel : Raymond!

Ray: I want us to travel across the world, with the children....I want to show you something? Can you come with me? Do you trust me enough to leave everything behind and come with me?

Angel : What are you saying?

Ray: (took her hand) I'm saying come with me to America. I want to show you something. Do you trust me Mrs Hunter?

Angel : Ray you're confusing me, don't you love Apula?

Ray: I do, Mrs Hunter can you come with me?

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#115

In Ray's car..

Angel: Ray what's going on?

Ray: Please don't ask me a lot of questions because I can't explain myself. I just want to show you something, if you don't like it we will come back.

Angel : Is Apula coming?

Ray: No.

Angel stepped out of the car and closed the door..

Angel : You have no idea how angry and offended I am that you're actually going to look me in the eye and act like Hunter. I find it sickening and I always knew you're weirdly overprotective, but I actually thought you're doing it out of the love you have for your brother. Don't talk to me again, I'm not a home wrecker. If you didn't love Apula you wouldn't have married her.

She walked away and he leaned over burying his face between his hands as a breath escaped his mouth, "God!" he sighed and leaned back then he drove off...

At Zimona's house....

Later that afternoon Zimona sighed speechless and leaned back putting his foot on top of the other as he looked at Angel...

Ma Zimona : Maybe he misunderstood us when we said he should take care of his brother's children. Ray is married he shouldn't even think like that about you.

Zimona: This is wrong, Hunter is dead gare gane but he can't do that to his brother's ex wife, I will talk to him. We apologise for his behaviour.

Angel : Very soon tabe a ntothanya le Apula are ke thuba lapa lagwe ke paletswe ke lame.

People use hash words on me so I try by all means to stay out of everyone's way and do my own thing.

Zimona : He shouldn't do that and even if you want to move on there is nothing wrong with

that as long as that person doesn't affect the children negatively. You're human and you need company, Ray o dira gosele jaanong. Ke ta itebaganya le ene.

Angel: Thank you... I have to go collect the children at school.

Zimona : Thank you for coming by.

Angel : Thank you.

Angel stood up and walked out as Zimona called Ray...

Ray : Hello?

Zimona: Are you hitting on Angel? Your late brother's ex wife? O thola bohe?

Ray: (laughed) Oh my God! Hehehehe waitse kana... Papa wee I wasn't hitting on her, she misunderstood me.

Zimona: Didn't you offer to travel the world with her? And with her children's money, you want to spend it o ijesa monate? You couldn't make such an amount and now you want to swindle money out of a single mother of three?

Ray : Papa she misunderstood me, and you're misunderstanding me. I did ask her to-

Zimona : To what? Grow up! Grow up Ray!

He hung up and sighed...

At Dudu's house....

Dudu walked into the house and sat next to Hope looking at him.

Dudu: I got your message.

Hope: I feel like I'm dangerous. I don't know why I can't be normal like other people. I'm getting depressed because I can't enjoy my marriage. I know you love me and I know my son loves me but I'm just evil. I don't know why I have to be like this.. Things like this always happen to me, every time I find happiness the hallucinations come and then I end up looking like a mentally sick person. This medication at times just affects me unnecessarily. I know the side effects are bad but I'm feeling worse...

Tears filled his eyes as he rubbed his nose and blinked drying them up.

Hope: I think you should find a partner who won't put you and our child in danger.

Dudu: Hope I knew what I was doing when I married you. You didn't keep any secrets, you

told me and showed me your medication and I said I do, I meant it. Thank you for trusting me enough to tell me this but you won't do anything to us, that's why you're so sad because a part of you is there. You're not crazy and I trust you because I know you can control your thoughts just fine....you can contact your psychologist tomorrow, I trust him too. Don't be too hard on yourself, the sooner you accept this the better... You're fine..

She hugged him and he sighed holding her...

At Amaya's house...

Later that evening

Moja laid on his back carrying the baby above

him as he laughed looking at his father...

Moja: I think he is teething, I'm seeing something funny on his gums.

Amaya: (laughed walking over) That's why he has been feeling a bit hot lately...

Amaya sat down holding food and got the baby.
Moja sat up in his pyjamas and leaned over kissing Amaya..

Moja: Thanks.

She turned and looked at him..

Amaya : For what?

Moja: For giving me a baby, for being humble,

for bringing me closer to God, for working hard at your new job, for the dignity I feel being with my family. I'm happy at the moment and I hope nothing changes.

Amaya: Thank you for showing me the power of love, I never thought we'd be here. I promise you won't regret forgiving me...

He leaned over and kissed her then his son pushed him off, they laughed and tried to kiss again but he pushed them apart.

At Angel's house...

Later that night Micah finished brushing his teeth and walked into the living room in his pyjamas. He joined everyone for their night prayer, he still didn't see the use of God and

wondered if he even existed. This was the same God he prayed to asking him to save his father. He prayed and praised his name but still his father died, if that God existed he really wasn't interested in prayers..

Angel and the children sang a short song while Micah mimed playing with his fingers.

Angel: It's your turn to pray Micah.

Micah : I don't want to pray.

Angel : Can we not have this conversation tonight?

Micah: (closed his eyes while playing with the zipper) Jesus protect my family if you feel like it, if not it's still ok , we are cool. We can survive on our own. Bye thanks, Amen.

Noble : That's not nice at all!

Angel paused looking at him then she took a deep breath and closed her eyes.

Amen: Father thank you for the love you've given us, continue to carry us on even when we feel like giving up. We will continue to trust you even when our faith is tested. Father heal Micah's understanding so he can get that you're Lord our God and nothing is impossible with you. We may not know your grand plan but we trust in the end we will understand. In Jesus name we pray, Amen

Noble & Wanda : Amen!

Micah : Amen.

She stood up.

Angel: Let's go to bed

The children ran to their bedroom and laid down while Angel walked in the kitchen and took a few minutes cleaning then she heard a car parking outside, uh it was probably Ray again! She walked across the living room and moved the curtains, Ray approached the door and knocked...

Ray: I know you're there Angel, open up, I'm not angry. I just want to tell you why I'm acting weird. Clearly you can't be tricked or surprised so i might as well tell you the truth..

She opened the door and folded her arms looking at him. Ray handed her an envelope.

Ray:Open it and read it

She tore it and took out the letter then she looked at him once and read it...

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#116

At Angel's house...

((Mrs Hunter

I can't believe I'm writing you a letter, it takes

me back to that time when you wrote me one and gave it to my father. He told me he smelled it and it had perfume exactly the way my mother used to perfume his letters while he was in UB. I know you keep denying you put perfume on that letter but I smelled it too.

Anyways I'm sorry for your loss, I know your lost your criminal ex husband Hunter in a car accident. He was in a coma for a couple of days at least that's what the neurologist told me.

Thanks for moving me to a private hospital, made things easier for me. I knew you won't take the nonsense of believing one doctor. Man I'm getting too excited typing this, let me stick to the point. I want you to come here, just pack your bags, take the kids and never look back. I saw you and Micah standing by my coffin. I'm so sorry but I couldn't risk the investigations blowing my grand Runaway just because my wife and kids aren't mourning the way they're supposed to. The detectives were there and it

had to be believable. Hope you can forgive me one more time for making you cry. Please don't tell my children anything, I want to surprise them at the beach.

Love: Will Jones

(your born again husband to be)

PS: Please don't disappoint me again Mrs Hunter. I look forward to holding you in my arms.))))

She read the letter and looked at Raymond then she tore it into pieces and threw it on his face.

Angel: I can see this is all just games to you, you think I will believe this cooked up stories? This sounds like a script from a movie or

fantasy novel. Don't play with my feelings like that, I know all you want now is to get me in a foreign country so you can sleep with me, but I'm very disappointed that you'd actually use your brother to do this to me. (tearfully) It wasn't easy to heal and I'm still healing from losing Hunter, the last thing I need from you is these games. I saw Hunter in that coffin, it was taken to the graveyard where they buried it and put the headstone.. O taa dira gore ke go ile Raymond ha oka bata go ntshema semata. I'm not as stupid as you think I am. Nxla!

She slammed the door on his face and his lower jaw dropped...

Ray: (knocking) Angel!? You can't be serious! Please tell me you believe me, I don't even want you! How many times do I have to say I like

crazy women? Just because I'm being protective doesn't mean I want you. I'm doing this because Hunter will castrate me if he finds out I let men around you. Hard as it is he gave me that task and he will punch me on the face if I don't do it.. Angel?? Please open the door...

Angel pressed the remote switching the home theatre on, music played and she started cleaning up..

Raymond: Ok, you don't believe me? What proof should I bring?

He walked to the window and moved the curtains looking at her as she swept.

Raymond: I'll bring you more proof if you don't

believe me.

Angel : I know you're acting like that just because men want me. You're not being fair on me, I've mourned Hunter and I need to go out, I'm not even looking for a husband. I don't want marriage, tota nna ke kgotse lenyalo, it's not my thing. Modimo gaa mpha lenyalo. Please give me the space I need..

Raymond: I'm coming with another proof.

She closed the window and pulled the curtains then Raymond sighed stepping back and driving off.

At Angel's mother's...

Zimona drove through the gate talking to the phone..

Zimona : Ee rra...mme go siame. I was just checking on you and saying hello.

Rragwe Angel : Thank you very much.

Zimona : Tanki tawana!

He hung up and parked the car then he stepped out and knocked on the door. Mmagwe Angel opened and panicked looking at Zimona. Her heart pounded as she looked at him losing all the confidence she had over the phone..

Zimona: Hi, can I come in?

Ma Angel: No, what do you want?

Zimona: We need to talk, don't you think?

He walked into the house and closed the door

looking at her, then he grabbed her hand and walked to the sofas where he sat down and helped her sit.

Zimona: I don't remember what happened that night but I believe you, I believe you because when you've had sex you know the feeling. I knew something happened but I was under a lot of influence. I had popped some pills and drunk a lot of alcohol. I was high... I was a University student and an arrogant one for that matter. I only denied it because I was afraid my father would be angry with me, he was strict.. I'm sorry. I know the embarrassment I caused you and I know that nobody believes you. I can't change the past but I'm sorry... When you said you wished my son could die I felt your pain. He died and you didn't go to his burial, I can't believe I caused you so much pain. Please forgive me, let go of the past and see the good

around you... See your hardworking daughter and see your good husband who is not only forgiving but a good father. I wish I was half the man he is but his love for his daughter has taught me something. This is why I let your daughter have my grandchildren's things because I know she had a good upbringing... Don't let my stupidity ruin your life... Intshwarele ke go diretse phoso.

She looked at him and for a moment she wasn't sure what else to say...

Zimona: I was a troublemaker during my youth and yah I did have a crush on you, but I controlled it because I thought you were young. I wouldn't have done if I hadn't taken the drugs and alcohol, but I'm not blaming the alcohol..

Ma Angel: Ok.. I forgive you.

Zimona: Just like that?

Ma Angel: Yes, it's not like I have any choice. But you were rude to me even before that.

Zomona: I had a crush on you, you were beautiful and clever, and you weren't interested in me. I didn't understand why you were the only woman who wasn't interested so it made my crush grow, but then I couldn't follow through because I felt you were too young.

Ma Angel: I understand, it's ok. Thank you for apologising, it won't change the past or how everyone sees me but at least I know you acknowledged the truth. It's not that I didn't like you, I did have a crush on you but I hated that you slept with a lot of women, some of which knew one another. I felt like all your good looks and good education had gone to waste.

Zimona: (smiled) So you liked me?

Ma Angel: (laughed) That was a long time ago.

Zimona: (laughed looking in her eyes seductively) I liked you too..

Ma Angel: (laughed shyly) Just leave, I forgave you already.

He moved closer and put his hand on her thigh then he slowly leaned over and baby kissed her. He then french kissed her sneaking his hand underneath her dress..

Zimona hooked his thumb on her full panties and pulled them down as his legacy hardened. He moved and laid on top of her while she fell on her back...

Zimona: Mmmh.... Fuck...

Such a smooth thick pussy! He unzipped his pants and blocked her then his phone rang, he looked at Kelone's call and put down the phone then he kissed her and #Removed...

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#117

At Angel's mother's..

He held her close and froze inside her as he pumped his cum inside her. Ma Angel heard her daughter's foot steps and pulled away as his semen flowed down her thighs and on the

floor...

Meanwhile outside the house Angel recognised her father in law's car and frowned, perhaps he was checking on her father but why would the door be closed? Their door is never closed especially at day light..

She knocked on the door and tried to open but it was locked.

Angel: (knocking) Mama?! Mama!

There was silence then she heard the belt metal clicking, she didn't even need to be told that was the sounds of a belt and then there were footsteps up and down. Her heart began pounding as she turned back looking at her

father in law's car, that was definitely his double cab the plate number confirmed it for her. Could it be? But how? Her mother hated the man with everything in her..

The door opened as her mother shamefully looked at her....

Her: Hi, what are you doing here?

Angel: I brought you this.

She handed her a plastic bag of shoes and glanced inside where Zimona was innocently sitting on the sofa watching TV.

There was a silent awkward moment as Angel looked at her mother's full panties by the sofa. She turned around and walked away..

Angel : Bye.

Her mother stood there holding the door not sure what to say, Angel got in the car and drove off.

She opened the door wide and opened the windows..

Her: You have to go. I think she is suspicious.

Zimona : Is she going to tell her father?

Her: They're very close, maybe she will.

Zimona: Ok, this never happened then..

He stood up and leaned over kissing her then he walked out taking out his car keys. Ma Angie

closed the door and stuck her back against the door sighing in relief...

At Amaya's mother's..

Amaya walked into the house carrying her baby and a plastic bag on the other side. Her mother put down her bible and glasses then she reached over for her grandson lifting him...

Her : You're so heavy!

Amaya walked through to the kitchen where she sliced her mother the pawpaw and brought it in a tray as her high heels echoed across the floor..

Amaya: I brought you this, I saw them on

special and remembered how much you love pawpaw.

Her: Thank you..

Amaya watched her mother eating and sharing with her grandson..

Amaya: Mama have you ever had a boyfriend?

Her mother paused eating and looked at her..

Amaya : It wasn't easy to ask, I know I'm being disrespectful but I need to know if you really don't have a boyfriend or you're just secretive about it. How do you live without a boyfriend?

Her: What can a man offer that I don't have?

Amaya: Mama, companionship, you're the one

who was preaching to me about settling down and having a family. You're lonely mama, you're always alone and it's not good... Don't you want someone to laugh with at night listening to the radio and putting your feet on one another? Nna mama ke bata go bona o itumetse. I feel like you've moulded me into a responsible young wife, I might be imperfect but I'm grown now and I think about other people and how they feel. Gago fair that every day you're sitting in here alone.

Her: I don't want a step father, some of these men are just here to abuse step children, I want you to be free here knowing it's our house.

Amaya : Mama I'm not a little girl anymore, I'm grown up... You don't have to avoid dating because of me. I have my own family now and you're not even old, you're just 49 but you're acting like you're 75. Nna ke tile go go batela boyfriend ko tirong, there is this driver at work.

He is so sweet, he treats me like I'm his daughter he calls me "ngwana wa molekane wame". He says he knows you from school. Apparently you were afraid of boys.

Her: (laughed) Amaya o thapelwa ke kgoro akere? Kana wena ha osa lele gao itumele!

Amaya: (laughed) Mama wee just try it.

Her: I'm not interested.

Amaya: (laughed) Mamzo the mma, his name is Joseph Kanaka.

Her: (laughed) That fool? He once trapped me in a corner twisting my arm, he has no style at all. No ways!

Amaya: Ke taa nna ke go batela mo.

Her: (laughed) Naare wa poka Amaya? Kana wena maitseo a gago a haharega hela jaaka mabele mo setekoo.

She brought another plastic bag from the car and sat down taking out makeup.

Amaya : I'm fixing you, how can a 49 year old behave like she is 75? Don't you know that life begins at 40 mo girl? I bought you a car, you should be driving around in weddings and funerals looking hot. Koore do you know Ma Tailor tota mama? She is 52 but she looks like Connie Ferguson, o hot hot... I want you to be Connie Ferguson mo girl o nne hot like you're 25...you already have the body...

I got you this dress..

Her: Amaya batho! Sxepezana sone se?

Amaya : This is not Sxepezana, it's a dress for women who love themselves. It doesn't show

your thighs.. Stand up and go fit it, from here I'm putting makeup on you. You're not sick anymore so no excuses..

Her: Ijaa, kana ha gongwe o simolotse go poka..

She stood up and walked to the bedroom then she came back looking younger than usual. Amaya laughed and clapped her hands..

Amaya : Tsena wena girl! Sit, let me show you something... (her mother pushed her hand and she clapped her mother's hand) Mama the mma!

Her: (slapped her thigh) Ako o ntogele monna, gatwe waareng tota o ntshasa dilo!

Amaya: (carefully lining her eyebrows) Ako o nne sente, ke go dira lekgarebe.

Her: Nkabe ke go diretse monnao, o dirwa ke go thoka bao tshamekang le bone.

Amaya laughed and continued fixing her while she took small bites of pawpaw..

At Zimona's house....

Angel parked outside and sighed holding the steering wheel with both hands still in shock. It was like a dream that just wouldn't go away. Each time she thought about it she thought it was a dream... Why would Zimona cheat on her mother in law? She was the best mother in law ever and he already broke her heart countless times.... Her father would be heart broken to find this out especially since he thought highly of Zimona and respected him for giving his daughter shares on Hunter's things... Knowing her father, he would silently rub his tears.... She wasn't even sure what she was supposed to do

with such a big secret..

The boys ran out of the house and she stepped out as her father called. She looked at his call and failed to answer then she walked into the house. There was a delicious aroma while she stood in the kitchen with Wanda asleep on her back tied with a towel..

Ma Zimona: (smiled) Hi... You look beautiful today, I'm jealous for my son!

Angel : (laughed shyly) Thank you...

Ma Zimona: Come help me dish...

Angel washed her hands and put the plates on the counter then they both served while chatting, well her mother in law was doing the talking and she was just laughing as she kept

remembering what happened at her mother's house. Eventually she cheered up and shared with her the contents of that letter..

Ma Zimona: Are you sure?

Angel : Raymond gave it to me and I tore it.

Ma Zimona : God, you didn't tell anyone right?

Angel : No, why? I saw Hunter being buried, it was him and I know Hunter.

Ma Zimona: I know what O saw too but Raymond and his father never shed a tear and Zimona loves his sons. Raymond is naturally suicidal, he would have had a breakdown. I want to call him.. Why didn't you just go?

Angel : I thought he is lying.

Ma Zimona: He is a liar but not to that extent... When I ask him he will say no, you know sons always lie to their mothers. Can't you just go?

What if it's true? My son could be out there, he can live without me but he can't without you. All I need to know is that he is ok. You know the weird thing is that when we went to dress the corpse we found it already dressed and Raymond said he did it with his friends. I doubt anyone has ever touched that corpse, did you touch him to feel his cold?

Angel : No.

Ma Zimona : If Hunter ran away I wouldn't be shocked, he has a bad history here. Please go.

Angel : I don't think Hunter is alive, you're in denial, I was too until I gave up. I've cried for him and made peace with it. Now I just want to move on. People don't wake up from the dead, we can exhume his body to check.

Ma Zimona : And if he isn't there we would have brought up suspicions and the police will be alarmed, we took the insurance money too

remember? It will be insurance fraud on top of the charges he was running away from, I've never even heard of one person who died from having such a little accident. That driver said the car rolled once... Hunter is very brilliant... It's possible, nna wame ngwana oka dira o tswa kgakala a dira dilo tse. I will ask Ray but I know he will lie so please just tell him you thought about it ngwanaka and go. I don't want anyone to know not even Apula, she talks a lot and I can't afford to lose my son twice. Go, I will tell Raymond I know where you two are going he won't harm you.

She sighed looking at her mother in law's eyes, as the Setswana saying goes, "mma ngwana o tshwara ka ha bogaleng", she probably believed he was alive and knowing what her mother did with her father in law made it impossible to say no to her. It was the least she could do for her..

Angel: Ok, I will talk to Raymond but I hope I won't be disappointed.

Ma Zimona : Thank you...

Zimona walked in the house and Angel looked down as he looked at her..

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#118

At Zimona's house...

Zimona walked into the kitchen and drank water from the fridge..

Ma Zimona: You came back right on time, have a seat...

Zimona: Thank you my dear... (to Angel) Hi Angel, how are you?

Angel : I'm fine.

Zimona: I hope Ray isn't giving you any trouble?

Angel : I think I misunderstood him. I think we will be ok.

Zimona: Good...

He walked to the living room and sat down then Angel walked in with warm water and a bowl. He leaned back and washed his hands looking

at his wife busy in the kitchen..

Zimona: (lowered his voice) You didn't see me in your mother's house today right?

Angel's heart pounded as she poured water for him..

Angel : No, I didn't see anything.

Zimona: Ok, because your father loves her and I love my wife, you don't want to break two marriages my daughter do you?

Angel : No.

Zimona : (finished washing) Thank you..

He leaned back wiping his hands and handed her the cloth then she walked to the kitchen.

She later brought the food before going back to the kitchen again..

Angel : I have to go home, I left the house unlocked.

Ma Zimona : Put food in the container so you can warm it for them when you get there.

Angel : Ee mma..

She put the children's food and later left avoiding Zimona's eyes...

At Kelone's house...

Later that night Kelone tossed and turned then she sighed and reached for her phone. She checked promotional messages she got from

her network provider and pasted.

Kelone: Recharge Promotions are ON! You can buy airtime, pay bills, send cash and buy goods online all from home. Dial *168# Wa go ta tonight kana jang ne rra?

she sent the message and laid back...

At Zimona's house...

Meanwhile Zimona's phone received a message while he was brushing his teeth in the bathroom. Ma Zimona picked it and clicked on the message.

Airtime Promotion: Recharge Promotions are

ON! You can buy airtime, pay bills, send cash-

She closed the message and continued tying her hair..

Zimona: Did I get a message?

Ma Zimona: Ah waii ke di promotion hela.

Zimona: Eish kana kgwedi abo e hedile.

Ma Zimona: Akere, hei mme bone baa thusa ka dilo tsa bone tse, kana garesa thole re fola laene mo, o tobetsa hela.

She laid down then Zimona walked in and picked his phone confirming, then he typed.

Zimona: Not tonight babe.

Airtime Promotion: Ok, good night.

He deleted the messages and laid next to her pulling her close as he kissed her neck..

At Ray's house..

Later that night Ray's phone rang by the headboard and he reached for it. Apula turned her eye in a 360 angle and glanced at the screen while Ray picked playing with her butt..

Ray: Hello?

Angel : I thought about it, I'm sorry. Can you take me there?

He stopped touching her and stepped out of the bedroom, then he closed the door and lowered

his voice...

Ray : So you believe me?

Angel : Of course not but I want you to prove me wrong. Help me apply for a visas and do everything right. I don't want to up and leave the company just like that, i need time there so....

Ray : Thanks, we will get started tomorrow.

Angel : Thanks, good night.

He hung up and walked into the bedroom where Apula sat up waiting for him.

Apula : What do you and Angel talk about at this time of the night?

Ray: Family things.

Apula : I'm not stupid!

Ray : I'm not doing this with you tonight, good night. Gake bate drama, sometimes act different and be quiet... For once!

He laid and closed his eyes.....

At Angel's House...

Later that night Angel switched off her lights and got in bed missing her father, knowing he usually stayed up late she dialed him...

Him: Hello?

Angel : Hi just checking on you

Him : I'm on my way home. I was feeling lonely and decided to drive home. Gake monate sente gake iyse ke eng

Angel : You're going home now?

Him : Yes

She hung up and called her mother..

Her: Hello?

Angel: Did you use protection mama?

Her: (angrily) What kind of a question is that?

Angel: I want to help you, if you didn't we can do 1 or 2 things to make sure that you don't fall pr-

Her: (angrily) I don't know what kind of behaviour this is, our culture doesn't allow children to ask their parents about sex

She hung up on Angel then she dialed her father again...

Him: Hello? I was about to call

Angel: Papa i caught mama with a man at the house today, the door was locked. I knocked for a while until she eventually opened then i saw her panties on the couch. I could be wrong but i don't want you to contract the diseases and get sick without knowing

Him : Pini what are you saying?

Angel : I'm serious papa, i saw her. I brought her shoes and ended up leaving early within even seeing if they fit her.

Him: Thanks for letting me know.

Angel : I'm sorry

Him : It's ok, goodnight

He hung up then she sighed thoughtfully, could it may have been wrong? But what about her father's health, she sighed again and tossed on

the side thinking about what that letter said. She had a thousand questions for Ray about this far fetched story but knowing it was late she had to sleep and avoid calling so late.

She took her night prayers while lying on her tummy then she laid down yawning before dozing off...

At Angel's mother's

Later that night Angel's father walked in the bedroom and laid down next to his wife facing the other way. Guilt stricken she turned around and put her arms around him but he just laid down there.

Ma Angel : Are you OK?

Ra Angel: Yes, goodnight

There was something cold about their conversation though she wasn't even sure what caused this sudden coldness.

Ma Angel: How is everything at the farm?

Ra Angel : We will talk tomorrow mogatsaka ke lapile, goodnight.

Ma Angel : Goodnight

He closed his eyes and slept while his wife remained looking at the dark.

A MONTH LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#119

At the farm...

Rragwe Angel walked from the kraal to the house whistling carrying a bucket of milk. He poured the milk into a container and stepped out. He stopped in shock as Amaya stepped out of the car looking at him, she leaned in the back and picked her son then she walked over..

He took a deep breath trying to relax, he was once curious to know his daughter and bond

with her but after finding out the kind of person she is he was turned off or rather disappointed that she never turned out sweet like her mother.

Amaya took a deep breath approaching her father, looking at him she could already tell her she had his complexion. She knew it wasn't going to be easy for her father to accept her fully especially after finding out she destroyed his daughter's marriage. Her first impressions weren't impressive at all...

Amaya: Dumelang..

Rragwe Angel : Hello? How are you?

Amaya: I'm fine.. I brought your grandson to say hello..

He got the baby and sat down looking at him..

Rragwe Angel : Hello boy, how are you? He seems quiet.

Amaya: But he cries a lot. How are you?

Rragwe Angel: I'm fine.

Amaya: How is Angel and the children?

Rragwe Angel : They are good..

Their conversation got colder with every word they exchanged and there was not much to talk about. Rragwe Angel played with the baby's fingers while Amaya looked around the yard as the awkwardness carried on...

Him: How is your mother?

Amaya: She is fine.

Him: Why didn't she come with you? Give me

her number again, I had it a couple of months back but I deleted it.

Amaya gave him the number then he stood up and walked away dialing her number..

Ma Amaya: Hello?

Ra Angel : Hi, it's me... Why didn't you come with Amaya?

Ma Amaya : She is going to see her father, what would be my excuse?

Ra Angel: Oh come on, come over. I'll fuel your car.

Ma Amaya: I don't want your wife to kill me, ha o bona nne kesa bue sepe gore ke imile Amaya ne kesa bate go dirwa nyatsi.

Ra Angel: (laughed) Nyatsi? I'm going to check on you this evening, o mpeelee.

Ma Amaya: (laughed) Married man bye-bye!

Ra Angel: (laughed) Bye!

He hung up and walked back to his seat where he and Amaya just sat there without much to talk about.

At Angel's mother's...

Later that afternoon Angel reversed back to the door looking at the mirrors and stopped, then she got out and offloaded a few things into the house. Her mother stood up and helped her move things..

Angel: It's ok, they're not heavy.

Her: It's fine, let me help.

Angel picked a box and paused looking at her mother's lips, she had a couple of cold sores like on her lower lip and above the lip..

Angel : Are you OK?

Her: Yes it's just cold sores.

Knowing she would snap at her if she said anything about what she knows, about such "cold sores", she kept quiet and carried the boxes into the house.

Her: So have you confirmed that it's a real job? These people trick people and use them in sex traffic crimes.

Angel: It's a legitimate job.

Her: You shouldn't go with the children, tota nego batile wa go bona pele

Angel: I spoke to Freddie and he is there with his boyfriend.

Her: I don't even trust gays!

Angel: Freddie is just a useless person, he wouldn't do that.

Angel opened another plastic bag and sprayed perfume over her hand then she made her mother smell..

Angel : If you like this perfume you can have it. E ntse jang? I thought I should give it to you.

Her mother frowned as saliva filled her mouth, the perfume was nauseating and she couldn't understand why Angie would give her a perfume

she condemned..

She walked to the toilet and dropped a big spit in the toilet then she walked back and picked other things.

Her: Perfume e e nkgga masepa a dikoko!

Angel: I bought it for P160 and I used it back when I was staying with Hunter. It's a very nice perfume. I don't like it because it reminds me of my time with Hunter.

Her: O tshamekisitse madi mme, e bosula tota!

Angel: Ok.

She put it back in the plastic bag and sighed..

Angel : I'm leaving this afternoon .

Her: Without seeing your father?

Angel : He is taking me to the airport.

Her: Ehe, is there anything you told him? He acts differently now.

Angel : No.. I have to go finish packing, I'm just taking jackets only we don't have a lot of bags.

Her: Le taa tsamaya sente.

They hugged awkwardly then she stepped back and walked out. As she walked to the car she found herself wondering, who on earth would say that about that perfume unless something wasn't right? Knowing she had unprotected sex never left her mind and her biggest fear was her mother falling pregnant at that age, and from Zimona of all people. As much as she and her mother weren't close, she didn't want her to go through what she went through. As far as she was concerned abortion could be the answer

but then she would never dare suggest such to her. She would snap so bad!

At Angel's house....

Later on Angel stepped out of the car and walked towards the house where her mother in law was helping her clean.

Angel : Wow you already cleaned the house?

Her: Yes, if a tenant is coming in they must find it in good condition. I chased the children to their room cos I didn't want them to get dirty, toga baya mahatsheng bale leswe.

Angel: (laughed) Ehe....

Angel walked in the bedroom and looked at the

children while they played with toys on the carpet..

Angel : Are you guys ok?

Meanwhile her mother in law walked to the car and put more things. Angel's father parked by and stepped out looking at her..

Him: Hello!

Her: Hi, how are you?

Him: Good... I'm here to drop them off at the airport, she tells me Ray is also coming to make sure she doesn't get lost on the way. I must say I'm happy with the way you raised your boys, they're not perfect but they're not bad either.

Her: Thank you... You have a wonderful daughter as well, she is exactly the daughter I

wanted..

Him: Thank you... Are you aware that Zimona and my wife slept together?

She paused and looked at him..

Her: He did what?

Him: They slept together, a month ago. The neighbours told me what happened and I saw his car tracks there. I couldn't even sleep with my wife she had Zimona's scent all over. I don't know about you but when another man has been in my house I can even smell it. Ask him if you don't believe me. I'm torn between what the community will say when a man of my age divorces, but then I can't be with her anymore, it will be a bad example for my daughter... I'm planning on divorcing her and I already spoke to my lawyer, I just didn't want to spoil Angel's trip..

Her: (laughed) I stopped sleeping with him when I noticed he was talking to some girl whom Hunter and Ray slept with. I know this because Angel told me about her, she used to be her friend. He was chatting with her on WhatsApp and I told him I'm sick. I told him menopause e mpeile ha le ha ka gore gake bate malwetse jaanong ha ele gore go mosadi wa gago le ene o mo teng ke mathata tota!

Mme the go taa siama motho wame....I hope you're not stressed.

Him: So you're not bothered?

Her: Not really, I used to cry when the boys were young and when I believed in fairytales but now I'm an adult. I understand how Zimona feels, he is only human.

Him: I'm confused!

Her: (smiled) When someone keeps hurting you over and over eventually you stop crying, then

you don't get surprised, that love goes away and there is no chemistry because they destroyed it. I'm sorry that you actually loved your wife enough to hurt, I'm just surprised it's her of all people.. The thing about men is that these things change you... (laughed) You're so easy to predict, koore motho wa lona gaaka lekela kuku o taa simolola makgakga mo lwapeng... Lona le bana tota. Truly speaking men are just big children, Zimona is my first born. Do what you have to do dear as for me I'm very much comfortable with my situation right now... I'm actually a very happy woman than most people realise.

Him : You're talking in riddles...

Her: (laughed) We will talk another day. Let me get the last load and go.

Him: Ok...

Ma Zimona walked back into the house and kissed her grandchildren on the foreheads and wished them well. She then hugged her daughter in law..

Her: Take care of yourself, please video call me when you get there... I'm planning on changing this smartphone ke reke e hetang e malatsia kana kea chata. Gare ke tobetse go tobetsega..

Angel: (laughed) Chatting? But you already have a nice phone bathong mothers.

Her: (laughed) Angel kana ke monnye waitse tota? Le ha ele tandabala ke kgakala le yone.

Angel : (laughed) Tsena girl!

Her: (laughed and pulled her over hugging her) Come here monna.... Please go well my dear, I'm praying for you and Hunter to turn out different than most of us. True love is hard to find so when you find it cling on it and never let

go...

Angel : Thank you..

Her: Don't lock the door, I'm coming to do more cleaning..

Angel : Bye.

She picked the last bag and walked out then she got in the car and drove off.

Angel: Guys let's go.....!

The children ran out and towards the car where their shocked grandfather was still waiting.

Even when the children opened the doors and jumped in he didn't see them, he was still hung up on what Ma Zimona said. It was even shocking that she wasn't bothered by what she heard...

Angel : Papa!? Papa!?

He snapped out of it and turned around to find Angel sitting in the passenger seat, he sat inside and closed the door.

Angel : What are you thinking?

Him: Uh, nothing ngwanaka.. We are getting Raymond right?

Angel : His father is dropping him off at the airport.

Him: Ok

He drove out....

At Zimona's house...

Minutes later Ma Zimona parked the car and walked into the house carrying a big bowl of plates. She walked into the kitchen and placed it on the counter as Zimona walked in...

Zimona : Sweetheart I'm taking Raymond to the airport.

Ma Zimona : No problem.. When will you be back?

Zimona: After that I want to pass by the farm and check if the company is running smooth. I think I'll be back in the morning.

Ma Zimona : Good.. See you tomorrow morning then.

She leaned up and kissed him then she brushed his head with her hand fixing his hair..

Ma Zimona: Drive safely.

Zimona: Bye.

He got in the car and dialed Airtime promotion as he drove out of the gate..

Airtime Promotion : Hello?

Zimona : I'm dropping off Ray then I'll pass by and collect you reye farmong.

Airtime Promotion : Ok, the rra babe ntele di pads and 5kg of sugar.

Zimona : Pads for?

Airtime Promotion : I just realised this morning gore I didn't buy pads, i used the last one.

Zimona: So re ela eng ko famong ole mo setswalong?

Airtime Promotion : Sheh gatwe setswalo!

Zimona: We will go next week, I'll send you the money. Bye, I'm driving.

He hung up and sighed shaking his head..

Meanwhile back at the house Ma Zimona walked in the bedroom humming unbothered. She opened the wardrobe and sighed holding her hips looking at her beautiful dresses. Her phone rang...

Her: (smiling) Hello ?

Voice: I managed to get the flying permit, what time will you be at the airport?

Her: In an hour, my son and daughter in law will be flying in a few minutes. I don't want to risk being seen there, it's the usual right?

Voice: Yeah, try not to be late so we can land while there is still time. I want us to go for a game drive before going back to the safari lodge. We will fly back around 7am tomorrow.

Her: No problem, see you there. Le nna ke heditse gone ha.

Voice: Bye

She hung up and sighed then she got ready...

At Maun International Airport...

Minutes later Angel and her father hugged and he kissed her forehead..

Him: A part of me believes Hunter can pull such a stunt and if he did, tell him I want my tears

and prayers back... I'm not judging your decision, like I said follow your heart. There is nothing here for you, go see the world, be happy... But always put God before anything you do. I'm glad Micah's faith will be restored.

Angel : I doubt he is out there, I'm just going hela hela...

Him: I believe it and I won't tell a soul even your mother.

Angel : Thank you.

They hugged again and he lifted his grandchildren one by one kissing them. They did a group hug and sighed before letting go then he stepped back smiling..

Him : Smile, where is your faith daughter of God? We prayed and he recovered, I'm sure he figured

this was his only chance. I don't know if God is giving him another chance or what but smile woman... You're about to meet the love of your life...

Angel smiled without noticing and laughed shyly then he turned around and almost bumped on Zimona and Ray.

Rragwe Angel : Dumelang..

Both: Dumelang

Zimona looked down as he walked up the stairs and looked back at rragwe Angel who was walking away.

He and Ray bumped shoulder and sighed...

Zimona: Take care of your brother's family, you're your brother's keeper. She may not know it yet but you're the only thing standing between her and her happiness, show her what love is.

Ray: (smiled) I will..

They bumped shoulders again and smiled. Zimona smiled and waved at Angel and the children then he walked away..

Raymond looked at Angel and took a deep breath...

Ray: (sighed) Here we go!

He walked over and picked Wanda then he

stood behind Angel while the boys stood in front of her. They checked in and headed to the plane while the boys gasped looking at the planes up close for the first time...

They boarded the plane looking around and pointing as Angel laughed at them. She took her seat and looked back at Ray.

Angel : (mimed) Thank you.

Ray: (mimed back) You're welcome...

Angel took a deep breath while listening to the announcements, then the plane took the runway and eventually took off....

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#120

At Zimona's house...

Zimona drove through the gate and parked next to his wife's car, then he leaned back taking a few minutes to make sure his phone had nothing incriminating. He cleared everything and grabbed the goodies he bought her from the pharmacy, then he stepped out and closed the car.

He approached the door and knocked, he tried

to open but the door was locked. He knocked and bent down looking through the keyhole but there was no one. He took out his keys and unlocked the door.

A sweet scent of her perfume covered him as he walked across the living room heading to the bedroom where he put the goodies down. He held his hips looking at her dressing table, her setting rods were in a bowl with the white pins close by and a hair dryer. There was also an empty box of a hair dye she seemed to have made an effort to look good. He looked at their shoe rag and three of her pairs were on the floor, clearly she was having a hard time deciding the best shoes to wear. Why wouldn't she tell him if there was elsewhere she was going? She wasn't the type to cheat, somehow men weren't really interested in her and she loved him and would always do... This was unlike her, perhaps she went to church... Yeah,

it must have been the church.

He sat on the edge of the bed and dialed her number but it was not available. He took a bath and got dressed for church. He checked the time and he wasn't that late, it was just a few minutes after the time of the midweek service..

He sprayed perfume on himself and grabbed his bible, she would be so excited to see him show up. He could almost just melt at the look she always gives when showing affection, Mrs Zimona....

At Church....

Minutes later he walked in church and took a seat next to one of the men he was familiar

with. He hadn't gone to church since Hunter's brain death saga, and it seemed there were new church members..

He leaned back and opened the bible as his eyes scanned the church but she wasn't there. He took out his phone and sent her a text message....

Zimona: I'm in Church, where are you?

He put down his phone and listened to the preaching while he kept glancing at the phone. Finally his message was delivered and read, she typed and stopped... A few seconds passed and she typed again then she stopped.

At Amaya's mothers....

Later on Ra Angel parked the car and stepped out, he gave himself one last glance to make sure he looked good then he knocked on the door and stepped back.

Elizabeth opened the door and looked at him, both of them looked at one another and smiled..

Him: Hi

Elizabeth: Hi, come in

He walked in looking around as she closed the door..

Elizabeth : Sit down..

Him: Thanks

She sat down then she passed to the kitchen and came back with his food.

Him: Thank you, how have you been?

Elizabeth: Struggles here and there...but we made it

Him: What kind of a person is Amaya?

Elizabeth: She is a weak child, she makes wrong decisions but when she learns she learns hard. Amaya suffered a lot during her childhood, i had nothing and i was a maid, i ended up moving in with my daughter. When i washed dishes she mopped the house but my bosses had a daughter a bit older than her. She didn't know how to do anything but she had everything, Amaya grew up envying and worshipping this girl because she wished she was her sister, she wished she was part of that family. Eventually

she grew up and realised if she took her education serious she would get out of poverty. She graduated a couple of years back that was the most emotional day of my life and hers. Of course she became a young woman and maybe she looked for the love of a man in the wrong places, i know she has father issues... She always dated troublemakers and one of them happened to be Hunter. She met Hunter before he got married, she used to tell me about him. She loved him but eventually i talked her into finding a good man without considering looks and things she was looking for to replace Hunter. She met Moja and settled with him but i guess on that fateful day temptation got the best of her. She still didn't know she was her sister, the way Amaya is desperate for a sister she would have rejected him.

Him: I understand, I'm just trying to understand her because she is a stranger to me. I don't

know if she is well mannered or she talks loud, Angel never raises her voice at me, she us cryer and she doesn't talk. Gake itse nyla waga Angel

Her: Amaya is just like that, she is a sweet girl her only problem is that men tend to tempt her.

Him: (laughed) She is too beautiful, i don't blame them. She is very beautiful, no doubt about that. And funny enough she has a bit of Angel, i can see they're sisters

Her: (laughed) I was telling her the same the other day kere mme Angel leha ago ila jaana le tshwana tshwani, hane ese ka Hunter nkabe le enjoyer bo sistera. I told her to give her time to cool down, i think now that Hunter is late they might one day talk or not, either way we live it all to God because we can't blame Angel, tota nna gake blame Angel. She went through a lot, Amaya told me everything and we got tearfully, it was horrible tota. Modimo amo hodise pelo ibile aseka a ipona bomata go tsholela Hunter

bana ba ba kana. Its all a blessing.

Him: How I wish she could have met you before going..

Her : (smiled) Let's give her time, i understand her and I'll still tell her that she has a right to be angry until she doesn't want to anymore. It's a stage..

Him: True...

He continued eating as they chatted catching up and laughing together...

At Ray's House.....

Later on Apula sat on the edge of the bed holding her phone and tried dialing Ray but his phone wasn't available..

Apula: (text) I thought we agreed that you're not accompanying Angel to Freddie's house, i can see right through you Ray. Shame on you for leaving your family behind just to go on a holiday spree with your late brother's wife. I knew the Zimona family was fucked but i didn't know it was this bad.

A few minutes passed then she typed another message.

Apula: O gotsitse rrago ka bobete. Ka nnete gabo thapiwe, bogo tsamaya mo mading, you're the most stupidest man ever. We agreed that you won't accompany her then you leave on my absence your fuckan hell! Nxla

She sent it and stood up breathing heavily as she sat down and typed again.

Apula: Don't come back to this house you piece of shit, I know you slept with Kelone and now Angel, you're unbelievable. I'm burning all your clothes, your car too. Wa ntwaela... Marete a gago Ray a utwa sente? Nxla

Unable to control her anger as she typed she pressed the voice note and sent long voice notes before putting her phone down and bursting into tears crying....

Apula: (crying) Raaaaay!

Nash knocked on the door..

Nash: Mama? Are you ok?

Apula : Yes, I'm fine. Go watch TV...

He walked away then she grabbed the pillow and pressed it on her face crying silently...

At Zimona's House...

Later on Zimona parked the car and stepped out looking at the house, the lights were on now and the TV lights were reflected on the window as he approached.

He walked in the house and Ma Zimona walked out the kitchen with a tray full of snacks..

Ma Zimona: Hi, i saw your message when i was

at Ma Zambo's birthday party. Jaaka omo itse ka go rata khumo, i guess her twin boys and the other rasta one contributed and did her surprise party with the help of her daughter in laws, she was there acting like she is the president's wife.. How was church?

Zimona: It was fine.. You went there looking like that? Why didn't you tell me to come?

Her: It was just a little party

Zimona : Who dropped you?

Her: One of her sons, the one with dreadlocks what's his name, uh gatwe mang ne? Wa gore re mmiletswe aba tshwerisitse bothata a tsile ka mosadi yo motshwana yole

Zimona : Ka mo tshwara...

He sat down and sighed suspiciously as she walked over and handed him the mixed snacks..

Her: Did you come back for something? You forgot the keys?

Zimona : No, i missed you

Her: (sighed) Missed me? Ao, ya the ko famong, so you're not going back?

Zimona: Why are you chasing me away? Did you meet someone there?

Her: (calmly) Ao meet who?, ke ntse jaaka ke ntse nka bonwa ke mang ka ke emetse wena hela ole 1 gore o tshameke o mpoele.. Sutella ko mongato ke nne..

He stepped over and searched her dress, he slid out her phone and clicked on it then he found a dialed number, the same number had been sent a message.

Number : (text) Come pick me up

He dialed the number and paced up and down breathing heavily...

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#121

At Zimona's house...

Voice: Hello?

Zimona: Who is this?

Voice: Ke Moses.

Zimona: Uhu, Moses ke wena! (Oh it's you Moses)

Moses: Ee rra, do you need me again?

Zimona: What do you mean?

Moses : Ma Zimona said she might call me again so I can pick her from the party.

Zimona : Oh no, it's ok. I'll pick her bye.

Moses: Bye.

He hung up and sat down as Ma Zimona calmly ate her snacks..

Ma Zimona: If only you knew that I never think about anyone else but you..

He turned looking at her then he stood up..

Zimona: You can't cheat on me, you know I have high blood pressure.

Ma Zimona: I have no intentions of doing that, stop acting paranoid. Cheaters are always suspicious. If you weren't with Kelone you wouldn't be acting like this, ke raa... Just last week you had a cold sore, ke mmagwe Angel kana Kelone? Wa di herpes?

His joints got cold and he slowly sat down looking at her..

Ma Zimona: Ke mang? (Who is it)

Zimona: Angel must have misunderstood what she saw, I went there to talk to her father and found him gone. Nothing happened.

Ma Zimona: Do you believe the lies you tell? It must be hard being you, imagine knowing you

lie most of the time so you end up living in fear of getting lied to every time. I'm going to bed..

She stood up and walked away, Zimona took out his phone and sent a message.

Zimona: Delete my number. My wife knows.

He deleted her number and put down his phone then he followed her to the bedroom where he sat on the edge of the bed looking at ma Zimona while she laid there bored. She could only think about sleeping in a safari lodge and eating good food...

Zimona: Mogatsaka intshwarele (please forgive me)

Ma Zimona: Mh... Ke go itshwaretse (I have

forgiven u), get in bed you're feeling cold.

He got in bed and she turned lying her head on his chest.

Ma Zimona : Good night.

Zimona: Good night..

She closed her eyes and sighed, mxm she could have been having fun at this very moment!

At Amaya's mother's...

On the same night Amaya's mother walked out of the toilet and paused standing in the living room as Ra Angel took off his shoes and smartly put them aside then he took off his

jacket and put it on the couch...

Her: Aren't you leaving?

Him: I'm bored at the farm, can I spend a night?

Her: No, you have a ring on your finger!

She stepped over and handed him his shoes and jacket..

Her: Put them on and go, we are adults. I have a daughter, what would I be teaching her? That being a home wrecker is ok?

Him : Amaya will understand.

Her : No, she won't.. You're not welcome in my house unless you're not married. Let's go.. I don't want to be called names by the whole of Maun.. No!

He put on his shoes and walked out putting on his jacket as she walked him..

Her: I'm sorry...

Him: It's ok...

He got in the car and closed the door.

Her: Good night

Him: Good night..

She walked back in the house and closed the door then he drove off...

At Kelone's house...

Meanwhile Kelone read the message and quietly put her phone down, surely something was wrong with her. It couldn't have been normal for all her age mates to be married and have good jobs while she was stuck in the same place she had been for years...

She couldn't even keep an old man! Tears filled her eyes as she turned on her side and rubbed her eyes. For the first time she found herself missing church. It had been a decade since she was in the house of the Lord...

At Ray's house...

Later that night Apula put the children to bed and locked herself in the bedroom. She sat on

the edge of the bed pressing her phone, Ray still hadn't read her messages..

Apula: I love you, sorry if I'm bothering you. I guess I should mind my business. This is my last text message.

She put the phone down and tried to sleep but an hour went by and still there was no reply. She pinned her elbow and typed again.

Apula: I just want to know if you're ok, just text me that you're ok hela then I'll leave you alone so you can enjoy America. Bye!

She put her phone down and an hour later she left another message.

At Angel's mother's...

Later that night Angel's mother stared in the darkness while Angel's father snored sleeping peacefully.

She picked her phone and sent a message.

Mmagwe Angel : Hi Pini, I think I'm pregnant ngwanaka. Please forgive me for being defensive the other time. Please help me, I know you're advanced and know how this can be dealt with.

She put her phone down and sighed closing her eyes...

In the US...

Hours later Raymond walked across the hotel lobby carrying Wanda who was asleep and holding Micah on the other hand. Angel walked alongside holding Noble's hand as the hotel staff pushed their bags with a luggage carrier..

Angel stood by and Ray walked to the counter and checked in. He got the key and walked towards the elevator as the staff member followed them. Once in the elevator she wanted to ask him when Hunter would come but there were so many white people in the lift she would probably sound weird. The elevator dinged and slid open then they walked out and towards their room..

Micah : (smiled) This is so cool, I feel like I'm in

a movie!

Raymond : (laughed) You haven't seen anything
Micah, just wait...

Noble: I'm hungry.

Ray: We will order food...

He swiped the card and opened the door then
they walked in, the hotel staff put down their
bags..

Him: Is everything alright sir?

Ray: Yeah, thank you..

Ray reached in his pocket and handed him a tip
then he walked out and closed the door. Wanda
turned and rubbed her eyes then she slid down
and ran to the bed..

Micah walked around the room touching everything, then Angel turned around looking at him...

Angel: So when do I see him?

Raymond: About that, there is something I have to tell you.

Angel: What?

Raymond : Let's sit down.

Angel: I don't want to sit, where is he?

Raymond: (took a deep breath) You have to listen and understand..

Angel angrily looked at him and sat on the edge of the bed folding her arms then Raymond sat next to her and looked in her eyes..

Angel: What is it?

Raymond : The thing is....

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#122

In the US...

Angel's heart pounded as she looked at him anxiously, but Ray took his time reluctantly opening his mouth.

Ray: (slowly) When Hunter got in that accident.....

Angel: (annoyed) Ray can you stop doing this to me, you brought me halfway across the world to tell me stories? Can you be serious for once in your life!

Ray: Ok, the thing is there is no Hunter, he is gone, dead like dead, you saw him in the coffin and everyone saw it. Please tell me you didn't believe he woke up from the dead. I came here to show you that I love you and we can be happ-

She slapped him across the face and stood up, he looked up at her in shock and glanced back to see if the children were there but they were in the bathroom.

Ray: (stood up holding his cheek) I was kidding!
Did you just slap me? I can't believe you slapped
me, Angel??

She angrily stared at him then tears filled her
eyes

She blinked and slightly bit her lower lip and put
her hands over her face turning around as she
cried.

She slid the balcony door open and walked out.
She then stood there looking at America, the
place she could have come with Hunter but
refused. She rubbed her tears and sniffled. She
took a deep breath and took comfort in the fact
that she had money, a lot of it that Hunter left
for her so she would go back home and you
know what, a part of her was glad she came
because then she would have peace knowing

she proved it to herself.

The door slid again as she turned around, Ray stood there and put his hands in the pockets looking at her sadly...

Ray: I'm sorry for saying he is dead, that was a bad joke. I don't know what came over me, it just makes me feel like God to know that I'm actually holding your happiness within the palm of my hands. Hunter is alive and honestly I still find it funny that you think I'd want you, even if he was dead I'd never disrespect my big brother like that..

Angel : Ray please leave my room. From here I'm going to book my flight back to Africa and I don't ever want to talk to you.

The boys ran into the balcony laughing then Angel grabbed Micah fearing he might fall off the tall building..

Angel : Micah stop! Go back inside...

Ray: Hey guys sit down, there is something I have to tell you... Sit on this chair..

The boys sat on the chair and looked at him while Angel stood by folding her arms angrily.

Ray: Can I tell you the real reason why I brought you here? (they nodded) Micah remember when you prayed hard and cried, singing hear my humble cry?

Micah : Yeah?

Ray: Well, God heard your prayers and your dad woke up.

Micah : From the grave?

Ray: Well, no, he woke up at the hospital but he had to play along because God told him to find a way to run away with his family. You'll understand when you're grown but when he was lying on that coffin it was all a prank so you guys can come here and stay away from the bad people who want to hurt your dad.

Noble : So daddy is not dead? I want to see him!

Micah looked in his uncle's eyes and for a moment he couldn't understand if he was sad, excited or just in disbelief..

Micah : (tearfully) I don't believe you... You can't play like that uncle, it's not nice.

It was at that moment that Ray's eyes filled with

tears as he looked in Micah's eyes..

Raymond : I wouldn't play like that.. Your dad is here in America

Angel's lips trembled as she looked at Raymond then she rubbed her tears. Raymond stood up and sighed...

Raymond : We are in Houston and he is Dallas, he is driving over and it will take him about 3 hours to get here. People actually go to jail for driving over the speed limit here, especially when you're black so he can't speed. It will take about 3 hours and 30 minutes to get here.

Angel : This is Texas Raymond.

Raymond: Angel Houston is in Texas.

Angel: I don't believe you.

Raymond: (sighed) Angel maybe I can play with you and beat around the bush but I wouldn't lie to my nephews.. (back to Micah) So we have to wait a few hours before we can see daddy..

Micah: My real dad? Hunter?

Raymond : Yes, he is not dead, your prayers woke him... It was God who did it and now we have to be a little patient.. Right Noble? (he nodded) Right Wanda?

She nodded too and he sighed looking at Angel. Both of them wanted to talk but not in front of the children. He looked at her disbelief, his cheek was still itching while she sighed in disbelief. He must have thought she was some loose woman who would fall in love with her ex's brother. With his stories changing every now and then, a part of her was beginning to see that there was no Hunter. She was still

cracking her dead trying to figure out who exactly was on the coffin because she sure saw him with her own eyes....

Ray picked the telephone and called for room service, minutes later they brought the food and he closed the door.

Noble and Wanda ran to the table as he lifted the silver covers and placed their plates down, then he sliced and placed the food in their plates.

Raymond: Aren't you eating Micah?

Micah : I don't feel hungry, can I go wait in the um... The area we entered at?

Angel : The lobby.

Micah: I want to wait for dad there.

Raymond : You can't, you have to stay in your room.

Micah: Can I have your watch?

Raymond took out his watch and gave it to him then he looked at the hands of time and looked back at his mother..

Micah : Mama I'm not good with time, I only know o'clock, can you teach me time?

Angel : When this arrow points here and this one is here that's when he will be here...

She turned around looking at Raymond, then she sat on the edge of the bed. Micah put the watch on the desk and sat there looking at it. Noble and Wanda continued eating as the sauce smeared their lips, Raymond switched

the TV on and sat down....

At Zimona's house....

Ma Zimona walked out of the house with a rake. She started raking while waiting for her husband to leave as usual, Zimona stepped out of the house with a bucket and dropped it next to her.

Zimona: Let me rake, you'll pick up the trash

Ma Zimona: Are you not going to the farm?

Tsamaa the toga go nna letsatsi (u better hurry before it gets hot)

Zimona: (annoyed) O raa ke tsamaelai? (Why do u want me to leave) Akere we hired those herd boys so they can work, what do you think I'm paying them for?

Ma Zimona: Ehe, I'm just used to you going

there a lot.

He continued raking while Ma Zimona sighed and picked the trash.

Ma Zimona: I want to go to the mall later and buy makeup and a wig.

Zimona: Ha gona molato, we will go together then we can pass by the farm together and check on the herd boys right?

Ma Zimona: Why can't I remain behind and cook?

Zimona: I want us to go together plus you don't have to cook, we can just buy takeaways and relax. It's been a while since we had fun on our own.. And this is a perfect time to go on a holiday, there are no children it's just us... Let's go to Kasane and see the river, see the animals and sleep in a hotel, live a little man..

She laughed blushing while squatting by the bucket holding trash in her hands..

Zimona: Don't say no... Please Mrs Zimona.

Ma Zimona: I will think about it.

Zimona: Ok...

They continued cleaning their yard, he then pruned the trees while she dragged the branches to the trash. Once done, they took a bath together and headed to the mall...

At Angel's mother's...

Angel's mother walked to the toilet and sat down peeing. She looked at her clean panties

and found herself praying wholeheartedly, if she got her period she would never again have sex let alone with a man who is not her husband. The thought of people's reaction when they found out she is pregnant, and knowing her child would be younger than all of her daughters' children.... This shame was enough to commit suicide, but she would wait a couple of months just to be sure. If indeed she was pregnant she had no choice but to....

She looked at her phone again, Angel hadn't replied. She knew people tested for pregnancy at home but she wasn't sure exactly how much it was or how it was done, she wasn't even sure if you just walk in and buy the test or what. Her oldest daughter wasn't an option for this situation, if she said one tiny little thing the whole town and her in laws would know. That one had a tendency to be overly excited with her

so called family... She sighed and checked if Angel had replied but no, she still had not read the message. Perhaps she should have been honest with her daughter, she was probably asking from a good point of view. She sighed and pulled up her panties then she flashed and walked out... Her age mates were fighting menopause already and only now did she see its importance... But she swore that if she got her period this time she was done.

She grabbed the broom and began sweeping then she heard a knock on the door. She stepped out holding the broom and came face to face with a smartly dressed man..

Man: Dumelang, I am Mike Dino from Nonsy and attorney's. I have these papers here for you..

She got the first copy and read....

Ma Angel: Divorce? I was with him this morning before he left for the cattle post, why didn't he tell me he wants to divorce?

Man: I don't know ma'am, please sign here and here.

Ma Angel: I'm not divorcing!

Man: You're signing to acknowledge that you have been served, divorce e dirwa ko high court ma'am. Please sign here and here..

Ma Angel : No, I'm not signing.

Man: Should I go?

Ma Angel : Yes go, I will talk to him.

Man: Can you please sign so that I can go, you're making my job very difficult. Signing this doesn't mean you're divorcing mogolo it just means you got the papers.

She stepped back and closed the door. The man stood there for a few minutes then he sighed in disbelief and left....

At Apula's office...

Apula reached for her phone and checked if Ray's hadn't read her message. By now she was calm and more rational, he probably had to make sure his nephews were alright. They had just lost a father and he was the only one who could be there for them, but she couldn't delete the insults. Hours had passed and she didn't know what else to do..

Blue ticks flashed and Ray started typing..

Ray: Ga ona maitseo Apula, at first I thought I was fueling your behaviour but you're just a low life who won't even see the difference in her environment. I tried to uplift you and make you see your worth but wa gana o padile ibile gao nyalege. This is the last time you're calling my father lebelete, this man you're calling a bitch raised me and it's his name you're carrying. Ga wa laega, I'm done with this joke of a marriage! Hanke o wela makgwago o bua jaaka mosadi o nna hela o phaphile o rogana o harasa. You deserve go nna mo strateng.

She read the message and noticed his DP disappeared, he must have blocked her but she continued typing hoping she was wrong.

Apula: Babe I wrote that santse ke tetse, I'm sorry. I was way out of line.

She tried sending but the message didn't go through...

In Houston, Texas, USA

In the hotel room Angel dozed off while trying to put Wanda to sleep. Noble crawled on the bed and laid next to her, then he laid down with a full stomach as he burped...

Meanwhile Ray stood up and zipped his sweater as Micah stared at the watch..

Micah : This arm clock is here already, now I'm waiting for this one to come here, it's almost there but it's moving slowly.

Ray: I'm going for a little walk ok? I need some air.

Micah: Ok

Raymond got the room key and walked out putting on his jacket. Micah stared at the clock for a few minutes and clapped hands...

Micah: It's time!

He turned around holding the watch and shook his mother's shoulder...

Micah: Mama it's time... He is not here...

Angel slowly got up and looked at the watch then she looked in Micah's eyes sadly. There

was a knock, Angel stood up and opened the door..

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#123

In Houston, Texas.

Angel stood up and opened the door as her heart pounded. She laid eyes on a white teen who was equally surprised, she looked at the door number and lifted her eyebrows..

Teen: Oops, sorry. I was trying to get to our-oh here.. So sorry!

Angel : Ok.

She knocked on the next room and her mother opened for her. Angel sighed disappointed and closed the door then she leaned back and sighed...

Micah : It's not daddy?

She nodded sadly and he sighed sitting down. Angel sat on the bed while the two children laid asleep..

Angel: Micah, what would you do if uncle Ray is just pranking you?

Micah: It's not a prank, he said he is not playing.

Angel: I just don't want you to be disappointed if it's just a joke.

Micah : It's not a joke. Maybe daddy is caught in the traffic like they do in movies and you have to wait and wait..

Angel : Ok baby.. I'm going to shower.

Micah : Ok

Angel: Please watch cartoons to pass time.

She grabbed the unfamiliar remote and stared at it for a moment, then she pressed it and scrolled through the channels..

Micah : That one is ok..

She put down the remote and walked into the

bathroom where she dropped her clothes to her ankles and stepped out of them, then she walked into the shower naked. She put on a shower cap and turned the water on as she faced up letting that warm water wash over her. Now she knew for sure Ray was lying and she couldn't believe a part of her believed him. Tears filled her eyes and she cried as the shower washed down her tears..

Micah watched TV and for a moment forgot his situation as he laughed looking at the screen. The door then opened, Ray walked in then Hunter stepped in closing the door.

Micah's mouth dropped and he got off the chair and fell, he got up and ran into Hunter's arms as he held him tight and burst into tears.

Micah: Dad-dy!

Micah's lips trembled and he hugged him tight crying, with Hunter still on his knees Micah let go of him and looked at him again just to be sure, tears rolled down.

Hunter: I'm sorry... Come here buddy I'm sorry..

Micah: I thought you're dead...

Noble slowly got off the bed rubbing his sleepy eyes and sat up, then he saw his father. His eyes popped and he slid down the bed and ran across the room screaming..

Noble : Dad!

He jumped on Hunter's other shoulder and he pulled him closer hugging them both as Micah cried holding him. He stood up still carrying the boys and walked across the room in his jeans and boots, then he bent down trying to put them down. They bent their feet avoiding the floor holding on to his neck..

Hunter: (smiled) Guys I'm never leaving you, ever.. I just want to pick Wanda.

Micah : Ok..

He put them down and they wrapped their little hands around his waist and Noble hugged his foot. Hunter took a moment staring at Wanda while she was sleeping, knowing he came close to losing his life and not seeing his daughter grow brought tears to his eyes. He put his hands over her face then Raymond walked over

and squeezed his shoulder. Hunter bit his lower lip and pulled his tshirt from within the sweater and rubbed his eyes, then he slowly reached underneath Wanda's armpit and picked her up with both hands. Wanda opened her eyes and looked at him, it had been over a year and she wasn't sure who he was but then she smiled..

Wanda: Daddy

Hunter hugged her and tearfully looked at his brother who leaned over and hugged him tightly. Hunter closed his eyes and secretly rubbed his eyes with his face behind Ray then he stepped back and smiled at her. He kissed her cheek and threw her up while she laughed, the boys held on him and he knelt down coming to their height as they all hugged...

Hunter : I missed you guys.. I missed you so bad.. Thank you for praying for me Micah..

Micah : I was really sad..

His lips trembled as he went back to the time he saw a coffin going down the grave..

Micah: I thought you were inside the coffin.

Hunter: I wasn't, there was no one in there. I'm sorry, we will never part again...

He hugged him again and stood up..

Hunter: Where is mama?

Micah: In the bathroom.

Hunter : Ray take them down to the restaurant, take your ID and papers with you.

Raymond: Sure.

Hunter: Guys go with uncle Ray and grab something to eat, I'm just going to talk to mama you'll find us here.

Micah : Don't go away.

Hunter: I won't, I promise...

Micah : Ok.

Hunter: Bring me something and mama too.

Micah : (smiled) Ok.. I know what I'll bring you..

Ray picked Wanda and walked out. Hunter closed the door and unzipped his sweater, he threw it on the bed then he walked into the bathroom...

Meanwhile Angel smeared lather all over herself and turned around showering. The door opened

and she turned her head blocking her privates staring right in Hunter's eyes as water flowed down her head, her mouth dropped and she put her hands over her mouth in shock.

Hunter: (deep voice) Hey Mrs Hunter...

Tears filled her eyes and she burst into tears. Hunter stepped in hugging her as she cried putting her arms around his neck..

Hunter : I'm sorry, I'm not proud of it but running away with my family was the only thing I could think of, but first I had to die.. I'm sorry...

He leaned back and looked down at her then he pulled up her chin and kissed her. He french kissed her against the bathroom wall and

leaned over squeezing her breasts. He nibbled on her nipple and went up to her lips kissing her as he unzipped his jeans and put her hand in there. She touched his hard black dick and throbbed from just holding him. He snuck his hand between her legs and felt the warmth of her pussy then he put his hands underneath her legs and lifted her looking in her eyes as he lowered her down to his black dick. The head blocked her and she took a deep breath with her hands around his neck while he suspended her on the air then he kissed her softly and #removed..

*

*

*

*

*

Runaway

#124

In Houston, Texas

Angel opened her eyes lying on the hotel bed covered by white bedding. Her fear of having a sweet dream wore off as she found Hunter sitting on the chair leaning back folding his arms, staring at her with a little smile. She smiled back and pulled the duvet over her head laughing..

Shirtless and in shorts, Hunter stood up and pulled off the duvet then he laid on top of her kissing her. His weight squeezed the life out of her and their soft skins rubbed against one another as their eyes met again, and this time there was silence as he gently touched her chin rubbing it thoughtfully. He got sad and a bit

emotional as he gently ran his bent finger along her jawline. When he swallowed his Adam's apple moved and he slowly leaned over and kissed her forehead...

Hunter: I was in a coma for 2 days, I got up disoriented at the private hospital. Before all that I had been thinking about doing this but I was afraid to hurt you. When this happened Raymond made me see that it was the only chance I had to start my life all over again with all my mistakes behind me and.... (he paused and sighed) Raymond is smart with words so he talked to the doctor and they used the misdiagnosis from the government hospital to their advantage. Every day I had to go lay on that bed hoping you'd give up and tell them to switch off the machines but you refused...I had to lay there and see you breakdown, I honestly didn't know that you love me. When you walked

in court to divorce me I lost hope. It was hard to keep this going because I just wanted to hold you.. On the day they switched off the machine they drugged me so I couldn't really see much, but I'm really sorry for what you went through. I stayed in a rented place and we also had to buy one guy there. I didn't spent a night at the morgue, I went there in the morning and the doctor drugged me again but somehow it wore off because I saw you and Micah walking over but I relaxed. Soon after the viewing I got out and Ray put some heavy bags in there. I was in the wardrobe the entire day until it was a bit dark that's when Ray and I left in the cover of darkness.

Ray had insured me too so he didn't contribute his money instead he topped what I already had and I left. Ray managed to get a fake ID with the help of my contacts. That's how I came here.

I'm not the man I used to be, I'm a responsible citizen and I live an upright life. I go to church, funny enough because of Micah. He inspired me... You too... I didn't know you love me and I swear I will never take that for granted, never!

He heaved a sigh and looked at her like he was seeing her for the first time. He rubbed her body going up and down and stopped his hand on her tummy then he leaned over and kissed her bellybutton, then her lips...

Meanwhile Angel laid there looking at him, listening to his sexy voice and enjoying every gentle touch he gave her. It was like dating for the first time, everything she wanted to do she thought about it... Her eyes fell on his tummy, she wanted to touch his chest and breast, feel his body and just stay under his chest forever,

but somehow she was shy perhaps still getting used to having him around..

Hunter touched her breast and shook it before kissing her lips again, picking her hand putting it on his breast. She touched his chest and tattooed biceps as he looked in her eyes and smiled...

Hunter : Your house is in Dallas Mrs Hunter, Ray is going back to his family. Him and Apula are arguing again and I keep reminding him that he created this crazy thing that Apula is. He must just deal with it. (sighed) Hopefully they will work things out.

He smiled looking at her and laughed..

Hunter: Why are you so quiet?

She laughed shyly and shook her head lying next to him while he pinned his elbow on the pillow, with the blanket covering them to their waist.

Hunter: Bua le nna (Talk to me)

Angel : Uh koore I'm shocked hela, it feels like a dream. People don't wake up from the dead. I'm shocked...

Hunter: I never thought I'd see you again, my biggest worry was you moving on and getting pregnant with another man's child.

Angel: I tied my tubes that time, they wanted to refuse because they needed my husband's signature but I begged them and even bribed them with the business money you gave me

besides Ray was guarding me like a hawk (they laughed) I'm done with children unless if you want one..

Hunter: Three is enough.

He leaned over and kissed her then Raymond knocked on the door as the children talked loudly at the door.

Raymond: Yo Hunter?

Hunter leaned over the bed and handed Angel her panties together with her top, then he got in bed with his shorts and waited for her to get dressed while lying in bed. Meanwhile the children made noise at the door wanting to come in..

Micah : Swipe with the card it will open

Raymond: (laughed) Wait, we have to wait for your dad to say something

Noble : Daddy??

Wanda : Daddy? Is mama in there? Mama?

Raymond: (laughed) Guys shhh, there are people in other rooms... Yo Hunter!

Hunter: (cleared his voice) Yeah, tsenal

Raymond swiped and opened the door, the children ran towards the bed and jumped over crawling over to their father.

Raymond: I have to catch my return flight.

Hunter: Oh yeah..

He got off the bed and put on his tshirt..

Hunter: Guys I'm going to drop him off at the airport.

Angel & Micah : We will come with you.

Angel and Micah looked at one another and laughed....

Hunter: Ok, let's get going then..

Raymond noticed Angel was half dressed and walked out..

Raymond : I'll wait in the reception.

Hunter: Sure

Everyone got ready then Hunter yanked Wanda up and threw her up as she laughed, he caught her and kissed her cheek..

Minutes later they walked out of the room and held hands walking across the lobby..

At the farm...

Later that evening Ma Angel knocked on the door, Ra Angel opened the door and stood there without moving aside for her to get in.

Ma Angel : Gao sute ka tsena? (Aren't you going to let me come in)

Him: No, what do you want?

Her: I came to talk to you, I got the divorce

papers. So you're going to leave me for almost having an affair when you have been unfaithful and have a daughter to show for it? What did I say to you when I found out about Amaya? You haven't even sat me down to tell me about her, I heard from the streets, did I divorce you? I've had enough with your self righteousness. No one is perfect, at least I didn't sleep with Zimona.. It almost happened but Angel came I wasn't even going to agree just that Zimona o dikgoka.

Him: You slept with another man in my house!

Her: So yours is forgivable because it was not on our bed? Would it be better if I went to his house? Clearly you're not happy with a lot of things, but I'm willing to change because my behaviour has lost me a daughter. I'm not going to wait until I lose the whole family for me to apologise and humble myself.

Him : (sighed) I don't know if I can trust you

again, but I'll give you a chance to prove yourself before I can leave..but first we have to get tested. You've been having these sores, they disappear and come back again maybe it's herpes. I'm not accusing you of sleeping with him, only you know the truth but maybe you kissed him and got it from that.

Her: I didn't sleep with him but we will go get tested.

Him: Ok..

He stepped aside and she walked in..

At Zimona's house...

On the same evening Zimona parked the car and they stepped out holding takeaways and they walked into the house..

Ma Zimona: (sighed) Aren't you going to check on your brother?

Zimona: No, I want to spend time with my wife. Give me that, I'll put it in the fridge... Are we watching a movie? Let's watch something from back in the days.

Ma Zimona : I recorded old movies on the cassette ka VCR, I don't know if they will still play after so long. Kana bo Hunter ke santse ele basimanyana ba siana siana mo ntung ka metsokonyana. (That was back in the day when Hunter and his brother were young running around the house naked)

Zimona : (laughed) I'll connect it.

Zimona connected the VCR while his wife opened her old cabinet and looked for a movie, then she handed him the cassette. There was a

long beep and eventually it began playing while they laughed..

Zimona : Ok...let me get the pillows.

Her phone recieved a picture from an unknown number. She clicked on the picture and smiled at a picture of Hunter with his arm around Angel while their children stood in front of them.

Ma Zimona: That's all I needed. Don't communicate with me again unless something is wrong. I don't want to get comfortable and get you guys caught.

She deleted the message with the pictures and clicked on Apula's number.

Apula: Should I cancel the reservation?

Ma Zimona: Eish, I guess so. Motho ke yo o gana go emella ever since he suspected something we are always together.

Apula: Alright, cool. We will meet again when we get a chance. Don't forget to delete my messages.

Ma Zimona: I won't, will delete now.

She deleted her messages and put the phone down as Zimona joined her on the couch..

Ma Zimona: I want us to get tested.

Zimona : We can go tomorrow.

Ma Zimona: No problem..

They cuddled on the couch and watched a

movie...

In Houston, Texas, USA

Hunter drove along the road as Angel smiled looking outside, then she turned around and looked at Hunter. He smiled at her and picked her hand kissing it as he adjusted the mirror looking back at his children in the back, the boys on each side and Wanda on the middle. Somehow it felt like a déjà vu moment for him. John Denver's Take me home, country road played and he turned up the volume as Angel turned looking at him, she loved this song. Actually it played almost every Sunday on the road and the boys knew it too.

Almost heaven, West Virginia

Blue Ridge Mountains, Shenandoah River

Life is old there, older than the trees

Younger than the mountains, growin' like a
breeze

Country roads, take me home

To the place I belong

West Virginia, mountain mama

Take me home, country roads

Micah stopped eating and sat up singing along
as Angel joined in pointing up..

Hunter: I can't believe you guys know it...

He joined in singing and they laughed where

they missed the lyrics and hummed...

Three hours passed while they were on the road and Angel started seeing road boards with "WELCOME TO DALLAS, TEXAS". Long flats appeared and she took a deep breath and sighed, I mean... It was real, she was in America! She turned back and looked at the children but they were all asleep. Hunter pulled over on the side of the road and looked at her, he kissed her hand and looked in her eyes...

Hunter: There is something I forgot to tell you..

Angel : What? Please don't spoil this for me
Hunter, I don't want a short lived happiness this time. What is it?

*

*

This is an update for readers who bought books and masks, we have recieved more orders than we expected which has affected our collection/courier date. Our tailor shop and the printing company are working over time in order to finish. We apologise for the delay. Collection/courier date will be done next week Monday (6th July).

Thank you for your patience and support.

The Brand Manager
(Pearl - 76627079)

*

*

*

Runaway

#125

In Dallas, Texas, USA.

Hunter smiled looking at her...

Angel : (laughed) What - why are you looking at me like that?

Hunter: (laughed) Nothing, I don't think there will be any sadness here for you. I spent the last year preparing for you and the children. Everything in my house i bought knowing one day you'd come here...

Angel: Ok, so what is it?

Hunter: (smiled) Close your eyes...

She smiled and closed her eyes then he

reached in the car compartment. He took a moment admiring her as she smiled with her eyes closed. He leaned over and kissed her..

Angel : (laughed blushing) Should I open my eyes?

Hunter : (softly) Yeah...

She opened her eyes to a glittering engagement ring in the black case and put her hand over her mouth..

Angel : Hunter!

Hunter: Will you do me the honour of becoming Mrs Angel Hunter Jones?

She smiled with her hand over her mouth as she

stretched her hand, then he smiled and slid the finger on her finger before leaning over and french kissing.

Hunter: We forgot to tell the children that I'm Will Jones (they laughed) they will be shocked.

Angel : At least they call you dad but it 's a transition we have to teach them very soon. We can tell them a nice story of why you changed your name.

Hunter: Definitely, we have until tonight.

They laughed as he leaned over and kissed her then he joined the road and drove off...

At Apula's house...

The next day Zimona parked the car, Ray stepped out and closed the door.

Zimona: By the way how was it?

Ray: It was great, the children cried and he literally cried when he held Wanda for the first time.

Zimona: (laughed) And Angel? I hope he did her really good.

Ray: It must have been really good, she wasn't walking the way she walked when I arrived with her. I just couldn't say anything to him out of respect.

Zimona : (laughed) Waitse dilo tsa lona! What's the story with you and Apula?

Ray: Hunter spoke to me and I think I'll try being patient, she will probably grow as she realises the man I've become. Hunter and Angel taught

me not to waste time focusing on my wife's flaws because should something happen to her, I will cry and beg for her to come back.

Zimona: That's true... (sighed) I'm afraid your mother might stop loving me because of the person I've let my pride make me, but I'm slowly working on myself.

Ray: I'm glad to hear that. Bye

Zimona: Bye

He turned the car and drove off then Ray walked towards the house where he turned the lock and walked in. A trail of red rose paddles led him to the bedroom, he slowly pushed the door open and found Apula lying on the bed in high heels and matching lingerie. Next to her was a whip and handcuffs... She looked at him and arched her body touching her breasts..

Apula: Punish me, hurt me hard because I'm not taking off this ring... Anything that threatens it brings out the worst in me, but I swear I will never insult you, hurt me...

He put down his bag and unzipped his jacket then he picked the cuffs and cuffed her hands. He sat on her tummy without putting much of his weight on her...

He leaned over and kissed her then he stepped back and reached in his bag. He slid out a dildo and she gasped, he crawled on the bed kissed her softly then he made her suck the dildo..

Ray: I was still going to punish you even if you didn't ask for it... We were raised to punish with sex..

He gently pulled out her panties and kissed her lips again, before leaning over her clits kissing and running his tongue over it as Apula arched her back moaning..

Apula: Mmmmm...

He slow got the dildo and looked in her eyes as he...

At Moja's house....

Amaya stepped out of the kitchen holding plates for her family. She sat the table and her phone rang, she answered trapping it between her shoulder and head while she mixed her baby's food..

Amaya: Hello?

Rragwe Angel: Hi, can you and your husband come over this weekend? Mmagwe Angel and I thought it might be a good idea to have you over so we can introduce you to your oldest sister and the rest of the family. Please tell him to come dressed to get in the kraal.

From where he was sitting he could hear him and laughed..

Moja: I grew up in the farm, I won't come in a suit

Rragwe Angel : (laughed) Good, don't leave my grandson behind.

Amaya: (laughed) I won't

She hung up and jumped as Moja stood up and hugged her..

Moja: I told you he will come around, things that shock us always take time..

Amaya: I can't wait!

She hugged him again excitedly...

At Hope's house....

Hope washed the dishes while Dudu stood by cooking, then he rubbed his hands and kissed her neck walking out...

Hope: Coming..

He walked into the bathroom and peed then he walked out and heard his son in his room. He turned around and walked in while his son struggled to get off the cot. A thought to put the pillow over his face came over him again and he closed his eyes silently praying...

Hope: God you gave me a family and I will not hurt them because they are the only thing I have. I don't know why you gave me schizophrenia of all conditions, but I will not hurt my wife or child because I trust you. My wife trusts you, we all trust you. In Jesus name I pray, Amen.

He opened his eyes and tearfully looked at his boy then he picked him up and kissed him before hugging him and walking out. He joined his wife in the kitchen and kissed her from behind..

Hope: I love you... I can't wait to see you in your graduation gown tomorrow, years and years of hard work will start paying off..

She turned around and smiled putting her arms around him..

At Lizzy's house....

Lona knocked on the door, Lizzy opened in her gown and smiled. Lona smiled and pulled the string of her gown, it opened revealing her naked body and he stepped in kissing her as they staggered in the house and fell on the couch...

Lizzy : Can I tell you something? I'm pregnant

Lona : No!

Lizzy : Yes, those supplements must have worked. You can do a DNA test on the baby once it's born. I'll understand if you want to be sure, I want you to be be sure.

He hugged her emotionally and kissed her then he got between her legs and....

In Reggie's car...

Reggie's hunk drove the car while she held her hand held tripod filming videos for her YouTube channel, the perfect light had her skin glowing as she ran her fingers running across her scalp pushing her hair back...

Reggie : Hey guys welcome to my YouTube

channel, so today you're meeting the Hunk, my hanky panky... (laughed) The one who makes me wet the bed, gase squash ngwadamme! Hai... As you can tell by the title of this vlog, today we are talking about how to fall in love after a break up, akere yall know we tend to paint them all bad after getting screwed by one? Well not be, before we get into the topic hit that subscriber button and tap on the notification bell... This is your girl Reggie...

She stopped the camera and smiled at him..

Regie : How was it?

He leaned over and kissed her..

Him: It was great, you're getting thicker and

smoother, have you noticed? Not in a bad way though like fuck woman you're fuckable

Regie : Hee batho! Ija

She laughed and rolled her eyes, she wasn't going to tell him why she was gaining so much weight until his birthday, it would be the most emotional day as he gets what he had been asking for for almost a year now. Her phone rang and she answered..

Regie : Hey

Luna: Hey hey... I want you to meet Karl, please stop stalling.

Regie : (laughed) I'm not, I want to feature you two on my YouTube channel please say yes

Luna: How can I say no to big sister,

Regie : (laughed) We coming there now, see you

love

Luna: Mxwa!

She hung up and fixed her camera...

In church.....

Later that afternoon Kelone helped the other sisters clean the church as one of the brothers walked over to him..

Him: Hi, i always pass you on the way and thought this time I should wait for you. My name is Timothy

Kelone: I'm Kelone.. Just give me a minute.

Him: Ok

He walked out and waited in the car a bit tense, she was really beautiful and angelic more like holy. Minutes later she got in and closed the door then he drove out of the church building while Kelone put the bible on her lap..

Timothy: So... How is life, by the way do you have a boyfriend?

Kelone: (laughed shyly) No, I've never had a boyfriend

Timothy: So you're a virgin?

Kelone: I guess you could say that, i once tried it but it hurt and i just never did it.

Timothy : (laughed) O boi thata le wena...

He laughed looking at her innocent face..

Timothy: Let's grab something to eat there before i drop you kana jang? The church service was long today..

Kelone : Yeah...

He parked the car and they walked in the eatery...

At Angel's mothers...

Angel's father parked the car and switched off the engine as the radio switched off.

Ma Angel : Are you happy now since you got the negative results?

Ra Angel: (laughed) Yes but I'm still a bit sad that we have to wait 7 days before doing

anything.

Ma Angel : And i don't have STDs, i don't know if that little nurse is new or learning. These sores come out because of a headache

Ra Angel: (laughed) just drink your pills ao! Ija

He stepped out of the car and followed her in the house as they chatted.

Ma Angel : Let me get in the toilet before preparing our food

He waited on the couch while she walked in the bathroom and sat on the toilet then she noticed a big red stain on her panties and sighed in relief, she could just jump up and down then kiss God but she had to keep it cool. That was a close one!

At Zimona's House...

Ma Zimona laid on the bed and deleted "Apula's" number as Zimona walked in the bedroom with a tray of food..

Zimona : Room service! waiter Zimona at your service ma'am is there anything missing from your order?

She smiled inspecting his food and laughed nodding..

Ma Zimona: No, thank you.

Zimona : (curtsyed) You're welcome.. So ke duelwa ka round tse kae?

Ma Zimona: (laughed) Jeso! They said no sex until 7 days has passed batho!

Zimona : But I'm negative

Ma Zimona: Rasehiphi ene?

Zimona : (laughed) Ao ke di hephisi the mma ao, gape i got it from hugging people and things like that.

Ma Zimona: Just bring me the source, you said if you came back with any STD you'll cook for me the whole month, hamba! Tisa source

He shook his head and walked in the kitchen...

In Missisipi, USA

On the other side of the world Freddie stood by the car boot secretly shoving his bag inside,

Cody passed by and grabbed his ass before getting behind the wheel. Freddie laughed and closed the boot then he got in the passenger side and sighed...

Freddie : I can't believe you joined the army and you're actually leaving me, what if you die in those places

Cody: (smiled) I've always wanted to do this. I'm just giving it a try, if it's not as good as I thought I'm quitting.

Freddie : OK..

Cody drove drove off as Freddie glanced at his watch. He was sad about Cody joining the army but his excitement about meeting the children and Angel overpowered him with joy.

Minutes later Cody stepped out and closed the door carrying a brown dufflebag , Freddie jumped into the car and started the engine. Cody winked at him then he smiled back and drove off as he left Missisipi for Dallas. A six hour drive she would enjoy with music...

At Will Jones's house...

Later that afternoon Angel made a cup of tea and walked out of the kitchen in her gown and caught a glimpse of Hunter and the boys kicking the ball out on the green grass..

She stopped and stood by the windows smiling watching as Hunter celebrated a score with Wanda, she picked the ball and danced shaking her butt while he danced along laughing then he put it down. Wanda kicked it and the boys

continued playing...now this was a feeling she so badly wanted.

She turned around and begun cleaning the house picking the toys then she felt hands behind her as Hunter smiled and kissed her neck breathing a bit heavy from playing the ball.

He put down the cup and picked her then he walked upstairs carrying her and laid her on the bed, he leaned over and kissed her- Freddie screamed walking in carrying Wanda..

Hunter : Fuck!

They both laughed then he kissed her and got between her legs..

Angel : (whispering) Stop!

Hunter : (whispered back) Shhh... He won't
come up in here

He kissed her and unzipped his jean

****THE END****